THE Holy Bible, 
CONTAINING 
The Old Testament 
AND 
THE NEW: 
Newly Translated out of the 
Original Tongues, 
And with the former Translations diligently 
Compared and Revised.

By His Majesty’s special Command. 
Appointed to be read in Churches.

LONDON, 
Printed by JOHN BASKETT, Printer to the King’s most Excellent Majesty, and by the Assigns of HENRY HILLS, deceas’d. MDCCXXVIII.

Cum Privilegio.

Price Three Shillings Unbound.
To the most High and Mighty Prince, *J A M B S*, by the Grace of God, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

The Translators of the Bible with Grace, Mercy, and Peace, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

G R E A T ... manifold were the blessings (most dread Sovereign) which Almighty God, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of England, when He sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our State, that upon the setting of that bright Occidental Star Queen Elizabeth of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would have overspread the face of the Land, that men should be in doubt which way to turn to walk, and that it should hardly be known who was to direct the unsettled State: the appearance of Your Majesty, as of the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those juddered and surmised misfits, and gave unto all that were well-affecting, exceeding taste of comfort, especially when we beheld the Government established in Your Highness, and Your present Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and Tranquility at home and abroad.

But among all our joys, there was none that more filled our hearts, than the blissful continuance of the Proclaiming of God's sacred Word among us; which is that ineffable treasure, which excels all the riches of the earth, because the Fruit thereof extends both to the just, not only to the time past in this transitory world, but directs and disposes men unto that eternal Happiness which is above in Heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that State, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to propagate it far and near, is that which both hath bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your Majesty's loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very Name is precious among them, their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that beloved Person, who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their attachment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe that the zeal of Your Majesty towards the House of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it self abroad in the farthest parts of Christendom, by writing in defence of the Truth (which both given such a bountiful man of man, as will be not be healed) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourses, by frequenting the House of God, by hearing the Word preached, by thirsting the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious Affection in Your Majesty: but none more forcible to declare it to others, than the vehement and persevering desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labour, both in our own and other Foreign Languages, of many worthy men went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the English Tongue, Your Highness did never deth to urge and excite sloth to whom it was commended, that the work might be finished, and that the blessings might be expedited so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the mercy of God, and the continuance of our labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hope that the Church of England...
when they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their anvil: we may rest secure, supported within by the truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and inflamed without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and christian endeavours, against bitter counsels, and unwiseable impositions.

The Lord of heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that as he by heavenly hand hath enriched Your Highness with many singular and extraordinary graces; so you may be the wonder of the world in this latter age, for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that great God, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

The Names and Order of all the Books of the Old and New Testament, with the Number of their Chapters.

G    Genesis hath Chapters 50
      Exodus 40
      Leviticus 37
      Numbers 36
      Deuteronomy 34
      Joshua 24
      Judges 21
      Ruth 4
      I. Samuel 31
      M. Samuel 31
      I. Kings 24
      M. Kings 22
      I. Chronicles 26
      M. Chronicles 20
      Ezra 10
      Nehemiah 10
      Esther 10
      Job 42
      Psalms 150
      Proverbs 31

      Ecclesiastes hath Chapters 1
      The Song of Solomon 2
      Isaiah 66
      Jeremiah 55
      Lamentations 4
      Ezekiel 4
      Daniel 3
      Hosea 2
      Joel 2
      Amos 2
      Obadiah 2
      Jonah 2
      Micah 2
      Nahum 2
      Habakkuk 2
      Zephaniah 2
      Haggai 2
      Zechariah 2
      Malachi 2

The Books called Apocrypha.

I. Ezechias hath Chapters 9
   II. Estus 16
   Tobit 14
   Judith 16
   The rest of Esther 6
   Wisdom 10
   Ecclesiasticus 51

   Baruch with the Epistle of Jeremiah 9
   The Song of the three children 16
   The Story of Susanna 14
   The Idol Bel and the Dragon 16
   The Prayer of Manasseh 6
   I. Maccabees 10
   II. Maccabees 11


M    Matthew hath Chapters 28
      Mark 16
      Luke 24
      John 21
      The Acts 28
      The Epistle to the Romans 16
      I. Corinthians 16
      M. Corinthians 13
      Galatians 6
      Ephesians 4
      Philippians 4
      Colossians 4
      I. Thessalonians 5
      M. Thessalonians 3

I. Timothy hath Chapters 6
      II. Timothy 4
      Titus 21
      Philemon 28
      To the Hebrews 11
      The Epistle of James 16
      I. Peter 13
      II. Peter 6
      I. John 10
      II. John 10
      III. John 4
      Jude 4
      Revelation 22

The
The First Book of MOSES, called GENESIS.

Chapter 1

In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.

2 And the earth was without form and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep: and the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 And God said, Let there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night: and the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven; and the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth, and the gathering together of the waters he called Seas; and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth bring forth grass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit after his kind, whose seed is in it, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the fruit-tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in it, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven, to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven, to give light upon the earth,

18 And to rule over the day, and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven.

21 And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the earth, and the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him: male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

29 And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is life, I have given every green herb for meat: and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.
And the eyes of them both were opened. And they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig-leaves together, and made themselves aprons. And they heard the voice of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden.

And the Lord God said, It is not good that the man should be alone: I will make him an help meet for him.

And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air, and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.
14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou serpest cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow shalt thou bring forth children; and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life.

18 Thorns also and thistles shalt it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eat the herb of the field.

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.

21 And Unto Adam also, and to his wife did the Lord God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the Lord God said, Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil. And now let him put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever:

23 Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So he drove out the man: and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned of every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IV.

1 The birth of Cain and Abel. 2 The murder of Abel. 3 The curse of Cain. 19 Lamech and his two wives.

And Adam knew Eve his wife: and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord.

2 And the again bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the fetherings of his flock, and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel, and to his offering;

5 But unto Cain, and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where art thou? And he said, I am here.

7 If thou doest well, thou shalt not be despised; and if thou dost not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 And the Lord said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength. A fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the Lord, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth, and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the Lord said unto Cain, Therefore whosoever slayeth thy brother, vengeance shall be taken on him seven-fold. And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceived and bare Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cows.

21 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice, ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be avenged seven-fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven-fold.

25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said he, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son, and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the Lord.
Adam's genealogy unto Noah.

CHAP. V.

3 The genealogy, age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah. 24 The godliness and translation of Enoch.

This is the book of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him:

1 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

2 And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image; and called his name Seth.

3 And the days of Adam after he had gotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: and he died.

5 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos.

6 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

7 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

8 And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Cain.

9 And Enos lived after he begat Cain eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

10 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

11 And Cainan lived seven years, and begat Mahalaleel.

12 And Cainan lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters.

13 And all the days of Cainan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

14 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared.

15 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninety and five years: and he died.

17 And Jared lived an hundred and sixty and two years, and begat Enoch.

18 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

19 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred and sixty and two years: and he died.

20 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah.

21 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah, three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty and five years.

23 And Enoch walked with God, and he was not: for God took him.

24 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech.

25 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.
And behold, I, even I do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven: and every thing that is in the earth shall die. But with thee will I establish my covenant: and thou shalt come into the ark; thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. Of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee: they shall be male and female. Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the same sort by sevens, the male and his female; and of beasts that are clean by two, the male and his female. Of owls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights: and every living substance that I have made will I destroy from off the face of the earth. And Noah did according to all that the Lord commanded him. And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark. And of the fowls, and of the beasts, and of every creeping thing that crept upon the earth. There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah. And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. In the self-same day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah wife, and the three wives of his sons with him, into the ark: and they, and every beast after his kind, and all the catttle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every sort. And they went in unto Noah into the ark, two of every sort of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life. And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the Lord shut him in. And the flood was forty days upon the earth: and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth: and the ark went upon the face of the waters. And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high hills, that were under the whole heaven, were covered. Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail: and the mountains were covered. And all flesh died, that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beasts, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man. All in whom the breath of life was the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and beast, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth: and Noah only remained alive, and they that were with him in the ark. And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.
But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him into the ark. Then the ark rested in the land of Ararat.

10 And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark.

11 And it came to pass at the end of the seven days, which the dove returned unto him into the ark, that he looked out of the window of the ark; and there saw she a dove, and there she saw no more of the waters of the flood.

12 Then he waited seven days more: and sent forth the dove out of the ark.

13 And the dove came to him in the evening, and in her mouth was an olive-leaf plucked off; so Noah knew that the waters were abated from the earth. And he waited yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove out of the ark.

14 And it came to pass at the end of the seven and twentieth day of the month, the dove returned unto him into the ark; for there was nothing at all to eat.

15 And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made:

16 And he sent forth a raven out of the ark; which did go forthmale and female.

17 And he sent forth a dove out of the ark; and she returned unto him in the evening, and there in her mouth was an olive-leaf plucked off; and Noah knew that the waters were dried upon the earth.

18 And he waited yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove out of the ark.

19 And the dove came to him no more; for she could not find any place where she might refresh herself.

20 Then he waited yet other seven days: and sent forth the dove out of the ark.

21 And the dove found no place where she might refresh herself; and she returned unto him into the ark; for the waters were on the earth.

22 And he waited yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove out of the ark.

23 And the dove came to him no more; for the waters were on the earth. Then he waited yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove out of the ark.

24 And she returned unto him no more; for she could not find any place where she might refresh herself.

25 And the ark rested in the land of Ararat.

26 And the waters declined from off the earth, and the flood went from off the face of the ground. Unto Noah and to his sons and to all the beasts of the ark came out.

27 And blessed the Lord God, and said, For this cause will I keep my covenant with thee.

28 And God said, I do set my covenant between me and thee and every living creature that is with thee; the fowls also of the air, and the beasts that go on the earth, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth; for in thee I do settle all flesh.

29 And it shall come to pass, when these waters shall be diminished, that thou shalt come out of the ark.

30 And thou shalt take of all of the clean beasts, and of all the clean fowls, and of all that clean which goeth upon the earth; and thou shalt gather them in baskets, to preserve them alive; that they may be brought unto me.

31 And Noah did so. And the waters were abated from off the earth thirty days.

32 In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, there was a flood of waters upon the earth.

33 In the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, the waters were abated.
The generations of Noah.

25 And he said, Curved be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brother.
26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.
28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.
29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.

C H A P. X.

1 Noah's generations. 2 The sons of Japheth. 6 and Ham. 8 Nimrod, the first monarch. 21 The sons of Shem.

Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah; Shem, Ham, and Japheth: and unto them were born after the flood.

2 The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.
3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.
4 And the sons of Javan; Eliphaz, and Tarshish, Kittim, and Dodanim.
5 By these were the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands; every one after his tongue, after their families, in their nations.
6 And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.
7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha; and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan.
8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth.
9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.
10 And the beginning of his kingdom was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.
11 Out of that land went forth Asshur, and built Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah.
12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah, the same is a great city.
13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim.
14 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim (of whom came Philistia and Caphtorin.
15 And Canaan begat Sidon his firstborn, and Heth.
16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,
17 And the Hivite, and the Arkaite, and the Sinite,
18 And the Avadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.
19 And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest unto Sodom and Go- morrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto the sea of the Plain.
20 These are the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, and in their nations.
21 Unto Shem also the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were children born.
22 The children of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.
23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Masheh.
24 And Arphaxad begat Salah; and Salah begat Eber.
25 And unto Eber were born two sons; the name of one was Peleg, for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother name was Joktan.
26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah.
27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah, and
28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba.
29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab; all these were the sons of Joktan.
30 And their dwelling was from Meha, as thou goest unto Sephar, a mountain of the east.
31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.
32 These are the families of Shem, after their generations, in their nations: and by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

C H A P. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 Babylon built. 5 Languages confounded. 10 The generations of Shem.

And the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech.
2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.
3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly.
4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.
5 And the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men built,
6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.
7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.
8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.
9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.
10 These are the generations of Shem: Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad five hundred years after the flood.
11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah.

A 6
13 And...
The generations of Shem.

13 And Arphaxad lived after he begat Sa-lah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
14 And Salah lived thirty years, and be-gat Eber.
15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.
16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg.
17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.
18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and be-gat Reu.
19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.
20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug.
21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.
22 And Serug lived thirty years, and be-gat Nahor.
23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.
24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah.
25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.
26 And Terah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.
27 Now these are the generations of Terah: Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.
28 And Haran died before his father Terah, in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.
29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was Sarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.
30 But Sarai was barren; she had no child.
31 And Terah took Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his sons, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.
32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

CHAP. XII.

1 God calleth Abram, and blest him with a promise of Christ; 2 His departure from Haran. 7 Canaan is promised.

Now the Lord had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy fathers house unto a land that I will shew thee.
2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.
3 And I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: and in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

Genesis.

4 So Abram departed, as the Lord had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him; and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.
5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan, and into the land of Canaan they came.
6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land unto the place of Sichem, unto the plain of Moreh. And the Canaanite was then in the land.
7 And the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said, Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the Lord, who appeared unto him.
8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the Lord, and called upon the name of the Lord.
9 And Abram Journeyed, going on still toward the south.
10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land; and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.
11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon.
12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill me, but they will save thee alive.
13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.
14 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very fair.
15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.
16 And he intreated Abram well for her sake: and he gave sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and maidservants, and menservants, and she asses, and camels.
17 And the Lord plagued Pharaoh and his house, with great plagues, because of Sarai Abram's wife.
18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? Why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife?
19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore, behold thy wife, take her, and go unto thy way.
20 And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt; 7 By disagreement they part again. 14 God promises renewed to Abram.

And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And
And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

And he went on his journeys from the south, even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been in the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai.

Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle, and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdsmen and thy herdsmen: for we be brethren.

Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the cities of the plain, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

And the LORD said unto Abram, After that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art, northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

For all the land which thou seest, shall I give it thee and to thy seed for ever.

And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

Arise, walk through the land in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will give it unto thee.

Then Abram removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations:

That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.

All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the Salt-Sea.

Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zizzims in Ham, and the Emims in Shaveh Kiriataim.

And the Horites in their mount Seir unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness.

And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim:

And there was full of slime-pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained fled to the mountain.

And they took all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

And they took Lot servants (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained serfs, born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.

And he divided himself against them; and he and his servants by night, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is reproved of Damascus.

And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

And the king of Sodom went out to meet him (after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him) at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's dale.

And Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was the priest of the most high God.

And he blessed him, and said, Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:

And blessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him a tithe of all.

And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.

And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most
A

1 Abram is encouraged. 4 A son is promised.

A

1 Abram is encouraged. 4 A son is promised.

After these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram: I am thy shield, and thou exceeding great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me? seeing I go childless, and the reward of my house is this Eiezer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and lo, one born in my house is mine heir.

4 And he said, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir, but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou canst number them: And he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

6 And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it to him for righteousness.

7 And he said unto him, I am the Lord that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.

8 And he said, Lord God, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a five-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and divided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another: but the birds divided he not.

11 And when the fowls came down upon those carcasses, Abram drove them away.

12 And when the sun was going down, a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them, and they shall afflict them four hundred years.

14 And also that nation whom they shall serve shall judge them: and afterward shall they come out with great substance.

15 And then shall thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age.

16 But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to pass, that when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold, a smoking furnace, and a burning lamp, that passed between those pieces.

18 In that same day the LORD made a

Covenanted with Abram, saying, Unto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt, unto the great river, the river Euphrates:

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizzites, and the Kadmonites,

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaim,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

C H A. P. XV.

1 Sara gave birth to Abram, six tribes from her mistress, girt by her and sent back by an angel.

1 And Sara said unto Abram, Behold the LORD hath retributed me from the bosom. I pray thee go in unto my maid; it may that I may obtain children by her: and Abraham hearkened to the voice of Sara.

2 And Sara Abraham's wife took Hagar, the Egyptian, after Abraham had dwelt in the land of Canaan, and girt her to her husband Abram, to be his wife.

3 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she conceived, her mistress was despised in eyes.

4 And Sara said unto Abram, My word is upon thee: I have given my maid to thy bosom; and when the son that she conceived, was despised in her eyes: Lord, judge between me and the other.

5 But Abram said unto Sara, Behold, maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sara dealt hardly with the maid from her face.

6 And the angel of the Lord found by a fountain of water in the wilderness the fountain in the way to Shur.

7 And he said, Hagar, Sara's maid, whither went thou? and whither wilt thou go? the said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sara.

8 And the angel of the Lord said, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hand. And the angel of the Lord said, her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

9 And the angel of the Lord said, her, Behold, thou art with child, and bear a son; and shalt call his name Ishmael, because the Lord heard thy affliction.

10 And he will be a wild man; his wiles and against every man, and every beast of the field; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren.

11 And she called the name of the son that was born unto her, Ishmael, because of the laughter of her. 12 Wherefore the well was called Lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered.

13 And Hagar bare to Abram a son; Abram called his name which he bare, Ishmael.

14 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram
The covenant renewed.

CHAP. XVII.
1 The covenant is renewed. 5 Abraham's name changed. 10 Circumcision is instituted. 16 Isaac is promised.

And when Abram was ninety years old and ten, in the self-same day the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect. And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceeding greatly.

And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying,

As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thy seed after thee, throughout their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations; for an everlasting covenant; to be a God unto thee, and to thy seed after thee;

And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God.

And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my covenant, and thy seed after thee, in their generations. This is my covenant, which ye shall keep between me and thee, and thy seed after thee, in their generations;

And ye shall circumcise the foreskin of your foreskin, and it shall be a token of the covenant betwixt me and you;

And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man-child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed;

He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

And the uncircumcised man-child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.

And God said unto Abraham, As for thy wife, Sarah, thou shalt not call her name Sarai; but Sarah shall call her name Isaac.

And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: ye shall call his name Isaac: and I will make him a great nation; and I will bless him, and make him to inherit the land which I gave unto Abraham.

Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? Abraham and Sarah said unto the servant who was to bring them into Canaan, "Go in to my country, to the family of my father, to Abraham, to take a wife for my son Isaac.

Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

And as for Ishmael, I have heard the voice of the LORD, Behold, I have blessed thee: and I will make thee fruitful, and will multiply thee exceedingly; nations and rulers shall come out of thee. And I will make a nation of Ishmael; and I will bless him; and make him to inherit the land from which I have carried thee out, even all the coast of Egypt; and I will make him a great nation.

But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, whom Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought of him, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin, in the self-same day, as God had said unto him.

And Abraham was one hundred and three years old and eleven, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old; and they were circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

In the self-same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAP. XVIII.
1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 9 Sarah's laughter. 17 Sodom's destruction revealed to Abraham. 22 And the interposition of the angel.

And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent-door in the heat of the day.

And he lift up his eyes, and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent-door, and bowed himself toward the ground.

And he said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pas not away, I pray thee, from thy servant.

Let a little water, I pray thee, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest your feetes under the tree.

And I will fetch a morseil of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do as thou hast said.

And Abraham hasted into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

And he took butter and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent.

And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent-door, which was behind him.
Abraham intercedeth for Sodom.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age: and it ceased to be with Abraham in the manner of men.
12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old, shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?
13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old?
14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? at the time appointed will I return unto thee, according to the time of life; and Sarah shall have a son.
15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not: for she was afraid. And he said, Nay, but thou didst laugh.
16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.
17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;
18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him?
19 For I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.
20 And the LORD said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous:
21 I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.
22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood over against them.
23 ¶ And Abraham drew near, and said, Will thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?
24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy, and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?
25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be slain with the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?
26 And the LORD said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.
27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD, which am but dust and ashes:
28 Peradventure there shall be found forty-five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.
29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find forty there.
30 And he spake unto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall be thirty found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.
31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the LORD: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twen-
32 And he said, Oh let not the LORD be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure there shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tens.
33 And the LORD went his way, and he came as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah destroyed. 26 Lot's wife is punish-

And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them, rose up to meet them, and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servants houses, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house: and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.
4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.
5 And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them.
6 And Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,
7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.
8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; for therefore came they under my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: Now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.
10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.
11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.
12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any beseides: son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whatsoever thou hast in the city, bring them out of this place:
13 For we will destroy this place: because the cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD, and the LORD hath sent me to destroy it.
And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which married his daughters, and said, Up, get ye out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: but he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

And when the morning arose, then the angels hasted Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city.

And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain: escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

And Lot fled unto them, Oh not so, my lord, behold now, thy servants have found grace in thy sight; and shalt thou magnify thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life: and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city for which thou hast spoken.

Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot do any thing till thou be come thither: therefore the name of the city was called Zoar.

The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

And the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven.

And he overthrew those cities, and all the plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground.

But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became a pillar of salt.

And Abraham set up early in the morning before the place where he stood before the LORD.

And he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain, and beheld, and lo the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.

And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the plain, that God remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in which Lot dwelt.

And Lot went up out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters.

And the first-born said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not

a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth.

Come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

And they made their father drink wine that night: and the first-born went in, and lay with his father; and it was not known when he lay down, nor when he arose.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that the first-born said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father.

And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he perceived not when the lay down, nor when she arose.

Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father.

And the first-born bare a son, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day.

And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

And Abraham said unto Sarah his wife, She is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, Behold, thou hast dealt failest with a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken: for she is my servant's wife.

But Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, L ORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

And he said, I will not move thee, neither thee, nor the house of my servant for I know that thou hast dealt faithfully: but the child is mine own child, which came of the incestuous union of the maid.

And God said unto him in a dream, Yes, I know that thou dealtst this in the integrity of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from finding against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

And Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

And Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I offended thee, that thou hast brought an evil report to my ears, and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deceit unto me, and I have not known.

And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What favrest thou, that thou hast done this thing?
11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wives' sakes.
12 And yet indeed the soil is my father's soil; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.
13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me: At every place whither we shall come, say of me, He is my brother.
14 And Abimelech took sheep, and oxen, and men-servants, and maidservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.
15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee.
16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given thy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, he is to thee a covering of the eyes, unto all that are with thee, and with all other: thus she was reproved.
17 And God blessed Abraham, and enlarged his range, and served him: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants: and they bare children.
18 For the Lord had fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

C H A P. XXI.
1 Isaac is born. 2 Hagar and Ishmael are sent forth. 3 Abimelech makes covenant with Abraham. 4 The Lord visited Sarah as he had said, and the Lord did unto Sarah as he had spoken.
2 For Sarah conceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, at the set time of which God had spoken to him.
3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare unto him, Isaac.
4 And Abraham circumcised his son Isaac, being eight years old, as God had commanded him.
5 And Abraham was an hundred years old when his son Isaac was born unto him.
6 And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, so that all that hear, will laugh with me.
7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should have given children, a son for Isaac in his old age.
8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the same day that Isaac was weaned.
9 And Sarah saw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had born unto Abraham, mocking.
10 Wherefore the said unto Abraham, Cast out this bond-woman, and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac.
11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight, because of his son.
12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bond-woman; in all points Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond-woman will I make a nation, because he is thy seed.
14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and water, and gave unto Hagar (putting it on her shoulder) and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beersheba.
15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the thorns.
16 And she went, and sat herself down opposite against him, a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not see the death of my child.
17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.
18 Haste, and lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.
19 And God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water: and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.
20 And God was with the lad, and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness of Pura and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.
21 And it came to pass at that time that Abimelech, and Phichol the chief captain of his host, spake unto Abraham, saying, God is with thee in all that thou dost.
22 Now therefore swear unto me here by God, that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son: according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.
23 And Abraham said, I will swear.
24 And Abraham reproved Abimelech, because of a well of water, which Abimelech servants had violently taken away.
25 And Abimelech said, I know not what thou hast done this thing; neither didst thou tell me, neither didst thou shew it before.
26 And Abraham took sheep, and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech, and unto Phichol the chief captain of his host.
27 And they made a covenant at Beersheba: therefore made covenant at Beersheba: there they sware both of them.
28 And they made a covenant at Beersheba: and there made covenant at Beersheba: and there they made a covenant.
29 And Abraham set seventy ewe-lambs in the flocks by themselves.
30 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, Give me a sign that I may know that thou hast dig this well.
31 Wherefore he called that place Beersheba: because there they sware both of them.
32 There they made a covenant at Beersheba: there Abimelech rose up, and Phic the chief captain of his host, and they turned into the land of the Philistines.
33 And Abraham made a plough, and ploughed the grove of Beersheba, and called there on the name of the Lord, the everliving God.
And Abraham journeyed from the country of Haran. Abraham, Chap. xxii, xxxi. Sarah's age and death. 

14 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistia land many days. CHAP. XXII. 

A. Abraham offering Isaac, 12. is slayed by an angel: 15 He is blessed again. 20 The generation of Nabor unto Ezechah. 

1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham. And he said, Behold, here I am. 2 And he said, Take now thine only son, whom thou lovest, and get thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt-offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and clave the wood for the burnt-offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off: 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt-offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, Father. He said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt-offering? 8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt-offering: so they went both of them together. 9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order; and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Laid not laid upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, behind him a ram caught in a thickets by his horns: And Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt-offering, in the stead of his son. 14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen. 15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time, 16 And said, By myself have I sworn, faith the LORD, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: 17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea-shore; and thy seed shall possess the gate of his enemies; 18 And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: because thou hast obeyed my voice. 19 And Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up, and went together to Beer-sheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba. 20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold Milcah, she bare also born children unto thy brother Nahor: 21 Huz his first-born, and Bera his brother, and Jisca the father of Aram. 22 And Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. 23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. 24 And Abimuel came, whose name was Reumah, the bare also Takeh, and Tahshah, and Maacah. 25 And Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah. 26 And Sarah died in Kirjath-arba; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to bewail her. 27 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying, 28 I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. 29 And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself towards the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. 30 And Abraham spake even of them, saying, If it be ye pleasure of all the children of Heth, that ye give me burial as in the land of Canaan: 31 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave which is in it, I give it thee, in the presence of the sons of my people: give I it thee for a burying-place. 32 And Abraham bowed himself before the people of the land. 33 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But
But if that will give it, I pray thee hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that between me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

18 Unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field in Machpeleh. which was before Mamre, the field and the cave which was therein, the field and the cave were made sure from his sons of Heth.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Abraham sent his servant to get a wife for his son Isaac: 58 He obtained Rebekah: 60 Isaac married her.

2 And Abraham was old and well stricken in age; and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

3 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh,

4 And I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake unto me, and which sware unto me, saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; (for all the goods of his master were in his hand, and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city, by a well of water, at the time of evening, even the time that women go out to draw water:

12 And he said, O L ORD God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water, and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also; let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou shewest kindness unto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to pass, when the man had done speaking before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came, which was born of Bethuel the son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her; and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord; and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondered at her, holding his peace, and came to the city, and spake unto the man at the well.

22 And he said, Whose daughter art thou? and he told her, saying, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which is Samraw unto Nahor.

23 And she said, I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which is Samraw unto Nahor.

24 And she said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

25 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

26 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: I am eu ing the way, the LORD has shown me the way to the house of my master brethren.

27 And the damsel ran, and told them of her mother's house these things: and Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.
And it came to pass, when he saw the ear-ring and bracelets upon his master's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his master's daughter, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man, and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

And it came to pass, when the camels had left their master, that Rebekah spake her mind unto her father, and said, Behold, this man spake unto me, saying, The Lord God of my master Abraham hath blessed me, and given me of the fruit of the flock, and of the field; I have sent to meet thee, because I have heard of thy coming.

And the woman said, It is true. Speak on, if the Lord hath spoken unto thee good things.

And it came to pass, before he had spoken it unto her, that the word of the Lord was fulfilled. And she fell down straightway at his feet, and said, Blessed be the Lord God of my master Abraham, which hath done this thing, and hath not spared his holy covenant toward my master.

And the woman rose up, and became ἐν πνεύματι/νεπόρος to the man, and said, I pray thee, if the Lord hath spoken good to my master, of his truth and of his faith which he spake unto him, have mercy also upon me.

And the man said unto her, Woefull be me, if I have found grace in thine eyes, that I may shew kindness unto my master.

And Rebekah quickly rose up, and took her pitcher and her lapstone, and said, I will go to give water to the camels. And she went down at the well, and drew water for all his camels.

And when the water was ended, she cast the pitcher out of her hand, and said, I will return to thy man, and will tell thee what thou hast said.

And she went away from the well, and came and said, I have agreement from my master. Therefore I came unto thee, as thou hast said.

And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban. And Rebekah told her father, and said, Behold, this is my sister, whose she called.

And Rebekah rose up, and ran, and fell on her neck, and kissed her, and wept a great weeping.

And the brother of Laban answered, I pray thee, if the Lord hath spoken good to thee, accept an kiss of my face, and let it be likened unto a benediction in the sight of the Lord.

And Laban said, If Rebekah hath found grace in thine eyes, I give her to thee. And if it be not so, let me have a light token from thee.

And he made haste, and took camels, and went to the place of God, and came to Laban's house.

And Rebekah had said unto her father, I pray thee, let me take a little bit of water, and give thee to drink. And Laban said, Let me give thee of my daughter's milk, and let me give thee of the handmaid's bread.

And Rebekah said, I pray thee, let me fetch water, and give me to drink, and I will give the live camels drink alfo.

And she said, I will surely return unto thy man, and will tell thee that which thou hast said. And Rebekah arose, and her nurse, and Laban's daughters, and said unto them, These be our sister. And Rebekah and her nurse rose up, and went with the camels.

And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.
The sons of Abraham by Keturah: 7 His genealogy and death. 24. The birth of Esau and Jacob. 29. Esau feareth his brother, and 31. And again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. 32. And the sons of Keturah were Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 33. And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. 34. And the sons of Dedan were Assurim, and Leulathim, and Leumim. 35. And the sons of Midian were Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoch, and Abidah, and Eldath. All these were the children of Keturah. 36. And Abram gave all that he had unto Isca. 37. But unto the sons of the concubines which Abram had, Abram gave gifts, and sent them away from Isca his son (while he yet lived) eastward, unto the east-country. 38. These are the days of the years of Abraham’s life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years. 39. Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people. 40. And his sons Isca and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which was before Mamre. 41. That field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. 42. And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isca: and Isca dwelt by the well Luz-roi. 43. Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham’s son, whom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah’s handmaid, bare unto Abraham. 44. And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: The first-born of Ishmael, Nebajoth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Midian, 45. And Miham, and Dumah, and Maam, 46. Hadar, and Tema, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. 47. These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names by their towns, and by their cubies; twelve princes according to their nations. 48. And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years; and he gave up the ghost and died, and was gathered unto his people. 49. And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest towards Afiya; and he died in the presence of all his brethren. 50. These are the generations of Isca, Abraham’s son: Abraham begat Isca. 51. And Isca was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan-aram, the fitter to Laban the Syrian. 52. And Isca intreated the LORD for his wife, because the man was barren; and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.
Chap. xxvi. xxvii. 22 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, fooling ye hate me, and have cast me away from you?
23 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath between us, even between thee and us, and let us make a covenant with thee;
24 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the bles-sed of the LORD.
25 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.
26 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.
27 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had dugged, and said unto him, We have found water.
28 And he called it Shebah; therefore the name of the city is called Beersheba unto this day:
29 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beerl the Hittite, and Basemeth the daughter of Elon the Hittite:
30 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.

C H A P. XXVII.

16 And Isaac said unto his sons:
17 And Isaac fared forth from there, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.
18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham:
19 And he called the names of the wells after the names by which his father had called them.
20 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water.
21 And the herdmen of Gerar strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of it Rechab:
22 And they digged another well, and called the name of it Beer-rechab:
23 And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not:
24 And he called the name of it Beer-sheba:
25 And he builded an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.
26 Then Ablimelech went to him from Gerar, and Abimelech one of his friends, and Phicol the chief captain of his army. -
27 And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, fooling ye hate me, and have cast me away from you?
28 And they said, We saw certainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath between us, even between thee and us, and let us make a covenant with thee;
29 That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: thou art now the bles-sed of the LORD.
30 And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.
31 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.
32 And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.
33 And he called it Shebah; therefore the name of the city is called Beersheba unto this day:
34 And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beerl the Hittite, and Basemeth the daughter of Elon the Hittite:
35 Which were a grief of mind unto Isaac, and to Rebekah.
And Rebekah made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Isaac his brother came in from his hunting.

And he also had made favour me, and brought it unto his father; and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his sons venison, that thy soul may bless me.

And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy first born, Esau.

And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who, where is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed.

And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father.

And he said, Thy brother came with fraud, and hath taken away thy blessing.

And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birth-right; and behold, now he hath taken away my blessing.

And he said, Haft thou not reserved a blessing for me?

And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, I have neither folk nor man, and all my brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

And Esau said unto his father, Haft thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father.And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

And Isaac said unto his son, What is this, that thou hast brought me? and I have blessed thee, and see not my son? And Esau said unto his father, Behold, Behold, Esau thy son shall dwell in the land of Canaan; and I will give unto thee a blessing, and I will make thee fruitful, and I will multiply thee, and I will set thee as a ruler, and will make thee the head of thousands. And Isaac said unto him, Behold, I am at the age of an hundred years. I am not able to know whether thou wilt live well or ill. And Esau said unto his father, I am too old to wait for a woman to be given me to me to be my wife. And Isaac said unto his son, Behold, I have given unto thee all that I have; but if thou wilt not be my son, then shall none of my blessing fall upon thee.
The vision of Jacob's ladder: Chap. xxviii., xxix.  

Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

And Jacob went to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father; and took thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

And God Almighty blest thee, and made thee fruitful, and multiplied thee, that thou mayst inherit the land wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

And Isaac sent away Jacob, and he went to Padan-aram, unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

And when Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him, he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan:

And that Jacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-aram;

And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father;

Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael, Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

And Jacob went out from Beer-thera, and went toward Haran.

And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set, and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

And he dreamed, and behold, a ladder set upon the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold, the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

And behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac; the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed.

And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee, and in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

And behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land: for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

And Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

And he called the name of that place Luz at the first.

And he said to Laban, My wages what shall this be? 21 And Laban said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said unto Laban, Thou knowest my servitude, and my years that I have spent with thee.

And Laban said, Thou shalt not speak me foolishly, whom thou hast served till this day.

And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou servest me for nothing, thou shalt therefore serve me for nothing; tell me what thou wilt thy wages be? 21 And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wives, and my children, whom I have gotten, and go thy way.

And Laban said, I have wronged thee not, nor hast thou served me for nought, if thou didst not serve me for my daughters and for all my household.

And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites.

And Laban said to Jacob, Wilt thou give me wages moreover? And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me but my wages, and all that thou hast set thy heart upon, I will do.

And Laban said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said unto Laban, Thou knowest my servitude, and mine years that I have spent with thee.

And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites.

And Laban said to Jacob, Wilt thou give me wages moreover? And Jacob said unto Laban, What shall I give thee? 21 And Laban said, Thou shalt not speak me foolishly, whom thou hast served till this day.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because thou hast dealt so with me, hast not I served thee seven years for Rachel? 22 And Laban said, It is not according to the custom of us Israelites, to give a bride dowry.
2 And Jacob was kindled against Rachel; and he said, Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?
3 And she said, Behold, my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; and she shall bear upon my knees, that I may also have children by her.
4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife; and Jacob went in unto her.
5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.
6 And Rachel said, God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son; therefore called she his name Dan.
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.
8 And Rachel said, With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name Naphtali.
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a son.
11 And Leah said, A troop cometh: and she called his name Gad.
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Jacob a second son.
13 And Leah said, Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name Asher.
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat-harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me of thy eldest sons mandrakes.
15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my sons and mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee tonight for thy sons' mandrakes.
16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, I have made a pledge with my father Reuben: so now give me also thy blessing.
17 And Jacob said unto Leah, What is thy pledge? and she said, My husband Reuben gave me this pledge: therefore give me also, I pray thee, thy sons' mandrakes.
18 And Jacob said, Give me a pledge, that I may know that thou hast had my sons, and that thou hast given me my wife in the way of the manner of women.
19 And Leah said, My husband Jacob deceived me; for he gave me my sons' mandrakes again.
20 And Jacob said unto Leah, What meanest thou, saying, Am I in the Lord's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb? Am I he that art able to give birth to children? why then didst thou lie with my husband?

21 And the Lord looked upon the affliction of Rachel; and the Lord remembered her, and heard her.
And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service which I have done thee.

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed thee wherever I turned.

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it.

29 And he said unto him. Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me.

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude: and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming: and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and of Jacob shall be my hire.

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be accounted stolen with me.

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.

35 And he removed that day the beggars that were ring-staked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hands of his sons.

36 And he set three days journey betwixt himself and Jacob: and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks.

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the halesel and chestnut-tree; and pilled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods.

38 And he set the rods which he had pilled before the flocks in the gutter, in the watering-troughs, when the flocks came to drink; that they should conceive when they came to drink.

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ring-staked, speckled, and spotted.

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ring-staked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban: and he put his own flocks by themselves; and put them not unto Laban's cattle.

41 And it came to pass, whenever the flocks became ring-staked, that Jacob laid the reds before the eyes of the cattle in the gutter, that they might conceive among the rod's.
Lazarus had an old friend named Jacob. He was a steward of a wealthy man named Laban. Laban's daughter, Rachel, was in love with Jacob, but Laban did not want to give her to Jacob until he had proved himself by working for him. Laban was a shepherd, and Jacob was also a shepherd. One day, Jacob took some of Laban's sheep and Rachel helped him. Laban was furious and demanded that Jacob return the stolen sheep. Jacob was afraid, but Rachel promised to help him. She said, "If you find that I have stolen anything from you, I will pay for it with my neck." Laban was impressed by Rachel's loyalty and agreed to let Jacob stay with him. Rachel and Jacob lived together for many years, and they had several children. Laban was grateful for Rachel's help and treated them well. Laban even gave Jacob a piece of land to farm. One day, Laban discovered that Rachel had given birth to a son without his knowledge. Laban was furious and demanded that Rachel return the stolen sheep. Rachel promised to pay for the sheep if Laban would let her keep her son. Laban agreed, and Rachel and Jacob continued to live together. They had many children together, and Laban became prosperous. Laban's other daughter, Leah, also fell in love with Jacob, but she was already engaged to Laban's son. Leah was jealous of Rachel and tried to get Jacob for herself. Rachel defended Jacob and protected him from Leah's jealousy. Laban was pleased with Rachel's loyalty and treated them well. Rachel and Jacob lived happily together with their many children, and they were content with their lives. Laban was an old and wealthy man, and he wanted to make sure that his children were taken care of. He knew that he could not take care of them himself, so he decided to give them land and wealth. Laban gave Rachel and Jacob a piece of land to farm, and he gave Rachel a piece of land to live on. Rachel and Jacob were grateful to Laban and continued to live happily together with their many children. Laban was pleased with Rachel's loyalty and treated them well. Rachel and Jacob lived happily together with their many children, and they were content with their lives.
Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau, his brother, unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom.

And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have journeyed with Laban, and stays there until now.

And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and maidservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that I may find grace in thy sight.

And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau; and also he is come to meet thee, and four hundred men with him.

Then Jacob was greatly afraid, and disordered: and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands.

And said, If Esau come unto the company, and smite thee, then the company with which is left shall escape.

And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the Lord which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee:

I am not worthy of all the compassions and of all the truth, which thou shewedst unto thy servant: for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands.

Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau; for I fear him, lest he come and smite me and mine.

And thou saidst, I will surely do good unto thee, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude.

And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother; two hundred she-goats, and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes, and twentieth wether sheep, and thirty camels with their colts, forty前瞻, and ten assis, and ten foals.

And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space between drove and drove.

And he commanded the rondom, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, say, Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sent unto my lord Esau; and behold also I am behind thee.

Then thou shalt say, These be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present of a present unto my lord Esau; and behold also I am behind thee.

And so he commanded the men that were before him, saying, Say not unto Esau, My brother Jacob is behind thee; for I thought, lest perhaps he might smite me with the edge of the sword.

So went Jacob before the men; and Esau went up from Seir, and met him at Seir.

And he said, If thou beest my righteous, then give me the kingdome, and I will bless thee.

And he said, I am thy brother Esau. Give me the kingdome; I am thy brother Esau.

And he said, What is thy name? And he said, I am Jacob.

And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power over God and over men, and hast prevailed.

And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it, that thou didst ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel; for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

And as he passed over Peniel, the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

And therefore the children of Israel call the name of this place Peniel; for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

C H A P. XXXIII.

The hundred of Jacob and Esau at their meeting. Jacob bought a field, and buildeth an altar.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

And he put the handmaid and their children before, and Leah and her children after; and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

And Jacob said, Wherefore, my lord? And he said, Behold also, my head is grey with sorrow: shall I eat of thy flesh until I am old? And Jacob said, I will not eat of thy flesh; for I fear the Egyptians.

And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, Esau was coming, and with him forty men. And Jacob divided the children among Leah, and Rachel, and the two handmaids.

And he called the name of the place, Peniel; for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.
5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant. 6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. 7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. 8 And Jacob said, What meanest thou by this kindness which thou hast done to me this day? 9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother: keep that thou hast unto thy lord. 10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, receive this gift from me, I pray thee, of which my lord hath pleased to deal bountifully with me. 11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough: and he urged him, and he took it. 12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go. 13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. 14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the children go before me, and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir. 15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee these flocks of the folk that are with me: And he said, What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. 17 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called Succoth. 18 And Jacob came to Shalem a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city. 19 And he bought a parcel of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of money. 20 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel: 21 And Dinah the daughter of Leah, which bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. 22 And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, saw her, he took her, and lay with her, and defiled her. 23 And his heart was taken, he and his soul, unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake kindly unto the damsel.
Jacob is called Israel.

Chap. xxxv. xxxvi.

Rachel's death and burial.

9 And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram; and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God almighty: be fruitful and multiply, a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee; and kings shall come out of thy loins.

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place, where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink-offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place, where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 And they journeyed from Beth-el, and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was departing (for she died), that she called his name Benjamin: for then her life was gone, because she called his name Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twain hundred.

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben the first-born, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin.

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; the sons of Gad, and Asher.

27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mambre, unto the city of Arba (which is Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Jacob gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days: and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him.

C H A P. XXXVI.

1 Esau's wives: & His removing to mount Seir: & His feuds.

Now these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom.

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite,
Tfmar's generation.

Miriam, and Ahohilabah the daughter of Ahah, the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite.

And Baalath, Ishmael's daughter, sister of Japheth.

And Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz; and Bathseba bare Reuel.

And Ahohilabah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah: These are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan.

And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had gotten in the land of Canaan; and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob.

For their riches were more than that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not bear them, because of their cattle.

Thus dwelt Esau in Mount Seir: Esau his father.

And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites, in Mount Seir.

These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah, the wife of Esau; Reuel the son of Bethemath the wife of Esau.

And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz.

And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz the son of Esau, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek; these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah; these were the sons of Bethemath Esau's wife.

And these were the sons of Esau: the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau; duke Teman, duke Zepho, duke Keren, duke Oram.

And these were the sons of Reuel; Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom: these were the sons of Adah.

And these are the sons of Eliphaz Esau's son; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah. These were the dukes that came of Esau's wife, Bethemath.

And these are the sons of Ahohilabah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah; these were the dukes that came of Ahohilabah, the daughter of Esau's wife.

These are the sons of Esau (who is Edom) and these are their dukes.

These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

And the children of Lotan were, Hori, and Hemah, and Sidon, and Teman.

And the children of Shobal were, Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Zohar.

And these are the children of Zibeon; both Abih, and Anah: this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Dishan, and Dithran, and Cheraq.

And the children of Ezar were these; Bilhan, and Zavan, and Akan.

And the children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran.

These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah.

Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan; these are the dukes that came of Horites, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

And these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah the Bozrah reigned in his stead.

And Jobab died, and Tubal reigned in his stead; and Tubal died, and Naam reigned in his stead.

And Naam died, and Hadar reigned in his stead; and Hadar died, and Amsaiah reigned in his stead.

And Amsaiah died, and Seir reigned in his stead; and Seir died, and Rechiah reigned in his stead.

And Rechiah died, and Iqturan reigned in his stead; and Iqturan died, and Iram reigned in his stead.

And Iram died, and Esau reigned in his stead.

And Edom, the father of the Edomites, the father of Seir, reigned in his stead.

And Edom died, and Ahab reigned in his stead; and Ahab died, and Joram reigned in his stead.

And Joram died, and Ahaziah reigned in his stead; and Ahaziah died, and Jehoram reigned in his stead.

And Jehoram died, and Uzziah reigned in his stead; and Uzziah died, and Jotham reigned in his stead.

And Jotham died, and Hezekiah reigned in his stead; and Hezekiah died, and Manasseh reigned in his stead.

And Manasseh reigned a hundred and eighty and two years: and he also reigned in Jerusalem.

And Manasseh died, and Amon reigned in his stead; and Amon reigned but two years.

And Amon died, and Josiah reigned in his stead.

And Josiah reigned three and thirty years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the statutes of David his father.

And Josiah died, and Jeconiah reigned in his stead; and Jeconiah reigned but three months and twenty days.

And Jeconiah died, and Zedekiah reigned in his stead; and Zedekiah reigned but eleven years: and he also reigned in Jerusalem.

And Zedekiah died, and Zedekiah reigned in his stead; and Zedekiah reigned but eleven years: and he also reigned in Jerusalem.

And Zedekiah died, and Gedaliah reigned in his stead; and Gedaliah reigned but ten months: and he also reigned in Jerusalem.

And Gedaliah died, and Hilkiah reigned in his stead; and Hilkiah reigned but three months: and he also reigned in Jerusalem.

And Hilkiah died, and Hoshea reigned in his stead; and Hoshea reigned but nine years: and he also reigned in Jerusalem.
Joseph's dreams

Chap. XXXII, xxxviii.

His brethren sell him.

1. And Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

2. Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

3. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

4. And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet more.

5. And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

6. For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field: and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also the sheaves of my brethren came near, and bowed down every to my sheaf.

7. And he said unto his brethren, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more, and behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars of Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

8. Then these passed by Midianites merchant-men, and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver: and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

9. And Reuben returned unto the pit: and he cried, and said, The child is not; and I, whither shall I go?

10. And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood.

11. And they cast the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, A evil beast hath devoured him: Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

12. And his father observed the saying.

13. And Manashe said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said unto him, Here am I.

14. And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flock; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15. And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16. And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17. And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go down to Dothan: and Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18. And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him, to kill him.

19. And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20. Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.

21. And Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, Let us not kill him.

22. And let us carry him down into the pit of pits, and we will smite him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams.
And the fruit again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah: and he was twentieth, when the bare him.

And Judah took a wife for Er, his first-born, whose name was Tamar.

And Er, Judah’s first-born was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him.

And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brethren’s wife, and marry her, and raise up seed unto thy brother.

And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brethren’s wife, that he spilled it on the ground, left that he should give seed to his brother.

And the thing which he did displeased the Lord: wherefore he slew him also.

Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law in law, Remain a widow at thy father’s house, till Shelah my son be grown (for he said, I have lost my seed before the Lord).

And she went and dwelt in her father’s house.

And in the process of time, the daughter of Shua Judah’s wife died: and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to Timnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnah, to shear his sheep.

And she put her widow’s garments off from her, and covered her with a vail, and wrapped her self, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnah: for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law;) and the maid said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

And he said, I will send thee a kid of the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand; and she gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

And the angel went away, and laid by her vail from her, and put on the garment of her widowhood.

And Judah went near to the kid of the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman’s hand: but he found her not.

Then she asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot that was openly by the way-side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

And he returned to Judah, and said, I have not found her: and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be reproached: behold, I sent thee to her, and thou hast not found her.

And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also behold, she is with child by whoredom: and Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

And when she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man that took me, as I am with child: and the man said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

And Judah acknowledged them, and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son: and he knew her again no more.

And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that behold twins were in her womb.

And it came to pass when she travailed, that the one put out his hand; and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that behold, his brother was come out; and she said, This be my daughter-in-law’s blood; and he called her name Zarah.
Chap. XL
Pharaoh, butler and baker.

5 And they dreamed a dream both of them; each man dreamed in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his own dream; the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and beheld, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me then, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said unto him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me.

10 And in the vine were three branches and it blossomed in my dream, and the branches thereof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup.

12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: The three branches are three days.

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the manner whereby thou wast his butler.

14 But think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness: I pray thee, make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house.

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief butler saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, 1 and I will shew kindness unto thee: I pray thee, speak me this word in the ears of Pharaoh, 2 And the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, who were bound in the prison, were jealous of me.

3 And Joseph put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them; and they continued a season in ward,
Pharaoh's two dreams. 25 Joseph interpreted them: 33 He gave Pharaoh counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced: 50 He begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim.

And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed; and behold, there was a dream upon Pharaoh's dream.

2 And behold, there came up out of the river seven very fair well-favoured kine, and fat-fed; and they fed in a meadow.
3 And behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill-favoured and lean-fed; and they fed in the brim of the river.
4 And the seven ill-favoured and lean-fed kine, did eat up the seven well-favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.
5 And he slept, and dreamed the second time: and behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank, and good.
6 And behold, seven thin ears, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.
7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears: and Pharaoh awoke, and it was a dream.
8 And it came to pass in the morning, that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret him unto Pharaoh.
9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, Do remember my faults this day.
10 Pharaoh was wroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guards house, and the chief baker.
11 And we dreamed a dream in one night, and he: we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.
12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he interpreted to us our dreams: to each man according to his dream he did interpret.
13 And it came to pass as he interpreted to us, so it was: me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.
14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they brought him hastily out of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.
15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.
16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, It is not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.
17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, In my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river.
18 And behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fat-fed, and well-favoured; and they fed in a meadow.
19 And behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor, and very ill-favoured, and lean-fed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.
20 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Behold, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it; and I have heard say of thee, that thou canst understand a dream, to interpret it.
21 And when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill-favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.
22 And I saw in my dream, and behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.
23 And behold, seven ears withered, thin, and blasted with the east-wind, sprung up after them.
24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and I told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it unto me.
25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.
26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.
27 And the seven thin and ill-favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east-wind, shall be seven years of famine.
28 This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do, he sheweth unto Pharaoh.
29 Behold, there come seven years of great plenty, throughout all the land of Egypt.
30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine, and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine shall consume the land.
31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land, by reason of that famine following: for it shall be very grievous.
32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.
33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.
34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.
35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.
36 And that which is brought forth of the land, against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt, that the land perish not through the famine.
37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.
38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom is the Spirit of God is?
39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Ephraim as God hath showed thee: this is mine eldest son. In the land of Egypt, and all my people shall be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.
40 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.
41 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed
And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh; and without thee there shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On; and Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt: And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities; the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

And unto Joseph were born two sons, before the years of famine came: which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On, bare unto him.

And Joseph called the name of the first-born Manasseh: For God made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath made me fruitful in the land of my affliction.

And the seven years of plenteousnessthat was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the earth was at a standstill in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

And all the land of Egypt was famished: and the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do ye.

And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was sore in all lands.

Now when Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look upon one another?

And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt,

4. But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befal him.

5. And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6. And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him, with their faces to the earth.

7. And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8. And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9. And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

10. And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 11. We are all one man: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.

12. And he said, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land you are come.

13. Go, and let one of you go and fetch your brother; and you shall be in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: and cie by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

14. And Joseph said, That is that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15. Hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16. Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother; and ye shall be in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: and cie by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17. And he put them all together into ward three days.

18. And Joseph said unto them, The third day, this do, and live; for I fear God:

19. Ye shall say, Before there came a man of us by to buy corn in Egypt; 20. And ye said, How can he know our minds? 21. And ye said, Behold, this ye do to us of ill repute, in that ye search our money; and see, it is not with us. 22. And he brought Simeon out unto them, and said unto them, Simeon shall come down with you into Egypt; and your youngest brother shall not come down with you; 23. Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more; 24. For thus saith the God of Israel, Ye shall see my face no more, except your youngest brother come down with you. 25. And it came to pass, as they were talking with him, that the word of the LORD came to Joseph.
money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corn, and departed hence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he spied his money: for behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they were afraid.

29 And they came unto Jacob their father, unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man whose house we came unto, spake rough to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father: one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you brother, and ye shall traffick in the land.

35 And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's束 of money was in his sack: and when they and their father and the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye bereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him unto thee again.

38 And he said, Thy brother shall not go down with you; for his brother is dead, and he is left alone; if mischief befall him by the way in which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Joshua barely perfused to send Benjamin.

15 Joseph entertaineth his brethren, 31 and John them a feast.

And the famine was sore in the land.

2 And it came to pass when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them,

3 Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, in saying, Is thy father yet alive? have ye another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: Could we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

7 And they said, If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and let him bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned this second time.

11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it must be so, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little bony, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; and peradventure it was an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: If I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he spake unto the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready; for these men shall dine with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade: and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house, and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in that we may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house.

20 And he said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food.

21 And it came to pass when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks; and behold, every man's money was in his sack: and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our vessels: we cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your
And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet, and he gave their asses provender.

And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

And he asked them of their welfare. And said, Is your father well? the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he went forth, and wept; and came into his chamber, and let his people weep.

And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for it is a abomination unto the Egyptians.

And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birth-right, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvellled one at another.

And he took his seat on the seat of the steward, and made them sit down at table before him: but Benjamin sat by his father's side; and they were merry with him.

Joseph's policy to flay his brethren. And he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill their sacks with bread, and as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sacks mouth.

And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack of the youngest, and his corn money: and he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

And as soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Whencefore have ye rewarded evil for good? 9 It is not this; in which my lord drinketh, and wherewith he sheweth himself indeed he divineth; ye have done evil in so doing.

And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

And they said unto him, Whencefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing.

Behold, the money which we found in our sacks mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan; how then should we deal the allot of thy servants houses silver or gold?

With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be my lord's bond-men.

And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant; and ye shall be blameless.

Then they speedily took down every man his bag to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

And Joseph said unto them, What sin is this that ye have done? wot ye not, that such a man as I can certainly divine?

And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak: or how shall this man speak with us? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: Behold, we are thy lord's servants, both we, and also with whom the cup is found.

And he said, God forbid, that I should do so: but the man in whom the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak in the ears of thy servants: and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

And we said unto our lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father's heart is broken for him.

And thou saidst unto thy servants, Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.

And it came to pass, when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down; for we said not concerning the youngest brother to depart from thee.

And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since.

And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.
30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us (seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life)
31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hair of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.
32 And for thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.
33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide, instead of the lad, a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.
34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

CHAP. XLV.

Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren: 9 He sendeth for his father, 25 who is revived.

Then Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Caunf every man to go out from me: and there stood no man with him, when Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.
2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharao heard.
3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Doth my father yet live? and his brethren could not answer him: for they were troubled at his presence.
4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you; and they came near: and he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.
5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with your selves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you, to preserve life.
6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and yet there are five years, in which there shall neither be ear nor harvest.
7 And God sent me before you, to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.
8 So now it was not ye that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.
9 Hark ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come down unto me, tarry not.
10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.
11 And there will I nourish thee (for yet there are five years of famine) left thou, and the land be subdued, and all that thou hast, come to poverty.
12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you;

CHAP. XLVI.

Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba: 2 He cometh into Egypt: 8 The number of his family: 23 Joseph meareth him.

And Israel took his journey with his children, and his flocks, and his herds, and all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.
2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob: and he said, Here am I.
3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation.
I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

And Jacob rose up from Beersheba: and the sons of Israel carriedJacob, their father, and his little ones, and their wives, and the wagon wherewith Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

And they took their cattle, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt; Jacob, and all his seed with him:

7 His sons, and his sons sons with him, his daughter, and his sons daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; Jacob and his sons: Reuben Jacob's first-born.

9 And the Sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman.

11 And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

13 And the sons of Pharez; Hezron and Hamul.

14 And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimron.

15 And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel.

16 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters, were thirty and three.

17 And the sons of Gad; Ziphion, and Haggi, and Shuni, and Ezbon, and Eri, and Aresh, and Shephuph.

18 And the sons of Asher; Jiddah, and Manahath, and Gibah, and Galah.

19 And the sons of Manasseh; Peronash, and Orij, and Perah, and Hirah.

20 And unto Joseph were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On bare unto him.

21 And the sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Abelcon, and Geb, and Shearmar, and Hupham, and Shemiramah.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were thirty-three.

23 And the sons of Dan; Hushim.

24 And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and the bare unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 All the souls that came with Jacob into Egypt, which came out of his loins, beside Jacobs sons wives, and all the souls were sixty-six. 

27 And the sons of Joseph which were born him in Egypt were two souls: all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came into Egypt, were three-score and ten.

28 And Jacob went down before Joseph unto Egypt, to direct his face to the land of Goshen; and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen; and presented himself unto him; and he fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel saw Joseph, his son, and said, Is it really my son Joseph? is it only he? I will not die any more, now I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph fell upon his brother, and wept upon his brother; and all his brethren came and fell on his neck, and wept.

32 And the men were shepherds, for their trade was to feed cattle: and they brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants have been feeders from our youth even until now, both we and also our fathers; that ye may dwell in the land of Gothen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

C H A P. XLVII.

1 Joseph prefereth few of his brethren, 7 and his father before Pharaoh: 11 His growth them habitation and maintenance.

1 Hen Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father my brother, and their flocks; and their herds, and all that they have, are come but of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Gothen.

2 And he took some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh;

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, Thy servants are shepherds, both we and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, For to sojourn in the land are we come: for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan; now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Gothen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee:

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwell, in the land of Gothen let them dwell; and if thou knowest any man of activity amongst them, then make them rulers over thy cattle.

7 And Joseph bought a field of Ephrath, which Bethuel gave unto Rachel his daughter, and he bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh; The days of the year of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years: few and evil have
And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Rameses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

And Joseph nourished his father and his brethren, and all his father's household with bread, according to their families.

And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very sore, so that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you bread, for you, your cattle, and your land.

And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds; and for the asses, and he fed them with bread for all their cattle, for that year.

And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from our lord, how that our money is spent, our lord also hath our cattle; there is not a foot in the land of our lord, our bodies, and our lands.

Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy we and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, and let us live, and we will feed, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed upon them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

Only the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their lands.

Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and your land shall not be desolate.

And it shall come to pass in the increase, that you shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us and our land be Pharaoh's servants, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part; except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt; in the country of Goshen; and they multiplied exceedingly.

And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

And the time drew nigh that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then declare me a father, and set me before you again, that I may kiss my son Joseph. And I will say, I am comforted; for I will go into the grave to my son Joseph.

And Joseph wept when they took him; and all his brethren also wept.

And his brethren also went and bowed themselves to the head of Joseph; and they spake unto him, saying, Art thou indeed Joseph? or wast thou indeed my master's son? And Joseph said, Thus saith Pharaoh, Say unto my father, I am Pharaoh: the God of Egypt hath said, I am Pharaoh: and the God of my father hath been with me.

And Joseph sent and called his father Jacob to him, and he spake unto him: and Jacob said unto Joseph, God appeared unto me at Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me.

And Israel said, I am ready to die: for I have seen thy children, and thy seed.

And Joseph said unto his brethren, and to his father's household, I will go and speak unto Pharaoh, and will bring you out of this land: for I will say unto Pharaoh, Let my father and my brethren, and all his household, come.

And I will say, Behold, thy servants were poor in Egypt; but thy father's household and all his brethren came; and they fell on Joseph's neck, and wept upon him.

And Joseph took out his brethren, and brought them to Pharaoh; and he said unto Pharaoh, My father and my brethren, and their flocks and their herds, and all that they have, are come unto Egypt; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan; and now therefore, I pray thee, thou shalt let my father's household and all his household dwell in the land of Egypt.
And Israel said unto Joseph, I have not thought to see thy face; and lo, God hath showed me also thy seed.

And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face toward the earth.

And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand towards Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand towards Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, guiding his hands wistfully; for Manasseh was the first-born.

And he blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac: and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head.

And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the first-born; put thy right hand upon his head.

And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son; I know it: he shall also become a people; and he also shall be great: but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he: and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

And he blessed them that day, saying, The Lord shall make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he put his father's name upon Joseph's head.

And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with thee, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

Moreover, I have given unto thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

And Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

Gather your selves together, and hear ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

Reuben, thou art my strength, my bow, the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy fathers bed; then didst thou rise up: he went up to my couch.

Simeon and Levi are brethren: instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

Of my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their self-will they digged down a wall.

Let there be their anger, for it was fierce; and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies: thy fathers children shall bow down before thee.

Judah is a lions whelp; from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion; who shall rouse him up?

The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come, and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

Blessing his foil unto the vine, and his sages unto the choice wine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea: and he shall be for an haven of ships; and his border shall be unto Zidon.

Issachar is a strong ass, couching between two burdens.

And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became a servant unto tribute.

Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path; that saith, he will bite the horse's heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

I have waited for thy salvation, O Lord.

Gad, a troop shall overcome him; he shall overcome at the last.

Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth good words.

Joseph is a fruitful bough, even of fine bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall.

The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong, by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob: from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.

Even by the God of thy father which shall help thee, and by the Almighty, which shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.

The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of thy progenitors, unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills; they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.
The mourning for Jacob.

28 And when the inhabitants of the land of Canaan saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous mourning for the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

29 And his sons did unto him according to his commandings.

30 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of Machpelah, which Abraham bought of the children of Heth, the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a possession of a burying-place.

31 (There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife, the dards of Isaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah.)

32 The purchase of the field, and of the cave that is therein, was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet into the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people. And Joseph returned unto Egypt.

1 Chronicles 5:26-28

4 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

20 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead; they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him in thatложение.

16 And they sent messengers unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass against thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil; and now the Lord hath repaid thee all that thou hast suffered.

18 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Fear not, said I unto you, saying,

19 And he said, Fear not, said Joseph unto his brethren, for am I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim children of the third generation; the children also of Machir the son of Manasseh, which were brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: and God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land, unto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 And Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.
C H A P. I.

The children of Israel multiply: 3. They are oppressed by a new king. 15. The godliness of the midwives.

Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; and mention is made of their fathers; and their households came with Jacob.

Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah; Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin; Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already.

And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

And he said unto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

Come on, let us deal wisely with them: lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that when there befallen any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and it Come us out of the land.

Therefore they did set over them taskmasters, to afflict them with their burdens.

And they built for Pharaoh treasure-chains, Pithom and Raamses.

But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

And they made their lives bitter with heavy work; in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah;) that when any maidchild was born, they should bring it up for Pharaoh's daughter; but if it be a son, then he shall die.

And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the floor; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him, but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men-children alive.

And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men-children alive?

And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.
from the face of Pharaoh, and dwell in the
land of Midian: and he sat down by a
well.
16 Now the priest of Midian had seven
dughters: and they came and drew water,
and filled the troughs to water their fathers
flock.
17 And the shepherds came and drove
them away: but Moses fled up and helped
them, and watered their flock.
18 And when they came to Reuel their
father, he said, How is it that you are come
so soon today?
19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered
us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also
drew water enough for us, and watered the
flock.
20 And he said unto his daughters, And
where is he? why is it that ye have left the
man? Call him, that he may eat bread.
21 And Moses was content to dwell with
the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his
dughter.
22 And she bare him a son, and he called
his name Gershom: for he said, I have been
a stranger in a strange land.
23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of
time, that the king of Egypt died, and the
children of Israel groaned by reason of the
bondage, and they cried; and their cry came
up unto God, by reason of the bondage.
24 And God heard their groaning, and
God remembered his covenant with Abra-
ham, with Isaac, and with Jacob.
25 And God looked upon the children of
Israel, and God had respect unto them.
C H A P. III. 
1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock: 2 God appear-
eth unto him in a burning bush: 3 He sends
him to deliver Israel.

Now Moses kept the flock of Jethro his
father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the
flock to the back-side of the desert, and came
to the mountain of God, even to Horeb.
2 And the angel of the LORD appeared
unto him in a flame of fire, out of the midst
of a bush: and he looked, and behold, the
bush burned with fire, and the bush was not
consumed.
3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside,
and see this great sight, why the bush is not
burnt.
4 And when the LORD saw that he turned
aside to see, God called unto him out of the
midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses.
And he said, Here am I.
5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put
off thine shoes from off thy feet, for the place
whereon thou standest, is holy ground.
6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy
father, the God of Abraham, the God of
Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his
face: for he was afraid to look upon God.
7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely
seen the affliction of my people which are
in Egypt, and have heard their cry, by reason
of their task-masters: for I know their
sorrows.
8 And I am come down to deliver them
out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to
bring them up out of that land, unto a good
land, and a large, unto a land flowing with
milk and honey; unto the place of the Can-
anites, and of the Hittites, and the Amorites,
and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the
Jebusites.
9 Now therefore behold, the cry of the
children of Israel is come unto me: and I
have also seen the oppression wherewith the
Egyptian oppresseth them.
10 Come now therefore, and I will send
thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring
forth my people the children of Israel out of
Egypt.
11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who
am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that
I should bring forth the children of Israel
out of Egypt?
12 And God said, Certainly I will be with
thee, and this shall be a token unto thee that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, you shall serve God upon this mountain.
13 And Moses said unto God, Behold,
when I come unto the children of Israel, and
gallay unto them, The God of your fathers
hath sent me unto you; and they shall
give ear to me, What is his name? What shall
I say unto them?
14 And God said unto Moses, I AM
THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt
thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM
hath sent me unto you.
15 And God said moreover unto Moses,
Thus shalt thou say unto the children of
Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the
God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the
God of Jacob hath sent me unto you: this
is my name for ever, and this is my memo-
rial unto all generations.
16 Go and gather the elders of Israel to
gather, and say unto them, The Lord God
of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the
God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, appeared
to me: and said unto me, I am the Lord.
17 And I appeared unto Pharaoh, and said,
I will bring you up out of Egypt unto the
desert, unto the land of the Canaanites, and
the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Per-
zites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing
with milk and honey.
18 And they shall hearken to thy voice
and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of
Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and thou shalt
say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews
hath met with us; and now let us go a
little way (we beseech thee) three days jour-
ney into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice
to the Lord our God.
19 And I am sure that the king of E-
gypt will not let you go, no not by a migh-
ty hand.
20 And I will stretch out my hand, and
smite all the gods of Egypt, and I will smite
Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in
the midst thereof: and after that they will
believe in me.
21 And I will give this people favour in
the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come
to pass, when ye go, ye shall not be
even empty:
22 But 1
22 And every woman shall bow down unto her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and incense: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

CHAP. IV.

1 Moses' rod is turned into a serpent: 2 His hand is leprous. 3 Gods message to Pharaoh.

And Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground; and he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and became a rod in his hand.

5 That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom; and he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again; and he put his hand into his bosom again, and plucked it out of his bosom, and behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken unto the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken unto the voice of the first sign, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry-land: and the water which thou shalt take out of the river, shall become blood upon the dry-land.

10 And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither herebefore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send.

14 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also behold, he cometh to meet us: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and he shall be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach thee what ye shall do.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee a mouth and a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God.

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace.

19 And the Lord said unto Moses in midian, Go, return into Egypt: for all the men are dead which fought thy life.

20 And Moses took his wife, and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses took the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, When thou goest to return into Egypt, see that thou do all those wonders which I have put in thy hand: but thou shalt not do all those wonders in the presence of Pharaoh, for I will not that he believeth.

22 ¶ And it came to pass by the way, in the inn, that the Lord met him, and sought to kill him.

23 Then Zipporah took a sharp stone, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and cast it at his feet, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

24 So he let him go: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the circumcision.

25 ¶ And the Lord said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and killed him.

26 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the Lord, who had sent him, and all the signs which he had commanded him.

27 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

28 And Aaron spake all the words which the Lord had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people.

29 And the people believed: and when they heard that the Lord had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked upon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.
And Pharaoh said, Behold, the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

And Pharaoh commanded the next day the task-masters of the people, and their officers, saying,

Ye shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves.

And the tale of the bricks which they did make heretofore, you shall lay upon them; you shall not diminish ought thereof for the brick which they make, because the task which they shall make shall be a strong hand for them.

Go ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your work shall be diminished.

So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble instead of straw.

And the task-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and spoke to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will no more give you straw; you shall gather straw for yourselves.

And the officers of the children of Israel, whom Pharaoh task-masters had set over them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task, in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore doth travail continue upon us, because the burdens which we bear?

There is no straw given unto us for our work, and we give up our bricks: how can we work?

But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle; therefore ye say, Let us go, and do sacrifice to our God. Do work therefore with sharpness of face, and gather you straw as you did before.

And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, Ye shall not manure your bricks: and they hated the children of Israel, and they made them work toilfully.

And they said unto Pharaoh, We will work for thee, if thou will only give us our children to work in the brick. And Pharaoh said, The children of Israel are not well pleased.
Moses made a serpent.

14 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

15 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and all my people the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt, by great judgments.

16 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

17 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, and did as they were told.

18 And Moses was fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

20 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commanded them: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it became a serpent.

21 Then Pharaoh also called the wise men, and the magicians, and the captains of his host together; and they did such things as Pharaoh had said.

22 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

23 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

24 And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

25 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning, lo, he goeth out unto the water, and thou shalt stand by the rivers brink, against him come: and the rod which was turned to a serpent shalt thou take in thine hand.

26 And thou shalt say unto him, The God of the heavens hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and behold, hitherto thou wouldst not hear.

27 Thus faith the LORD, In this thing shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand, upon the waters which are in the river, and they shall be turned to blood.

28 And the fiftieth day that it is in the river shall die, and the river shall flinch; and the Egyptians shall lothe to drink of the water of the river.

29 And the Lord spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds; and upon all their pools of water, that they may become blood: and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

30 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the Lord commanded: and he lifted up the rod, and
The plague of frogs. 

Exodus. 

because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh. 

13. And the Lord did according to the word of Moses: and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the villages, and out of the fields. 

14. And they gathered them together upon heaps: and the land rank. 

15. But when Pharaoh saw that there was reprieve, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said. 

16. ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 

17. And they did so: for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice, in man and in beast: all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt. 

18. And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not. And there were lice upon man and upon beast. 

19. Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God: and Pharaoh heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said. 

20. ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say before Pharaoh, Lo, he cometh forth to the water: 

21. And thou shalt say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 

22. Else if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground wherein they are. 

23. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: so shall I know that thou mayest know that I am the Lord in the midst of the earth. 

24. And I will put a division between my people and thy people: so shall I know that thou mayest know that I am the Lord. 

25. ¶ And the Lord did so: and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants houses, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies. 

26. ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. 

27. And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the Lord our God: Lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us? 

28. We will go three days journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the Lord our God, as he shall command us: and Moses said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the Lord your God in the wilderness: only you shall not go very far away: intereat for me.
Murrain, boil, and blain.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the Lord, that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more, in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the Lord.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the Lord.

31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also; neither would he let the people go.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murrain of cattle. 2 The plague of boils and blains. 3 The plague of hail.

1 When the Lord said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews: Let my people go, that they may serve me. For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

2 Behold, the hand of the Lord shall be upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous murrain.

3 And the Lord shall separate the cattle of Israel from the cattle of Egypt: and there shall not be any thing like it in all that is the children of Israel.

4 And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the Lord shall do this thing in the land.

5 And the Lord did so, that there was one thing in the land, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

6 And Pharaoh fainted, and beheld, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 And the Lord said unto Moses, and unto Aaron, Take you handfuls of ashes of the burning furze, and sprinkle it towards the heavens in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boyl breaking forth with blains, upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyl: for the boyl was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, as he had hardened not unto them, as the Lord hardened Pharaoh unto Moses.

13 And the Lord said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, that thou mayst know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 And now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for this cause have I railed thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exalted thou thyself against my people and saidst, Let them not go.

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt, from the foundation thereof, even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field: for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home into thy houses, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the Lord amongst the servants of Pharaoh, made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses.

21 And he that regarded not the word of the Lord, left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt; upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the Lord rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the hail fell throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail fell upon every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, there was no hail.

27 And Pharaoh sent and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous, And my people are wicked.

28 And the Lord said unto Moses and Aaron, Go into the land of Goshen, and cause the people of Israel to remove thence into the land of Egypt: for there shall they be visited; and thou shalt do no manner of work.

29 And Moses said unto them, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the Lord; and the thunder shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know how that the land of Egypt is mine.

30 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the Lord God.

31 And the hail, and the barley was fainted: for the barley was in the ear, and the hail was balled.

32 But the wheat and the rie were not fainted: for they were not grown up.

C 2

33 And
The plague of locusts. Exodus. 21 And the Lordsaid unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants; that I might shew these my signs before him:

2 And that thou mayst tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy sons son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy self before me? Let my people go, that they may serve me.

4 Else if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to morrow will I bring such anEgypt, and all that is therein, and in all the coasts thereof; and the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, and that the children of Israel are gone out of the land of Egypt.

5 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth ununto you from the hall, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth, unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaoh sistservants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? Let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: Knowest thou not that Egypt is desolate?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall go?

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our fons, and with our daughters, with our flock, and with our herds will we go: for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones: look to it, for evil is before you.

11 And he said in so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that you did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaohs presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left.

13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east-wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east-wind brought the locusts.

14 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: for on them were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west-wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, even darkness which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven: and there was a thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and said, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give us all sacrifices and burnt-offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind: for there is much meat in Egypt; and we know not what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thy self, see my face no more: for in that day thou shalt see my face, and thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, I will see thy face again no more.

CHAP. XI.
1 Gods message to the Israelites to borrow jewels of their neighbours. The death of the first-born threatened.
And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: when he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out of all the land of Egypt.

Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

And the Lord gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover, the man Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

And Moses said, Thus saith the Lord: About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

And all the first-born in the land of Egypt shall die, from the first-born of Pharaoh, who sitteth upon his throne, even unto the first-born of the maid-servant that is behind the mill; and all the first-born of beasts.

And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt: such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the Lord doth put a difference between Israel and Egypt.

And all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee; and after that I will go out: and he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you; that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh; and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

This month shall be unto you the beginning of months; it shall be the first month of the year to you.

Ye shall speak unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

And if the household be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take according to the number of the souls; every man according to his eating, that which each one counteth for the lamb.

Your lamb shall be without blemish; a male of the first year: ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side-postes, and on the upper lintel of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

And they shall eat the flesh in that night roast with fire, and unleavened bread, and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire: his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morrow: and that which remaineth of it until the morrow, ye shall burn with fire.

And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste; it is the Lord's passover.

For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will strike all the first-born in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the Lord.

And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whatsoever eateth leavened bread, from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you: no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this self-same day have I brought you out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations, by an ordinance for ever.

In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even.

Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whatsoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be as a stranger, or born in the land.

Ye shall eat nothing leavened: in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out, and take you lambs according to your families, and kill the passover.

And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel, and the two side-postes, with the blood that is in the basin: and none
none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two sideposts, the LORD will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will give you, according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the peace offerings of the LORD, who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 ¶ And it came to pass, that at midnight the LORD smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, from the first-born of Pharaoh, that sat on his throne, unto the first-born of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the first-born of cattle.

30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night; and his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, and get you forth from among my people, both you and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone: bless me also.

33 And the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, We be all dead men.

34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneading-troughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders.

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment.

36 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent unto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, about six hundred thousand on foot, that were men, beside children.

38 And a mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle.

39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not
The Israelites go out of Egypt:

Chap. xii. xiv.

Pharaoh pursueth them.

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, from before the people.

C H A P. XIV.

5 Pharaoh pursueth.

10 The Israelites marvel:

21 They pass through the Red Sea.

23 The Egyptians drowned.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speaks unto the children of Israel, that they turn and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between Migdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon: before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are intangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them, and I will be honored upon Pharaoh, and upon all his hosts; that the Egyptians may know that I am the Lord. And they did so.

5 And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: and the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him.

7 And he took six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purified after the children of Israel: and the children of Israel went out with a high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursueth after them, (all the chariots and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army,) and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 And when Pharaoh drew near, night, the children of Israel lift up their eyes, and behold the Egyptians follow them; and they were afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the Lord.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? Wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it hath been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the Lord, which he will shew to you to day: is it not that ye were gone from Egypt for nought?

14 The Lord shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? Speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward.

16 But lift thou up thy rod over the sea, and divide it, and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.
B»isdmvnedintheRedfed. Exodus. 

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. 

19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed, and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them. 

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians, and the camp of Israel, and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night unto the children of Israel, so that the one came not near the other all the night. 

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea, and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east-wind all that night, and made the sea dry-land, and the waters were divided. 

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry-ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 

23 And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. 

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning-watch, the LORD looked unto the heath of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians. 

25 And took off their chariot-wheels, that they drave them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians. 

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. 

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea; and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared, and the Egyptians fled against it: and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. 

28 And the waters returned; and covered the chariots and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as one of them. 

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry-land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. 

30 And the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea-shore. 

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses. 

Then sang Moses and the children of Is-rael this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea. 

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my God, and I will exalt him. 

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name. 

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his horsemen he cast into the sea: his choepes captains also are drowned in the Red sea. 

5 The depths have covered them: they fank into the bottom as a stone. 

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath exalted thee. 

7 And in the greatness of thy excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble. 

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together; the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea. 

9 The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil: my hand shall be fated upon them, I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them. 

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they fank as lead in the mighty waters. 

11 Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders? 

12 Thou stretchest out thy right hand, earth swallowed them. 

13 Then in thy mercy hast thou led forth the people, whom thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation. 

14 The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina. 

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away. 

16 Fear and dread shall fall upon them, by the greatness of their arm they shall be as still as a stone: till the people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased. 

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, whither thou hast made for thee to dwell in: in the sanctuary, O LORD, whith thy hands have effectually established. 

18 The LORD shall reign for ever and ever. 

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots, and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them: but the children of Israel went on dry-land in the midst of the sea.
And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

21. So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of Shur: and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

22. And when they came to Marah, they could not drink of the waters of Marah; for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called Marah.

24. And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drink?

25. And he cried unto the Lord, and the Lord showed him a tree, whabi\ which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26. And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and will give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians: for I am the Lord that healeth thee.

27. And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and threescore and ten palm-trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

2. The Israelites murmured for want of bread.

11. Quails and manna first, 14 and manna.

And took their journey out of Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel went out into the wilderness of Sinai.

3. And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses in the wilderness.

4. And the child of Israel said unto them, Would God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us out of that wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

5. Then spake the Lord unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that they may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

6. And it shall come to pass, on the sixth day they shall prepare that which they bring in; and it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

7. And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel: This is the thing which the Lord commanded, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

8. And they said, Would God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us out of that wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

9. And it came to pass, as they spoke still unto Moses, that the Lord spake unto Aaron and Moses, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, To morrow is the rest of the holy sabbath unto the Lord: bake that which ye will bake, to day, and seethe that ye will seethe; and that which remaineth over, lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

10. And they said, Would God we had died by the hand of the Lord in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh-pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us out of that wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

11. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, I have heard the murmuring of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, At even ye shall eat flesh; and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God.

12. And it came to pass, at even, quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the dew lay round about the hoant.

13. And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness there lay a small round thing, as small as the hoan; and it appeared in the morning like dew.

14. And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, It is manna: for they wist not what it was.

15. And Moses said unto them, This is the bread which the Lord hath given you to eat.
Manna referred...

Exodus.

7 And he called the name of the place Mount Sinai, because of the cloud by day and of the fire flaming by night.

8 Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose thou men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur, went up to the top of the hill.

11 And it came to pass when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses hands were heavy, and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon: and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua: for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it JEHOVAH-nissi.

16 For he said, Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sons: 7 Moses entertaineth him, 13 and accepteth his counsel.

W hen Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt:

3 Then Jethro, Moses father in law, took Zipporah Moses wife, after he had sent her back, and her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom (for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land)

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer (for the God of my fathers, said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh).

5 And Jethro Moses father in law came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him, and they asked each other of their welfare: and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the Lord had done, and all that he had heard, and all that the Lord had brought them out of Egypt, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the Lord delivered them.
Jethro's counsel to Moses:

9 And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the Lord had done to Israel: whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians.
10 And Jethro said, Blessed be the Lord, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians.
11 Now I know that the Lord is greater than all gods: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, be was above them.
12 And Jethro, Moses father in law, took a burnt offering and meat offerings: and he called for Moses, and said unto him, Come unto me, I pray thee, and I will shew thee that which the Lord hath done for me.
13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from morning unto the evening.
14 And when Moses s a father in law, all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why fillest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?
15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to enquire of God.
16 When they have a matter, they come unto me, and I judge between one and another, and I make them know the statutes of God and his laws.
17 And Moses father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good.
18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people which is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.
19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsellor, and God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the cause unto God.
20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and laws, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walk, and the work that they must do.
21 Moreover, thou shalt provide out of all the people, able men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating covetousness; and place them over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.
22 And let them judge the people at all seasons: and it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge: so shall it be easier for thee, and they shall bear the burdens with thee.
23 If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be able to endure, and all this people shall also go to their place in peace.

Moses' counsel to the people:

5 And Moses let his father in law depart; and he went his way into his own land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people came to Sinai. 2 Gods message to the people out of the mount: & Their answer returned.

IN the third month, when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderness of Sinai.

For they were departed from Rephidim, and came unto the desert of Sinai, and pitched in the wilderness, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And Moses went up unto God, and the Lord called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel;

4 Ye have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on eagles wings, and brought you unto my self.

5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel.

7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them his faces all these words which the Lord commanded him.

8 And all the people answered together, and said, All that the Lord hath spoken, we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the Lord.

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee in a thick cloud, that the people may hear when I speak with thee, and believe thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the Lord.

10 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and sanctify them today and tomorrow; and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the Lord will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to your selves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: whatsoever toucheth the mount, shall be surely put to death.

13 There shall not an hand touch it, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast, or man: it shall not live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount.

14 And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and sanctified the people, and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wives.

16 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders, and
The ten commandments.

Exodus.

The people are afraid.

and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud; so that all the people that were in the camp, trembled.

17 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God, and they stood at the foot of the mount.

18 And mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the Lord descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice.

20 And the Lord came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the Lord called Moses up to the top of the mount, and Moses went up.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the Lord to gaze, and many of them perish.

22 And let the priests also which come near to the Lord, sanctify themselves, lest the Lord break forth upon them.

23 And Moses said unto the Lord, the people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou chargest us, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it.

24 And the Lord said unto him, Away, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the Lord, lest he break forth upon them.

25 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them.

CHAP. XX.

The ten commandments.

14 I am the Lord thy God, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

4 Thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow down thy self to them, nor serve them: for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy unto thousands that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain: for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.

8 Remember the sabbath-day, to keep it holy.

9 Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work.

10 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy man-servant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thy ox, nor thy ass, nor any thing that is thine.

11 In six days the Lord made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is therein, and the seventh day he rested: wherefore the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12 Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy days may be long upon the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

13 Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steal.

16 Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17 Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thine neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed and stood afar off.

19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where God was.

22 And the Lord said unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, Ye have seen that I have talked with you from heaven.

23 Ye shall not make with me gods of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold.

24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy meat, and thine oxen: in all places where I record my name, I will come unto thee, and will bless thee.

25 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Laws for men-servants, 7 for women-servants, 12 for man-daughter, 17 and for curers of lepers.

Now these are the judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2 If thou buy an Hebrew servant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing.

3 If he came in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he were married, then his wife shall go out with him.

4 If his master have given him a wife, and the house-birth sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be his masters, and he shall go out by himself.

5 And
5 And if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children, I will not go out free:
6 Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post: and his master shall bow his ear through with an anvil; and he shall serve him for ever.
7 And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid-servant, she shall not go out as the men-servants do.
8 If she please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: To sell her unto a strange nation, he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.
9 And if he have betrothed her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters.
10 If he take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminue.
11 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.
12 If he that smiteth a man, so that he die, be surely put to death.
13 And if he smite him less, and he die not, but keep him in his bed, he shall surely be put to death.
14 And he that curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be put to death.
15 And if men strive together, and one fell upon another with a stone, or with his fist, and died, and the judge determine the case; he shall put his hand unto his head.
16 And if he smite him with a rod, and he die under his hand; he shall surely be punished.
17 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.
18 If men strive, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischief follow; he shall be surely punished, according as the woman's husband will lay upon him; and he shall pay as the judges determine.
19 And if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,
20 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
21 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.
22 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eyes sake.
23 And if he smite out his manservants tooth, or his maidservants tooth; he shall let him go free for his teeth sake.
24 If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die: then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.
25 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, in that the ox hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.
26 If thou buy an slave for money, and he be hurt through his working with thee; he shall be surely repaid for his work.
27 Whether he hath gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.
28 If thou buy an ox for money, and it be hurt; then he shall give for the rest of his life, whatsoever is laid upon him.
29 The owner of the ox shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of it, and the dead beast shall be his.
30 And if one mans ox hurt another mans ox, that it die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox shall be his own.
31 If it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox, and the dead shall be his own.

C H A P. XXII.

2 Of theft. 3 Of damage. 7 Of treachery. 14 Of burning. 16 Of fornication. 18 Of witchcraft, &c.

1 If a man shall steal an ox or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it; he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.
2 If a thief be found breaking up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.
3 If the fun be risen upon him; there shall be blood upon his hand, he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.
4 If the thief be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep, he shall restore double.
5 If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another mans field; of the beft of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard shall he make restitution.
6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing-corn, or the field be consumed therewith; be that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.
7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the mans house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.
8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbours goods.
9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth
challengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it:

11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be taken from him, he shall make restitution with an additional fifth with the owner thereof, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

13 ¶ And if a man borrow of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it; he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired Beast, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her; he shall surely give unto her to be his wife.

17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

19 ¶ Whosoever lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.

21 ¶ Thou shalt neither vex a stranger, nor oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me: I will surely hear their cry;

24 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¶ If thou lend money unto any of my people, that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the fun goeth down:

27 Far that it is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? And it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay to offer the first fruits of thy land and of thy labours: the first-born of thy sons thou shalt give unto me.

30 Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.

31 ¶ And ye shall be holy men unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witness. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatry. 20 An angel promised to the obedient.

1 Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in a cause, to decline after many, to refract judgment:

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thin enemies ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.

5 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee, lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him; thou shalt surely help with him.

6 Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy brother in his cause.

7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not justify the wicked.

8 ¶ And thou shalt take no gift: for the blind eye of the wife, and perverteth the words of the righteous.

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger: for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ And six years shalt thou sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

11 But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest, and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave, the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.

12 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that thine ox and thine ass may rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

13 And in all things that I have said unto you, be circumspect: and make me no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ Three times shalt thou keep a feast unto me in the year.

15 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the month Abib: for in it thou camest out from Egypt; and none shall appear before me empty.

16 And the feast of harvest, the firstfruits of thy labours, which thou hast sown in the field: and the feast of in-gathering which is in the end of the year, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Lord God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread, neither shalt the fat of my sacrifice remain until the morning.
The glory of God appeareth.

And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and built an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

And Moses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, All that the LORD hath said, will we do, and be obedient.

And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

Then went up Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel.

And they saw the God of Israel: and there was under his feet, as it were a paved work of a sapphire-stone, and as it were the body of heaven, in his brightness.

And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: also they saw God, and did eat and drink.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written, that thou mayest teach them.

And Moses rose up, and his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

And Moses went up into the mount, and was there forty days and forty nights.

And the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and Moses was in the mount forty days, and forty nights.

1 The offering of the tabernacle. 2 The form of the ark. 3 The mercy-seat. 4 The candlestick. 5 The table. 6 The show-bread.
The ark, mercy-seat, table, and candlestick. 4 And rams-skins died red, and badgers skins, and shittim-wood.
6 Oyl for the light, spices for anointing oyl, and for sweet incense,
7 Onyx-stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breast-plate.
8 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them.
9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.
10 And they shall make an ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.
11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it: and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.
12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.
13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold.
14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be born with them.
15 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.
16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.
17 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.
18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold: of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.
19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even of the mercy-seat shalt ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.
20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another: toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.
21 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark, and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.
22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee, from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.
23 Thou shalt also make a table of shittim-wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.
24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereon a crown of gold round about.
25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand-breath, round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.
26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.
27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.
28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim-wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be born with them.
29 And thou shalt make the diphth therefore, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowels thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.
30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me always.
31 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knobs, and his flowers shall be of the same.
32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side.
33 Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.
34 And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knobs and their flowers.
35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.
36 Their knobs and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.
37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against.
38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffers thereof, shall be of pure gold.
39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all the vessels.
40 And look that thou make them after their pattern, which was shewed thee in the mount.

C H A P. XXVI.
1. The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 31 The veil for the same.
Moreover, thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet with cherubims of cunning work shalt thou make them.
2. The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain, four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.
3. The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another: and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.
4. And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain, from the selvage in the coupling: and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.
5 Fifty
55 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver, under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

56 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the northside, there shall be twenty boards,

57 And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

58 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward, thou shalt make fix boards.

59 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides,

60 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring: thus shall it be for them both: they shall be for the corners.
And thou shalt make the holy garments forAaron thy brother, for glory, and for beauty.

And thou shalt speak unto all that are

And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.
The Urim and Thummim.

Chap. xxviii, xxix. The consecration of priests.

11 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate chains at the ends, of wreedeth work, of pure gold.
12 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breast-plate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breast-plate.
13 ¶ And thou shalt put the two wreedeth chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breast-plate.
14 ¶ And the other two ends of the two wreedeth chains, thou shalt fasten in the two ephod, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of it before it.
15 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breast-plate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.
16 ¶ And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod, underneath towards the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.
17 ¶ And they shall bind the breast-plate by the rings thereof, unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate be not loosed from the ephod.
18 ¶ And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breast-plate of judgment, upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.
19 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breast-plate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD; and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart, before the LORD continually.
20 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.
21 ¶ And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof; it shall have a binding, like to the binding of a woman's work, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an ephod, that it be not rent.
22 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it, thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about.
23 ¶ And it shall be upon Aaron, to minifier: and his found shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out; that he die not.
24 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engraving of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.
25 ¶ And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre: upon the forehead of the mitre it shall be.
26 ¶ And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hale.

C H A P. XXXI.

The sacrifice and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 30 The continual burnt-offering.

1 And this is the thing that thou shalt do: unto them to hallow them, to minifier unto me in the priests' office: Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish,
2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheaten flour shalt thou make them.
3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.
4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.
5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breast-plate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.
6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.
7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.
8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.
9 And thou shalt gird them with girdles (Aaron and his sons) and put the bonnets on them: and the priests' office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute: and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.
10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock.
11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar, with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar.
And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar.

But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung shalt thou burn with fire without the camp: it is a sin-offering.

Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram.

And thou shalt day the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar.

And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head.

And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt-offering unto the LORD: it is a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

And one loaf of bread, and one cake of leavened bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread, that is before the LORD.

And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burning-offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecrations, and wave it for a wave-offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave-offering, and the shoulder of the heave-offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons.

And it shall be Aaron and his sons by a statute for ever, from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering: and it shall be an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the LORD.

And the holy garments of Aaron shall be holy, so long as they have grace to be holy: these are holy; and thou shalt make him holy, and his sons also, that they take unto them the priesthood for ever. And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may offer unto me the offerings of the LORD: the grassy, and sin-offerings, and the fat of the sacrifices of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto offer unto me the offerings of the LORD. And thou shalt say unto them, This is most holy; and whatsoever shall touch the garments of the Priest shall be holy.

The law of the offerings is made known unto Aaron and his sons, that they may offer unto the LORD the sacrifices of the altar, and the holy libations of the drink-offerings, which are poured out; and the anointing oil, and all the tithes of the sons of Israel which Israel offereth unto the LORD: And the firstling of the oxen which he offereth unto the LORD, and the firstling of the sheep, and the firstling of the goats, which he offereth unto the LORD shall be the priest's; it shall be theirs of an inheritance: among the sons of Aaron shall they be, and among his sons with him. And unto the sons of Levi have I given every offering of mine, whatsoever every one giveth me in all the holy offerings of the children of Israel: among the sons of Levi, Aaron and his sons, which among the sons of Levi they have the priesthead for ever. This is that the LORD spake in the day when he swore that Aaron should have the Priestdom for ever, saying: The Lord shall have the whole offering of Israel, and of the oblation of Israel, which they offer unto him, to be his alone: and the offering of my priesthood shall be their meat offering for ever.

And the Lord spoke unto Aaron, saying: And I will give unto thee and to thy sons, in their priesthood, for ever, the offering of the children of Israel, their due of the sacrifices of the peace-offerings, and the heave-offering and sin-offerings of the altar of the Lord.

And thou shalt take the heave-offering of the children of Israel, and shalt offer it unto the Lord for a memorial for the Lord, and it shall be an everlasting offering throughout your generations, is the heave-offering of the children of Israel in their sacrifices unto the Lord. And thine sons also shall be priests unto me, and thy lineage among Aaron: and thou shalt have a priest in every generation. The Lord shall be in the tabernacle of the congregation in the midst of the children of Israel, and I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation among the children of Israel; and I will sanctify Aaron and his sons, and I will consecrate my holiness among the children of Israel: and I will be sanctified in the sight of the children of Israel. And thou shalt say unto Aaron, and unto his sons, This is my ordinance, throughout your generations among the children of Israel; And whosoever he be that offereth the sacrifices, shall come near the altar, to burn the sacrifices, and offer them to the Lord: And the priest shall burn the fat thereof, the fat, and the tail, and all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is upon the altar: And he shall burn of it, fat for the offering, smoke, and everything for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord. And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the Aaron's heave-offering and the breast that is for him: it shall be holy unto them of the Lord. And thou shalt sanctify the holy garments of Aaron, and the holy garments of his sons, for the children of Israel, and make them holy:

This is that the Lord spake unto Aaron and to his sons by Moses, in the day when he was sanctified them to minister unto the Lord in the children of Israel, and to offer the sacrifices of the children of Israel, and to consecrate them.
A altar of incense.

Chap. xxx. 18Thou shalt make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash his hands therewith, and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet thereat.

20When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21So they shall wash their flesh, and their vest, that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23Take thou also unto thee the principal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet calamus two hundred and fifty shekels,

24And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil-olive an hin.

25And thou shalt make it an oyl of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the apothecary: it shall be an holy anointing oil.

26And thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28And the altar of burnt-offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them, shall be holy.

30And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priests office.

31And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me, throughout your generations.

32Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people.

34And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thou these sweet spices, frankincense, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices shall be with pure frankincense: of such shall there be a like weight.

35And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, tempered together, pure and holy.

36And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, where I will meet with thee: it shall be unto thee a memorial.

37And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, thou shall not make it to thy selves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.
Joesau Aloniah.

Exodus.

CHAP. XXXII.

1. The people made Aaron to make a calf... 25. The idolaters slain.

And when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, they gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we knew not what it became of him.

And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

And all the people brake off the golden earrings... and brought them unto Aaron.

And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast unto the Lord.

And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt-offerings, and brought peace-offerings: and the people sat down to eat, and to drink, and to rise up to play.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Go, get thee down: for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

And the Lord said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make thee a great nation.

And Moses besought the Lord his God, and said, Lord, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, whom thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turner thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil which thou hast wrought against thy people.

Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and faidst unto them, I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of, will I give unto thy seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

And the Lord repented of the evil which he had thought to do unto his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1. And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony...
And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, given upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people, as they shouted, he said unto Moses, there is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, Is not the voice of them that shout for joy? and shall I hear the voice of the people that speak evil for joy? do I hear.

19 And it came to pass, as he came down upon the mount, he said, the Lord spake unto me in the valley of Abarim, unto Horeb, to Isac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thee will I give it,

20 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought great sin upon them?

21 And Aaron said, Let not the sin be imputed unto us, wherein we have not sinned, thou knowest the sin of the people; let them be put on us.

22 For they sinned against thee in this, that they did it willfully, and ye bare it not.

23 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath sinned, let him break his arm; so they gave me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

24 And when Moses saw that the people are turned, for that the Lord had turned, and Moses had sinned against God, he said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought great sin upon them?

25 And Aaron said, Let not the sin be imputed unto us, wherein we have not sinned, thou knowest the sin of the people; let them be put on us.

26 And he said unto Aaron, Hence go thou unto the people, and consecrate them to night, and they shall consecrate their gods.

27 And thou shalt gather of the waters of the river into ditches, and pitch the tabernacle of the congregation thereunto.

28 And Aaron said unto Moses, Thus the Lord spake unto us, saying, I will be sanctified in the sight of the children of Israel; and thou shalt sanctify them.

29 And they shall take every man his rod, and gather them unto me on the morrow.

30 And Moses and Aaron gathered all the congregation together unto the tabernacle of the congregation, and they took every man his rod, which was in his hand, and they entered in unto the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And Aaron entered into the tabernacle of the congregation, and Moses entered in unto Aaron, and loosed his ephod, and his mantle, his vesture, his turban, and his mitre; and he put them upon the altar.

32 And Aaron took the rods of the children of Israel, and put them into the brazen pot, the tent of meeting, under the oracle.

33 And there appeared unto them the glory of the Lord in fire.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.
The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the LORD proclaimed. 10 God maketh a covenant with them.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first; and I will write upon them the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest.

And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me, in the top of the mount.

And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount: neither let the birds nor herds feed before that mount.

And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, long-suffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and imputing their sins unto the third and to the fourth generation.

The feast of unleavened bread.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, let my Lord, let my Lord, let my Lord go up, and pardon the iniquity of this nation; for it is only to-day that I have known thee.

10 And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shalt see the works of the LORD for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day. Behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

12 Take heed to thyself, lest thou make thee a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be a snare in the midst of thee.

13 But ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their groves.

14 For ye shall worship no other god: ye shall worship the LORD, who is the name of jealous, is a jealous God.

15 Left thou make thee a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

16 And thou take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters go whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

18 ¶ The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep: Seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the month Abib: for in the month Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

19 All that openeth the matrix is mine: and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male.

20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou redeem him not, then shalt thou break his neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem: and none shall appear before me empty.

21 ¶ Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in earing-time and in harvest thou shalt rest.

22 ¶ And thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, of the first-fruits of wheat-harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's end.

23 ¶ Three times in the year shall all your men-children appear before the LORD God, at the feast.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall any man defile thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the LORD thy God, thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of passover be left untily the morning.

26 The first of the first-fruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God.
Of the sabbath. 

And the Lord said unto Moses, Write these words: for after the tenour of these words have I made a covenant with thee and with Israel. 

And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water; and he wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten commandments. 

And it came to pass when Moses came down from mount Sinai (with the two tables of testimony in Moses hand, when he came down from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone, while he talked with him. 

And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him. 

And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses talked with them. 

And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gave them in commandment all that the Lord had spoken with him in mount Sinai. 

And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a vail upon his face. 

But when Moses went in before the Lord to speak with him, he took the vail off, until he came out. And he came out and spake unto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded. 

And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: and Moses put the vail upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him. 

CHAP. XXXV. 

The free gifts for the tabernacle. 

The readings of the people to offer. 

And Moses gathered all the congregation of the children of Israel together, and said unto them, These are the words which the Lord hath commanded, that ye should do unto them. 

Six days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you a holy day, a sabbath of rest to the Lord: whatsoever doeth work therein, shall be put to death. 

Ye shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath-day. 

And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord commanded, saying, 

Take ye from amongst you an offering unto the Lord: whatsoever is of a willing heart let him bring it, an offering of the Lord: gold, and silver, and brass, 

And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and red skins of rams, and badgers skins, brought them. 

Every one that did offer an offering of silver brought, brought the Lord's offering: and every man, whom was found shittim-wood for any work of the service, brought it. 

And all the women that were wise-hearted, did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, blue and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats hair, and badgers skins, brought them. 

And all the women whose heart kindled were wise, and spun, and wove, and wrought in skilful work, and wrought in the shield: and for the breast-plate: 

And spiced, and dyed for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. 

The children of Israel brought a willing offering unto the Lord, every man and woman, whole heart: made them willing to bring for all manner of work, which the Lord had commanded to be made, by the hand of Moses.
The peoples liberality refrained. * Exodus.

30. ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the Lord hath called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah:

31. And he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship:

32. And to devise curious works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

33. And in the cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of wood, to make any manner of cunning work.

34. And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he and Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan.

35. Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of work, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any work, and of those that devise cunning work.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1. The offerings delivered to the workmen.

5. The liberality of the people refrained.

He wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whom the Lord put wisdom and understanding, to make all manner of work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the Lord had commanded.

2. And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise-hearted man, in whose heart the Lord had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it.

3. And they received of Moses all the offering which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4. And all the wise men that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his week which they made.

5. ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, The people bring much more than enough for the work of the work which the Lord commanded to make.

6. And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7. For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work which was to be done, and too much.

8. ¶ And every wise-hearted man, among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle, made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims of cunning work made he them.

9. The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one piece.

10. And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11. And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain, from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling the second.

12. Fifty loops made he in one curtain and fifty loops made he in the edge of the other curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13. And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14. ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15. The length of one curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of it.

16. And he coupled five curtains by their fives, and fixed curtains by themselves.

17. And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling; and fifty loops made he upon the edge of it: the loops were of it.

18. And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might one.

19. And he made a covering for the tent of rams skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers skins above that.

20. And he made boards for the tabernacle, of shittim-wood, standing up.

21. The length of a board was ten cubit and the breadth of a board one cubit and half.

22. One board had two tenons, equal distant one from another: thus did he make all the boards of the tabernacle.

23. And he made boards for the tabernacle: twenty boards for the south-side, southward.

24. And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards: two sockets under one board, for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board, for his two tenons.

25. And for the other side of the tabernacle, which is toward the north-corner, he made boards.

26. And their forty sockets of silver: two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27. And for the sides of the tabernacle, westward, he made six boards.

28. And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29. And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to ring: thus he did to both of them in the corners.

30. And there were eight boards, and the sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31. ¶ And he made bars of shittim-wood five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32. And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the fixed westward.

33. And he made the middle bar to fast through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 A
And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

And he made a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: the cherubims made he it of cunning work.

And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold: their bases were of gold, and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

And he made an hanging for the tabernacle-door, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needle-wool.

And the five pillars of it with their bases: and he overlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

Chap. XXXVII.

A and B and D have made the ark of shittim-wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

And he cast for it four rings of gold, two at the four corners of it: even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

And he made staves of shittim-wood, and overlaid them with gold.

And he put the staves into the rings, by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

And he made the mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and an half was the length thereof, and one cubit and an half the breadth thereof.

And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece he made them, on the two ends of the mercy-seat.

One cherub on the one end of this side, and another cherub on the other end of that side: out of the mercy-seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy-seat, with their faces toward the mercy-seat, and the faces of the cherubims.

And he made the table of shittim-wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a half cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

Also he made thereunto a border of hand-breadth, round about: and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves, to bear the table.
The lover of brass, the court, &c. Exodus.-The sum of the offerings.

4 And he made for the altar a brazen grate of net-work, under the compass thereof, beneath unto the midst of it.
5 And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the flaves.
6 And he made the flaves of shittimwood, and overlaid them with brass.
7 And he put the flaves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards.
8 ¶ And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it, of brass, of the looking-glass of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
9 ¶ And he made the court: on the south-side southward, the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits.
10 Their pillars were twenty, and their brazen sockets twenty: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets were of silver.
11 And for the north-side, the hangings were an hundred cubits, with their pillars ten, and their sockets ten: the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver.
12 And for the east-side eastward fifty cubits.
13 The hangings of the one side of the gate were of fine twined linen, their pillars three, and their sockets three.
14 And for the other side of the court-gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fine twined linen, their pillars three, and their sockets three.
15 All the hangings of the court round about, were of fine twined linen.
16 And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets, of silver; and the overlaying of their chapiters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were overlaid with silver.
17 And the hanging for the gate of the court was of needle-work, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court.
18 And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass four, their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets, of silver.
19 And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.
20 ¶ This is the sum of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.
21 And Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses.
22 And with him was Aholibah, son of Ahithophel, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.
24 All the gold that was occupied for the work, in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.
25 And the silver of them that were numbed of the congregation, was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred at three score and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.
26 A bekah for every man, that is, a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbed, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and five hundred, and fifty men.
27 And of the hundred talents of silver were cast the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the vail: and an hundred sockets were the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.
28 And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five shekels, he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapiters, and filleted them.
29 And the brazen of the offering was of twenty talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels.
30 And therewith he made the sockets for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the brazen altar, and the brazen grate for it, and all the vessels of the altar.
31 And the sockets of the court round about, were of pure gold, and the sockets of the court-gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

C H A P. XXXIX.
1 The ephod of service, and holy garments; 2 The ephod: 5 The breast-plate: 22. ZE rote of the ephod.

And the blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made clothes of service, to do service in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; as the LORD commanded Moses.
2 And he made the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.
3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work in; and put it in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and in fine linen, with cunning work.
4 They made shoulder-piece for it, to couple it together: by the two edges was it coupled together.
5 And the curious girdle of his ephod that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof; of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, as the LORD commanded Moses.
6 ¶ And they wrought onyx-stones in closed inouches of gold, graven as signet; they were graven, with the names of the children of Israel.
7 And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for memorial to the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.
8 ¶ And he made the breast-plate of cunning work, like the work of the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.
The breast-plate, robe of the Chapt xxxix. xl. saphir, &c. The tabernacle restored.

9 It was four-square, they made the breast-plate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof being doubled.
10 And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this was the first row.
11 And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.
12 And the third row, a beryl, an onyx, and an amethyst.
13 And the fourth row, a carnelian, a sardius, and a topaz: they were inclosed inouches of gold in their inclosings.
14 And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
15 And they made upon the breast-plate chains, at the ends, of wreathen work of pure gold.
16 And they made twoouches of gold, and two gold rings: and put the rings in the two ends of the breast-plate.
17 And they put the two wreatheh chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breast-plate.
18 And the two ends of the two wreatheh chains they fastened in the two ouchees, and put them on the shoulder-pieces of the ephod before it.
19 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breast-plate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward.
20 And they made two other golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forpart of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.
21 And they did bind the breast-plate by his rings unto the rings of the ephod, with a lace of blue, that it might be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breast-plate might not be loosed from the ephod in the hand of the LORD commanded Moses.
22 And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue.
23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.
24 And they made upon the hem of the robe, pomegranates of blue, and purple, and light blue, twined upon.
25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates, upon the hem of the robe, round about between the pomegranates.
26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minifter in; as the LORD commanded Moses.
27 And they made coats of fine linen, of woven work, for Aaron, and for his sons.
28 And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breechtes of fine twined linen.
29 And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet needle-work; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the holy crown, of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.
31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.
32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished, and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.
33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Mount Sinai, into the tabernacle of the cloud: and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets.
34 And the covering of rams skins died red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering.
35 The ark of the testimony, and the vaves thereof, and the mercy-seat.
36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread.
37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light.
38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle-door.
39 The brazen altar, and his grate of braz, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot.
40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court-gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation.
41 The clothes of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons garments to minifter in the priests office.
42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, fo the children of Israel made all the work.
43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and beheld, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it; and Moses blessed them.

C H A P. XL
1 The tabernacle is commanded to be removed, and anointed. 2 And Aaron and his sons were to be sanctified.
2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation:
3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail.
4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it, and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.
5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.
6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt-offering, before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.
And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court-gate.

And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt-offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priests office.

And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats:

And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priests office: for their anointing shall hereafter be an everlasting priesthood, throughout their generations.

Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

And it came to pass in the second month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark.

And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

The third Book of MOSES, called LEVITICUS.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt-offerings, 3 of the herd, 10 of the flock, 14 of the fowl.

And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying:

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring a burnt-offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

If his offering be a burnt-sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

And he shall put his hand upon the head of the burnt-offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and the priests Aaron's sons shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar, that it be the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he shall lay the burnt-offering, and cut it into his pieces.

And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire.

And the priests Aaron's sons shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon;
The meat-offering

Chap. ix. xlii.

The peace-offering.

3 And thou shalt bring the meat-offering, that is made of these things, unto the LORD, and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.
4 And the priest shall take from the meat-offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.
5 And that which is left of the meat-offering shall be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.
6 Now this offering, which ye shall bring, unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any bony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.
7 As for the oblation of the first-fruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD, but they shall not be burnt upon the altar for a sweet savour.
8 And even the oblation of thy meat-offering shalt thou burn with fire; neither shalt thou suffer the fat of the congregation of thy God to be lacking from thy meat-offering with all thine offerings thou shalt offer.
9 And if thou offer a meat-offering of thy first-fruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat-offering of thy first-fruits, green ears of corn fried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.
10 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat-offering.

Chap. xliii.

1 The peace-offering of the herd, 6 of the flock, 7 either a lamb, 12 or a goat.

And if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace-offering, if he offer it of the herd, whether it be a male or female; he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the eyes, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

And Aaron's sons shall burn it upon the altar, upon the burnt-sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace-offering unto the LORD, be of the flock, male or female; he shall offer it without blemish.

If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the taber-
The sin-offering for the priest. Leviticus. And for a ruler.

And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace-offering, an offering made by fire unto the Lord: the fat thereof and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone: and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

And he shall take of the fat of the bullock, to atone for the conscience of the congregation: and Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the Lord.

And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the Lord.

He shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about.

And he shall offer thereof of his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards.

And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour. All the fat is the Lord's.

It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor blood.

C H A P. IV.

The sin-offering of ignorance, 3 for the priest, 13 for the congregation, 22 the ruler, 27 for the people.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a soul sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which ought not to be done, and (shall do any of them, he shall bring a young bullock without blemish unto the Lord for a sin-offering.

And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the Lord.

And the priest that is anointed shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation.

And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the Lord, before the vail of the sanctuary.

And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the Lord, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall pour all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which

And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung.

And if the whole bullock shall he carry forth without the camp, unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and burn him on the wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out, shall he be burnt.

And if the whole congregation of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done some thing against any of the commandments of the Lord, concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty;

When the sin which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the Lord: and the bullock shall be killed before the Lord.

And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

And the priest shall dip his fingers in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the Lord, even before the vail.

And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar, which is before the Lord, that it in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt-offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin-offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burneth the first bullock: it is a sin-offering for the congregation.

When a ruler hath sinned, and done some thing: through ignorance against any of the commandments of the Lord his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty;

If his sin, wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

And
Offerings for sins of ignorance,  Chap. iv. v. oaths, and sacrilege. A

24 And he shall lay his hands upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt-offering before the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doth anything against any of the commandments of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty;

28 Or if his sin which he hath sinned come to his knowledge: then shall he bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it in the place of the burnt-offering: and the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

30 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

31 And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

32 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it in the place where they kill the burnt-offerings: and the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offerings, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

33 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace-offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAP. V.

1 Of him that concealeth his knowledge in touching of any unclean thing, or in making an oath. A

4 The trespass-offering in fasting, 7 and in sins of ignorance.

A Not if a foul sin, but hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a foul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he also shall be unclean, and guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a foul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pray, upon an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass which he hath committed, two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it aluder.

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin-offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be brought out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin-offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt-offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, for his sin which he had sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 But if he be not able to bring two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons; then he that sinned, shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin-offering: he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin-offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, even a memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin-offering.

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these; and it shall be forgiven him: and the remnant shall be the priests, as a meat-offering.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then he shall bring for his trespass into the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by the shekel of silver, after the measure of the sanctuary, for a trespass-offering.

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done: in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, give
give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these things which are forbidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD, though he were ignorance wherein he erred, and with it not; yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred, and with it not; and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass-offering: he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAP. VI.
The trespass-offering for sins done willingly.

10 The offering as the conjunction of a priest.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

3 And if a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath received his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost; and lie concerning it, and sweareth falsely; in any of all these that a man doth, sinning therein:

3 He shall be, because he hath sinned and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

4 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the fifth part more thereunto, and give it unto him to whom it appertained, in the day of his trespass-offering.

5 And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass-offering unto the priest.

6 And the priest shall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it shall be forgiven him; for any thing of all that he hath done, in trespassing therein.

6 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

7 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt-offering: (It is the burnt-offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning, and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it)

8 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breaches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt-offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

9 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp, unto a clean place.

10 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out: and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt-offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace-offerings.

11 The fire shall ever be burning upon the altar: it shall never go out.

12 And this is the law of the meat-offering: the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

13 And he shall take of it his handful, of the flour of the meat-offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat-offering, and shall burn it upon the altar, for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it unto the LORD.

14 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: with unleavened bread shall they eat it in the holy place: in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

15 It shall not be taken with leaven: I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it is most holy, as is the sin-offering, and as the trespass-offering.

16 All the males among the children of Aaron shall eat of it: It shall be a statute for ever among the generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: everyone that toucheth them shall be holy.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 This is the offering of Aaron, and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD, in the day when he is anointed: the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat-offering perpetual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

19 In a pan it shall be made with oil, and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in: and the broken pieces of the meat-offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

20 And the priest of his sons that is appointed in his head, shall offer it: It is a statute for ever unto the LORD: it shall be wholly burnt.

21 For every meat-offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, This is the law of the sin-offering: In the place where the burnt-offering is killed, shall the sin-offering be killed before the LORD: it is most holy.

24 The priest that offereth it for sin, shall eat it: in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

25 Whoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that wherein it was sprinkled in the holy place.

26 But the earthen vessel wherein it is falleth, shall be broken: and if it be falleth in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, andashed in water.

27 And all the males among the priests shall eat thereof: it is most holy.

28 And no sin-offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten: it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAP.
The law of burnt offerings. Chap. VII. The priests partake.

1 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thine, shall not be eaten, it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean, shall eat thereof.

2 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, and eateth that soul shall be cut off from his people.

3 Moreover, the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

5 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

6 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use; but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

7 For the breast of the peace-offering, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it, shall be cut off from his people.

8 Moreover, ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

9 All whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, shall bring his oblation unto the LORD, of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings.

11 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then shall he offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving, unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried.

12 Before the cakes, he shall offer for his offering, leavened bread, with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

13 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heave-offering unto the LORD; and it shall be the priests that sprinkleth the blood of the peace-offerings.

14 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving, shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

15 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten.

16 When the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day, shall be burnt with fire.

17 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice, of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it, shall bear his iniquity.
Leviticus

37 This is the law of the burnt-offering, of the meat-offering, and of the sin-offering, and of the trespass-offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace-offering.

38 Which the Lord commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai.

A

C H A P. VIII.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin-offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread.

3 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the Lord commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

7 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

8 And he put the breast-plate upon him also he put in the breast-plate the Urim and Thummim.

9 And he put the mitre upon his head also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead did he put the golden plate, the holy crown, as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle, and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the laver and his feet, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron’s head, and anointed him to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aaron’s sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them; as the Lord commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin-offering.

15 And he said it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar; and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock and his hide, his flesh and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the Lord commanded Moses.

18 And he brought the ram for the burnt-offering; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt-sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the Lord; as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration; and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood, and put it upon the tip of Aaron’s right ear, and upon the thumbs of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron’s sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 And he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the Lord, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of-oylex bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder.

27 And he put all upon Aaron’s hands, and upon his sons hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord.

28 And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar, upon the burnt-offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

29 And Moses took the bread and waved it for a wave-offering before the Lord: for the ram of consecration it was Moses part: as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons garments with him: and sanctified Aaron and his garments, and his sons, and his sons garments with him.

31 And Moses said unto Aaron, and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 And that which remaineth of the flesh, and of the bread, shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your consecration.
C H A P. IX.

1 And Aaron and his sons did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

2 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron, and his sons, and the elders of Israel:

3 And he said unto Aaron, Take thee a young calf for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

4 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, Take ye a kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and a calf, and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt-offering;

5 Also a bullock and a ram, for peace-offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and a meat-offering mingled with oil: for to day the LORD will appear unto you.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and offer thy sin-offering, and thy burnt-offering, and make an atonement for thy sin, and for the people: and offer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 And Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin-offering, which was for himself.

9 And the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar.

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin-offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the camp.

12 And he flew the burnt-offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 And they presented the burnt-offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt-offering upon the altar.

15 And he brought the peoples offerings, ing, and took the goat which was the sin-offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt-offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the peace-offerings, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt-sacrifice of the morning.

18 And he took also the bullock and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood of the bullock which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock, and of the ram the rump, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver.

20 And they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar.

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave-offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand towards the people, and blessed them; and came down from offering of the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, and peace-offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt-offering, and the fat: and all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

C H A P. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu burnt. 2 The priests forbidden wine.

2 And Nadab and Abihu the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

3 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

4 And Moses called Michael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and left wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the temple of the LORD; lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.
And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar, and unto Ithamar his sons that were left. Take the meat-offering that remaineth of the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and eat it without leaven before the altar: for it is most holy.

And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due and thy sons' due of the sacrifices of the Lord made by fire: for I am commanded.

14 And the wave-breaf, and heave-shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifice of peace-offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The heave-shoulder, and the wave-breaf shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave-offering before the Lord, and it shall be thine, and thy sons' thine with thee, by a statute for ever: as the Lord hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin-offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron, which were left alive, saying,

17 Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin-offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the Lord?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy places: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place, as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, this day have they offered their sin-offering and their burnt-offering before the Lord; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin-offering to day, should it have been accepted in the fight of the Lord?

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1. 4 Of meats clean, 13 and unclean.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying unto them,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whosoever parteth the hooff, and is cloven-footed, and cheweth the cud among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless, these shall ye not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof: he is unclean unto you.

6 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be cloven-footed; yet he cheweth not the cud: he is unclean to you.

7 Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcasse ye shall not touch: they are unclean to you.

8 These shall ye eat, of all that are in the waters, whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, and in the seas, and in the rivers, they shall ye eat.

9 And all that have not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters; they shall be an abomination unto you.

10 They shall be even an abomination unto you: ye shall not eat of their flesh, but ye shall have their carcasses in abomination.

11 And whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

12 And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowles, they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the osprey, and the vulture, and the kite after his kind,

13 And every raven after his kind, and the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

14 And the little owl, and the cormorant, and the griffon-vulture, and the swan,

15 And the heron, and the pelican, and the gier-eagle,

16 And the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

17 All fowles that creep, and goeth upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

18 Yet these may ye eat, of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth:

19 Even these of them may ye eat: the locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

20 But all flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 And for these ye shall be unclean: whatsoever toucheth the carcasse of them, shall be unclean until the even.

22 And whatsoever beketh sheep of the carcasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

23 The carcasses of every beast which divideth the hooff, and is not cloven-footed, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them, shall be unclean.

24 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts, that go on all four, these are unclean unto you: whatsoever toucheth their carcasse, shall be unclean until the even.

25 And
Creeping things which are unclean. Chap. xii, xiii. Women's purifications and offerings.

38 And be that beareth the carcase of them, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

9 These are unclean to you among all that creep: whatsoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even;

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole.

These are unclean to you among all that creep: whatsoever doth touch them when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even;

32 And upon whatsoever of them, when they be dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every carthain vessel, whereinto any of them felleth, whatsoever it is in it shall be unclean; and ye shall break it.

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every vessel shall be unclean.

35 And every thing wherein upon any part of them, when they be dead, shall be unclean; whether it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless, a fountain or pit, wherein there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase, shall be unclean.

37 And if any part of their carcase fall upon any fowling-food which is to be fown; it shall be clean.

38 But if any water be put upon the feed, and any part of their carcase fall thereon; it shall be unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof, shall be unclean until the even.

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it, and washeth his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, shall be an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whosoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever walketh upon all four feet, among all creeping things that creepeth upon the earth; them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination.

43 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make your selves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify your selves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile your selves with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

45 For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth:

47 That there may be a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

C H A P. XII.

1 Women's purifications, 5 and offerings.

2 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

3 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and be made unclean seven days; according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall he be unclean.

4 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised.

5 But if he bear a maid-child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter; she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle-dove for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest:

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her: and the priest shall cleanse her from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

8 And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt-offering, and the other for a sin-offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

C H A P. XIII.

10 Laws to dismember the leprous.

2 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying,

3 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or a bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague, of leprous; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests.

4 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh; and when the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh; it is a plague of leprosy; and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

5 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague, seven days.

6 And if the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more.
6 And the priest shall look on him again in the seventh day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat dark, and the plague spread not in the skin; the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is but a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing; he shall be unclean of the priest again.

8 And if the scab be, that holiness, the scab spreadeth in the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest.

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising is white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of the man, even to his very head, whatsoever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white; he shall come unto the priest:

17 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him clean the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The leprosy also, in which, even in the skin thereof, was a bile, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, and somewhat reddish, and it be fleded to the priest;

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest look on it, and behold, there be no white hairs therein, and if it be not lower than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it is a burning bine; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be any flesh, in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white
And if there be in the beard, or beard, a white reddish fore; it is a leprous sprung up in his bald, or his head, or of his skin.

Then the priest shall look upon it: and behold, if the rising of the fore, or he reddish in his bald, or his head: as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh.

He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean, his plague is in his head.

And he shall be in the place wherein the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare. and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, Unclean, unclean.

All the days wherein the plague shall be in him, he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone, without the camp his habitation shall be.

The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment:

Whether it be in the warp, or woof, of linen or of woollen, whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin:

And if the plague be greemish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing that is made of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be burned unto the priest.

And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shall lay it that both the plague, seven days.

And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy; it is unclean.

He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

And if the priest shall look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall put it up seven days more.

And the priest shall look on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean, though it burn in the fire; it is free inward, whether it be bare within or without.

And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then shall he rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof.

If it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is, with fire.

And the garment, either warp or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAP. XIV.

1. The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the leper. 32. The signs of leprosy in an house.

45. The cleansing of that house.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, a This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

And the priest shall go forth out of the camp: and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper,

Then shall the priest command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water.

As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar-wood, and the myrrh, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird, in the blood of the bird, that was killed over the running water.

And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed, two birds alive, and clean, and cedared-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water.

And he that is to be cleansed, shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean; and after that, he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head, and his beard, and his eye-brows, even all his hair he shall shave off; and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his fleh in water, that he shall be clean.

And on the eighth day he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year, without blemish, and three tenth-deals of fine flour for a meat-offering mingled with oyl, and one log of oyl.

And the priest that maketh him clean, shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

And the priest shall take one he-lamb, and offer it for a trespass-offering, and the log of oyl, and wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD.

And he shall say the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin-offering, and the burnt-offering, in the holy place: for as the sin-offering is the priests, so is the trespass-offering; it is most holy.

And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

And
15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand.  
16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger, seven times before the Lord.  
17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand, shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass-offering.  
18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord.  
19 And the priest shall offer the sin-offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness, and afterward he shall kill the burnt-offering.  
20 And the priest shall offer the burnt-offering, and the meat-offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.  
21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a burnt-offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and of the tenth of a sheaf of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering, and a log of oil:  
22 And two turtle-doves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin-offering, and the other a burnt-offering.  
23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day, for his cleansing, unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the Lord.  
24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the Lord.  
25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass-offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of it, and of the trespass-offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot;  
26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand.  
27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right hand some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the Lord.  
28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand, upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot; upon the place of the blood of the trespass-offering.  
29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priests hand, he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the Lord.  
30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle-doves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;  
31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, with the meat-offering. And the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the Lord.  
32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleaning.  
33 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,  
34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;  
35 And he that owseth the house, shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house:  
36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague; that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house;  
37 And he shall look on the plague, and behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish, or reddish, which in fight are lower than the wall:  
38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the door of the house seven days:  
39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;  
40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city.  
41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off, without the city into an unclean place.  
42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.  
43 And if the plague come again, and be spread in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;  
44 Then the priest shall come again, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.  
45 And he shall break down the house of the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house: and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.  
46 Moreover, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.  
47 And he that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.  
48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.  
49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar-wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.  
50 And
Urn! earnestly Cha«. Tf. ... . • aftering; and the priests shall make an atonement for the house seven times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar-wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner plague of leprous, and for a leprous.

55 And for the leprous of a garment, and of an house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprous.

C. H. A. P. XV.

1. Unleavened by isues: 13, 25 Their cleanliness.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue, whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean: and every thing wherewith he fitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whatsoever toucheth his bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that fitteth on any thing wherewith he fitteth the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue sit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle forever he rideth upon, that hath the issue, shall be unclean.

10 And whatsoever toucheth any thing that was under him, shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth that he toucheth, which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.
ment for her before the LORD, for the issue of her uncleanliness.
31. Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanliness; that they die not in their uncleanliness, when they defile my tabernacle that is among them.
32. This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed goeth from him, and is defiled therewith:
33. And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that leth with her which is unclean.

CHAP. XVI.
21. The high-priest's sin-offering. 20. The scape-goat.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died:
2. And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail, before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.
3. Thus shall Aaron come into the holy place; with a young bullock for a sin-offering, and two burnt-offerings.
4. He shall put on the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall gird him with the linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.
5. And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and one ram for a burnt-offering.
6. And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for himself, and for his house.
7. And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
8. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the scape-goat.
9. And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.
10. But the goat on which the lot fell to be the scape-goat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scape-goat into the wilderness.
11. And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself.
12. And he shall take a censer-full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands-full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail.
13. And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.
Offerings to devils forbidden.

And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.

And this shall be a statute for ever unto you: thou shalt burn the flesh, but put the skin into the fire.

And thou shalt afflict thy soul seven days, and do no work at all, whether it be one of thy own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you.

For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you, to cleanse thee, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the Lord.

It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls by a statute for ever.

And the priest whom he shall appoint, and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priests' office in his fathers' stead, shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments.

And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation, and for the altar: and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation.

And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sins, once a year. And he did as the Lord commanded Moses.

CHAP. XVII.


And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded, saying,

What man soever there be of the house of Israel, that killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat in the camp, or that killeth it out of the camp,

And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer an offering unto the Lord before the tabernacle of the Lord; blood shall be imputed unto that man, he hath shed blood; and that man shall be cut off from among his people:

To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the Lord, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, and offer them for peace-offerings unto the Lord.

And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the Lord, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

And they shall no more offer their sacrifices unto devils, after whom they have gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, which hunteth, and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall give back the value thereof, and cover it with duft.

And if it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whatsoever eateth it, shall be cut off.

And every soul that eateth that which died of itself, or that which was torn with beasts (whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger) he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean.

But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh; then he shall bear his iniquity.

CHAP. XVIII.

1. Unlawful marriages. 10. Unlawful lusts.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.

After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances.

Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: I am the Lord your God.

Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them: I am the Lord.

None of you shall approach to any near kindred of his, to uncover their nakedness: I am the Lord.

The nakedness of thy father, or the nakedness of thy mother shalt thou not uncover: the is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness.

The nakedness of thy fathers wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy fathers nakedness.

The nakedness of thy father's sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover.

And this shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.
Leviticus.

A repetition of divers laws.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

1. Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy.

2. Ye shall fear every man his mother and his father, and keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God.

3. Turn ye not unto idols, nor make to you molten gods: I am the LORD your God.

4. Ye shall not go after other gods, of whom ye have not known.

5. Ye shall not give unto them any of your sons or your daughters, as sacrifices unto their gods; neither shall ye prophesy by their name, or by the name of their gods, that I might make you strong.

6. Ye shall not bow yourselves unto their gods, nor worship their idols; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7. Ye shall not misuse an inheritance in the midst of your land, which I give you.

8. Ye shall not love the multitude of diverse nations, of the sons and daughters of the strange gods of the land; neither let your eyes lusting thereon, neither let ye entreat the soul of the land of your lust.

9. For the sons and daughters of the strange gods of the land are an abomination unto the LORD: and ye shall not even mention the name of such gods, nor cause yourselves to swear by them: I the LORD will be sanctified among my people; and I will not suffer the name of the LORD my God to be prolonged by profanity among you.

10. Ye shall not bring any cherubim that be made of any work into the house of the LORD, which I have hallowed to myself, to make me to fear in the sight of the children of Israel; I am the LORD God.

11. Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the children of Israel shall ye not go after; and ye shall not worship the LORD their God.

12. Ye shall not make for yourselves molten gods, neither the image of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

13. Ye shall not bow yourselves unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me, and shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

14. Ye shall not take a wife other than your own; neither shalt ye give your daughter unto another man; for ye shall keep the charge of your God.

15. Ye shall not commit whoredom with your neighbour; neither shall ye make mention of the name of any other god; for I the LORD your God am a jealous god.

16. Ye shall not use the name of the LORD your God in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that use his name in vain.

17. Ye shall keep the sabbath day to sanctify it: six days ye shall labour, and do all your work;

18. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates.

19. For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

20. And Moses spake all the words of this commandment, saying, I am the LORD thy God; I brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; to shew signs in the sight of all nations, and to keep the sabbath to make it holy to thee.

21. And I am the LORD thy God; thou shalt not remove thine haber, nor turn aside.
And whatsoever leaveth carnally with a woman that is his bond-maid, betrothed to another and not at all redeemed, nor freestem given her; she shall be scourged: she shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, even a ram for a trespass-offering.

And the priest shall make an atonement for him, with the ram of the trespass-offering, before the LORD, for his sin which he hath done; and the sin which he hath done, shall be forgiven him.

And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food; then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumscribed: three years shall it be as uncircumscribed unto you: it shall not be taken in harvest, neither shall ye eat of the uncircumscribed.

But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy to praise the LORD unto.

And in the fifth year ye shall eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God.

Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

Ye shall not round the corners of your head, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD.

Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; left the land fall to wickedness, and the land become full of wickedness.

Ye shall keep my Sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be de- stroyed by them: I am the LORD your God.

Thou shalt not profane the name of thy God, neither shalt thou defile the name of thy God: I am the LORD.

And if a stranger sojourn with thee in thy land, ye shall not vex him.

The stranger that dwelleth with you, shall be unto you as one born among you; and thou shalt love him as thy self; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, a just hin shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes and judgments, and do them: I am the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

11 Of giving seed to Moab; & Of wizards: 8 Of cursing parents, &c.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, the daughter of his father, or his daughter of his mother, being of the seed of Israel; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath given of his seed unto Mo- lech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Moab, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Moab, from among their people; he and all that whor with them shall be cut off from among his people.

6 Sanctify your selves therefore, and do ye holy: for I am the LORD your God.

7 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: I am the LORD which sanctify you.

8 For every one that curseth his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

9 And the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

10 And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath uncovered his fathers nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

11 And if a man die with his daughters in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

12 If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

13 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

14 And if a man die with his wife, and fall down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

15 And if a man die with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 And if a man shall take his fathers daughter, or his mothers daughter, and see her nakedness, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath
Ordinances touching priests

hath uncovered his sister's nakedness, he shall bear his iniquity.
28. And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and the husband uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.
29. And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister, nor of thy father's mother, nor of thy mother's mother, nor of thy sister, nor of thy daughter, nor of thy sister's daughter, nor of thy daughter's daughter, nor of her sister, nor of her daughter.
30. And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin, they shall die childless.
31. And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness, they shall be childless.

Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

And if I have brought you unto ye, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people.

Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: and ye shall not make your souls abominable by heath or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

A man also or woman that hath a fainted spirit, or an evil spirit, or a spirit of madness, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

1 Of the priests mourning, and marriages.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for any among his people.

But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother.

And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband: for may he be defiled.

And he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

And the Lord said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, Herein shall they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.

Leviticus, mourning and marriages.

7 They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman put away from her husband for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore, for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the Lord which sanctify you, am holy.

9 A man that is defiled of any priest, if the profaneth her self by playing the whore, the profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rent his clothes:

Neither shall he go in to any dead body, nor defile him self for his father, or for his mother:

Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him: I am the Lord.

And he shall take a wife in his virginity:

A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot: these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife.

Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for I the Lord do sanctify him:

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed in their generations, that hath any blemish, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God:

For whatsoever man be that hath blemish, he shall not approach: a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or anthing superfluous,

A man that is broken-footed, broken-handed, or crook-tack, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be squinty, or scabbed, or hath his bones broken:

No man that hath a blemish, of the head of Aaron the priest, shall come nigh to offer the offerings of the Lord made by fire; he hath a blemish, he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God:

He shall eat the bread of his God, but of the bread of the holy place, and of the holy.

Only he shall not go in unto the vail nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the Lord do sanctify them.

And Moses told it unto Aaron, and his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

The priests when to abstain from holy things.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, that they separate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they profane not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the Lord.
Say unto them, Whosoever be of all your seed, among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

And what man soever of the seed of Aaron be a leper, or hath a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him:

Or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom there is no uncleanliness, whatever uncleanness he hath:

The soul which hath touched any f知道, shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, until he washeth his flesh with water.

And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things, because it is his food: but if it be not put forth, which is of it self, or is torn with the hand, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, lest they bear sin for it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

There shall no stranger eat of the holy things: a stranger of the priest, or an hired servant shall not eat of the holy things.

But if the priest buy any soul with his money, he shall eat of it, and be that is born in his house: they shall eat of his meat.

And the priest's daughter also be married unto a stranger, the may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and return again to her father's house, as in her youth, the shall eat of her fathers meat; but these shall not stranger eat thereof.

And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest, with the holy thing.

And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto me: I the LORD do sanctify them.

Or suffer them to bear the iniquity of profanation, when they eat their holy things: I the LORD do sanctify them.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, Whosoever be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that offer his oblation for all his vows, and all his free-will-offerings, which they offer unto the LORD for a burnt-offering:

Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the beves, of the sheep, or of the goats.

But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you.

And whatsoever offereth a sacrifice of free-offerings unto the LORD, to accom-
Leviticus.

Seventh day is an holy convocation, ye shall do no servile work therein. 24. Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month shall ye have a babbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

And ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 25. Ye shall do no servile work therein; but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 26. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 27. Also on the tenth day of this seventh month there shall be a day of atonement. It shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 28. And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God. 29. For whatsoever soul it be that is defiled through contact with their persons.

And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: It shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, in all your dwellings. 30. Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath, ye shall number fifty days, and ye shall offer a new meat-offering unto the LORD. 31. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave-loaves, of two tenth-deals: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baken with leaven, they are the first-fruits unto the LORD. 32. And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish, of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the LORD, with their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire of sweet savour unto the LORD. 33. Thrice are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day: 34. Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD. 35. Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days; on the first day shall be a babbath, and on the eighth day shall be babbath. 36. Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD; it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein. 37. These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat-offering, a sacrifice, and drink-offerings, every thing upon his day: 38. Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your free-will-offerings, which ye give unto the LORD. 39. Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days; on the first day shall be a babbath, and on the eighth day shall be babbath. 40. And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm-trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days. 41. And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: It shall be a statute for ever in your generations, ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.
Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

That your generations may know that I brought the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt. I am the LORD your God.

And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD:

C H A P. XXIV.

10 The feast of booths. 11 Of murder. 12 Of damage. 13 The law of blasphemy.

The Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

1 Command the children of Israel, that they dwell in booths seven days;

2 And that your generations may know that I dwelt in booths, when I brought you out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

3 And ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born, shall dwell in booths:

4 That your generations may know that I brought the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

C H A P. XXV.

11 Without the veil of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morrow: before the LORD continually. It shall be a statute for ever in your generations.

2 And thou shalt take fine flour, and make twelve cakes thereof: two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

3 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table, before the LORD.

4 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be upon the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire for a sweet savor unto the LORD:

5 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons', and shall set it in the holy place: for it is for them of the offerings of fire, a perpetual statute.

6 The children of Israel went out unto Midian; and Aaron's wife was a Midianitish woman, and this son was Shemath, the daughter of Etham, of the tribe of Dan.

7 And they put him in ward, that the king of the LORD might be shewed him.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

9 Go, get thee that hath cursed with the camp, and let all that heard him, lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him:

10 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his father or his mother, shall surely be put to death.

11 If there be a mischief found in the congregation, then shall ye bring him unto the congregation, and let all that heard him lay their hands upon him:

12 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbor as he is born in the land, when he aitches the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.
Of redemption of land.

Levitikus, and of servitude.

13 In the year of this jubilee ye shall return every man unto his possition.
14 And if thou sellest unto thy neighbour, or buyest unto thy neighbour's hand; ye shall not oppress one another.
15 According to the number of years after the jubilee, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall fall unto thee:
16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he fell unto thee.
17 Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God.
18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.
19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your full, and swell therein in safety.
20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat in the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, neither shall our fruit come in.
21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.
22 And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of old fruit, until the ninth year; until her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old year.
23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine, for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.
24 And in all the land of your possition, ye shall grant a redemption for the land.
25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possition, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother fold.
26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it:
27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possition.
28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it, until the year of jubilee: and in the jubilee it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possition.
29 And if a man sell a dwelling-house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold: within a full year may he redeem it.
30 And if he be not redeemed within the space of a full year; then the house that is in the walled city, shall be established for ever to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee.
31 But the houses of the villages which have no walls round about them, shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubilee.
32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.
33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possition shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possition among the children of Israel.
34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetual possition.
35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yes though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.
36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase: but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.
37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.
38 ¶ I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.
39 ¶ And if thy brother, that dwelleth by thee, be waxen poor, and be fold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bond-servant:
40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubilee.
41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possition of his fathers shall he return.
42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bond-men.
43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour, but shalt fear thy God.
44 Both thy bond-men, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bond-men and bond-maidens.
45 Moreover, of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they beget in your land: and they shall be your possession.
46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possition, they shall be your bond-men for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.
47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by thee be poor, and sell himself unto the stranger, or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the strangers family:
48 After that he is sold, he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him:
49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him, of his family, may redeem him; or i he be redeemed of the man unto whom he was sold.
50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold unto him, unto the year of jubile: and the
Blessings promised.

Chap. xxvi.

price of his soul shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of a hired servant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many years behind: according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubilee, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years he shall give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him: and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubilee, leb he and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.


3 Ye shall make you no idols nor graven images, neither rear you up a standing image: neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

4 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

5 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

6 Then will I give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

7 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

8 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

9 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

10 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

11 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

12 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old, because of the new.

13 And I will set my tabernacle amongst you: and my soul shall not abhor you.

14 And I will walk among you, and will be your God, and ye shall be my people.

15 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bond-men, and I have broken the bands of your yoke, and made you go upright.

16 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all my commandments;

17 And ye shall despise my statutes, or if your soul abhor my judgments, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but that ye break my covenant:

18 I also will do this unto you, I will even appoint over you terror, consumption, and the burning-ague; that shall consume the eyes, and the desire of your heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.

19 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies: they that hate you shall reign over you, and ye shall see when none pursueth you.

20 And if ye will not hearken unto me, nor walk according to all the commandments of the LORD thy God, but will walk contrary unto me,

21 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will not hearken unto you; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you, according to your sins.

22 I also will send wild beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high-ways shall be desolate.

23 And if ye will not be reformed by me, by these things, but will walk contrary unto me:

24 Then will I also walk contrary unto you, and will punish you: yet seven times for your sins.

25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall smite the father with the son, and the son with the father, and I will destroy your carcases upon the carcases of yourChildren, and your carcases shall be for gods upon your cities.

26 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bear your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you bread again by weight: and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me:

28 Then I will walk contrary unto you alfo in fury; and I, even I, will chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities desolate, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not number the favour of your wicked doers.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in
Of things dedicated, Lev.

in your enemies’ land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.

As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.

And upon them that are left alive of you, I will send a faintness into their hearts in the lands of their enemies; and the sound of a shaken leaf shall chase them; and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth.

And they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies.

And ye shall partake among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up.

And that ye are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies’ lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespasses which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me;

And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity;

Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.

The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while the lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the Lord their God.

But I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the Lord.

These are the statutes, and judgments, and laws, which the Lord made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

Concerning vows. 28 No devoted thing may be redeemed. 32 The tithe may not be changed.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the Lord, by thy estimation.

And thy estimation shall be, of the male from twenty years old, even unto sixty years old; even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels.

And if it be from five years old, even unto twenty years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

And if it be from a month old, even unto five years old; then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

And if it be from sixty years old, and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

But if he be poorer than thy estimation; then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him: according to his ability that vowed, shall the priest value him.

And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering unto the Lord; all that any man giveth of such unto the Lord, shall be holy.

He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast; then it, and the exchange thereof, shall be holy.

And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the Lord; then he shall present the beast before the priest.

And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, so shall the priest so shall it be.

But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the Lord; then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

And if he that sanctified it, will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part thereof to the money of thy estimation unto it, and he shall be his.

And if a man shall sanctify unto the Lord some part of a field of his possession then thy estimation shall be according to the assessment thereof; an homer of barley feed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver.

If he sanctify his field from the year of jubilee, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

But if he sanctify his field after the jubilee, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that it main, even unto the year of the jubilee; at that time the field shall be returned unto the proprietor.

And if he that sanctified the field, willed not redeem it; then he shall add to the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assuaged to him.

And if he will not redeem the field, if he have sold the field to another man; shall not be redeemed any more.

But the field, when it goeth out of the jubilee, shall be holy unto the Lord.
The Fourth Book of Moses, called Numbers.

Chapter I.

17 The men of war numbered, 47 The Levites are exempted.

And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll.

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel; thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: Of the tribe of Reuben, Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the son of Zurilael.

7 Of Judah: Nahshon the son of Ammiel.

8 Of Issachar: Nethanel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the son of Ammihud; of Manasseh, Gemaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin: Abidan the son of Giscion.

12 Of Dan: Achizier the son of Amm既.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliaphib of the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali: Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These were the renowned of the congregations, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men, which are expressed by their names,

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the Lord commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben, Israel eldest of all his generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, so was their number, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Tho
de that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and six hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, thoso that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Thoso that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Thoso that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand five hundred and fifty.
The order of the tribes.

26 Moreover the children of Judah by their generations, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

27 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Judah, were three-score and four thousand and six hundred.

28 Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

29 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

31 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

33 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

35 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

37 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

39 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Dan, were three-score and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

41 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war:

43 Those that were numbered of them, even of the tribe of Naphtali, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 Those are those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men; each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered, were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and sixty.

47 But the Levites, after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbered among them. Hence the Lord had spoken unto Moses, saying,

48 Thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

49 But thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that belong to them: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister unto it, and shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

50 And when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

51 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents every man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their huts.

52 But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony; that there be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel: and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

53 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

The order of the tribes in their tents.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Every man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the sign of their fathers' house: far off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun, shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahcon the son of Amminadab shall be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were three-score and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him, shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and Nethaniah,
Chap. ii, iii. 25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan shall be on the north-side by their armies; and the captain of the children of Dan, shall be Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.
26 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.
27 And the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliah the son of Helon, shall be captain of the children of Zebulun.
28 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.
29 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah, were an hundred thousand and four thousand, and fix thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set forth.
30 ¶ On the south-side shall be the standard of the camp of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben, Shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.
31 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.
32 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon, shall be Shelumiel the son of Zurifathai.
33 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.
34 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad, shall be Eliaphab the son of Renzel.
35 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.
36 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben, were an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies: and they shall set forth in the second rank.
37 ¶ Then the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites, in the midst of the camp: as they compass, so shall they set forward every man in his place, by their standards.
38 ¶ On the west-side shall be the standard of the camp of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim, shall be Elihuah the son of Amminadab.
39 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and two thousand and five hundred.
40 And by him shall be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh, Shall be Gammaliel the son of Pahuzur.
41 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.
42 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin, shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni.
43 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.
44 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim, were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third rank.

CHAP. III.

The Levite's service. 40 The first-born freed.
44 The servants redeemed.

These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the Lord spake with Moses in mount Sinai.
2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the first-born, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.
3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister in the priests office.
4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the Lord, when they offered strange fire before the Lord, in the wilderness of Sinai: and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priests office; in the sight of Aaron their father.
5 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,
6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.
7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.
8 And these are the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

And:
The families, number, and charge of the Levites:

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.
10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priests' office: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.
11 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses,
12 And I, behold, I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel, instead of all the first-born that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine,
13 Because all the first-born are mine; for on the day that I smote all the first-born in the land of Egypt, I hallowed unto me all the first-born in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I am the Lord.
14 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,
15 Number the children of Levi, after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward, shalt thou number them.
16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the Lord, as he was commanded.
17 And these were the sons of Levi, by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.
18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; Libni, and Shimei.
19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; Amram, and Ithamar, and Nadab, and Abishalom.
20 And the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Levites, according to the house of their fathers.
21 Of Gershon were the family of Libnites, and the family of the Shihinites: these are the families of the Gershonites.
22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them, were seven thousand and five hundred.
23 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.
24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Lail.
25 And the charge of the sons of Gershon, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall be the tabernacle, and the tent, the covering thereof, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:
26 And the hangings of the court, and the curtains for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the service thereof.
27 ¶ And of Kohath was the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izaharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.
28 In the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the tabernacle.
29 The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.
30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites, shall be Elizaphan the son of Uzzziel.
31 And their charge shall be the ark, and the table, and the candlestick, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, wherein with they minister, and the hanging, and all the service thereof.
32 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, shall be chief over the priests, and have the oversight of the Levites, and all the service of the sanctuary.
33 ¶ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushiites: these are the families of Merari.
34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred.
35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari, was Zuriel the son of Abihail: these shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.
36 And under the custody and charge of the families of Merari, shall be the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto,
37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.
38 ¶ But those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, even before the tabernacle of the congregation, eastward, shall be Moses and Aaron, and his sons, keeping the charge of the sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.
39 All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the Lord, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were twenty and two thousand.
40 ¶ And the Lord said unto Moses,
41 Number all the first-born males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.
42 And thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the Lord) instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites, instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel,
43 And Moses numbered the Lord commanded him, all the first-born among the children of Israel.
44 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses,
45 Take the Levites instead of all the first-born among the children of Israel, and the
And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and three thousand and thirteen, of the first-born of the children of Israel, which are more than the Levites; and thou shalt take five shekels apiece for the money of them, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them: the shekel is twenty gerahs.

And thou shalt give the money where with the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons.

And Moses took the redemption-money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

Of the first-born of the children of Israel took he the money: a thousand three hundred and three thousand and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed, unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to the word of the Lord, as the Lord commanded Moses.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers;

3 From thirty years old and upward, even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

4 This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath, in the tabernacle of the congregation; about the most holy things.

5 And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come and his sons, and they shall take down the covering veil, and cover the ark of testimony with it;

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue, and shall put in the frames thereof.

7 And upon the table of shew-bread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the candlestick shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put in the frames thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuff-dish, and all the oil-vessels thereof, whereewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it, and all the vessels thereof, within a covering of badgers skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of
under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

20. And for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

21. From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, shalt thou number them, every one that enthrith to the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22. And this is the charge of the burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation: the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof;

23. And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

24. This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their sections, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

25. And Moses and Aaron, and the chief of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

26. From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that enthrith to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation:

27. And those that were numbered of them, by their families, were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

28. These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

29. And those that were numbered of the sons of Germain, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

30. From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that enthrith to the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation;

31. Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

32. These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

33. All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

34. From thirty years old and upward, even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation;

35. Even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and four thousand.

36. According to the commandment of the LORD, they were numbered by the hand of Moses, every one according to his service, and according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

38. Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an infirmitie, and whoever is defiled by the dead.

39. Both male and female shall ye put out of the camp, without the camp shall ye put them: that they defile not the camps, in the midst whereof I dwell.

40. And the children of Israel did so, and put them out of the camp, as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

41. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

42. Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the Lord, and that person be guilty;

43. Then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed.

44. But if the man have no brethren to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest: beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

45. And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his.

46. And every man hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his.

47. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

48. And a man lie with her carnally, and be not known unto him, because she is his wife; he shall be free from the sin of her; he shall be defiled, and shall some other man take her, and have her.

49. And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
The trial of jealousy.  The law of the Nazarites.

Chap. vi.  The law of the Nazarites.  24 The form of blessing the people.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2. Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the Lord:

3. He shall separate himself from wine, and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes or dried.

4. All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine-creepers, from the kernels even to the husk.

5. All the days of the vow of his separation, there shall not come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled in which he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall be holy; and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow.

6. All the days that he separateth himself unto the Lord, he shall come at no dead body.

7. He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8. All the days of his separation he is holy unto the Lord.

9. And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing; on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10. And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

11. And the priest shall offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the deceit, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12. And he shall consecrate unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass-offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13. And this is the law of the Nazarite: When the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

14. And he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a burnt-offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, for a sin-offering, and one ram without blemish, for peace-offerings;

15. And a tenth part of unleavened breadcakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread sanctified with oil.
The form of bringing the people.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin-offering, and his burnt-offering.
17 And he shall offer the stag for a sacrifice of peace-offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace-offerings.
19 And the priest shall take the fatted shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven.
20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave-offering before the LORD; this is holy for the priest, with the wave-breast, and the wave-fruits: and after that, the Nazarite may drink wine.
21 This is the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the LORD for his separation, besides that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.
22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
23 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, saying; On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,
24 The LORD bless thee, and keep thee:
25 The LORD make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:
26 The LORD lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
27 And they shall put my name upon the children of Israel, and I will bless them.

CHAP. VII.

1, 10 The princes offerings. 89 God spakeb to Moses from the mercy-seat.

And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them, and sanctified them;
2 That the princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers (who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were numbered) offered:
3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox: and they brought them before the tabernacle.
4 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
5 Take it of them, that they may be to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to every man according to his service.
6 And Moses took the wagons, and the oxen, and gave them unto the Levites.
33 And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year. This was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

34 And for the burnt-offering of the same day, Eliphaz the son of Armah officiated, one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year. This was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

35 As for the peace-offerings, one golden spoonful of the incense, one golden spoonful of the flour mingled with oil; this was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

36 And for the burnt-offering, one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year. This was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

37 And for the peace-offerings, one golden spoonful of the incense, one golden spoonful of the flour mingled with oil; this was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

38 And for the burnt-offering, one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year. This was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

39 And for the peace-offerings, one golden spoonful of the incense, one golden spoonful of the flour mingled with oil; this was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

40 And for the burnt-offering, one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year. This was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

41 And for the peace-offerings, one golden spoonful of the incense, one golden spoonful of the flour mingled with oil; this was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.

42 And for the burnt-offering, one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year. This was the offering of Ishmael the son of Ammihud.
And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two goats, five rams, five be-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

On the twelfth day Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Napthali, offered.

His offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary, both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil, for a meat-offering:

One golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense:

One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering:

One kid of the goats for a sin-offering:

And for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five be-goats, five lambs of the first year. This was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

This was the dedication of the altar (in the day when it was anointed) by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold.

Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels after the shekel of the sanctuary.

The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offering: and the kids of the goats for sin-offering, twelve.

And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams the same, the be-goats the same, the kids the same. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation, to speak with him; then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying:

And Aaron, and the Lord spake unto Moses, saying:

And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof, over against the candlestick; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the Lord had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying:

Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle water of purifying weight whereof was an hundred and upon them, and let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and be pure.

Then let them take a young bullock with his meat-offering, even fine flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock that thou take for a sin-offering.

And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together:

And thou shalt bring the Levites before the Lord, and the children of Israel shall put their hands upon the Levites:

And Aaron shall offer the Levites before the Lord, for an offering of the children of Israel; that they may execute the service of the Lord.

And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, to make an atonement for the Levites.

And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the Lord.

Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be mine.

And after that, shall the Levites go in, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

For they are wholly given unto me, from among the children of Israel; instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the first-born of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

For I know the iniquity of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every first-born in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my self.

And I have taken the Levites for all the first-born of the children of Israel.

And I have given the Levites as a gift to Aaron and to his sons, from among the children of Israel; to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

And Moses and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel did to the Levites according unto all that the Lord commanded Moses concerning the Levites, to give the children of Israel unto them.

And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord: and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

And after that, went the Levites in, to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation.
23 ¶ And the congregation shall come unto Moses, saying,
24 This is it that was commanded Moses, concerning those who were born in the land.
25 This is the thing that the Lord commanded: And the congregation shall keep the charge of the Tabernacle, for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.
26 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.
27 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.
28 At the commandment of the Lord the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the Lord they pitched: as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they rested in the tents.
29 And when the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the Lord, and journeyed: but if it tarried long upon the tabernacle, then they journeyed.
30 And if it were two days, or a month, or a year, and the cloud tarried long upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel abode in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed.
31 And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, the children of Israel journeyed at even, and in the morning they kept the charge of the Lord, and abode in their tents.
32 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When ye go into the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them, a land flowing with milk and honey, and shall possess it, then ye shall keep the commandment of the Lord your God, at all times.
33 Ye shall keep the charge of the Lord your God, and do all his commandments, and receive no strangers among you.
34 For the children of Israel were holy unto the Lord, and shall be holy: for he will make them holy unto himself, and they shall be holy:
35 Make thee two trumpets of silver; of pure gold shall the Lord make thee.
And the sons of Aaron the priests shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance for ever throughout your generations:

And if ye go in your land against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies.

And in the days of your gladness, and in your solemn days, and in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt-offerings, and over your sacrifices of peace-offerings; that they may be to you for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

And it came to pass on the twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud was taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony:

And the children of Israel took their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the wilderness of Paran.

And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

In the first place went out the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies: and over his host was Eliab the son of Helon.

And the tabernacle was taken down:

And the standard of the camp of Reuben was set forward, bearing the tabernacle.

And the standard of the camp of Simeon was set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Shelumiel the son of Zurilael.

And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliaphath the son of Deuel.

And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary; and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came.

And the standard of the camp of Ephraim was set forward, according to their armies: and over his host was Elihama the son of Ammihud.

And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gemaliel the son of Pedahzur.

And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni.

And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan was set forward, which was the rereward of all the camps throughout their bounds: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar, was Na烩a the son of Eran.

And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, was Ahira the son of Eran.

And Moses said unto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

And he said unto him, I will not go: but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred.

And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayst be to us instead of eyes.

And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days journey: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days journey, to search out a resting-place for them.

And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

And it came to pass when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.

Mattathias, 16. The seventy elders.


12. Equal given.

And the people complained; and it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it; and his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp.

And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the LORD, the fire was quenched.

And he called the name of the place Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

And the multitude was in a mutiny against them all fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat?

And we remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all besides this manna, before our eyes.

And the manna was as coriander-seed; and the colour thereof as the colour of bdellium.

23 And
And the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it
in a mortar, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it was as the taste of fresh oil.

And when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell upon it.

Then Moses heard the people weep throughout their families, every man in the tents; and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and Moses also was dis pleased.

And Moses said unto the LORD, Therefore hath thou afflicted thy servant; and therefore have I found favour in the sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me!

Have I conceived all this people? have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say unto me, Kill them, and cast them into the sea?

Whence should I have flesh to give unto all this people, for they weep unto me for meat?

I am not able to bear all this people, neither am I able to bear them alone,

And thou shalt come down, and talk with me there; and I will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon thee, and they shall hear the burden of the people, which they bear unto thee; and thou shalt be able to bear the burden of the people.

And the LORD said unto Moses, I will come down unto thee, and will speak unto thee in a pillar of fire, that the people may hear when I speak unto thee.

And he said, I will make all my goodness to pass before them, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before them; and will be gracious and good unto them, and will maintain the covenant which I made with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and will multiply thee exceedingly.

And he said, And the congregation of the LORD pitched by the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he said unto Moses, And there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Elidad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them (and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the tabernacle) and they prophesied in the camp.

And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Elidad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them.

And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them.

And Moses gat him into the camp; he and the elders of Israel.

And there went forth a wind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it were a day's journey on this side, and as it were a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it were two cubits high upon the face of the earth.

And the people stood up all that day, and all that night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quail: he that gathered least gathered ten homers; and they spread them all around for themselves round about the camp.

And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed: the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

And he called the name of that place, Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazereth; and abode at Hazereth.


Miriam and Aaron's sedition. 10 Miriam healed.

And Miriam and Aaron spoke against Moses, because of the Ethiopian woman, whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

And they called unto him, and said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it.

And the people carried up an accusation above all the congregation upon the face of the earth.

And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam. Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out,
5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, the LORD will make his vision known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

7 My servant Moses is not so; who is faithful in all his house.

8 With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall be behold; wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and beheld, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

12 And let her not be as one dead; of whom the flesh is half consumed, when he cometh out of his mother's womb.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spitt in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again.

16 And afterward the people removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names, 17 Iniquities, 21 and acts of the spies.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, one every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD, sent them from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: Of the tribe of Reuben, Shamua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Osenath the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gadi the son of Sibia.
I. And there were fow the giants, the sons of Anak, which were of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

CHAP. XIV.

The people murmuring at the report of the spies, are threatened.

And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people wept that night.

And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, and against the Lord; and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderness.

And wherefore hath the Lord brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword; our wives, and our children shall be a prey; and would it not be better for us to return unto Egypt?

And they said one to another, Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt.

And Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel;

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Wherefore have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?

And the Lord said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Why have you not spoken unto this people, saying, The Lord delighteth in us, and shall give us the land, and multiply us; as he spake unto the children of Israel, before he had brought them unto the land of Canaan?
wherein threatened, until your carcasses be wasted in the wilderness.

34 After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days (each day for a year) shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 I the Lord have said, I will surely do unto all this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me; in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land.

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the Lord.

38 But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel: and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and got them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the Lord hath promised; for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the Lord? but it shall not prosper.

42 Go not up, for the Lord is not among you; that ye be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites, are there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned away from the Lord; therefore the Lord will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to go up unto the hill-top: nevertheless, the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses, departed not out of the camp.

45 Then the Amalekites came down, and the Canaanites, which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

C H A P. XV.

1 The law of sabbath. 2 The sabbath-keeper stoned.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or for a free-will-offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet favour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he that offereth his offering unto the Lord bring a meat-offering of a tenth-deal of flour, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 And the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt-offering, or if there be for one lamb.

6 Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat-offering, two tenths-deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink-offering, thou shalt offer for the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet favour unto the Lord.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace-offerings unto the Lord.

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat-offering of three tenths-deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink-offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire of a sweet favour unto the Lord.

11 Thus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one, according to their number.

13 All that are born of the country, shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweet favour unto the Lord.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever is among you, in your generations, ye shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough, for an heave-offering: as ye do the heave-offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it.

15 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the Lord, an heave-offering in your generations.

16 And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the Lord hath spoken unto Moses, from the day that the Lord commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations:

17 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance, without the knowledge of the congregation; that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt-offering, for a sweet favour unto the Lord with his meat-offering, and his drink-offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin-offering.

18 And the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them, for I ignorancy; and they shall bring their offering.
The rebellion of Korah.

1. And they rose up before Moses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, fam- 

2. And it shall be forgiven all the con-

3. And if any soul sin through ignorance, 

4. And the priest shall make an atone-

5. And they tooke every man his censer, rifbment 

6. And Korah gathered all the men of Levi; and they took every man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7. And Korah gathered all the congregation against them, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation with Moses and Aaron.
And Eleazar the priest took the brazen offering that was burnt, and made broad plates for a covering of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the children of Aaron, shall come near to offer incense before the Lord; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses, and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was gathered against Moses, and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tabernacle of the congregation: and behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

44 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Get you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in an instant: and they fell upon their faces.

45 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and put incense on it; and go quickly into the congregation, and make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is begun.

46 And Aaron took a censer, and ran into the midst of the congregation, and made an atonement for the people, and the plague was stayed.

47 And he stood between the dead and the living, and the plague was stayed.

48 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

49 And Aaron returned unto Moses, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

1 And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, took the brazen candlesticks that were burnt, and brought them out of the fire, to be a covering of the altar:

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and give to every one of them a rod, according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi's: for there shall be one rod for the house of his fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation, before testimony, where I will meet with you.

5 And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you.
The priests' charge. Chap. xviii.

And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD, in the tabernacle of witness. 7 And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness, and, behold, the rod of Aaron, who was the chief of the house of Levi, was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds.

And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod.

And the LORD said unto Moses, Take Aaron's rod, and before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmuring from me, that they die not.

And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

Whatsoever cometh any thing near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall we be consumed with dying?

The priests', and Levites'.

I. THE CHARGE OF THE PRIESTS, AND OF THE LEVITES.

And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou, and thy sons, and thy fathers house with thee shall bear the iniquity of the sanctuary; and thou, and thy sons with thee, shall bear the iniquity of thy priesthood.

And thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and minister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee, shall minister before the tabernacle of witness.

And they shall keep thy charge, and the charge of the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary, and the altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you.

And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar; that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel.

And I, behold, I have taken your brethren from among the children of Israel: to you they are given as a gift for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

Therefore thou and thy sons with thee, shall keep your priests office for every thing of the altar, and within the veils; and ye shall serve: I have given your priests office unto you, as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh, shall be put to death.

And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave-offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee...
The water of separation. Numbers.

The law of purificatio.

nate for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave-offering unto the Lord, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have put them unto them, among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave-offering of it for the Lord, even a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And thy heave-offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulls of the wine-press.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heave-offering unto the Lord, of all your tithes which ye receive of the children of Israel: and ye shall give thereof the Lord's heave-offering to Aaron the priest.

29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave-offering of the Lord, of all the thrashing-floor, and of all the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt lay them unto him, when ye have heaved of the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites, as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the wine-press.

31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service, in the tabernacle of the congregation.

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved of the best thereof: neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

C H A P. XIX.

2 The water of separation: 11 'The use of it for purification of the uncleaim.

A nd the Lord spake unto Moses, and unto Aaron, saying,

1 This is the ordinance of the law which the Lord hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke.

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face.

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times.

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight, the skin, and her flesh, and her blood with her dung, shall he burn.

6 And the priest shall take cedar-wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even.

8 And he that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even.

9 And a man that is clean, shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin.

10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and shall be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever.

11 ¶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man, shall be unclean seven days.

12 He shall purify himself with it on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, then the seventh day he shall not be clean.

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the Lord, and that soul shall be cut off from Israel because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean: his uncleaness is yet upon him.

14 This is the ordinance: when a man dieth in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days.

15 And every open vessel which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean.

16 And whosoever toucheth one that dieth with a sword in the open field, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days.

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purificatio for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel:

18 And a clean person shall take thereof, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one dead, or a grave:

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even.

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation: because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord: the water of separation hath been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean.

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation, shall be unclean until even.

22 And whatsoever unclean person toucheth, the water of separation, and the soul that toucheth it, shall be unclean until even.

C H A P. XX.

3 Mosis brought water out of the rock.

42 Aaron death.

Then came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert.
And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go by the high-way: and if I and my cattle drink of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will only water my flock, and water my cattle, and take no water.

And the man said, There is no charge; I will give a feast unto you this day, and forthwith I will feed your flock.

And he hewed wood, and drew water for all his flocks, and made it a fountain of stone, and fetched water for his cattle.

And he called the name of the place Water-springs of Beth-el: and there they offer'd sacrifices unto the LORD. And the man dwelt in that land: there also he built a city, and dwelt therein, and called the name of it Beth-el.

And the man went unto the woman, and said, I pray thee, give me water to drink. And the woman said, Give me thy money, and I will give thee water. And he said, I have no money: but thou hast this vail which is on thine head. So she gave him water for his money, and she gave him drink.

And the LORD appeared unto Sarai, Abram's wife, by the altar of sacrifice, in the top of a high hill. And the woman was weaned: and Isaac spake unto her father, saying, I pray thee, give me the seven year old young goat, and I will sacrifice him for a burnt offering unto the Lord, and receive thee good favor in his sight. So the woman went, and she gave unto her husband the seven year old young goat, which she had kept. And he sacrificed it upon the altar, and called upon the name of the Lord. And the Angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven, and said unto him, Abraham, Abraham. And he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thy hand upon the lad, neither do any thing unto him. I will hereby bless him; I will also make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; and he shall be father of nations and of kings: and shall bless all people of the earth; for Abraham bowdeth me for earnest of the oath. And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because thou hast obeyed my voice. And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two loaves of bread in his hand, and gave them unto his son and to his servant, and started for the place of the oath of God. And the servant said unto him, Suppose the woman shall not be willing unto thee; what shall I do then? And Abraham said unto the servant, Be faithful toward my son, and do not to the damsel evil. And let me find favor in the eyes of the damsel, whom I shall send thee unto. And if she be willing to come with me into this land, then shall she be my wife: and if she will not come with me, then will I be释出 of thee. And the servant took ten of his master's camels richly laden with all manner of good things which Isaac's father had gotten; and turned aside unto the piece of ground which Abraham gave unto Isaac, and unto Bethlehem. And the servant took a leek of Arabia, and girt it about his loins; and he took balm out of the balsam tree, and put it in his sack. And he had ten damsels, virgins, which were born in the house; and had never known man; that he bare unto Abraham his master. And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's house, and took her for his wife, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.
For there is a fire gone out of Hebron, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon.

9 Wo to thee, Moab; thou art undone; O people of Chemosh: he hath given his sons that escaped, and his daughters, into captivity unto Sihon the king of the Amorites.

28 For he turned, and went up by the way of Bethanath, and Og the king of Bashan went out against him, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

31 And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear not them: for I have delivered them into thy hand; and all his people, and his land: and thou shalt do unto them as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

And the children of Israel went forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab, on this side Jordan by Jericho.

And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many; and Moab was discouraged because of the children of Israel.

And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

7 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's highway, until we be past thy borders.

13 And Israel would not suffer Sihon to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

14 And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was very strong.

15 And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Hebron, and in all the villages thereof.

16 For Hebron was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

17 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs, say, Come into Hebron, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared.
JUOyhmhfirSAm. clap.xxSF,xxUL Wlum ifJ***Aadtheprrnce,"fMoababodewithBa-Balata*inpr ^•; . _ ' , theasswithastaff.

And Balak rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balam refused to come with us.

And Balak sent for Balaam again, more, and more honourable than they.

And they came to Balak, and Balaam said unto him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me:

For I will promote thee unto very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou siniid unto me: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

And Balak answered and said unto the princes of Moab, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do lesse or more.

Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye all here this night, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more.

And God came unto Balam at night, and said unto him, If the men come to call thee, rise up, and go with them: but yet the word which I shall say unto thee, that shall thou do.

And Balam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

And God angered Balaam, because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way against him: and he rode upon his ass, and his two servants went with him.

And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, that she turned again into the way.

But the angel of the Lord stood in a burning bush: and he said, I will pass over to the people: and he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.

And the Lord said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And he said, I am the Lord God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.
and whatsoever he sheweth me, I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.
4. And God met Balaam; and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.
5. And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt thou say.
6. And he returned unto him, and lo, he stood by his burnt-sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.
7. And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east; lo, I come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.
8. How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?
9. For from the top of the rocks I see him, and from the hills I behold him: lo, the people shall dwell alone, and shall not be reckoned among the nations.
10. Who can count the dust of Jacob, and number the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and my last end be like his.
11. And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.
12. And he answered and said, Must I take heed to speak that, which the LORD hath put in my mouth?
13. And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me from thence.
14. ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and built seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.
15. And he said unto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt-offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.
16. And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.
17. And when he came to him, behold, he stood by his burnt-offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?
18. And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; hearken unto me,
19. O Balak, there is a nation, that speaketh lie; neither is there any divination against Israel; according to this time it shall be said of Jacob, and of Israel, What hath God wrought.
20. Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not lie down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.
21. ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse at them, nor bless them at all.
22. But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that must I do.
23. ¶ And Balak said unto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, let me bring thee unto another place; peradventure it will please God, that thou mayest curse me from thence.
24. And Balak brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.
25. And Balaam said unto Balak, Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks, and seven rams.
26. And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

Chap. XXIV.

Balaam prophesied: Israel's hapiness.

And when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.
2. And Balak lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in the wilderness. 3. And Balak gathered his multitude together, and built seven altars, and offered the bullocks and rams.
4. He that had said, which heard the words of God, which spake the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.
5. How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!
6. As the valleys are spread forth, so are gardens by the rivers side, which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar-trees beside the waters.
7. He shall pour water out of his buckets; and his seed shall be in many waters, and thy seed shall be as the sand of the sea, which shall not be counted for a number.
8. And he brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an uncircumcised child: he shall eat up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and pierced them through with his arrows.
9. He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a young lion: who shall stir him up? Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.
10. ¶ And Balak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he smote his hands together: and Balak said unto Balaam, I called thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.
11. Therefore now see thou what thou doest. I pray thee, go, promote thee unto great honour, but I, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.
12. And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also unto thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying, 

If Balak would give me a houseful of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD faith, that will I speak.  
14. And now, behold, I go unto my people: and you shall see, I will advertize thee, what this people shall do to thy people in the latter days.  
15. And he took up his parable, and said, Baalam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open, hath said:  
16. He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the visions of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open:  
17. I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come a star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sith.  
18. And Edom shall be a possession: Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel and the dominion.  
19. Out of Jacob shall come one that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.  
20. And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations; and the latter end shall be that he perish for ever.  
21. And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling-place, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.  
22. Nevertheless the Kenite shall be wailed, until Ashtar shall carry thee away captive.  
23. And he took up his parable, and said, Also, who shall live when God doth this!  
24. And ships shall be come from the coast of Cush, and shall afflict Ashtar, and shall spoil Eleasar, and he also shall perish for ever.  
25. And Balaam rose up, and went and returned to his place: and Balak also went his way.
The families and numbers of Israel.

8 And the sons of Pallu were Eliab.
9 And the sons of Eliab were Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD.
10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men; and they became a sign.
11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

22 These are the families of Siem after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites; of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites; of Jachin, the family of the Jachin ites; of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites; of Shaul, the family of the Shuhalites.
14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

25 The children of Gad after their families: of Zepho, the family of the Zephonites; of Haggi, the family of the Haggites; of Shuni, the family of the Shunites; of Ozni, the family of the Oznites; of Eri, the family of the Ezrites; of Arodi, the family of the Ardites.
18 These are the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah were Er and Onan; and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites; of Pharez, the family of the Phar zites; of Zerah, the family of the Zar aihites;
21 And the sons of Pharez were: of Hezon, the family of the Hezronites; of Ashur, the family of the Hamulites.
22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, three hundred and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Toli nites; of Puah, the family of the Punites; Of Jashub, the family of the Jashub ites; of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.
25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, three hundred and four thousand and three hundred.

26 Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Sar ites; of Elon, the family of the Elon ites; of Jahleel, the family of the Jahlele ites.
27 These are the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbered of them, three thousand and five hundred.

28 Of the sons of Joseph after their families, were Manasseh and Ephraim.

Of the sons of Manasseh: of Asher, the family of the Machirites; and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.
30 These are the sons of Gilead: of Jozzer, the family of the Jozzerites; of Helcak, the family of the Helkites;
31 And of the Affenchites: and of the Ashchenites:
32 And of the Shenitis, the family of the Shenndites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 And Zelophehad had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.
34 These are the families of Manasseh and those that were numbered of them, fifty and seven thousand, and four hundred.
35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites; of Becher, the family of the Becherites:
36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Gera, the family of the Geraites.
37 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites; of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites; of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites;
39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites:
40 And the sons of Bela were Aser and Naaman: of Aser, the family of the A r c h i t e s: and of Naaman, the family of the Na amites.
41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them, were forty and five thousand and six hundred.
42 These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.
43 All the families of the Shuhamites according to those that were numbered of them, were three score and four thousand and four hundred:
44 Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jim nit es: of Jeushi, the family of the J e usi t es: of Beriah, the family of the Beri aites.
45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Machhele ites.
46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Altern.
47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.
48 Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Japhlet, the family of the Japhle ites: of Jozzef, the family of the Jozzefites:
49 Of
The land divided.

49 Of Jeruz, the family of the Leuites: 50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty five thousand four hundred and four hundred.

51 These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And Moses brought their cause before the Lord, and said;

53 Until these the land shall be divided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

54 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given, according to those that were numbered of him.

55 Notwithstanding, the land shall be divided by lot, according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possessions thereof be divided, between many and few.

57 And these are they that were numbered of the Levites, after their families, of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahites, the family of the Middrites, the family of the Kohathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom Moses had taken in Egypt: and the bare unto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord: and they were numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

62 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, which numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.

63 But among them there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron, the priest, numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

64 For the Lord had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

C H A P. XXVII.

6 The law of inheritance. 14 Moses being told of his death, stood at the house door.

7 Job was appointed to succeed him.

Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the children of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and these are the names of his daughters.

Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

8 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

9 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the congregation of the company of Kemuah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

10 Why should the name of our father be estranged from his family, because he hath no son? Give us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

11 And Moses brought their cause before the Lord, and said;

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, saying,

13 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers' brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

14 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

15 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

16 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto him his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall posses it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the Lord commanded Moses.
Offerings at feasts

21 And he shall stand before the high priest, who shall ask counsel for him, after the judgment of Uriah before the Lord: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in; both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation.

22 And Moses did as the Lord commanded him; and he took Joshua, and set him before the high priest, and before all the congregation.

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVII.

2. Offerings to be offered. 3. The continual burnt-offering, &c.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering, and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season.

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the Lord; two lambs of the first year without spot day by day, for a continual burnt-offering.

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even;

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat-offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil.

6 It is a continual burnt-offering, which was ordained in mountain Sinai for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

7 And the drink-offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the Lord for a drink-offering.

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even; as the meat-offering of the morning, so the drink-offering thereof thou shalt offer in, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

9 ¶ And on the sabbath-day, two lambs of the first year without spot, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, and the drink-offering thereof.

10 This is the burnt-offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the Lord; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot;

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat-offering mingled with oil, for one ram,

13 And a several tenth deal of flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering, unto one lamb, for a burnt-offering of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the Lord.

14 And their drink-offerings shall be half an hin of wine unto a bullock, and the third part of an hin unto a ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto a lamb: this is the burnt-offering of every month, throughout the months of the year.

15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering unto the Lord, shall he offer, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

16 ¶ And in the fourteenth day of the first month is the passover of the Lord.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this month is the feast: seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten.

18 In the first day shall be an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work therein.

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made by fire for a burnt-offering unto the Lord three young bullocks, and one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; they shall be unto you without blemish.

20 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil; three tenth deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram,

21 A several tenth deal thou shalt offer every lamb throughout the seven lambs:

22 And one goat for a sin-offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Ye shall offer their fat beside the burnt-offering in the morning, which is for a continual burnt-offering:

24 After this manner ye shall offer daily throughout the seven days, the meat of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord: It shall be offered beside the continual burnt-offering, and his drink-offering.

25 And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruits, when ye bring a new meat-offering unto the Lord, after your weeks be out, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

27 But ye shall offer the burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord two young bullocks, one ram, seven lambs of the first year;

28 And their meat-offering of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb throughout the seven lambs:

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer their fat beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering (they shall be unto you without blemish) and their drink-offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

3. The offering at the feast of trumpets, &c. 7 at the day of afflicting their souls, 13 and on the eighth day of the feast of tabernacles.

4 And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you.

5 ¶ And ye shall offer a burnt-offering for a sweet savour unto the Lord, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish.

6 And...
3 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenths-deals for a bullock, and two tenth-deals for a ram,
4 And one tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs :
5 Beside the burnt-offering of the month, and his meat-offering, and the daily burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, according unto their manner, for a sweet favour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.
6 ¶ And ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation: and ye shall afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein.
7 ¶ But ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD for a sweet favour, one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year, they shall be unto you without blemish:
8 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenths-deals to a bullock, and two tenth-deals to one ram,
9 And a several tenth-deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs :
10 One kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the sin-offering of atonement, and the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering of it, and their drink-offerings.
11 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, ye shall have a holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall offer a burnt-offering unto the LORD seven days.
12 ¶ And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet favour unto the LORD: thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year, they shall be without blemish:
13 And their meat-offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenths-deals to every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth-deals to each ram of the two rams,
14 And a several tenth-deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs :
15 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
16 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:
17 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:
18 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and the meat-offering thereof, and their drink-offerings.
19 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:
20 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:
21 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
22 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish :
23 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:
24 And one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
25 And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:
26 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:
27 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
28 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:
29 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:
30 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
31 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:
32 And their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:
33 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
34 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work therein.
35 And ye shall offer a burnt-offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet favour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven lambs of the first year without blemish:
36 Their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings, for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:
37 And one goat for a sin-offering, beside the continual burnt-offering, and his meat-offering, and his drink-offering.
38 These things ye shall do unto the LORD in your set feasts, besides your vows, and your free-will-offerings, for your burnt-offerings, and for your meat-offerings, and for your drink-offerings, and for your peace-offerings.
40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.
2 Peace are not to be broken. 9 Of a widow, or her that is divorced.

And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD had commanded Moses.
2 If a man vow a vow unto the LORD, or swear an oath with a bond; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.
3 If a woman also vow unto the LORD, and bind her self by a bond being in her fathers house, in her youth; 4 And her father hear her vow, and her bond, whereewith she hath bound her soul, stand; and her father shall hold his peace at her; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond whereewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand. 5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth it; then all her vows shall not stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand; and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. 6 And if she be at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul; 7 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vows shall stand, and her bonds, whereewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand. 8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect: and the LORD shall forgive her. 9 But every vow of a widow, and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls, shall stand against her. 10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath; 11 And her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand. 12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips, concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void, and the LORD shall forgive her. 13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 14 But if her husband hold him not holy when she is in her maiden days, and she be made holy when she is in her father's house, then he establisheth all her vows, and all her bonds which are upon her; he confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard them. 15 But if he shall in any ways make them void, after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity. 16 These are the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his daughter, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI. 1 And Eleazar the priest spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy fathers. 3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of your selues unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 Of every tribe a thousand throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. 5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war. 6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow, in his hand. 7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males. 8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zir, and Hor, and Reba, five kings of Midian: Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword. 9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captive, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. 10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire. 11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts. 12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil unto Moses and Eleazar the priest, unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho. 13 9 And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. 14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, and the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle. 15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive? 16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespasses against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD. 17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath made up, and all the women, with child, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood. 18 And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law, which the LORD commanded Moses.
The dividing of the prey.

24 And ye shall wash your raiment on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation.

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war, which went out to battle; one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave-offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel, half that shall take one portion of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD;

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty being the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep.

33 And three score and twelve thousand beeves.

34 And three score and one thousand ases.

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of woman that had not known man by lying with him.

36 And the half which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep.

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and three score and fifteen.

38 And the beeves were thirty and six thousand, of which the LORD's tribute was three score and twelve.

39 And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred, of which the LORD's tribute was three score and one.

40 And the persons were sixteen thousand, of which the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute which was the LORD's heave-offering unto Eleazar the priest, as the LORD commanded Moses, of the children of Israel, half, which Moses divided from the men that warred.

42 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation, was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep.)

43 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

44 And thirty and six thousand ases, and five hundred beeves.

45 And sixteen thousand persons.

46 Even of the children of Israel half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of men and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation.

The voluntary offering of the people.

48 And the officers which were over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds came near unto Moses;

49 And they took their portion out of the spoil of the enemies of the Amalekites, which the battle had taken; and they gave them unto the officers which were over the thousands, unto the officers which were over the hundreds, unto the officers which were over the fifties, and unto the officers which were over the tens.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, and of jewels of silver, and of raiment, and of cattle, and of an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, even all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For the men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Jordan.

NOW the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle; and when their father Jacob saw the land of Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattle; 1. The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

2. Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon;

3. Even the country which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, ira land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle.

4. Wherefore, said they, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, and bring us not over Jordan.

5. ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

6. And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

7. Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land.

8. For when they went up unto the valley of Eschol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

9. And the LORD's anger was kindled against the children of Israel, and he said unto them, Ye shall not enter into the land which I have given unto you.

10. And the LORD's anger was kindled against Jacob, and he said, They shall not enter into the land which I have given unto their fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey, saying,

11. Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me.
The Book of Numbers

12. Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13. And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was consumed.

14. And behold, ye are risen up in your fathers stead, an increase of saül's men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15. For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; as long as ye live, ye shall not have flocks, nor sheep, nor sheepards.

16. And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheep-folds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones.

17. But we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.

18. And the children of Israel said unto him, Will ye return with us unto our fathers' houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance?

19. For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or over Jordan: for the inheritance which the LORD hath given to us is乏, we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or over Jordan: for the inheritance which the LORD hath given to us is

20. And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the Lord to war, 21. And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the Lord, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him, 22. And the land be subdued before the Lord; then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the Lord, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.

23. But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the Lord; and be sure your sin will find you out.

24. Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep: and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25. And the children of God, and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will go, every man armed for battle, 26. Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle shall be there in the cities of Gilead.

27. But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord said.

28. So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the fathers of the tribe of the children of Israel:

29. And Moses said unto them, If the children of God, and the children of Reuben, shall pass over Jordan before you, every man armed for battle, and the land be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession:

30. But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31. And the children of God, and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32. We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33. And Moses gave unto them, even unto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coasts, even the cities of the country round about.

34. ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon; and Ataroth; and Aroer,

35. And Atroth, and Sephe, and Jogbehah,

36. And Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.

37. And the children of Reuben built Hebron, and Beeroth, and Kirjathaim,

38. And Nebo, and Baal-meon (their names being changed) and Shoham: and gave other names unto the cities which they built.

39. And they went no further unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein,

41. And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42. And Nobah went and took Kenath, and all its towns thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1. Two and forty journies of the Israelites.

30. The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

These are the journeys of the children of Israel, which they made forth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2. And Moses wrote their going out according to their journeys, by the commandment of the Lord: and these are their journeys according to their going out:

3. And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month: on the morrow after the passover, the children of Israel went out with a high hand from the land of Egypt, to the wilderness of Sina.

(For the Egyptians buried all their first-born, which the Lord had smitten among them: upon their gods also the Lord executed judgments.)

5. And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6. And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7. And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched between Migdol.

8. And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea, into the wilderness, and went three days journey in the wilderness of Etham, and abode there.

9. And they removed from Etham, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and three and twenty palm-trees: and theypitched there.

10. And
And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped by the land of Edom, in the land of Edom. And they encamped in the wilderness of Sin. And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah. And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Al탁. And they removed from Al탁, and encamped at Rephidim, where there was no water for the people to drink. And they removed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai. And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah. And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth. And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Ramnah. And they departed from Ramnah, and pitched at Rimmom-parez. And they departed from Rimmom-parez, and pitched in Libnah. And they removed from Libnah, and pitched in Riffah. And they journeyed from Riffah, and pitched in Kehelathah. And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in Mount Shapher. And they removed from Mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah. And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. And they removed from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath. And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tahar. And they removed from Tahar, and pitched in Mithkah. And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah. And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moereth. And they departed from Moereth, and pitched in Bene-jakan. And they removed from Bene-jakan, and encamped at Hor-bajghed. And they went from Hor-bajghed, and pitched in Jobatha. And they removed from Jobatha, and pitched at Ebronah. And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber. And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh. And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. And Aaron the priest went up, into mount Hor, at the commandment of the LORD, and died there: in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month. And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old, when he died in mount Hor. And king Asaf the Edomite, which dwelt in the south, in the land of Canaan: heard of the coming of the children of Israel.
The borders of the land.

6 And as for the western border, you shall have the great sea for a border: this shall be your western border.

7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea you shall point out for you mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border unto the entrance of Hamath; and the going forth of the border shall be to Zedad.

9 And the border shall go on to Zephon, and the going out of it shall be at Hazara-enan; this shall be your north border.

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Shophan to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham to Riblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the side of the sea of Chinnereth eastward.

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: This shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their tribes.

14 For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, have received their inheritance, and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance.

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward toward the sun rising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you: Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun.

18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men are these: Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jerahmeel.

20 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammiudah.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chilon.

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogali.

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Haniel the son of Ephod.

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel, the son of Shipbais.

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Eliqaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Maachah, Paaliel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Abidoth the son of Shekorn.

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammiudah.

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.
No justification for murder.  

Chap. xxxvi. The marriage of Zelophehad's daughter.

he is a murderer; the murderer shall surely be put to death.

18 Or if he smite him with an instrument of iron, or of wood; and he die; he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

19 And the avenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.

20 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait;

21 Or with any stone wherein is death, seeing him not, and cast it upon him so that he died; he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.

22 Then the congregation shall judge between the slayer and the avenger of blood, according to these judgments.

23 And the congregation shall deliver the sinner out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to the city of his refuge, whither he fled; and he shall abide there until the death of the high priest: for he hath not sinned in the land, whereunto they dwell.

24 But if the sinner be not cast out of the city of his refuge, in the mouth of witnesses, the avenger of blood may put him to death; but he shall be put to death only for the sin which he committed, and according to the congregation.

25 And ye shall take no satisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is guilty of death: but he shall be surely put to death.

26 And ye shall take no satisfaction for the land which ye sell; because blood it defileth the land: for the soul of the person dwelleth therein; therefore it cannot be cleansed.

27 And the land cannot be cleansed of the blood thereof, but by the blood of him that shed it.

28 And there was not thereby the land which ye dwell in, wherein ye are, defiled; but ye shall dwell in the land.

29 And the land is to inherit, wherein ye dwell, until the children of Israel return into their own land.

30 Then they came to Moses and said, The Lord commanded concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best; only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry.

31 So shall not the inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for every one of the children of Israel shall keep himself to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

32 And every daughter that is left as an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his father.

33 Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe: but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

34 Even as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad.

35 For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, married unto their father's brethren's sons.

36 And they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

37 These are the commandments and the judgments which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab, by Jordan near Jericho.
The Fifth Book of Moses,
C H A P. I.

1. Moses in the end of the fortieth year briefly rehearsed the story, and the promise of God, and his anger for their incredulity, and disobedience.

These be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel, on this side Jordan, in the wilderness, in the plain over against the Red Sea, between Paran and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Di+zahab.

2. (There are eleven days' journey from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, unto Kadesh-barnes.)

3. And it came to pass in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the Lord had given him in commandment unto them;

4. After he had slain Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt at Alatoth in Edrei;

5. On this side Jordan in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying,

6. The Lord our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying: Ye have dwelt long enough in this mount:

7. Turn you, and take your journey, and go to the mount of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in the plain, in the hills, and in the vale, and in the south, and by the sea-side, to the land of the Canaanites, and unto Lebanon, unto the great river, the river Euphrates.

8. Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, to give unto them, and to their seed after them.

9. And I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you all alone:

10. The Lord your God hath multiplied you, and beheld, you are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

11. (The Lord God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you as he hath promised you.)

12. How can I bear you all alone, behold, your burden, and your burden, and your strife?

13. Take ye wise men, and understanding, and known among your tribes, and I will make them rulers over you.

14. And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken, is good for us to do.

15. So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, and captains over fifties, and captains over tens, and officers among your tribes.

16. And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the cause: between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

17. Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the called Deuteronomy.

18. And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

19. And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us; and we came to Kades-barnes.

20. And I spake unto you, Ye are come up to the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us.

21. Behold, the Lord thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, and possess it as the Lord God of thy fathers hath sworn unto thee: fear not, neither be discouraged.

22. And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, We will send men before us, and they shall search out the land, and bring us word again by what way we must go up; and into what cities we shall come.

23. And the saying pleased me well; and I took twelve men of you, one of a tribe.

24. And they turned, and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Ebal, and searched it out.

25. And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land, which the Lord our God doth give us.

26. Notwithstanding, ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God.

27. And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the Lord hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites, to destroy us.

28. Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we, the cities are large and walled up to heaven, moreover we have seen the sons of the Anakims there.

29. Then I said unto you, Drear not, neither be afraid of them.

30. The Lord your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes.

31. And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the Lord thy God bare thee as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place.

32. Yet in this thing ye did not believe the Lord your God,

33. Who went in the way before you, to seek you a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day.

34. And the Lord heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35. Surely, there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers;
36 Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because he hath wholly followed the LORD.

37 But Joshua the son of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither. Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherit it.

38 Moreover, your little ones, which ye shall beget, shall ye carry in your harness. Your wives, your little ones, and your flocks, shall ye carry upon your beast. 39 And ye shall proceed: when all the land shall be subdued before the LORD your God.

40 But as for you, turn ye, and take your journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered and said unto me, We have sinned, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had girded on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill. 42 And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight, for I will not be with you; be not stiffnecked.

43 So I spake unto you, and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went up into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you as bees do, and destroyed you; as ye came out of Horæa.

45 And ye returned and went before the LORD: but the LORD would not hear your voice, nor give ear unto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

CHAP. II.

4 Forcery is continued tempting the Edomites, &c. 9 And in the fortieth year, etc.

The war raged on, and took our journey into the wilderness, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me; and we compassed mount Seir many days.

2. 1. The Lord spake unto me, saying, 3. Ye have compassed this mountain long enough: turn you northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Ye shall go, pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Edom, which dwell in Seir, and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto your selves therefore.

5 Muddle not with them: for I will not give you their land, no not so much as a footbreadth, because I have given mount Seir unto thee for a possession.

6 Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand: he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness: these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee, thou hast lacked nothing.
26 ¶ And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of Kedemoth, unto Sihon king of Heshbon, with words of peace, saying,

27 Let me pass through thy land: I will go along by the high-way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor unto the left.

28 Thou shalt feed me meat for money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only I will pass through on my journey.

29 (As the children of Esau which dwelleth in Seir, and the Moabites which dwelt in Ar, did unto me,) until I shall pass over Jordan, into the land which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 But Sihon king of Heshbon would not let us pass by: but the LORD our God hardened his spirit, and made his heart obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to give Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess it, that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 Then Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, to fight at Jahaza.

33 And the LORD our God delivered him before us, and we smote him, and his sons, and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities at that time, and utterly destroyed the men and the women, and the little ones of every city, we left none to remain:

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey unto our selves, and the flocks of the cities which we took.

36 From Aror, which is by the brim of the river of Arnon, and from the city that is by the river, even unto Gilead, there was not one city too strong for us: the LORD our God delivered all unto us.

37 Only unto the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not, nor unto any place of the river Jordan, nor unto the cities in the mountains, nor unto whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us.

CHAP. III.

9 Of Og king of Bashan. 23 Moabitish prayer to enter into the land: 26 He is permitted to see it.

Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hand also the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote them, until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threefere cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars, beside much other large cities.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly de-

9 ¶ And I prayed.
4 And the Lord commanded me at that time, to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land, whither ye go over to possess it.

5 Take ye therefore good heed unto your selves (for ye saw no manner of similitude on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

6 Lo, I am old and amart, and there is no man that taketh my place: and I am ready to go in asunder: as the Lord hath said unto me in Horeb, in the day of the congreation of Kadesh:

7 Say now unto the children of Israel, ye have seen what the Egyptians did unto me; how I Lifted up mine hand to smite them, and I took them: now therefore do judgments.

8 Moreover the Lord spake unto you the good word, and I am not with you any more, except ye keep his commandments.

9 Moreover also I commanded you at Horeb, saying, ye shall not sin.

10 Know therefore now this day, if ye will obey the voice of the Lord your God, and will keep his covenant and his commandments which I command you this day, I will put thee in a good land, and a wide and large one, in a land flowing with milk and honey, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

11 Only beware thou, and hearken unto thyself, lest thou forget the law which thy God commanded thee: for thou shalt do well, and it shall be good for thee. (Deut. 4:1-9)

12 And the Lord spake unto you the good word, which I command you this day, that ye might do it; and to make you a blessing more than all nations of the earth, upon which thou goest.

13 And now, O Israel, what is the judgment? As thy God hath commanded thee this day, so do ye; that thou mayest proceed to possess the land, which thy God giveth thee, and to make thee exceeding prosperous, as thy God promised thee.

14 Blessed be thy bread and thy water, and I will provide thee with good health: I will not put a thing to thy mouth, which is not good for thee.

15 And the Lord goeth before thee, and shall keep thee in all the ways wherein thou goest, to bring thee in to inherit the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers to give unto them.

16 Only take heed unto thyself, and keepenot covetousness for thy life, neither take thou any other gods with thee:

17 But the Lord thy God shall bring thee into good land, and great inheritance, which he sware unto thy fathers, which shall not be cut off from them for a generation.

18 And the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the good land, and great inheritance, which he sware unto thy fathers, which shall not be cut off from them for a generation.

19 Moreover also I command unto you this day, that ye should love the Lord your God, and keep his voice, and that ye should cleave unto him and worship him with all your hearts.

20 And ye shall be circumcised unto your God, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female.

21 The likeness of any beast that is upon the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

22 The likeness of any thing that creepeth upon the ground, the likeness of any fish that swimeth in the waters beneath the earth:

23 And left thou lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold it with thine eyes: for ye shall go in and possess the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

24 Your eyes have seen what the Lord did because of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the Lord thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

25 But ye that did cleave unto the Lord your God are alive every one of you this day.

26 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the Lord my God commanded me, that ye should do in the land which ye go to possess it.

27 Keep therefore and do them, for this is your wisdom and understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

28 For what nation is there so great, that hath God so loved them, as the Lord our God hath loved us, and kept us on every side, as the Lord thy God hath kept thee?

29 Keep therefore and do them, for this is your wisdom and understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

30 And what nation is there so great, that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as this, which I lay before you this day? (Deut. 4:1-30)
Deuteronomy. The ten commandments.

31 And Moses feared the Lord God, and did all that the Lord God had said: and he did it.

32 And it came to pass, when Moses went into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with the Lord, that he heard the voice of one speaking unto him out of the mercy-seat that was upon the ark; and Moses heard the voice.

33 And Moses said, I beseech thee, O Lord God, let the Lord God, I beseech thee, appear by his own name, and stretch forth his strength, and make thy name known in this place: and bless thy people Israel, and dwell among thy people for ever: and let the name of thy people Israel be magnified for ever.

34 And Moses went down from the mountain two tables of the testimony of the covenant of the Lord, which were given in Mount Sinai, to give them unto the people of Israel.

35 And Moses took the tables, and brought them down from the mountain, and gave them unto the people.

36 And the people of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of his face shone; and when they saw the face of Moses, they were afraid to come near him.

37 And Moses called unto them, and said, Fear not: for God is come to try the stubbornness of their hearts, and to shew them the manner of his covenant, which he sware unto their fathers.

38 And they came near unto Moses, and said, Behold, thou sayest unto us, Serve the Lord our God, and walk in his ways, and do his commandments, and keep his decrees, and obey his statutes; now therefore, we will offer unto the Lord our God burnt offerings and sacrifices, as thou hast commanded thy servants: but here is your god, the calf which ye have cast away, which ye have made yourselves.

39 And they said unto Moses, Behold, when we came unto the place which thou didst speak unto us to enter in and to possess it, we found a city walled, which we were not able to攻取, and the people that dwelt therein were strong.

40 And the Lord said unto Moses, Turn thee, and take with thee Aaron the priest, and seven priests, and thou shalt go forth out of the tabernacle of the congregation, and take with thee the two tables of stone, which I shall give thee out of the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and shalt set them on the tables.

41 And I will meet thee there upon the top of the mountain, and shalt cover thy face with a towel, and shalt go up into the mountain unto me.

42 And the Lord said unto Moses, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and I will write upon the tables the words that were upon the first tables, which were broken.

43 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall be displeased against all his works, and against all the creatures that he hath made, that he will give unto thee mercy, and will do thee good, and multiply thee more than the children of men.

44 And the Lord said unto Moses, Write thou the words that I speak unto thee this day in a book, and learn them in thy heart: for through them shall thy children and thy children's children walk, even all the days of your life, and of the life of your children's children.

45 And it shall be, that when thou art come into the land, which the Lord shall give thee, thou shalt set these words to heart, and shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thy house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

46 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thy hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

47 And thou shalt write them upon the doors of thine houses, and upon thy gates.

48 And it shall be, that when thy children shall say unto thee, What meaneth these stones, which I see in the porch of the Lord's house?

49 Then shalt thou say unto them, These stones which I see in the porch of the Lord's house are from before the Lord, even from before the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

50 And it shall come to pass, when I shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Amorites, and the Hethites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land flowing with milk and honey, and had been, again upon thee, even in the latter days. If these turn to the LORD thy God, and shall obedient unto his voice: 31 (For the Lord thy God is a merciful God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he sware unto them.

32 For ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask from the one side of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing, or hath been heard like it: 33 Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, by temptations, by signs, and by wonders, by war, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the Lord your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes!

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the Lord he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heaven he spake to thee, in the midst of the fire, the voice of the Lord out of the midst of the fire;

37 And because he loved thee, therefore he chose thee, and brought thee out in his sight with mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To drive out nations from before thee, greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the Lord he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day: that it may be well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayst prolong thy days upon the earth, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 Then Moses fevers three cities on this side Jordan, toward the sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour, unawares, and slay him at his peace in his city, and that he slaying into one of these cities, he might live.

43 Numly, Bezer, in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Rabbitees; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt:

46 On this side Jordan, in the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon;
Honour thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be prolonged upon the earth which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 20 Ye shall not remove thine house, nor sow with that which is holy to the LORD thy God. 21 A wise child is the joy of father and mother: and a foolishness is the ruine of many. 22 Chastise thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall glorify thee. 23 It shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to serve him with all thy heart and with all thy soul, 24 That the LORD thy God may keep his word which he sware unto thy fathers, to appoint thee a place among the nations which are so far off as the sun is rising; 25 That thou mayest cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken. 26 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. 27 And these words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount of the congregation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, in the land of Canaan; 28 The third month after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, on the eleventh day of this month, were the commandments of the LORD spoken unto the children of Israel in Mount Sinai: 29 Which word spake the LORD unto Moses, to give the law unto the children of Israel, in Mount Sinai; 30 Which he spake unto him from the mount, out of the fiery glory of the LORD, out of the midst of the cloud; 31 As it was, when the LORD came from Kadesh on mount Sinai, with all his glory, 32 And with him the cloud covered thee all the day long, and the cloud of the evening spread itself upon the tabernacle of meeting: 33 As it was in the days of old, so it is now again, when thou camest forth out of Egypt. 34 In the sight of all Israel the LORD did these signs in the midst of the land. 35 And he spake unto thee at Horeb, saying, Thou shalt not make for thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in the heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; 36 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: 37 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the iron furnace, to be a possession unto the LORD, as at this day. 38 And the LORD was angry with me, because你们персоналии́с your stubbornness, and for hearing me not in the way which the LORD your God did command me. 39 For had ye hearkened unto the voice of the LORD your God, the LORD would have taken you this day for your own possession. 40 For the LORD your God is a merciful God, he will not forsake his people and his inheritance; when he casteth them out from before his presence from among all nations, whither ye go, shall ye serve other gods, gods of wood and of stone, which neither see nor hear, nor eat, nor drink. 41 But the LORD, he is the true God; he is altogether merciful, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty; to him forgiveth all them that love him and keep his commandments. 42 The LORD clave the sea with his strength: he made the depths a path for the redeemed. 43 He took up the mighty man of valor; he reserved him for a glory from the west, and made him to be his help. 44 Then fought the daughter of Zion against him, as if she fought for her life, for the land of God. 45 Then spake he to the Lord through the angel; I have heard thee, O Lord. 46 Then spake the Lord unto me, Mortality, thou hast seen my works; may no man confess, or praise in mine hearing.
20 And when thy son saith thee in time of war, saying, What mean the utterances, and the judgments, and the statutes, which the LORD hath commanded thee to do?
21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt, and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand.
22 And the LORD showed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes.
23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers.
24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.
25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

C H A P. VII.

1 All commandments are against idolatry.

When the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgasites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou;
2 And when the LORD thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt make them utterly destroy, them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor show mercy unto them;
3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son;
4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.
5 But thou shalt ye deal with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.
6 For thou art a holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.
7 The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people (for ye were the fewest of all people);
8 But because the LORD loved you, and because he would keep the oath which he sware unto your fathers, the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.
9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God is God, the faithful God, which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him, and keep his commandments, to a thousand generations;
10 And repareth them that hate him, to the face, to destroy them: he will not be iniquity with him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.
11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.
12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and do them, after all that I command thee this day; if ye love the LORD your God, and serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.
13 And he will love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: he will also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, the corn, and thy wine, and thine oil; and he will increase thy seed, and the seed of thy flock, in the land which he sware that he would give thee.
14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: there shall not be male and female barren among you, neither among your cattle.
15 And the LORD shall take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil desises of Egypt (which thou knewest) upon thee; but will lay upon all them that hate thee.
16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, thine eye shall not look upon them: neither shalt thou desire their gods, for that will be a snare unto thee.
17 If then shalt fay in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I dispossess them?
18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;
19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out thy; so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.
20 Moreover, the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they be excluded from thee, be destroyed.
21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them; for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God and terrible.
22 And the LORD thy God will put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayst not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee;
23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them unto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, until they be destroyed.
24 And he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from under heaven; there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.
25 The graven images of their gods shalt thou burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God.
26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomina-
tion into thy house; lest it be a cursed thing.
An exhortation to obedience.

Chap. viii. ix. The 31st verse. rebellions restrained.

2 But thou shalt remember the LORD and give thanks for all his benefits.
3 And thou shalt remember the LORD and do good to him, for he is the Lord your God.

4 And thou shalt remember the day of the ass and the day of the nile, and the pillars of the wilderness, and the pillar of cloud, and the pillar of fire by night.

5 For the LORD your God brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, and hath given you this good land.

6 Remember thou hast eaten bread without leaven in the wilderness forty years, until the whole generation of thy people be consumed.

7 But now thine eyes have seen all that the LORD hath done for thee in Egypt and in the wilderness.

8 And the LORD hath been triumphant over thy enemies, and delivered them into thine hand.

9 And the LORD hath done great things for thee.

10 And thou shalt remember and keep all these commandments, and do them, and thou shalt be a holy people unto the Lord thy God.

11 For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, and a jealous God.

12 But thou shalt remember the Lord and do good to him, for he is the Lord thy God.

13 Remember and do good to the poor and needy, for the Lord is the Lord thy God.

14 And the Lord delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words which the Lord spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.
And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

And the Lord said unto me, Arise, get thee down from before the Lord thy God, lest thou perish as they perish. For the Lord thy God is a consuming fire, a jealous God.

For thou hast sinned against the Lord thy God, in that thou hast made for thee an idol, in secret, which the Lord thy God hath commanded thee not.

So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount was burned with fire: and the two tables of stone were in my two hands.

And I looked, and behold ye had sinned against the Lord your God, in that ye had made for yourselves an idol, in secret, which the Lord had commanded you not. And I was afraid as I was afraid, and said to the Lord, O Lord, what shall I do in this matter?

(For I was afraid of the anger, and the displeasure wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also.

And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

And I went up the mountain, the cleft which he had made, and burned it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the Lord to anger.

Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kadesh-barnes, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

You have been rebellious against the Lord, from the day that I knew you.

Thus I fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as I fell down at the first; because the Lord had said he would destroy you.

I prayed therefore unto the Lord, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, whom thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and Jacob's sons unto the Sub-

bornest of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin:

Left the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the Lord was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to day to destroy them in the wilderness.

Yet they saw thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power, and by thy stretched out arm.

13 Further, the Lord spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and behold, it is a stiff-necked people.

And I said, I pray thee, Lord, how long wilt thou be angry unto Israel? And so I was afraid as I was afraid, and said, O Lord, what shall I do in this matter?

And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assembly: and the Lord gave them unto me.

And I turned my self and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the Lord commanded me.

And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Judah, to Moresha; there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priests office in his stead.

And from thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jothbah, a land of rivers of waters.

And at that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord to minister unto him, and to bless in his name unto this day.

Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the Lord is his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.

And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights, and the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also, and the Lord would not destroy thee.

And the Lord said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land which I sware unto their fathers, to give unto them.

And now, Israel, what I said the Lord God require of thee, to hear the voice of the Lord thy God, to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul.

To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes which I command thee this day for thy good:

Behold, the heaven, and the heaven of heavens is the Lord thy God, the earth also with all that therein is.

Only
An exhortation to obedience.  

15 Only the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiff-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and Lord of lords, a great God, a mighty, and a terrible, which regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doth execute the judgment of the fatherless and widow, and judgeth the stranger,

19 In giving him food and raiment.

20 Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

21 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve, and to him shalt thou cleave, and swear by his name.

22 He is thy praise, and he is thy God, that hath done thee great and terrible things which thine eyes have seen.

23 Thy fathers went down into Egypt, with threescore and ten persons; and the LORD thy God made them as the seas of heaven for multitude.

24 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments always.

25 And know you this day: for I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen.

26 But of all your dead fathers which knew all the works of the LORD, the Lord your God, from the foundation of the world even to this day.

27 And what he did in the midst of Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and unto all his land.

28 And what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots, how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day.

29 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place.

30 And what he did unto Dathathri, and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their houses, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their portion in the midst of all Israel.

31 But your eyes have seen all the great works of the LORD, which he did.

32 Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in, and possess the land whither ye go to possess it.

33 And that ye may prolong your days in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give unto them, and to their seed, a flow with milk and honey, as the LORD sware unto your fathers.

34 For the land whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, where thou wast wont to flow with thy feet, and watered it with thy shoes.

35 But the land whither ye go to possess it, a land of hills and valleys, and drink the water of the rain of heaven;

36 A land which the LORD thy God carrieth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God are upon it from the beginning of the year, even unto the end of the year.

37 For if it shall come to pass, if you shall hearken diligently unto my commandments, which I command you this day, to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul;

38 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain, and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thy oil.

39 And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and thou shalt eat and be full.

40 Take heed to thy selves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them.

41 And they shall be a snare unto you, and a grievous thing, and a reprobation, in the which ye shall serve foreign gods, in whose midst ye go, even of the gods of the land.

42 Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them upon your hand, and they shall be as frontlets between your eyes.

43 And thou shalt teach them thy children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

44 That thy hand may be strengthened to keep my commandments, even to do them.

45 And thou shalt write them upon the doors of thine house, and upon thy gates.

46 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

47 For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

48 Then will the LORD drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations, and mightier than your selves.

49 Every place wherein the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea, shall your coast be.

50 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the LORD your God, he shall lay the fear of you, and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

51 Behold, I set before you this day 2. blessing and a curse:

52 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day:

53 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods which ye have not known.

54 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God hath brought thee into the land whither thou goest in to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon Gerizim, and the curse upon Mount Ebal.
God must be served where, Deuteronomy.

13. Take heed to thy self, that thou offer not thy burnt-offerings in every place that thou seest.
14. But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt-offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.
15. Notwithstanding, thou mayst kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after: according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the roe-buck, and as of the hart.
16. Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.
17. Thou mayst not eat within thy gates, the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or of the firstlings of thy beasts, nor any of thy vows, nor thy free-will-offerings, or heave-offering of thine hand:
18. But thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to put his name there, all that thy soul lusteth after, thy food, and thy choice, and thy portion, and all the good of thy labours, which thou hast received out of all the work which the LORD thy God hath given thee in the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers.
19. When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh; because thy soul hath longed to eat flesh, ye may eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.
20. If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there, be too far from thee; then thou shalt kill of thy herd, and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.
21. Even as the roe-buck and the hart is eaten, so shall the LORD thy God be eaten, thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.
22. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vow, and thine freewill-offering, thou shalt bring unto the place which the LORD shall choose, and shalt burn them upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and because thou hast brought thine holy things into the midst of all thy cities.
23. Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, even forever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.
Enquiries to idolatry.

37. Thou shalt not dwell in the land of Egypt.

38. Thou shalt not smite the stranger.

39. Thou shalt not add unto the Lord thy God.

40. Thou shalt not remove the land.

41. Thou shalt not destroy the land.

42. Thou shalt not serve the Lord.

43. Thou shalt not murder the stranger.

44. Thou shalt not bear false witness.

45. Thou shalt not make any baldness between your eyes.

46. Ye are the children of the Lord your God.

47. These are the beasts which ye shall eat.

48. And the swine, because it divideth the hoof, and cheweth not the cud, ye shall not eat.

49. These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: all that have fins and scales shall ye eat.
And whatsoever he hath not in his house, he may not eat it, it is unclean unto you.

11 Of all clean birds ye shall eat:

12 But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

13 And the goshen, and the kite, and the vulture after his kind,

14 And every raven after his kind,

15 And the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckoo, and the quail after their kind,

16 The little owl, and the great owl, and the swan,

17 And the pelican, and the gier-eagle, and the cormorant,

18 And the fork, and the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

19 And every creeping thing that lieth, is unclean unto you: thou shalt not eat any thing that lieth.

20 But all clean fowls ye may eat.

21 Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou shalt give it unto the stranger that is in thy gates, that he may eat:

22 Or thou mayst sell it unto an alien: for thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not seethe a kid in thy mother's milk.

23 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seed, that the field bringeth forth year by year.

24 And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose to place his name there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thy oil, and the firstlings of thy herds, and of thy flocks, that thou mayst learn to fear the Lord thy God, all the days of thy life.

25 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, or if the place be too far from thee which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the Lord thy God hath blessed thee:

26 Then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

27 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul desireth:

28 And thou shalt eat there before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, in the place which the Lord shall choose.

29 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, in the place which the Lord thy God shall give thee.

30 And at the end of every seven years thou shalt set the tithe of thy increase.

31 And thou shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall appoint thee, in his carnival, and shalt lay it up within thy gates.

32 And the Levite, because he hath no part nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shalt eat; and be satisfied; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thy hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

3 Then shalt thou take of the fruit of thy harvest, which thou shalt bring forth of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt eat before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, and the Levite that is within thy gates.

4 And thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, my fathers were wandering Arameans, and were in khahat," a" land of anITCH, and there were no bread, no place of nourishment: but the Lord our God saved us from all these things, and brought us into such a great and grievous land as the Lord our God giveth us.

5 And now thou art purposed that we shall go up to fight to the Lord our God, and our brethren, to fight against the Canaanites, the Amorites, the Luitites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

6 And the king of the Amorites, which dwelleth in the vale of Chinnereth, unto the river Jordan, and unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, will come forth against thee.

7 And thou shalt take of the fruit of thy harvest, which thou shalt bring forth of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt eat in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there.

8 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

9 And thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, my fathers were wandering Arameans, and were in khahat, a land of anitch, and there were no bread, no place of nourishment: but the Lord our God saved us from all these things, and brought us into such a great and grievous land as the Lord our God giveth us.

10 And now thou art purposed that we shall go up to fight to the Lord our God, and our brethren, to fight against the Canaanites, the Amorites, the Luitites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

11 And the king of the Amorites, which dwelleth in the vale of Chinnereth, unto the river Jordan, and unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, will come forth against thee.

12 And thou shalt take of the fruit of thy harvest, which thou shalt bring forth of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt eat in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there.

13 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

14 And thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, my fathers were wandering Arameans, and were in khahat, a land of anitch, and there were no bread, no place of nourishment: but the Lord our God saved us from all these things, and brought us into such a great and grievous land as the Lord our God giveth us.

15 And now thou art purposed that we shall go up to fight to the Lord our God, and our brethren, to fight against the Canaanites, the Amorites, the Luitites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

16 And the king of the Amorites, which dwelleth in the vale of Chinnereth, unto the river Jordan, and unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, will come forth against thee.

17 And thou shalt take of the fruit of thy harvest, which thou shalt bring forth of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt eat in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there.

18 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

19 And thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, my fathers were wandering Arameans, and were in khahat, a land of anitch, and there were no bread, no place of nourishment: but the Lord our God saved us from all these things, and brought us into such a great and grievous land as the Lord our God giveth us.

20 And now thou art purposed that we shall go up to fight to the Lord our God, and our brethren, to fight against the Canaanites, the Amorites, the Luitites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

21 And the king of the Amorites, which dwelleth in the vale of Chinnereth, unto the river Jordan, and unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, will come forth against thee.

22 And thou shalt take of the fruit of thy harvest, which thou shalt bring forth of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt eat in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there.

23 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

24 And thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, my fathers were wandering Arameans, and were in khahat, a land of anitch, and there were no bread, no place of nourishment: but the Lord our God saved us from all these things, and brought us into such a great and grievous land as the Lord our God giveth us.

25 And now thou art purposed that we shall go up to fight to the Lord our God, and our brethren, to fight against the Canaanites, the Amorites, the Luitites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.

26 And the king of the Amorites, which dwelleth in the vale of Chinnereth, unto the river Jordan, and unto the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun, will come forth against thee.

27 And thou shalt take of the fruit of thy harvest, which thou shalt bring forth of the land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt eat in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there.

28 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou and thy household, in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose:

29 And thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, my fathers were wandering Arameans, and were in khahat, a land of anitch, and there were no bread, no place of nourishment: but the Lord our God saved us from all these things, and brought us into such a great and grievous land as the Lord our God giveth us.

30 And now thou art purposed that we shall go up to fight to the Lord our God, and our brethren, to fight against the Canaanites, the Amorites, the Luitites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Girgashites, and the Jebusites.
and he shall be thy servant for ever: and also unto thy maid-servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 Thou shalt not seize hard usage when thou lendest him a way free from thee for he hath been worth a double hired for want to thee, in serving thee six years: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 All the seventh male that come of thy herd, and of thy flock, thou shalt sanctify unto the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, and with the firstling of thy sheep.

20 Thou shalt eat it before the Lord thy God year by year, in the place which the Lord shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 And if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the Lord thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: the unclean and the clean, perform shall eat it alike, as the roe-back, and as the hart.

23 Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the passover, 9 of weeks, 13 of tabernacles. 18 Of judges and judges. 21 Groves and images are forbidden.

O Be ye the month of Abib; and keep the passover unto the Lord thy God: for in the month of Abib the Lord thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night.

3 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the Lord thy God: of the flock and the herd, in the place which the Lord shall choose to place his name there.

4 Then shalt eat no leavened bread with thee: seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction: for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste; that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the days of thy life.

5 And there shall be no leavened bread found with thee in all thy coasts seven days; neither shall there appear among thee any leavened bread at all such as appeareth in the morning of the day, remain all night unto the morning.

6 Thou mayst not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

7 But at the place which the Lord thy God giveth thee to place his name there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the place which the Lord shall choose in thy coasts forth out of Egypt.

8 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

9 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the Lord thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

10 Seven weeks thou shalt number unto thee: begat to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

11 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the Lord thy God, with a tribute of a tenth-year offering of thine harvest, of that which thou shalt give unto the Lord thy God, according as the Lord thy God hath blessed thee.

12 And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are among you, in the place which the Lord thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

13 And thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine.

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy man-servant, and thy maid-servant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the Lord thy God, in the place which the Lord shall choose: because the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

16 Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the Lord thy God, in the place which he shall choose: in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the Lord empty.

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the Lord thy God which he hath given thee.

18 Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee throughout thy tribes: and thou shalt judge the people with just judgment.

19 Thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayst live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image, which the Lord thy God hateth.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Things sacrificed must be found. 2 Idolaters must be smitten. 14 The election, and duty of a king.

Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock or sheep, where-in is blemish, or any evil-causedness: for that is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

2 If there be found among you within any of thy gates which the Lord thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the Lord thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

G 4 And
The duty of a king.

And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of that which is before the priests the Levites.

And the king shall appoint him a resident priest, who shall teach him to keep the law of the Lord, the statutes, and the ordinances of the law of Israel, that he may do not that which is abominable in the sight of the Lord, and that he may not make void the covenant which the Lord made with the children of Israel.

And the king shall say to the priests the Levites, saying, Go up unto the Lord your God, and put the evil away from among you:

And if there rise up any Levites, which are come among the children of Israel, and teach my people every章 of my law, how they shall keep it; and whosoever doeth not the law shall not live in the midst of Israel:

Then shall they be put to death, whether it be for the sin of the father, or for the sin of the son, it shall be the life of the son that shall be put to death.

And if there rise up any Levites, who are come among the children of Israel, and teach my people every chapter of my law, how they shall keep it; and whosoever doeth not the law shall not live in the midst of Israel:

And if there rise up any Levites, who are come among the children of Israel, and teach my people every chapter of my law, how they shall keep it; and whosoever doeth not the law shall not live in the midst of Israel:

And if there rise up any Levites, who are come among the children of Israel, and teach my people every chapter of my law, how they shall keep it; and whosoever doeth not the law shall not live in the midst of Israel:
26 According to all that thou didst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of thy people neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. 17 And the LORD said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. 18 I will raise up for them a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. 19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto the voice of my prophets, whom I shall send unto them, I will bring great disasters upon them, to cut them off. 20 But the prophet which shall speak a word in my name, whom I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die. 21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? 22 When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him. 23 Ch. A. P. XIX.

1. The cities of refuge.- 16. The punishment of a false witness.

When the LORD thy God hath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeededst them, and dweltest in their cities, and in their houses; 2. Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. 3. Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit) into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither. 4. And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour unheard of, ignorantly, whom he knew not and did not hate in time past. 5. As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his axe falleth a stroke with the ax to cut down the tree, and the head slippeth from the hewing, and lighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live: 6. The slayer of the slayer of the blood pursueth the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtaketh him, because the way is long, and slay him, whereas he was not worthy of death, insomuch as he hated him not in time past. 7. Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee. 8. And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast that he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; 9. (If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways) then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside those three:
Bible: Deuteronomy

What cities must be destroyed.

6 And what man is he that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet eaten of it? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battle, and another man eat of it.

7 And what man is there, that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in battle, and another man take her.

8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, What man is there that is fearful and faint-hearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren heart-faint as well as his heart.

9 And it shall be when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall make captains of the armies to lead the people.

10 When thou comest nigh unto a city to fight against it, then proclaim peace unto it.

11 And it shall be, if it make thee a way of peace, and open unto thee; then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein, shall be tributaries unto thee, and they shall serve thee.

12 And if it will not make peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the Lord thy God hath delivered it into thine hands, thou shalt set a garrison in the city which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

14 But the cities which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, even all the spoil thereof, shalt thou take unto thyself, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and thy cattle, and the beasts thereof, and the spoil of thine enemies; which the Lord thy God hath given thee.

15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which be very far from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of the Israelites which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, every city shall be consecrated unto the Lord thy God.

17 And thou shalt utterly destroy them, namely, the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, as the Lord thy God hath commanded thee.

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods, so should yesin against the Lord your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by forcing an ax against them; for thou mayst eat of them; and thou shalt not cut them down (for the tree of the field is man's life); to employ them in the siege.

20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city which maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

CHAPTER XXI.

The expiation of uncertain murder.

2 The soul of the slayer that killeth any person, as he had killed him with private affront, shall be put to death.

3 Then the elders and the judges shall come unto the city which is about him that is slain.

4 And they shall pronounce upon him that is slain, according to this judgment; so shall it be: when he is sure of guilt, then shall he be put to death: and he shall be slain with the sword in the presence of the congregation; so shall ye put away the evil from among you.

5 And if the man be a wanderer, or a sojourner, then shall he go up before the congregation, and shall speak before the elders: and they shall judge according to all these words.

6 And they shall put the raiment of his captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and shall bewail her father, and her mother a full month: and after that, thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife: and when she goeth to bed with thee, thou shalt not be unto her as yetiled, but shalt consider the days of her companionship, in which she hath lain, even from the day that she was taken out of her father's house.

7 And it shall be, that when she returneth to her father's house, because no child is born, and she returneth unto her father, as she went out of her father's house, and is unmade, then her husband, that went in unto her, shall not make her a wife again, nor give unto her a husband, other than him.

8 And if the man find her in the city, going to lie with her, then thou shalt bring her forth unto the door of thy brethren, and shalt say before the elders, Behold, she came unto my heart, and she came unto me, and she layed by me, and I knew her not; and, behold, the way of woman was hidden from me. And they shall bring her forth outside the city, and shall stone her, that she die; because she came unto a man to lie with him, and there was none with her in the city.

9 And thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.

10 Whatever woman there be that is in betrothal, and a stranger cometh unto her, and lies with her; then thou shalt take her, and bring her forth unto the men of her city.

11 And thou shalt say before the men of her city, Behold, thou, this woman came unto me to lie with me; and, behold, I knew her not, for I saw her not in the way; and, behold, this is the witness that she gave me; and they shall bring her forth outside the city, and shall stone her, that she die; because she came to lie with a man, and there was none with her in the city.

12 And if men be found that oppress a stranger, or a widow, or a fatherless one, and say, Behold, we do not know; they shall bring forth a great stone, and throw it up between both of them, and it shall be for a witness unto the Lord God.

13 The soul of the father shall not be put to death for the soul of the son: neither shall the soul of the son be put to death for the soul of the father.

14 Wherefore every man shall be ready to die for his brother; that if any one sin against his neighbour, his brother shall come unto him, and slay him, and put him to death; then shalt thou be free from the guilt of blood.

15 But if there be a sojourner, or a wanderer, within thy gates, ye shall not make him suffer death.

16 But thou shalt certainly deliver up such a one, and will bring him to the dread men of his city, and to the elders in his gates, and shalt say before them, Behold, this man came unto me, saying, Thou shalt live; and I have taken him into my house, and have given him meat and drink.

17 And it was so, when they judged him, that they did stone him, and put him to death; that he might not be guilty of blood, when he was strangers among you.

18 And if the way of the stranger be good within your gates, ye shall not suffer him to return again unto his own land: but ye shall surely put him to death; that it may be put away from among evil doers from among you.

19 And they shall put him to death, when the witnesses shall have seen it, and they shall not stand still at the mouth, saying, Nay; but they shall overthrow him with stones, and he shall die; that the innocent blood be not shed in your midst, when ye be gathered together unto the Lord your God.
Of humanity in inst. Chap. xxii. Thine own dominion, double portion of all that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength, the right of the father-born is his.

And if there be a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and that when they have chastised him, will not hearken unto them:

Then shall his father and mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place:

And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

His body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day (for he is hanged, is accursed of God) that thy land be not defiled which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

CHAP. XXII.


Of incest.

Then shalt not see thy brethren ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee, until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

In like manner shalt thou do with his ass, and so shalt thou do with his raiment, and with all the loaves of thy brethren, which he hath lent, and thou shalt find, shalt thou likewise: thou mayst not hide thyself.

Thou shalt not see thy brethren's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from him: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so abomination unto the LORD thy God.

If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, (whither they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young ones or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young.

But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayst prolong thy days.

When thou buildest a new house, then shalt thou make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house.

Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds: lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

10 Thou shalt not bow with an ox and an ass together.

11 Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers furs, as of woollen and linen together.

12 Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy garments, where-with thou coverest thyself.

13 If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

And give occasion of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came I found her not a maid:

Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity, unto the elders of the city.

And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her,

And lo, he hath given occasion of speech against my daughter, and I found not thy daughter a maid:

And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him.

And they shall avenge him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and the damsel shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his days:

But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her fathers house, and the man of her city shall stone her with stones, because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you:

If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put evil away from among you:

If a damsel that is a virgin, be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her:

Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put evil away from among you.

But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die.

But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing, there is it in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his coheir, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

G 6
Deuteronomy.

12 If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and she be found: 13 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel’s father fifty shekels of silver, and the shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 A man shall not take his father’s wife; nor discover his father’s skirt.  

C H A P. XXIII.

1. Who may, or may not enter into the congregation of the Lord: 2. Underneaths to be avoided in the camp: 3. Of vials.

H is that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

2. A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord.

3. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever.

4. Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5. Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

6. Thou shalt not seek their peace, nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

7. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite, for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian, because thou wast a stranger in his land.

8. The children that are begotten of them, shall enter into the congregation of the Lord, in their third generation.

9. When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10. If there be among you any man that is not willing to come up, he shall not come within the camp.

11. But it shall be when evening cometh on, he shall wash himself with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

12. Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither he that goeth abroad shall go abroad.

13. And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon: and it shall be when thou wilt wash thyself abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee.

14. For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give thee up to thine enemies before thee: therefore thou shalt be a holy people unto the Lord thy God.

15. Thou shalt not deliver unto his master, the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee.

16. He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose, in one of thy gates where it liketh him best: thou shalt not set him over thee, he shall be thy equal.

17. The daughter of any one of the daughters of Israel, or a stranger among the daughters of Israel, shall be his wife.

18. Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the house of the Lord thy God for any vow: for even both these are abomination unto the Lord thy God.

19. Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

20. Unto a stranger thou mayst lend upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to, in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21. When thou shalt vow a vow unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not delay to pay it: for the Lord thy God will surely require of thee, and it would be sin in thee.

22. But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23. That which is gone out of thy lips, thou shalt keep and perform; even a free-will-offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thine mouth.

24. When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill, at thine own pleasure: but thou shalt not put any in thy vessels.

25. When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand: but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

C H A P. XXIV.

1. Of divorce. 6 Of pledges. 7 Of man-servants. 8 Of maidservants. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of judith.

When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that the maid no favour in his eyes, because he hath found somes unleavened bread in her: then let her father and her mother and her brother take her, and send her out of his house:

2. And when she is departed out of his house, the may go and be another man's wife.

3. And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorcement, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4. Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled: for that is abomination before the Lord; and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

5. When a man hath taken a new wife, she shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business, but he shall be free for one year, and shall clear up his wife which he hath taken.
And if the man be poor, then shalt thou not slope with his pledge.

15 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, lest he may sleep in his own right arm, and blesse thee: and it shall be righteous unto thee before the LORD thy God.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children; neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless, nor of the widow; but shalt deliver them by thy hand.

18 When thou beatest thine olive-tree, then shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond-man in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

25 Stripes shall not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be maimed. 5 Of rolling food unto a brother. 11 Of the Immovable woman. 13 Of unjust weights. 17 The memory of Amalek to be blotted out.

If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, then the judge may judge them, then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

For the heart of the children of Israel are contrary unto mine heart, and they have turned aside their ways and their doings; they have not kept the way of my statutes, to do according to my judgments, but they have gone astray, after their own imaginations, and after the heart of their kings which they have chosen themselves; therefore thou shalt make them a thing of reproach, and they shall be a byword among their kings. 6 And it shall be, that thou shalt not make thee vile in the sight of the elders.

And the elders of thy city shalt call him, and say unto him: If thou stand to it, and say: I like not to take her: 9 Then shalt thou do unto her that thou didst take her, in the sight of thy brethren, and in the sight of the elders of my people Israel. Then shalt thou cut off her hand, and thy hand shall be to the Egyptians.

And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed. 12 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that striketh him, then thou shalt put forth her hand, and take her by the hand, and deliver her.

Thou shalt not curse a servant that is free, but shalt surely release him. 13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

Thou shalt not have in thy house divers measures, a great and a small.

But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be prolonged in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt.

He shall met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary: and he feared not God.

Therefore it shall be, when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shouldest blot out the remembrance of Amalek under heaven: that thy children shall never fear again.

CHAP.
CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the base of first-fruits. 16 The covenant between God and the people.

And it shall be when thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and po-
sessed it, and dwelt therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord hath sworn unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage.

7 And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arm, and with great territudens, and with signs, and with wonders.

9 And he hath brought us into this place, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now behold, I have brought the first-fruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me; and thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God.

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and unto thine house, thou, and Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase, the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hath given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

13 Thou shalt say before the Lord thy God, I have brought away the hallow-
ed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the Lord my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and blest thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou wouldest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 This day the Lord thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou shalt avouch the Lord this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice.

18 And the Lord hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shalt keep all his commandments:

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, in honour, and that thou mayst be an holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The people are to write the law upon stones, 5 to build an altar of whole stones. 14 The curies on mount Ethal.

And Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when thou shalt pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones in thine Eden, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster:

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayst go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey:

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ethal, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster:

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not make of them any image or likeness, either the likeness of a man, or the likeness of a woman.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer burnt-offerings thereon unto the Lord thy God.

7 And thou shalt offer peace-offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the Lord thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones the words of this law, all the works of this law, very plainly.

9 And Moses, and the priests, the Levites, spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel, this day; thou art become the people of the Lord thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 That thy days may be multiplied, and the Lord thy God dealeth well with thee, and in thee charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to blest the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin.

13
And the Lord shall bring the blessing upon thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, of the fruit of the earth, and of the fruit of thy cattle, and of the trees which are in the field; that thou mayest add unto the days of the good life which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

And the Lord shall make thee a fruitful tree of the fields, and a Lebanon tree unto the Lord thy God. If thou shalt obey the voice of the Lord thy God,谨守并走他所吩咐的一切诫命，那么，你必在你所站立的地上，成为最富有的民族。{C H A P. 22:28}

Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

And the Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face; they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and thee they shall offer up for dross, and the earth shall swallow them up.

The Lord shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee, to be smitten before thy face: they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and thee they shall offer up for dross, and the earth shall swallow them up.
before them; and shall be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and unto the creeping things of the earth, and unto the man shall they fall upon them.

27 The LORD will smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and astonishment of heart.

29 And thou shalt grope at noon-days, as he that is blind groth in darkness, and thou shalt not go out of the house that thou art in all the day; thou shalt be only oppressed, and spoiled evermore, and no man shall save thee.

30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein; thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shall not gather the grapes thereof.

31 There ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt eat it not; there thine as shal be violently taken away from thee before thine eyes; and shalt not be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue them.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and shall with longing for them all the day long; and there shall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labour shall be a nation which thou knowest not, eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed alway.

34 So that thou shalt be mad, for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou hast set over thee, unto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers have known; and there shall thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a by-word among all nations whith the LORD shall lead thee.

38 Thou shalt carry much feed out into the field, and shalt gather but little in: for the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes: for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive-trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil: for thine olive shall bear wild fruit.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them: for they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt not say, Why doth the LORD do very evil to me?

44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover, all these curses shall come upon thee, and pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed: because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they shall be upon thee for a sign, and for a wonder, and upon thy flesh for ever.

47 Because thou servest not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things:

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies, which the LORD shall send to thee, in narrowness, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and thou shalt put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until thou be destroyed.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand.

50 A nation of fierce countenance, which dwelleth not in houses, and dwelleth not in tents; he moveth them as the sand of the sea; as the horse chaseth out the swine:

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, and flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fortified walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land.

53 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

54 And thou shalt eat the fruit of thy own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath given thee) in the siege, and in the famine which shall come in upon thee in thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left in the siege, and in the famine which shall come upon thee in thy land: and he shall not give to any of them of the fruits of thy land for food: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground, for delicate-nesses and tendermess, her eye shall be evil towards the husband of her bosem, and towards her son, and towards her daughter.

57 And towards her young one that cometh out from between her feet, and towards her children which she sucketh: for the siege shall be too strong for them, to come out from under all things; secretly in the siege and famine which shall come upon thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, that are written in this book, that thou mayst fear this glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thee sick plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance,
DtM'd'unetthrtmnti. Gup.JOi'f. C*dsmm*xt.tisuanee,andloresicknesses^andoflong8Andwetooktheirland,andgaveitforcontinuance. ... , "forsakenthecovenantosthelord^^y*

1. And the LORD shall scatter them among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there shall serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, even wood and stone.

2. And among these nations shalt thou find no rest, neither shalt the sole of thy foot rest; but the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and falling of eyes, and desolation of thy life.

3. In the morning thou shalt say, Who is the LORD? and what is his covenant? and in the evening, Who is the LORD? and what is his covenant?

4. And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes, in the land of Egypt; from the plagues, and from the plagues of the land of Egypt; and unto all his works, and unto all his might, which he performed in the midst of the land of Egypt.

5. The great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

6. And I have led you forty years in the wilderness; your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

7. Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink; that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

8. And when ye came unto this place, Shem the king of Hebron, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them:...

9. And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the tribes of Reuben, and to the Gadites, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh.

10. Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

11. Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel, your tribes.

12. Your fathers went over Jordan in great numbers unto this place, and they entered in, and possessed it.

13. And the LORD said unto me, Thou shalt not enter into it, nor go up unto it; but do this instead.

14. Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15. But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16. (For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how we came through the nations which ye passed by.

17. And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them.)

18. Left there should be among you man or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turned away this day from the LORD, our God, to go and serve the gods of those nations; left there should be among you a root that throweth up gall and wormwood,

19. And it come to pass when he heareth the words of this curse, that he believeth himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst;

20. The LORD shall not suffer him, but the anger of the LORD and his jealous-...

21. And the LORD shall separate him unto evil, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law:

22. So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23. And that the whole land thereof be brimstone, and salt, and burning; that it be not inhabited for ever; and Paran be as the overthrow of Zoan and Moab, Gad and Reuben, which the LORD overthrew in his anger and in his wrath:

24. Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? What means b the heat of this great anger?

25. When men shall say, Because the LORD hath smitten us, we will call upon the name of the LORD, and will serve him and he will hear our prayers, and we will dwell in your land.
their fathers, which they made signify them when they brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and were not taught; and 27 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against this people, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book.

28 And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the Lord our God; but those things which are revealed, belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised unto the penitent.

11 The commandment is meet to be feared. 12 Death and life are in mine hand.

And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and I call them to mind among all the nations which the Lord thy God hath driven thee.

2 And that return unto the Lord thy God, and that obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul:

3 That then the Lord thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will bring thee again from all nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee.

4 If any of thine be driven out unto the utmost parts of heaven, from thence will the Lord thy God gather thee; and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it: and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thine fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecute thee.

8 And thou shalt return, and obey the voice of the Lord; and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 And the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy land faire good; so that the Lord thy God will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turnest unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, it is not hid from thee, neither is it far off.

12 It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayst do it.

15 ¶ See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil:

16 In that I command thee this day to love the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments; that thou mayest live, and multiply: and the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them:

18 I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou pashest over Jordan, to go to possess it.

19 I call heaven and earth to record this day, that I have set before thee life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the Lord thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him (for he is thy life, and the length of thy days) that thou mayest dwell in the land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAP. XXXI.

2 Moses encourage the people and Josue.

3 He delivered the law unto the priests, to read it in the seventh year to the people.

4 And God gave a charge to Joshua, 19 and 5 a charge against the people.

And Moses sent and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I am an hundred and twenty years old old this day; I can no more go out and come in: also the Lord hath said unto me, Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The Lord thy God, he will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Josue he shall go over before thee, as the Lord hath said.

4 And the Lord shall do unto them as he did to Sihon, and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And the Lord shall give them up before thy face, that thou mayest do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them; for the Lord thy God, he it is that goeth with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Josue, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with
And it came to pass when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished; 25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee. 27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death? 28 Gather unto me all the elders of thy tribes, and thy officers, that I may speak their words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them. 29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly corrupt these words, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and it shall be a, tiding of sin unto you. 30 And Moses spoke in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1. Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance: 46 He aseth them to set their hearts upon it.
2. O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
3. My doctrine shall drop as the rain: my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass.
4. Because I will publish the name of the LORD: he ascribeth ye greatness unto our God.
5. He is the Rock, his work is perfect: for all his ways are judgment: a God of truth, and without iniquity, just and right is he.
6. They have corrupted themselves, their spot is not the fault of his children: they are a perverse and crooked generation.
7. Do ye thus requite the LORD? 0 foolish people and wiseless: is not he thy father that hath bought thee? hath he not made thee and established thee? 8 Remember the days of old, consider the years of many generations: ask thy father, and he will shew thee, thy elders, and they will tell thee.
9. When the moth High divided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sons of Adam, he set the bounds of the people...
people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the Lord's portion is his people: Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found them in a desert land, and in the wilderness, a proving wilderness: he led them about, he wrought wonders, and he kept them as the apple of his eye.

11 As an eagle fretteth up her nest, fluttereth over her young, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings;

12 So the Lord alone did lead him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eat the increase of the fields, and he made him to drink of the river of the rock, and of the brooks in the deserts.

14 Butter ofkine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, with the fat of kidneys of wheat, and thou didst drink the pure blood of the grape.

15 And he made them ride upon horses, and they rode upon very swift beasts.

16 And he gave them their heart's desire, and they made影像 for themselves:

17 They sacrificed unto devils, not to God; to gods whom they knew not, to new gods that came newly up, whom your fathers feared not.

18 Of the rock that begat thee thou art unmindful, and hast forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the Lord saw it, that he abhorred them, because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters.

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: for they are a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God, they have provoked me to anger with their vanities: and I will move them to jealousy with thee, with which I have not dealt with them; and I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and shall burn unto the lowest hell, and shall consume the earth with her increase, and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon them, I will spend mine arrows upon them.

24 They shall be burnt with hunger, and devoured with thorns and briers; and with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, with the poison of serpents of the dust.

25 The sword without, and terror within shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, the suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

26 I will send the wild beasts to devour them; I will send the wild beasts to make them desolate.

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should have themselves strong, and lest they should say, Our hand is high, and the Lord hath not done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counsel, neither is there any understanding in them.

29 O that they were wise, that they understood this, that they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two hundred thousand to flight, except their rock had hold them, and the Lord had shat them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being judges.

32 For their vine is of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes are grapes of gall, their clusters are bitter.

33 Their wine is the poison of dragons, and the cruel venom of asps.

34 Is not this that was hid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 To me belongeth vengeance, and recompense, their foot shall slide in due time:

36 For the Lord shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants; when he seeth that their power is gone, and there is none shut up, or left.

37 And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted?

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink-offerings:

39 But let them be consumed, and drive them forth with the edge of the sword, and cast them into the depths of the pit, even until no man remember them any more.

40 For I will raise up against them the sword of man, and the sword of beasts; and they shall fight against them, till I have consumed them.

41 And thou shalt know that I am the Lord: for they shall go into all the kingdoms of the earth, and I will perform my words against them, to make them a挂号 for ever.

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh; and that with the blood of the slain, and of the captives, from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy.

43 Rejoice; O ye nations, with his people;

44 For he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

45 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he and Horeb the son of Nun.

46 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

47 And he said unto them, Set your hearts upon this day; for ye have come over Jordan to this day, which ye shall pass over Jordan to possess it.

48 And the Lord spake unto Moses that same day, saying,
The majesty of God.

Chap. xxxiii., xxxiv. The twelve tribes blessed.

49 Get thee up into this mountain Aba rod, unto Mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession.

50 And die in the mount where thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of Mer ribah-kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 The majesty of God. 6 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 26 The excelsior of Israel.

And this is the blessing wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death:

2 And he said, The LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them; he shined forth from Mount Paran, and he came with ten thousands of holy ones: from his right hand went a fiery law for them.

3 Yes, he loved the people; all his saints in thy hand: and they sat down at thy feet; every one shall receive of thy words.

4 Moses commanded us a law: even the inheritance of the congregation of Jacob.

5 And he was king in Jeshurun, when the heads of the people, and the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 Let Reuben live, and not die; and let me his men be few.

7 And this is the blessing of Judah: and he said, Hear, LORD, the voice of Judah: and bring him unto his people; let his hands be sufficient for him, and let him be blessed of his brethren.

8 The chief of Levi said, Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy ones, whom thou didst prove at Massah, and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Mer rihab;

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother, I have not seen him; neither did he acknowledge his brethren, nor knew his own children: for they have obscured thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law: they shall put in place before thee, and whole burnt-sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Blest, LORD, his substance, and accept the work of his hands: let the light of them that are righteous shine upon him, and let them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 And of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and the LORD shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 And of Joseph he said, Blessed of the LORD is his land, for the precious things of heaven, for the dew, and for the deep that causeth bread.

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the land, and for the precious things put forth by the mount:

15 And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, and for the precious things of the lifting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulness thereof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the bow of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, and his horns are like the horns of unicorns: with them he shall push the people together, to the ends of the earth: and they are the ten thousand of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 And of Zebulun he said, Rejoice, Zebulun: for thy going out, and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people unto the mountain, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness: for they shall suck of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 And of Gad he said, Blessed be he that enlargeth God: he dwelleth as a lion, and sweareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And he provided the first part for himself, because there, in a portion of the lawgiver was he fed; and he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

22 And of Dan he said, Dan is an lion's whelp: he shall leap from Bashan.

23 And of Naphtali he said, O Napthali, satisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: possess thou the west and the south.

24 And of Asher he said, Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy shoes shall be iron and brass; and as thy days, so shall thy strength be.

26 There is none like unto the God of Jeshurun, who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, Desolate stem.

28 And the Lord shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob shall be upon a land of corn and wine, also his heavens shall drop corn dew.

29 Happy art thou, O Israel: who is like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who is the sword of thy excellency? and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee, and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

C H A P. XXXIV.

1 Moses from mount Nebo vieweth the land.

5 His death there: 6 His burial: 7 His age: 8 Thirty days mourning for him: 9 Joshua succeeded him: 10 The praise of Moses.

And Moses went up from the plains of Moab, unto the mountain of Nebo, and the
Joshua

1 And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

2 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: as the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended.

3 And the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho, and all the land of Gilead, unto Dan:

4 And all Napoth, and the land of Ephraim, and Mannaeth, and all the land of Judah, unto the utmost sea,

5 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, the city of palm-trees, unto Zoar:

6 And the Lord said unto him, This is the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed:

7 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as Moses said.

8 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and also unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.

9 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee; I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

10 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers.

11 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayst observe to do according to all the law which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayst prosper whithersoever thou goest.

12 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayst observe to do according to all that is written therein: that thou mayst have good success.

13 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid, nor

JOSHUA.

CHAP. I.

1 The Lord appointed Joshua to succeed Moses.

2 The borders of the promised land.

3 God promises to assist Joshua: He gives him instructions.

4 Now after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord, it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

5 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, over against Beth-peor: but no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

6 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face:

7 In all the signs and the wonders which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land:

8 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

9 The Book of

CHAP. II.

2 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Joshua: The covenant between her and them: Their return.
And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this, whosoever oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 And she said, Let the innocent blood be visited upon me; and upon my children, and upon my house, if I lie; and let me not die in the land of Jordan.

19 And it shall be, that whatsoever soul shall go out of the doors of thy house in the morning before thine house is thoroughly burnt, then shalt thou bind this scarlet thread in two places upon the lintel of thy house which thou didst let us down by; and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy sons, and all thy house together unto the door of thine house.

20 And it shall be, if the Lord do thing new奇hereunto, then shall it be that thou didst let us down by; and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy sons, and all thy house together unto the door of thine house.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet thread in two places upon the lintel of the door.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found not them.

23 So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them;

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

25 And Joshua spake unto the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it.

26 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up the brazen serpent: and so it was, that whoever looked on it lived.
And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the Lord your God.

And Joshua said unto them, Horsby ye shall know that the Lord God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites.

Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan.

And now therefore take ye twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man.

And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the Lord, the Lord of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above: and they shall stand upon an heap.

And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bore the ark of the covenant before the people;

And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water (for Jordan overspreadeth all his banks all the time of harvest);

That the waters which came down from above, stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zarethan; and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off: and the people passed right against Jericho.

And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord stood firm in dry ground over in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israellites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

And it came to pass when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying,

Take ye twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

And command them, saying, Take ye hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests stand firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging-place where ye shall lodge this night.

And it came to pass unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones?

Then ye shall answer them, That these stones which I have set up over Jordan, shall be witnesses unto you for ever, that the Lord your God gave Jordan into the head of Israel.

And Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

And it came to pass when the priests bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests feet were lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

And the people came up out of Jordan on the seventh day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east side of Jericho.

And those twelve stones which took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch at Gilgal:

And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

Then ye shall let your children know saying, Israel came over this Jordan on dry ground: for the Lord your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were come over Jordan.
were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over:

14 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is mighty: that ye might fear the LORD your God for ever.

CHAP. V.  

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Circumcision returned.  

10 The passover is kept at Gilgal. 13 An angel appeared to Joshua.

And it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, which were on the sea, heard of that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted; neither was there there split in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

14 At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee sharp knives, and circumcision again the children of Israel the second time.

15 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at the hill of the foreskins.

16 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcision: All the people that came out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

17 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised; but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way, as they came forth out of Egypt, them they had not circumcised.

18 For the children of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the people that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the very land also was not given, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

19 And their children, when they came up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

20 And it came to pass when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole.

21 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you: wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

22 And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, in the plains of Jericho.

23 And they ate of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the self-same day.

24 And the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land, neither had the children of Israel manna any more; and the LORD gave them bread of the fruits of the land of Canaan that year.
The Israelites, having gathered at Ai, 6 Joshua's complaint: 10 God instructed him what to do. 11 Achan is taken by the lot: 12 His confession: an He and all he had were destroyed in the valley of Achor.

But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing: for Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the eastside of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up: but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour therein: for they say we have but five thousand men.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate, even unto Shebarim, and smote them in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face, before the ark of the LORD, until the even, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan.

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear thereof, and shall enviro us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what will thou do unto thy great name?

10 And the Lord said unto Joshua, Get thee up, wheresoe'er thou liest thou shalt upon thy face!

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put an accursed thing among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify your selves against to morrow: for thus saith the Lord God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel; thou shalt not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In
in the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD shall choose shall come to the tabernacle of the congregation, even to the tabernacle of the congregation, and the tabernacle which the LORD shall choose, and the household which the LORD shall take, shall come by man and by man.

And it shall be, that he that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, and all that he hath: because he hath transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought folly in Israel.

6 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was chosen.

7 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zorites: and he brought the family of the Zorites man by man; and Zabdi was taken.

8 And he brought his household man by man: and Achan the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken.

9 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, as for thee, give glory unto the LORD God of Israel, and make confession unto him, and tell me now what thou hast done, hide it not from me.

10 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel.

11 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them, and hid them under the earth; and there they are hid in the earth, in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

12 So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent, and behold, it was hid in the tent, and the silver under it.

13 And they took it out of the midst of the tent, and brought it unto Joshua, and unto all the people of Israel, and laid it out before the LORD.

14 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the garement, and the wedge of gold, and his father, and his mother, and his brethren, and his sisters, and all the persons that had: and they brought them unto the vale of Achor.

15 And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us this day? the LORD shall trouble thee this day.

16 And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burnt them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

17 And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day: so the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger: wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of Achor, unto this day.

C H A P. VIII.

God mourneth Joshua. 3 The Fastagam wvoryrty A was taken. 30 Joshuabuildeth an altar 50, 52, according to the law on stones. 31 prepareth blessings and cursings.

1 Although the LORD said unto Joshua, Fear not ye, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given it into thy hand.

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king, as thou didst unto Jericho and her king; only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, ye shall take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 And so Josue arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Josue chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ye shall lie in wait against the city, even behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that we will flee before them.

6 For they will come out after us: till we have drawn them from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, that ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. See, I have commanded you.

9 And Josue therefore sent them forth; and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Bethel and Ai, on the west-side of Ai: but Josue lodged that night among the people.

10 And Josue rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and dwelt night, and came before the city, and pitched on the north-side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and gave them provisions, and sent them out to the valley of Achor, between Beth-el and Ai, on the west-side of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city: Josue went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 And it came to pass when the king of Ai saw it, that they retired, and rove up early, and the men of the city went out against them at a time appointed, before the plain: but he smote them not: for they smote them not at a time appointed, but at a time appointed.

15 And Josue and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Josue, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai, or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Josue, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand; ward
A'itahnand burnt. Joshua. The Gibeonites craft 1

ward Ai; for I will give it into their hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that be bad in his hand toward down from this tree, and cast it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

9 Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal,

31 As Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron; and they offered thereon burnt-offerings unto the Lord, and sacrificed peace-offerings.

32 And he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark, and on that side, before the priests the Levites, which were the ark of the coven-

Abraham. The Gibeonites craft 4

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a defoliation unto this day.

29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eve-time: and aion, as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his car and from the tree, and cast it at the entrance of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones that remaineth unto this day.

30 And they said unto Joshua, We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye! and from whence came ye! And they said unto him, From a very far country thy servants are come, because of the name of the Lord thy God: for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,
They are made slaves.

And the men took of their cities, and such 17 And it was told Joshua, "the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace five kings were found in a cave at Mik-neath the mouth of the Lord.

And Joshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation were unto them.

And it came to pass at the end of three days, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim.

And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: and all the congregation murmured against the princes.

But all the princes fared unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the Lord God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

This we will do to them; we will even let them live, left wrath be upon us, because of the oath which we swears unto them.

And the princes fared unto them. Let them live (but let them be hewers of wood, and drawers of water unto all the congregation) as the princes had promised them.

And Joshua called for them, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, bow that the Lord thy God commanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you; therefore we were afraid of our lives, because of you, and have done this thing.

And now behold, we are in thine hand:

: It feemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they destroyed them not.

But Joshua made them that day hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place which he should choose.

And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, "the king of Jeru- salem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua, and with the children of Israel.

And the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua, to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains, are gathered together against us.

So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour with him.

And the Lord fared unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

And the Lord discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up to Beth-horon, and smote them to Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

And it came to pass as they fled before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: they were more which died with hailstones, than whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when the Lord delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said, in the sight of Israel, Sun stand thou still upon Gibeon, and thou moon, in the valley of Ajalon. 11. And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. Is not this written in the book of Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and stayed not to go down about a whole day.

And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel.

And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.
Joshua, defeated Gibeah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and let men be set by it to keep them.

19 And they set men by them, and licked their hands and feet, that they might not enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, till they were consumed, that the rest which remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 All the people returned unto their cities of refuge, and unto Lachish, and unto Horonaddor, that belongeth to Lachish, and unto Eglon.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the kings of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war, which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

26 And afterward Joshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on five trees: and they were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

27 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they were hid; and laid great stones in the coves mouth, which remain until this very day.

28 And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did unto the king of Makkedah, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

29 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And Israel delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it, but did unto the king thereof, as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 Then Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and they took it, and smote it, and took the king thereof, and fought against it.

32 And the Lord delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 And from Lachish, Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

34 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

35 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron, and they fought against it.

36 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword; and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein: he left none remaining (according to all that he had done to Eglon) but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

37 And they returned, and all Israel with him unto Debir, and fought against it.

38 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword; and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadeshbarnea, even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gilboa.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Joshua take at one time: because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

C H A P. XI.

1. Divers kings overcame at the waters of Merom. 12 Hazor taken, and burnt.

21. The Anakims still.

1. And it came to pass when Jabin king of Hazor had heard these things, that he sent to Jobab, king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2. And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains, south of Canaan, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor, on the west;

3. And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and to the Hittle, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon, in the land of Mizpeh.

4. And they went out, they and all their host with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the sea-shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many.

5. And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 And...
And the Lord said unto Joshua, Be not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: then shalt thou hough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire.

So Joshua came and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly: and they fought with them.

And the Lord delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto great Zidon, and unto Misrehottam, and unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward, and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

And Joshua did unto them as the Lord had commanded him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before time was the head of all those kingdoms.

And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not any left to breathe; and he burnt Hazor with fire.

And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, and he utterly destroyed them, as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded.

But as for the cities that stood still in strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn.

And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves: but every man smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

As the Lord commanded Moses his servant, so did Moses command Joshua, and so did Joshua: he left nothing undone of all that the Lord commanded.

So Joshua took all that land, the hills, and all the south-country, and all the land of Gosen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same:

Even from the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad, in the valley of Lebanon, under mount Hermon: and all their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

Joshua made war a long time with all those kings.

There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all the rest they took in battle.

For it was of the Lord to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, and that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, as the Lord commanded Moses.

And at that time came Joshua and cut off the Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the hills thereof: Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod there remained.

So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the Lord said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel, according to their divisions by their tribes. And the land rested from war.

The two kings whose countries Moses took and divided of: 1. The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan, which Joshua smote.

Now these are the kings of the land which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun: from the river Arnon, unto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east.

Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Arnon, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

And the king of the plain to the sea of Cinereroh on the east, and unto the border of the plain, even the salt-sea on the east, the way to Beth-jeshimoth: and from the south, under Aroth-pisgah,

And the coast of Og king of Bashan, which was of the remnant of the giants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcha, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

Them did Moses the servant of the Lord, and the children of Israel smite, and Moses the servant of the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon, even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their divisions:

In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south-country: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites.

The king of Jericho, one: the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one:

The king of Jerusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

The king of Jarmuth, one: the king of Lachish, one:

The king of Eglon, one: the king of Gezer, one:

The king of Debir, one: the king of Edrei, one:

The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

The
The inheritance of Reuben,

16 The king of Makkanah, one: the king of Beth-El, one.
17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hezek, one.
18 The king of Aphon, one: the king of Lasharon, one.
19 The king of Madon, one: the king of Hazor, one.
20 The king of Shilbon-mereb, one: the king of Athshub, one.
21 The king of Thathan, one: the king of Misthod, one.
22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one.
23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of the nations of Gilgal, one.
24 The king of Tirtsah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

C H A P. XIII.

2 The bounds of the land not yet conquered.

14, 15 The lords sacrifice are the Levites' inheritance.

Now Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the Lord said unto him, Thou art old and stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

This is the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshur.

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron, northward, which is counted to the Canaanites: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdohithes, the Ecbalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites.

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is befor the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites.

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the sun-rising, from Baalshaddai unto Harim, unto the entering into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill-country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, and all the Sidonians, them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee.

7 Now therefore, divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half-tribe of Manasseh.

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and half of the tribe of Manasseh, received their inheritance, which Moses gave them beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the Lord gave them.

9 And Arro that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah:

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Aftathroth and in Edrei, which remained of the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

13 Nevertheless, the children of Israel did not give unto the Levites any inheritance among their possessions; but the Levites had possessions among the nations of the children of Israel.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance: the sacrifices of the Lord God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of Reuben, inheritance according unto their families:

16 And their coast was from Arro that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Medeba:

17 Heshbon, and all her cities, that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-beaal, and Beth-baal-meon,

18 And Jabaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-sharar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and Asheath-phibgh, and Beth-jeshimoth.

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zuz, and Hur, and Reba, which were vices of Sihon dwelling in the country.

22 And Balaam also the son of Beor the soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof.

This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben, after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad, according to their families:

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Arro that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim, and from Mahanaim unto the edge of Medeba by Dibon:

27 And in the valley, Betharam, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan, and his border, even unto the edge of the sea of Cinerath, on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad, after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

29 And Moses gave inheritance unto the half-tribe of Manasseh: and this was the portion of the half-tribe of the children of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities.

31 And half Gilead, and Asheath, and Edrei, the one kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These
Caleb's inheritance.

32 These are the countries which Moses distributed by inheritance in the plains of Meribah, on the other side Jordan by Jericho, eastward.

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave no inheritance; the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAP. XIV.

1 The nine tribes and an half are to have their inheritance by lot; 6 Caleb by privilege obtained Hebron.

And these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance unto them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half-tribe.

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes, and an half-tribe, on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manassith and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle, and for their subsistence.

5 As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

6 Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, said unto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said unto Moses the man of God, concerning me and thee in Kades-barnes.

7 Forty years old was I, when Moses the servant of the LORD sent me from Kades-barnes, to spy out the land; and I brought back word unto thee.

8 Nevertheless, my brethren that went up with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, Surely the land wherein thy feet have trod, shall be thine inheritance, and thy children for ever: because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty and five years, ever since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness; and now lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 As yet I am as strong this day, as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day (for thou hearest in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced) if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenezite, unto this day: because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kiriath-arba: which is the great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Judah.

2 Caleb's portion and conquest.

3 Othniel valour and renown.

4 The cities of Judah.

5 The Jebusites not conquered.

6 Then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom; the wilderats of Zith southward was the uttermost part of the south-coast.

7 And their south-border was from the shore of the salt-heap, from the bay that looketh southward.

8 And it went out to the south-side to Mareshah, and poised along to Zin, and descended to the coast of Arabah to Kadesh-barnes:

9 And poised along to Hazron, and went up to Adar, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

10 From thence it passed toward Asmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the going out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your south-coast.

11 And the south-bound was the south-bound, even unto the end of Jordan, and their border in the north-quarter was from the bay of the sea, at the uttermost part of Jordan.

12 And the border went up to Beth-hogla, and poised along by the north of Beth-arabah, and the border went up to the house of Bohan the son of Reuben.

13 And the border went up toward Debir, from the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Addumim, which is on the south-side of the river: and the border poised toward the waters of En-hemesh, and the going out thereof were at En-rogel.

14 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom, unto the south-bound of the Jebusite, the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

15 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoch, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawn to Beallah, which is Kirjath-jearim.

16 And the border compassed from Beallah westward unto mount Seir, and poised along unto the side of mount Jearim (which is Chealon) on the north-side; and went down to Beth-hemesh, and poised along to Thineah.

17 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicrom, and poised along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jabneel; and the going out of the border were at the sea.
And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the Lord to Joshua, even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.

And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that he moved him to ask of her father a field: and she hasted and lighted off her furniture, and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou?

Who answered, Give me a blessing: because ye have given me a south land, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her Hebron, and the upper springs, and the nether springs.

This is the inheritance of the children of Judah according to their families.

And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah, toward the coast of Edom southward, were Kabzeel, and Elon, and Jericho, and Eglon.

And Kiinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

And Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ibnan, and Asherath, and Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

And Hazor, and Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

And Aman, and Shema, and Moladah,

And Hazzar-gadah, and Heshmon, and Beth-nanaket,

And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizghothah,

And Baalah, and Lim, and Azem,

And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

And Ziklag, and Middananh, and Sanannah.

And Lebaoth, and Shihlim, and Ain, and Rimmon, all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

And of the valley, Eshtol, and Zosnah, and Ahnath,

And Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socho, and Azekkah,

And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gedera, and Gederothaim: fourteen cities with their villages.

Zenan, and Horashah, and Migdal-gad,

And Dilcan, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel,

Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

And Cabbon, and Lahazar, and Kitlith,

And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naazman, and Makkedah: fifteen cities with their villages.

The cities of Judah.

Lisanah, and E her, and Ashan,

Jiphthah, and Asnah, and Nezib,

Keilah, and Achzib, and Meroth:

Ekron with her towns and her villages.

From Ekron, even unto the sea, all that is near Asdod, with their villages.

Asdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

And Dinhanah, and Kiriath-sannah, which is Debir,

And Anah, and Ebtemnah, and Ania,

And Golann, and Holon, and Giloh,

Eleven cities with their villages.

Arab, and Dumah, and Elpean,

Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphek.

And Humta, and Kiriath-arba (which is Hebron) and Zior: nine cities with their villages.

Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

Zanoah, and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

Cair, Gibeah, and Timnah: ten cities with their villages.

Hallul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,

Marath, and Beth-anath, and Eliekon: six cities with their villages.

Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-jearim) and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.

In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Shecrah,

Nishan, and the city of Salt, and Esdrael: six cities with their villages.

As for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

The general borders of the land of Joseph.

The border of the inheritance of Ephraim.

The Canaanites not conquered.

And the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-El,

And goeth out from Beth-el to Luz, and partes along unto the borders of Archi unto Ataroth.

And goeth down westward, to the coast of Japhlet, unto the coast of Bethhoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the going out thereof are at the sea.

So the children of Joseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

And the border of the children of Ephraim: according to their families, was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side, was Ataroth-addar, unto Bethhoron the upper.

And the border went out toward the sea, to Michmethath on the north side, and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-thiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah.
The lot of Manasseh, and

7 And it went down from Janohah, to Ateroth and to Naanath, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan.

8 Then the border went out from Tappuah westward, unto the river Kanah: and the going out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 But Zelophehad the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

11 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the Lord he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

12 And these were fell ten portions to Manasseh, besides the land of Gilead, and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan; 6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

13 And the coast of Manasseh was from Ater to Michmethath, that lieth before Shechem, and the border went along on the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah:

14 And Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

15 And the coast defended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

16 And the coast toward it was Ephraim, and northward it was Manasseh, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher, on the north, and in Issachar on the west.

17 And Manasseh had in Iffinchar, and in Acher, Beth-hean and her towns, and Beelen and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Edor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megido and her towns, such three countries.

18 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities, but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

19 Yet it came to pass when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not utterly drive them out.

20 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherunto?

21 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the giants, as the Lord thy God hath given thee:
The remainder of the land divided. Joshua.

The lot of several tribes.

23. And Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el,
23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah,
24 And Chephar-hammon, and Ophria, and Caleb:
25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth,
26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,
27 And Bezek, and Irpin, and Tiramah,
28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Jebah (which is)
and Jief: (which is)
14 And the second lot came forth to Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.
15 And they had in their inheritance, Beerheba, and Sheba, and Moladah,
16 And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,
17 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,
18 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-shual,
19 And Beth-lebaoth, and Shobal.
20 And the south-quarter was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went west on the west, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.
21 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of Hinnom, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, and descended to the south, and descended to Enrogel.
22 And were drawn from the north, and went forth to En-pherem, and went forth toward Gibeath, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to the stone of Boan the son of Reuben.
23 And passed along toward the side over against Arabah north-ward, and went down out of Arabah.
24 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah north-ward: and the out-goings of the border were at the north-way of the salt-Sea, at the south-end of Jordan: This was the south-coast.
25 And Jordan was the border of it on the east-side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families, the children of Benjamin, according to their families, were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz.

And
The lot of several tribes.
18 And their border was from Jezreel, and Shaalbith, and Chephathah, and Shittim, and Chimham, and Chisla, and Eban, and
19 And Hapharaim, and Shihon, and Achish, and</p>
Eight and forty cities given by lot out of the other tribes unto the Levites.

1 And the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

2 And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, which remained of the children of Kohath, even they had the cities of their lot, out of the tribe of Ephraim.

3 For they gave them Shechem in mount Ephraim, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

4 And Kibzei with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs: four cities.

5 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs,

6 And Abdon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: four cities.

7 And out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: two cities.

8 And all the cities were ten with their suburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

9 And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the other half-tribe of Manasseh, the camp of Gerson in Bashan with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Besethpher with her suburbs: two cities.

10 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabare with her suburbs,

11 And Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs: four cities.

12 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs,

13 And Helcath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: four cities.

14 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Ke'nath in Galilee with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer: and Hammethdor with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs,

15 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs: four cities.

16 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

17 And Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs: four cities.

18 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

19 And Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs: four cities in all.

20 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, were by their lot, twelve cities.

21 All the cities of the Levites, within the possession of the children of Israel, were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.
The two tribes and half return. Chap. xxxii.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the Lord gave unto Israel all the land, which he sware to give unto their fathers: and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the Lord gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the Lord delivered all their enemies into their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the Lord had promised unto the house of Israel: all came to pass.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The two tribes and half sent home: so they build an altar of testimony in their journey: 16 Contention thereupon.

Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh,

2 and said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the Lord your God.

4 And now the Lord your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them: therefore now return ye, and get ye unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the Lord gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the Lord charged you, to love the Lord your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart, and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given poise on the Barshan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the Lord by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that is, in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest.

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half-tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the Lord, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the Lord God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord, in that ye have builded you an altar thereon, that ye might rebel this day against the Lord?

17 Is it not a little too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day (although these was a plague in the congregation of the Lord),

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the Lord, and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the Lord, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, wherein the Lord God of Israel dwell, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the Lord, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar, beside the altar of the Lord our God.

20 Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a sin, and all the congregation of Israel were cleansed with him accursed, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel; and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, answered and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 As the Lord God of gods, the Lord God of Israel, knoweth, and Israel he shall know, if it be in rebellion, or in transgression against the Lord (save us not this day).

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the Lord, or if to offer thereon burnt-offering, or meat-offering, or if to offer peace-offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it.

24 And we have done that which we could not make our hearts to do, in time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have you to do with the Lord God of Israel?
Joshua's exhortation before his death.

25. For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you; ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, ye have no part in Jordan, to inherit it with us, therefore we have sent unto you Joshua.

26. Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt-offering, nor for sacrifice:

27. But that it may be a witness between us and you, and our generations after us, that we might do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt-offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace-offerings, and with our tithes of all that we possess, that our children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28. Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should be in time to come, that we may say again, Behold, the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt-offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it is a witness between us and you.

29. And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel, which were with him heard the words that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, it pleased them.

30. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, and the congregation, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, and from the children of Manasseh, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

31. And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

32. And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, called the altar Ed: for it shall be a witness between us, that the LORD is God.

C H A P. XXIII.

1. Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 11 and by threats.

And it came to pass, a long time after that the LORD had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

2. And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3. And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations, because of you; for the LORD your God is he that hath fought for you.

4. Behold, I have divided unto you by lot the nations that remain to be inherited, so that ye may possess them as your heritage, by the lot which the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

5. And the LORD your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight, and ye shall possess their land, as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6. Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside from, to the right hand or to the left.

7. That ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you, neither make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow your knees unto them:

8. But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done to this day.

9. For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong; but as for you, no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10. One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he is it that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11. Take good heed therefore unto your selves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12. Else if ye do in any wise go backward, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even thebes that remain among you, and shall make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13. Know for a certainty, that the LORD your God will no more drive out any of these nations from before you; but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourgings in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land, which the LORD your God hath given you.

14. And behold, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your souls, that not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15. Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring upon you all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16. When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed your souls to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

C H A P. XXIV.

1. Joshua assembling the tribes, related God's benefits, 14 He reneweth a covenant between them and God: 35 His death.

And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the elders.
Chap. xxiv. Josph's age, death, and burial.

14 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell; and ye dwell;

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve, whether the gods which your fathers served, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell; and ye dwell;

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD to serve other gods,

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up, and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in Egypt, wherefore also we came forth.

18 And the LORD drove out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD, for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is a Jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions, nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves, that ye have chosen you the LORD to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away (said be) the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the priests the scribes of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto us, lest we deny our God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serah, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel buried up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred pieces of silver; and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And for a head of Aaron died, and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.
chap. i.

the book of judges.

now after the death of joshua, it came to pass, that the children of israel asked the lord, saying, who shall go up for us against the canaanites, that inhabited shophath, and utterly destroy it: (and the name of the city was called hormah.)

also judah took gaza, with the coast thereof, and askelon with the coast thereof, and ebron with the coast thereof.

and the lord was with judah, and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountaineer that could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron.

and they gave hebron unto Caleb, as moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of anak.

and the children of benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of benjamin in jerusalem unto this day.

and the house of joseph, they also went up against beth-el: and the lord was with them.

and the house of joseph sent to decree beth-el (now the name of the city before was luc.)

and the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy.

and when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man and all his family.

and the man went into the land of the hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof luc, which is the name thereof unto this day.

neither did manasseh drive out the inhabitants of beth-shean and her towns, nor tsafach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of iblon and her towns, nor the inhabitants of meegiddo and her towns: but the canaanites would dwell in that land.

when dathan was strong, that they put the canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

neither did ephraim drive out the canaanites that dwelt in gezer: but the canaanites dwelt in gezer among them.

neither did zebulun drive out the inhabitants of kitron, nor the inhabitants of nahalol: but the canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

neither did asher drive out the inhabitants of accho, nor the inhabitants of zidou, nor of ashlab, nor of aishab, nor of aphik, nor of rehob:

but the asherites dwelt among the canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

neither did napholi drive out the inhabitants of beth-hehem, nor the inhabitants of bethaanah: but he dwelt among the canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless, the inhabitants of bethehem, and of bethaanath, became tributaries unto them.

and
The Amorites subdued at Bethim: Chap. ii, iii. Their subjection.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aljalon, and in Shaalim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became their tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akrabbim, from the rock, and upward.

C H A P. II.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bethim.

2 The wickedness of the new generation after Joshua. 20 Their punishment.

And an angel of the Lord came up from Gilgal to Bethim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I sware unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land, you shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice; why have ye done this?

3 And before I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

And it came to pass when the angel of the Lord spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

And they called the name of that place Bethim: and they sacrificed there unto the Lord.

And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

And the people served the Lord all the days of Joshua, and all the days of Josua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Josua, who had seen all the great works of the Lord, that he did for Israel.

And Josua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north-side of the hill Gaash.

And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not nor the Lord, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim:

And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the Lord to anger.

And they forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Astaroth.

And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and they smote them, and their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the Lord was against them for evil, as the Lord had said, and as the Lord had sworn unto them; and they were greatly distressed.

16 Nevertheless, the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

And they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so.

18 And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the days of the judge: for it repented the Lord, because of their grinings, by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in that they bowed themselves unto the Baals, and made for themselvesidols from their own doings, nor from their fathers' doings.

20 And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel; and he said, Because this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice:

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them, of the nations which Joshua left when he died;

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord, to walk therein as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the Lord left those nations, without driving them out hastily, neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

C H A P. III.

1 The nations that were left to prove Israel. 5 By commision with them, they commit idolatry.

Now these are the nations which the Lord left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan:

2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof.

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon, unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, and Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites:

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.
And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim, and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-riishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-riishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war; and the LORD delivered Chushan-riishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Chushan-riishathaim.

11 And he had left forty years: and Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD sold them into the hand of the king of Moab, who fought against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm-trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 ¶ But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his garments, upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quails that were by Grigal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who had, Keep silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him, and he was sitting in a summer-parlour, which he had for himself alone: and Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft also went in after the blade: and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that the behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer-chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour, therefore they took a key, and opened them: and behold, their lord was fallen dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried; and passed beyond the quaries, and escaped unto Seirath.

27 ¶ And it came to pass when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, For the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the fords of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 ¶ And they flew of Moab at that time, about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour: and there escaped not a man: and the LORD made Moab very small before the children of Israel.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel: and the land had rest fourscore years.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox-goad, and he also delivered Israel.

Chap. IV.

1 Deborah and Barak deliver Israel from Jabin and Sisera.

And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, which reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a prophetess, the wife of Lapidoth, the judge of Israel at that time.

5 And the dwellings under the palm-tree of Deborah, between Ramah and Beth-el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And the spirit and called Barak the son of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-naphthali, and said unto him, Hith not the LORD God of Israel commanded, saying, Go, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw unto thee, to the river Kishon, Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots, and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou taketh, shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall deliver Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.
Chap. V. The song of Deborah and Barak.

Then sang Deborah, and Barak the son of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Prate ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings, give ear, O ye princes; I, even I will sing unto the LORD, I will sing praise unto the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also drained water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sion from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through byways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates; there made they noise as the gates; they prepared as a man for battle.

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people: Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts towards the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

13 Then he made him that remained still among the nobles among the people: the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people: out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handled the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on foot into the valley: for the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheeppfolds, to hear the blessings of the flocks? for the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Thine oxen also went up by the way, they went through the breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megido; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven, the stars fought against Sisera.

21 The
And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of Midian seven years. And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains and caves, and strongholds. And so it was when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them: And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou came unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. For they came up with their cattle, and their tents, and they came as locusts for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

And Israel was greatly impoverished, because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel cried unto the LORD. 

And it came to pass when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, because of the Midianites:

Gideon and the angel.

8 That the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage, And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and drove them out from before you, and gave you your land; And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God, fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

And there came an angel of the LORD out of the city of Ophrah, which is in the land of Abiezer; and his name was Gideon: and the spirit of the LORD came upon him.

And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have I not sent thee? And he said unto him, Oh my lord, Jehovah, how shall I save Israel? seeing my family is in Der bull, and I am the least in my father’s house.

And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt save Israel: I will be thy sign, when thou shalt cut off the head of Esau thy brother. Then Gideon said unto the LORD, If I have found grace in thy sight, then show me, I beseech thee, the manner of thy sign unto me; lest I fall in mine own esteem.

And the LORD said unto him, I will show it thee by a miracle, which I will do. And he said, I will not go in, lest I be put to shame, and thou shouldest deal not so with thy servant.

And he said unto him, Thou shalt not bear thyself so: for I will of mine own self give thee a sign. And he said, How shall I know when I have found grace in thy sight? And the LORD said unto him, Go in, make ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour; the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it. 

And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh, and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. And he did so.

And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord GOD: for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee, fear not, thou shalt not die. Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovah-shalom: unto
And it came to pass the same night, that the Lord said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down thereon thy burnt-offering and thy peace-offerings, that it may be seen: and say unto Baal, Give us thy son, for thou art king over all Jordan. 

So it was, when they had given him Baal's son that he cut him in pieces, and took it down to the valley of Benjamine, and cast upon the altar that was before Baal. And he said, Let me take all that is thine, O Baal, and none shall be taken of them. And Baal said, What then? Set it now before me, and I will eat it with thee. 

And Gideon said unto Baal, God bejudge between us two, and let him require his burnt-offering this day, and his meat offering; and let him set his hand upon his altar. 

Then the men of the city said unto Baal, What man is this, that he despiseth Baal thus? And the men of the city said unto Gideon, Behold, he hath cast Baal's altar and his image from thence. 

And Gideon said unto them, Whosoever saith, Whosoever saith, The image which thou hast cast is, let him gather the gleanings of the grapes of the Sharon plain. And they said, We will be gathered at thine hand. 

And Gideon said unto them, I pray you, stand still, that I myself may know what the Lord will do for you. And Gideon went down from thence to his house. 

And the men of the city of Ophrah that were with him said, What thing is this that thou hast done to us thus? And he said unto them, For this reason, that the Lord looked upon us, that I might slay the Midianites. And the men of Ophrah said unto him, He shall be your captain, and the Midianites shall be your servants. 

And it came to pass when Gideon was in Ophrah, and his sons were rearing lambs; and the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley, like grasshoppers and locusts; and their camels were without number.
And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and lo, a cake of barley-bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along. 

And his fellow answered, and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for the LORD hath delivered Midian into their hand. 

And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man’s hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers. 

And he said unto them, Look on me, and do so likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, I shall blow the trumpet with a trumpet, and ye shall blow every man’s trumpet after me. 

And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. 

And he stood every man in his place, round about the camp: and all the host ran and cried, and fled. 

And the three hundred blew the trumpets, and the LORD smote the host of Midian with a very great slaughter: and when Gideon was come, behold, the people were fled, going out before the men of Israel. 

And the men of Israel gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites. 

And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. And they took their cattle, and their flocks, and went and fought with the Midianites. 

And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and purged Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, on the other side Jordan. 

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to smite the host of Midian? And they did chide with him sharply. 

And he said unto them, What have I now done more than ye? Is not the spoil of Tyre and Samaria with me? Is not Zebah and Zalmunnah in my hand? Why then come ye unto me now? 

And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and said unto them, Hearken to my words: and let your trumpets sound softly at the beginning, and let it go on by degrees. 

And he said unto the prince of Zebah and the prince of Zalmunnah, Zebah and Zalmunnah, and all the men of Midian. 

And it was so: when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered Midian into your hand, the hand of Midian. 

And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and put a trumpet in every man’s hand, and empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers. 

And he said unto them, Look on me, and do so likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, I shall blow the trumpet with a trumpet, and ye shall blow every man’s trumpet after me. 

And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. 

And the wind blew mighty, and lifted up the vail of Midian, and all the host of them: and the men of Israel pursued them. 

And the men of Israel gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites. 

And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. And they took their cattle, and their flocks, and went and fought with the Midianites. 

And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and purged Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, on the other side Jordan. 

And the men of Midian said among themselves, Who hath taken these men? why, the men of Israel. 

And they feared the LORD, and the king of Israel. 

And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou calledst us not when thou wentest to smite the host of Midian? And they did chide with him sharply. 

And he said unto them, What have I now done more than ye? Is not the spoil of Tyre and Samaria with me? Is not Zebah and Zalmunnah in my hand? Why then come ye unto me now? 

And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and said unto them, Hearken to my words: and let your trumpets sound softly at the beginning, and let it go on by degrees. 

And he said unto the prince of Zebah and the prince of Zalmunnah, Zebah and Zalmunnah, and all the men of Midian. 

And it was so: when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise, for the LORD hath delivered Midian into your hand, the hand of Midian. 

And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and put a trumpet in every man’s hand, and empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers. 

And he said unto them, Look on me, and do so likewise: and behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, I shall blow the trumpet with a trumpet, and ye shall blow every man’s trumpet after me. 

And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon. 

And the wind blew mighty, and lifted up the vail of Midian, and all the host of them: and the men of Israel pursued them. 

And the men of Israel gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites. 

And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-barah and Jordan. And they took their cattle, and their flocks, and went and fought with the Midianites. 

And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they slew Oreb upon the rock Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the wine-press of Zeeb, and purged Midian, and brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon, on the other side Jordan.
17 And he beat down the tower of Pænas, and slew the east of the city.
18 Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men are they which ye have cut off at Tabor? And they answered him, as God had taught them, saying, They are the sons of the prophets of Baal: now therefore may ye give me your captives, or let me go, if I burn you with fire.
19 And he said, And he gave Zebah and Zalmunna, and all that were in the tower of Pænas, into his hand.
20 And he beat down the town of Peænas, and slew the people thereof; and he said, Who slays these sons of Rimmon, as mine own son? And they showed him Rimmon's son, and he slew him.
21 And he gave Zebah and Zalmunna, and all that were in the tower of Peænas, into his hand.
22 And Gideon made him an ephod, and he put it upon him; and it came to pass, as long as he lived, it was so: and the people of Israel gave him a name, saying, The God of the Gideon.
23 And it came to pass, when Midian was made small before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more; and the country was quiet before them forty years in the days of Gideon.
24 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.
25 And his concubine that was in Shechem, he loved; and his concubine that was in Shechem, Judith, took him away, and went.
26 And it came to pass, when Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and worshipped Baalim; and the God of Gideon departed from the children of Israel.
27 And the children of Israel remembered not the God of Abimelech, who had delivered them out of the hand of Midian;
28 Neither turned they from the sin which they had done against the God of their fathers, even to this day.
29 Abimelech was made king by the Shechemites, and Abimelech reigned over the Shechemites.
30 Gideon's sons judged Israel.
31 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem, unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, Jacob.
32 And they spoke of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem, saying, What good is he, which speaketh these good words of us in our ears? as his father.
33 And they answered, as they spake, saying, He shall be our king; as his father did us service when he was in time of war.
34 Then they gave him three hundred shekels of silver out of the house of Baalberith, after that he had judged Israel.
35 And Abimelech fortified the tower of Shechem, and reigned over Shechem.
36 And it came to pass on a day, that he was hanging up fruit, and the little children of Abimelech were hanging up fruit to him from a window.
37 And he spake unto his concubine, which was with him. She told him, saying, I pray thee, give me thy sword. And he gave it her; and she slew her seven brothers at the door of the tent.
38 And she took his sword, and slew him, and hanged his seven brethren to the trees at Shechem.
39 And there was much noise in Shechem, and even the people of the land trembled: for they said, He hath slain his brethren.
40 And the news thereof came before the dweller in Shechem, and all the men of the land were afraid, therefore they said, What thing is this that has come upon us? for we be come up to be peace, and now there is a murder.
41 And all the men of the city went out, and gathered themselves together, and they stood, and set the young men upon the top of the city.
42 And they said to Abimelech, Go from us, thou that hast the heart of mercy; for the Lord thy God is in the middle of the city, and he is an upholder of Jacob.
43 Now therefore, if you do well and truly, and do the thing that is right in the sight of the Lord your God, then shall your king stand up before you, to be prince over you: but if not, then shall your king come and put your trust in your shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.
44 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and in truth, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with him, and have not cast him out this day, that he should go down of his own head unto the earth; then may ye be in safety.
45 But if ye dealt wickedly against Abimelech, and have cast him out this day, then he will come down, and slay you, and make your land desolate.
46 And the men of Shechem turned their hearts, and went and told Jacob, saying: Behold, Abimelech is king, and the sons of Jacob.
47 Then came up Abimelech with his people, and set him up a pillar in Shechem, and called it Gilead: and Jacob came up from Greece.
48 And all the men of Shechem gathered themselves together, and the men of hit, and the children of the house of Ma'achah, and they were with Abimelech.
49 And they went through the vineyards of Ephraim: and Manasseh also, and they came to the house of Zelophehad, to the house of Jerubbaal, Abimelech's father.
50 And they came and spake unto him, and said, Give us one word of us, and we will be with thee.
51 And he said, What shall I do for you, if ye are with me? and how shall I make the sum of your greatness known to Abimelech?
52 And they said, Make a concert for us, and we will be with thee.
53 And he said unto them, What is it then that ye shall do for me, that I may make the sum of your greatness known to Abimelech?
54 And they said, Make a concert for us, and we will be with thee: we will make a concert for thee, to shew the sum of your greatness.
55 And they said, Thus shall we make a concert for thee: if thou wilt save us out of the hand of our brethren, and shall deliver us.$\text{verse 55 continued...}$
Gethem's firmary Judges.
with Jerubbaal and his house, and have
done unto him according to the deceiving
of his house.
17 (For my father fought for you, and
adventured his life far, and delivered you
out of the hand of Midian:
18 And ye are risen up against my fathers
house this day, and have slain his sons,
threecore and ten persons, upon one stone,
and have made Abimelech, the son of his
maid-servant, king over the men of She-
chem, because he is your brother).
19 And thou then hast dealt truly and sin-
erely with Jerubbaal and with his house
this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and
let him also rejoice in you:
20 But if not, let fire come out from Abi-
melech, and devour the men of Shechem,
and the house of Millo: and let fire come
out from the men of Shechem, and from the
house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.
21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and
went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of
Abimelech his brother.
22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three
years over Israel.
23 Then God sent an evil spirit between
Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and
the men of Shechem dealt treacherously
with Abimelech.
24 That the cruelty done to the threecore
and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and
their blood be laid upon Abimelech his
brother which slew them, and upon the
men of Shechem which aided him in the
killing of his brethren.
25 And the men of Shechem set liers in
wait for him in the top of the mountains,
and they robbed all that came along that
way by them: and it was told Abimelech.
26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with
his brethren, and went over to Shechem:
and the men of Shechem put their confidence
in him.
27 And they went out into the fields, and
gathered their vineyards, and trode the
grapes, and made merry, and went into the
house of their god, and did eat and drink,
and curfed Abimelech.
28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, Who
is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that
we should serve him? is not he the son of
Jerubbaal, and Zebul his officer? Serve
the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for
why should we serve him?
29 And would to God this people were
under my hand; then would I remove Abi-
melech. And he said to Abimelech, In-
crease the army, and come out.
30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the
city heard the words of Gaal the son of E-
bed, his anger was kindled;
31 And be sent messengers unto Abime-
lech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son
of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to She-
chem; and behold, they fortify the city a-
gainst thee.
32 Therefore up by night, thou and
the people that is with thee, and lie in wait
in the field.
33 And it shall be, that in the morning
as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise ear-
ly, and set upon the city: and behold,
when he and the people that is with him
may rise early, then shalt thou do to them as thou shalt find occasion.
34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the
people that were with him, by night, and
they laid wait against Shechem in four com-
paines.
35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out,
and stood in the entering of the gate of the
city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people
that were with him from lying in wait.
36 And Gaal the son of Ebed said to the
people, Behold, there come people down from
the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow
of the mountains, as if they were men.
37 And Gaal spake again, and said, See,
there come people down by the middle of
the land, and another company come along
by the plain of Mizpeh.
38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is
now thy mouth, wherewith thou saidst, Who
is Abimelech that we should serve him? is
not this the people that thou hast despised? go
out, I pray now, and fight with them.
39 And Gaal went out before the men of
Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.
40 And Abimelech chased him, and he
fled before him, and many were overthrown
and wounded, even unto the entering of the
gate.
41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and
Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that
they should not dwell in Shechem.
42 And it came to pass on the morrow,
that the people went out into the field, and
they told Abimelech.
43 And he took the people, and divided
them into three companies, and laid wait in
the field, and looked, and behold, the peo-
ple were forth out of the city, and he rose
up against them, and smote them.
44 And Abimelech, and the company that
was with him, rushed forward, and stood
in the entering of the gate of the city: and
the two other companies ran upon all the
people that were in the fields, and slew them.
45 And Abimelech fought against the city
all that day, and he took the city, and slew
the people that was therein, and beat down
the city, and sowed it with salt.
46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower
of Shechem heard that, they entered into an
hold of the house of the god Berith.
47 And it was told Abimelech, that all
the men of the tower of Shechem were
gathered together.
48 And Abimelech got him up to mount
Zalmon, and all the people that were
with him; and Abimelech took an ax in
his hand, and cut down a bough from the
trees, and took it, and laid it on his shoul-
der, and felled unto the people that were
with him, What ye have seen me do, make
haste, and do as I have done.
49 And all the people liked it: and cut
down every man his bough, and followed Abi-
melech with them to the hold, and set the
hold on fire upon them: so that all the
men of the tower of Shechem died also, a
bout a thousand men and women.
Israel oppressed by the Ammonites.

Chap. XI.

And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against our God, and also against Rehobam.

And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites did oppress you, and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore will I deliver you no more.

Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, We have sinned, do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee, deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead; and the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped at Mizpeh.

And the people and princes of Gilead said unto him, What man is he that is strong enough in battle to go before the children of Ammon against them? for the Lord said, He is the one that will go before the children of Ammon.

So Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of a harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah.

And Gilead sware to his father's harlot, saying, If thou bring me the head of Jephthah, I will give thee every living thing of mine.

And Jephthah fled from his brethren; and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were no poor in the land of Tob: and they chose him for their judge, and he judged them.

And it came to pass in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob.

And they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and cast me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now, that ye are in distress?

And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we have turned unto thee again, that thou mayst go with us to fight against the children of Ammon, and be our head before the Lord.

And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the Lord deliver them into my hand, then shall I burn your children after the fire for my burnt offerings unto the Lord.

And the children of Israel said, Our God, save us now from these Amorites, and from all the inhabitants of Gilead.
10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.
11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captain over them: and Jephthah uttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

24 And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying,

What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because it was peace betwixt me and thee when my people came out of Egypt, and passed over Jordan, and came unto the land of Ammon; therefore I have not hurt thee to this day. But ye have found occasion against me by meditating war against me. And I will gather all my people, and will go to war with thee.

25 Then said Jephthah, I will come out of the vineyard of Gilead.

26 And he passed over unto the children of Ammon, and fought against them, and said, It is enough: thou shalt not see my face again, except thou destroy the cities of Judah with a great destruction.

27 Wherefore I have not smitten thee against thy soul, but thou didst go out from me, and thou hast not returned; wherefore thou art not mine enemy, but thou hast evil dealt with me. I will be waster upon thee as the bee. But the children of Ammon were not smitten.

28 So Jephthah passed over unto Twicah, and passed over unto the children of Ammon again.

29 And Jephthah said unto the children of Ammon, Hear the words of Jephthah the Gileadite.

27 And wherefore would ye die against me? I will go out as the bee, and be waster upon thee. And it came to pass, when Jephthah was old and sick, that he put together all the elders of Gilead, and said unto them, What do ye mean that ye have not invited me to eat at my table? Now I am old and sick.

28 And Jephthah came unto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances. And she was but a virgin, and it came to pass, as she made her way with timbrels, that she came near to him.

29 And it came to pass when he saw her, he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought very bitter poison upon me, and upon my people, and upon Israel; for thou art very bitter against me, seeing thou hast come down this day.

30 And he went into the wilderness of Ephraim; and took an iron branding-iron, and passed through the midst of the hosts of Israel. And these were the words of Jephthah in hisiesz.

31 And it came to pass upon the day that Jephthah was dead, that the daughters of Togarmah smote of Israel; and the fathers of Togarmah smote of the children of Jephthah. And thebes of the children of Ammon smote of the sons of Jephthah the Gileadite. And thebes of the children of Ammon smote of the sons of Jephthah the Gileadite.

32 And thebes of the children of Ammon brought the heads of Jephthah the Gileadite, and put them in covered vessels, and brought them unto the house of Jephthah, and said, This is the head of the man, that delivered us out of the hand of the children of Ammon; this is the head of Jephthah the Gileadite, even the son of a fatherless woman. And Jephthah was forty years old when he came among the sons of Israel.
The Ephraimites were numbered in the children of Ammon, and did not call themselves to go with the Ammonites; but said, 'If we make haste and be numbered among the people, we may be better accounted for; for in the name of the children of Ammon, and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.'

2 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my trust in my own heart, and firmly set my face to go according to the will of the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 Then Jepthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and sought with Ephraim, and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim; because they said, 'Ye Ephraimites are my little ones; Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassehites.

4 And the Gileadites took the passages of Aijalon before the Ephraimites: and it was so, when these Ephraimites which were numbered, were numbered, and the man of age fled unto him, 'Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, 'No.'

5 Then they said unto him, 'Say now, Art thou a Benjamite? And he said, 'I am a Benjamite.' And they said unto him, 'Which ville you among the children of Benjamin?' And he said, 'The Tirzahite.'

6 And Jephthah judged Israel seven years.

7 And after him Elon the son of Zebulan judge Israel ten years.

8 And after him Elon the son of Zebulon was judge Israel eight years.

9 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judge Israel.

10 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode threescore and ten asses, and judged Israel eight years.

11 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite was judge Israel forty years.

12 And there was a certain man of Zerah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and had not.

13 And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, 'Heloah,' now, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head; for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb: and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.'

14 And the woman returned unto her house, and told her husband, saying, 'A man of God came unto me, and said unto me, Art thou about to die? Yea, in peace.'

15 And he said unto her, 'Art thou about to die? Then she said, 'Nay; I have not seen a man.'

16 And she said, 'Now, thou shalt conceive and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head; for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.'

17 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, 'A man of God came unto me, and said unto me, Yea, in peace.' But he said, 'Is not all now well with thy soul? Be silent; I pray thee; make no mention of it any more to me.' And he said, 'Wherefore hast thou told me this?'

18 And she told him, saying, 'A man of God came unto me, and said unto me, Yea, in peace.' But he said, 'Is not all now well with thy soul? Be silent; I pray thee; make no mention of it any more to me.' And he said, 'Wherefore hast thou told me this?'

19 And she told him, saying, 'A man of God came unto me, and said unto me, Yea, in peace.' But he said, 'Is not all now well with thy soul? Be silent; I pray thee; make no mention of it any more to me.' And he said, 'Wherefore hast thou told me this?'
that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife.) Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD. 

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt-offering, and a meat-offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would, as at this time, have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name Samson: and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the spirit of the Lord began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

1 CHAP. XIV.

1 Samson dethrift a wife of the Philistines: 20 his spirit of God was upon him, and the spirit of the LORD moved him from time to time. And he went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me, for I will plead with her well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath: and he came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion raged against him.

6 And the spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman, and she pleaded Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time, he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and behold, there was a swarm of bees, and hony in the carcase of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hand, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcase of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if you can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty shekels, and thirty change of garments.

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty shekels, and thirty change of garments. And they feared him: Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetsmells. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they gave unto Samsons wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us his riddle; left we burn thee and thy fathers house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have it is not so.

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not; thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and I have not told it any man.

17 And the spirit before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because the lay fore upon him: and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him, on the seventh day, before the fun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle: and his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father in Zorah.

20 But Samsons wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

1 CHAP. XV.

1 Samson is denied his wife: 3 He burns the Philistines corn: 9 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines: 14 He kills them with a jaw-bone.

B But it came to pass on the seventh day, before the fun went down, in the time of wheat-harvest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid, and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily think that thou hast uttered hatred her, therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fitter than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shalt I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took fire-brands, and turned tail to tail, and put a fire-brand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he set them go into the standing-corn of
Samson delivered to the Philistines, Chap. xvi. and betrayed by Delilah.

21 The Philistines put out his eyes: 22 The manner of his death.

Then went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and he sharked for them all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulers, and carried them up to the top of the hill that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and fained unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us, eleven hundred pieces of silver.

6 And Delilah said unto Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If thou bindest me with vineyards, or with fig trees, then might I be bound.

8 And if thou bindest me with thorns, then shall I be bound.

9 And when she spake unto him, he said unto her, I will not be bound with thee: I am a God's-man.

10 And Delilah said, How canst thou be a God's-man? for as thou didst untie my bands from me, I did not feel the hardness of thy hardness: 11 And she said to Samson, The Philistines be upon thee, called unto thee. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

12 And he said unto her, Thou hast mocked me, and I will tell thee of my great strength.

And when he came untie Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms, because as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

And he found a new jaw-bone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and saw a thousand men therewith.

And he said, With the jaw-bone of an ass, beaup upon the heap, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jaw-bone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

And he was sore thirsty, and called on the Lorn, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of uncircumcised.

But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is to this day.

And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

C H A P. XVI. 1 Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza: 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philistines, entitlith him; 15 and overcometh him:
And it came to pass, when she crossed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was vexed unto death; 17. That he told her all his heart, and laid it unto her, there hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become like unto a dead man. 18. And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand. 19. And she made him sleep upon her lap, and called for the Philistines, saying, Come up, and let us play. So they came up; and she had him fast by the head between her knees. 20. And she called unto her father, and said unto him, Did I not say unto thee, Give me bread that I may increase? And he made her as much as she required. 21. And her father said unto her, Did I not tell thee, Say unto me what is therein? And she told her father: so he brought out a full Shekel of silver. 22. Then his heart was turned, and he fell asleep; therefore said she, So shall it be, when he shall fall asleep, I will kill him. She lay with him that night; and she slew him, and cut off his head, and took it down to the Philistines, and sent answer to them for a price. 23. And the men of the Philistines brought up their dead, and buried their dead, and the Philistines feared the LORD, and said, Surely there hath been a God in the land. 24. And they made that which was in the house of Samson a feast, and called it by his name, and Judges. 25. And the lords of the Philistines were gathered together; and they said, What shall we do now? And they said, Go up against Israel, and take thine inheritance, which in old time was assigned unto thy fathers, and let us take it. 26. And the men of Beth-Shemesh sent for Samson, and brought him up out of the sepulchre of his father, and said, Come, let us do something for thee; for thou didst show us a miracle. 27. And the leaders of the Philistines went up, and said, Shall we not now cut off Samson, that he may not be our enemy? 28. And they said, Five pieces of silver a head,环 to all that would follow, and the young men were assembled, and took the fruit of the vine, and went into the stronghold of Samson: and he said unto them, I will be as one of you. 29. And when he had made an end of eating, he sent away the people unto their tents. 30. But there came a man of God, and sat under the oak; and his youth was grieved at his heart for Israel, and for that which Israel had done. 31. Then his brothers and all the house of his father, came down and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father: and he judged Israel twenty years.
And the children of Dan sent of their family five men, from their cities, samuels, swen zurah, shi from edra, sim to spy out the land, and to search it; and they fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entry of the gate, with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war.

And these went into micah house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: then said the priest unto them, What do ye? and they said unto him, Hold thy peace, say thin hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to the father and a priest. is it better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in israel? and the priests heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

And they turned and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattle, and the carriages before them.

And when they were a good way from the house of micah, the men that were in the houses near to micahs house, were gathered together, and overtook the children of dan.

And they cried unto the children of dan: and they turned their faces, and said unto micah, What aileth thee, that thou comest with such a company?

And he said, ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this abashay say unto me, What aileth thee?

And the children of dan said unto him, but thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou holiest life, with the lives of thy household.

And the children of dan went their way: and when micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

And they took the things which micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto dan, unto a people, these were at the tamar, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

And there was no deliverer, because it was far from zion, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by bethebrose: and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

And they called the name of the city dan, after the name of dan their father, who was born unto israel: howbeit the name of the city was ladah at the first.

And the children of dan set up the graven image: and jonathan the son of gerishom, the son of manasseh, he and his sons, were priests to the tribe of dan, until the day of the captivity of the land.

And they set them up micahs graven image, with the priest all the time that the house of god was in shiloh.

C H A P. X I X.

1 A ladis going to bethelhem to fetch his wife, 16 an old man entertained him at gebeah: 22 the gibeahites abuse his unfortunate in death.

15 And
And it came to pass in those days, when
there was no king in Israel, that there
was a certain Levite sojourning on the side
of mount Ephraim, who took to him a con-
cubine out of Beth-lem-judah:
2. And his concubine played the whore
against him, and went away from him unto
her father's house to Beth-lem-judah, and
was there four whole months.
3. And her husband straitly, and went after
her to speak friendly unto her, and to
bring her again, having his servant with
him, and a couple of ass'es: and he brought
him into her father's house, and when the
father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced
to meet him.
4. And his father in law, the damsel's fa-
ther, retained him, and he abode with him
days three: so they did eat and drink, and
lodged there.
5. And it came to pass on the fourth day,
when they arose early in the morning, that
he rose up to depart: and the damsel's fa-
cther said unto his son in law, Comfort thine
heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward
go your way.
6. And they sat down, and did eat and
drink: and they rose up. Then came the
damsel's father said unto the man, Be con-
tent, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and
let thine heart be merry.
7. And when the man rose up to depart,
his father in law urged him: therefore he
lodged there again.
8. And he arose early in the morning on
the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's fa-
cther said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee.
And they tarried until after noon, and they
did eat both of them.
9. And when the man rose up to depart,
he and his concubine, and his servant, his
father in law, the damsel's father, said unto
him. Behold, now the day draweth towards
evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold,
the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that
also your heart may be merry: and to mor-
row get you early on your way, that thou mayst
go home.
10. But the man would not tarry that
night, but he rose up and departed, and came
ever against Jebus (which is Jerusalem) and
there were with him two ass'es saddled, his
concubine also was with him.
11. And when they were by a Jebusite, the
damsel's father, and the servant said unto
his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us
pass in unto this city of the Jebusites, and
lodge in it.
12. And his master said unto him, We will
not turn aside hither into the city of a stran-
ger, that is not of the children of Israel:
we will pass over to Gibeah.
13. And he said unto his servant, Come,
and let us draw near to one of these places
to lodge all night, in Gibeah or in Ramah.
14. And they passed on and went their
way, and the sun went down upon them
when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth
to Benjamin.
15. And they turned aside thither, to go
in and to lodge in Gibeah: and when he went in,
he fell him down in a street of the
city: for there was no man that took them
into his house to lodging.
16. And behold, there came an old man
from his work out of the field at even,
which was afe of mount Ephraim: and he
sojourned in Gibeah, but the men of the
place were Benjamites.
17. And when he had lifted up his eyes,
he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the
city: and the old man said, Wherefore goest
thou? and whence comest thou?
18. And he said unto him, We are pass-
ing from Beth-lehem-judah, toward the side
of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and
I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now
going to the house of the Lord, and there
is no man that receiveth me to house.
19. Yet there is both straw and provender
for our ass'es; and there is bread and wine
also for me and for thy handmaid, and for
the young man which is with thy servants:
there is no want of any thing.
20. And the old man said, Peace be with
you; howsoever, let all thy wants lie upon
me; only lodge not in the street.
21. So he brought him into his house, and
gave provender unto the ass'es: and they
ate, and they drank, and set they and the
old man's ass, and lodged there.
22. ¶ Now as they were making their
hearts merry, behold, the men of the city,
certain sons of Belial, beset the house round
about, and beat at the door, and spake to
the master of the house, the old man, say-
ing, Bring forth the man that came into
thine house, that we may know him.
23. And the man, the master of the house,
went out unto them, and said unto them,
Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not
be wicked: seeing that this man is come
into mine house, do not this folly.
24. Behold, here is my daughter, a maid-
en, and his concubine, them I will bring
out now, and humble ye them, and do with
them what seemeth good unto you: but un-
to this man do not so vile a thing.
25. And the men of the city回答, They
brought forth his daughter and her maids
unto him: so the man took his concubine,
and brought her forth unto them; and they
knew her, and abused her all the night un
until the morning: and when the day. began
to spring, they let her go.
26. Then came the woman in the dawn
ning of the day, and fell down at the door
of the mans house, where her lord was, till
it was light.
27. And her lord rose up in the morning,
and opened the doors of the house, and went
out to go his way: and behold, the woman
his concubine was fallen down at the door
of the house, and her hands were upon the
threshold.
28. And he said unto her, Up, and let us
be going: but none answered. Then the
man took her up upon an ass, and the man
rose up, and got him unto his place.
29. ¶ And when he was come into his
house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his
concubine, and divided her, together with
her bones, into twelve pieces, and sent her
into all the coasts of Israel.
30. And it was so, that all that saw it,
said, There was no such deed done nor seen,
from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt, unto this day: consider of it, take advice, and speak your minds.

CHAP. XX.

1 The Levites in a general assembly declare their wrong: 3 Their decree. 26 The Benjamins are destroyed.

Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together, as one man, from Dan even to Beer-heba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chief of all the people, even of the children of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people, four hundred thousand footmen that drew sword; and all the men of Israel.

3 (Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell us, how was this wickedness?

4 And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was slain, answered and said, I came from Gibeah to Bornah to Benjamin, and I and my concubine to lodge.

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about about me by night, and thought to have slain me: and my concubine have they forced, that she is dead.

6 And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and folly in Israel.

7 Behold, ye are all children of Israel, give here your advice and counsel.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house.

9 ¶ But now, this shall be the thing which we will do to Gibeah, we will go up by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliver us the men, the children of Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, and put away evil from Israel. But the children of Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel:

14 But the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities, unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Benjamin were numbered at that time out of the cities, twenty and six thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah.

16 Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men left-handed, every one could sling stones at an hairbreadth, and not miss.

17 And the men of Israel, before Benjamin, were numbered four hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these were men of war.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went up to the house of God, and asked counsel of God, and said, Which of us shall go up first to the battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, Judah shall go up first.

19 ¶ And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin, and the men of Israel put themselves in array to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and were drawn away to the ground of the Israelites that day, twenty and two thousand men.

22 And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set their battle against them in array, in the place where they put themselves in array the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even, and asked counsel of the LORD. And it came to pass, that, as they were sitting in circuit, she asked of the LORD; and the LORD said, Go up against Benjamin: for I have given it into your hands.

24 And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day.

25 And Benjamin went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and were drawn away to the ground of the children of Israel again, eighteen thousand men; all these drew sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went up, and came unto the house of God, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even, and offered burnt-offerings and peace-offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel enquired of the LORD (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days).

28 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, stood before it in those days fasting, and said, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, and shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to morrow I will deliver them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 ¶ And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times.

31 And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city, and they began to run to the high-ways, of which some went up to the house of Rimlah, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirty men of Benjamin.
The Benjamites declamation to the Judges.

And the children of Benjamin said, They are smitten down before us as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them from the city, unto the high-ways.

And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and put themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, even out of the meadows of Gibeah.

And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: but they knew not that evil was near them.

And the Lord smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of the Benjamites that day, twenty and five thousand and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to the Benjamites, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set before Gibeah.

And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed upon Gibeah, and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword.

Thus was an appointed sign between the men of Israel, and the liers in wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke to rise up out of the city.

And when the men of Israel retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite, and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle.

But when the flame began to rise up out of the city, with a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and beheld, the flame of the city ascended up to heaven.

And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin were amazed: for they saw that evil was come upon them.

Therefore they turned their back before the men of Israel, unto the way of the wilderness, but the battle overtook them: and they came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

Thus they inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and trode them down with clefts even against Gibeah toward the fun-rising.

And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour.

And they turned and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon; and they gleaned of them in the high-ways five thousand men, and purified hard after them unto Gilboa, and slew two thousand men of them.

So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these were men of valour.

But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness unto the rock Rimmon, and abode in the rock Rimmon four months.

And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

Chapter XXI

The people bemoaning the declamation of Benjamin. 16 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord? And all the tribes of Israel answered, That there be none come up from Benjamin to Mizpeh.

17 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord, that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

18 And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel, that came not up to Mizpeh to the Lord? And all the tribes of Israel answered, That there be none come up from Benjamin to Mizpeh.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabez-giled there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go, and smite the inhabitants of Jabez-giled with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

12 And this is the thing that ye shall do. Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

13 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabez-giled, four hundred young virgins that had known no man by lying with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

14 And the whole congregation sent to speak to the children of Benjamin, that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

15 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabez-giled; and yet so they suffused them not.

16 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.
And they said, There must have inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit, we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sware, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then said they, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly, in a place which is on the north side of Beth-ephraim, and in the highway that goeth up from Bethel unto Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and be in wait in the vineyards:

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brothers come to us to complain, that we will say unto them, Be favourable unto them for we have not left of the tribe of Benjamin to take wives for them.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught; and they went and returned unto their tents, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did after the counsel of his own heart.

The Book of RUTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, died there. 6 Naomi returning home. 14 Ruth, compassed her.

2 And it came to pass in those days, when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land; and a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to Sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife, and his two sons.

3 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi; and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah: and they came into the country of Moab, and dwelt there.

4 And Elimelech Naomi's husband died, and she was left, and her two sons.

5 And they took them wives of the women of Moab: the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth; and they dwelled there about ten years.

6 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

7 Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab, how that the Lord had visited his people in giving them bread.

8 Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

9 And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each to her mothers house: the Lord deal kindly with you, since the Lord hath dealt very bitterly with me.

10 So they went: each of them to her mother's house:

11 And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? am there yet any more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband: if I should say, I have hope, or if I should have a husband also to night, and should also bear sons; would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters: for it grieved me much for your sakes, that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me.

13 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again; and Orpah kissed her mother in law, but Ruth clave unto her.

14 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

15 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge; thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

16 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: the Lord do so to me, and more also, if thou deal not kindly with me, to thee and to my daughter in law.

17 When she saw that she was determined to go with her, then she let alone her saying nothing more with her.

18 And when she saw that she was left, she arose, and took her Lesbian, and her two maids, and came, and tarryed there three months.

19 And Naomi said unto Orpah and Ruth, Return, my daughters: why will ye tarry together? turn again: every one return unto her daughter in law.

20 And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee; for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: the Lord deal kindly with thee, as the Lord dealt with thee since I came thereto: the Lord grant thee good measure in the land of thine habitation; according to all that thou hast done unto the dead, and to thy mother in law.

21 And when she saw that she could not turn her back, then said she, Let it not be so, daughter, but go in, I pray thee, unto the woman.

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitish woman her daughter in law with her, which
which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAP. II.
1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz: Her taking knowledge of her, he restored her favour.
2 And Ruth the Moabitish said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and glean ears of corn after him, whose sheath I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.
3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her lap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.
4 And behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and sat unto the reapers, The Lord be with you: and they answered him, The Lord bless thee.
5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? And the servant that was set over the reapers, answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:
6 And she said, I pray thee, let me glean after the reapers, and gather the remnant after them: and it shall be good for me, that I may waxen warm, and that I may bring thee some morsel.
7 And thou also lend me thine hand, and gather together after them that reap, and thresh: and cast the bread into the vintage. And she said, I pray thee, let me find favour in thine eyes.
8 And Boaz answered and said unto her, Let me take, and set it for thee; and let the rest thou do after the reapers. Then she said, I pray thee, let me fall upon all thy work, and pass over before the reapers.

Ruth. Naomi's instruction to her.
9 And Boaz said unto her, Behold, thou hadst not only gone after the reapers, but after all the remnant. And her maidens were blessed: and Boaz spake in the ears of the lords of the country, saying, You have seen what Naomi hath done, how she left her father's land and her mother's land, and how she came to Moab:
10 And how she returned out of Moab to her brothers' kinsman Elimelech; and how she went out of Moab after her brothers' kinsman, and fell at his feet, and asked him for a piece of bread. And he cometh and rests between the thine and the thine, and I say unto him, Take, and lay it under thine head.
Ruth hath at Boaz his foot. Chap. iv.

5 And she said, What do thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitish, the wife of the dead, to raise up the name of the dead upon his estate.

6 And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for my self, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou my right to thy self, for I cannot redeem it.

7 Now this was the custom in former time in Israel, concerning redeeming, and concerning changing, for to confirm all things: a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbor: and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee: so he drew off his shoe.

9 And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's, and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 And I bought it from Orpah and Ruth for a price: therefore are you witnesses, and ye are witnesses before the LORD and the elders of Moab.

11 And I sold it to Boaz the nephew of Elimelech, and to him was a witness, and he spread the purchase money upon the ephah of barley.

12 And the women that were good women, and witnesses, which dwelt there, said, Then the fields of Naomi, and the kinsman of Naomi, were bought.

13 And Naomi beheld her daughter in law weeping behind her, and Naomi said, Wherefore weepeth my daughter? will ye hide it from me, my daughter? is it a light thing that a man hath no child above thee, and that I am turned back? do not be sorrowful.

14 And Ruth said, I will go to the field, and gather gleanings. And Naomi said unto her, Go, my daughter.

15 And she went, and she gleaned in the field of Boaz during the harvest, and gathered into herself about an ephah of barley.

16 And Boaz said unto her, At whom are these gleanings? And she said, They are thine which thou hast left after thyself.

17 And he said, Let all the young men come near me, and let him which pleaseth me be my right hand.

18 Then said Boaz unto Boaz, The woman speaketh well.

19 And Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife; and when he had gone into her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

20 And the women also that were good women, that were witnesses, said, It is true that Naomi hath a son, and that Ruth hath brought him forth.

21 And they spake before the elders of Moab, saying, There is born a son unto Naomi, of the wife of Elimelech, and he is a Levite of the seed of Rachel.

22 And Naomi had a son, and he was the son of Boaz, and the son of Ruth the Moabitish woman. And they spake before the elders of Moab, saying, There is born a son unto Naomi, of the wife of Elimelech, and he is a Levite of the seed of Rachel.
1 Elkanah and his two wives, Hannah prayer. 9 Samuel is born, 24 and presented to the Lord.

N O where there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zaraph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly, to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions. But unto Hannah he gave a worthy portion: for he loved Hannah, but the Lord had shut up her womb.

5 And her adversary also provoked her face, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shut up her womb.

6 And as he did go year by year, when he went up to the house of the Lord, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

7 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou, and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am I not better to thee than ten sons?

8 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk (now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a path of the temple of the Lord),

9 And 10 And the terror in bitterness of soule, and prayed unto the Lord, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O Lord of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid a man-child, then will I give him unto the Lord all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as the continued praying before the Lord, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, her spake in her heart, only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the Lord.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and ate, and her countenance was no more fast.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the Lord remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass, when the time was come about, after Hannah had conceived, that the bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the Lord.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him hither, that he may appear before the Lord, and that he may abide forever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good, tarry until thou have wares him, only the Lord establish his word: so the woman abode, and gave her son suck until the weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And Elkanah, and all his house, went up, and brought the sacrifice for the Lord, and the child was old.

27 ¶ And the child grew, and the Lord favored him. And the women also gave him a song, and they spake of the child before the Lord, and they blessed him.

28 ¶ And Elkanah and all his house with them, returned unto Nachshon.

29 ¶ And the child Samuel grew in grace and in spirit, and in the sight of the Lord.

30 And there was a man ofathend, whose name was Micah, and he said unto his sons, What shall we do for a dwelling place?
And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealing by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons: for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another, the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Nowwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and did I give unto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice, and cast ye my bread out of my house? for should it be hid from my sight, saith the LORD: as the sackcloth is hid from the wine-skin, so shall be the people from mine house.

30 And the child Samuel grew on, and Judgment was set for the children of Israel.

31 And the child Samuel minished before the LORD; for man abhorred the offering of the LORD.

32 But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, girded with a linen ephod.

33 And his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

34 And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman, for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own house.

35 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived and bare three years, and two daughters: and the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

36 Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
Samuel called. 2. Samuel.

The Israelites overcome.

12 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh; for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh, by the word of the LORD.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. 10 The ark is taken, and Eli's sons slain. 11 Eli hearing the news, Breaketh his neck.

And the word of Samuel came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside Eben-ezer; and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the army in the field about four thousand men.

And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of Shiloh unto us, that when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

And when the ark of the covenant of the Lord came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? and they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Wo unto us; for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

Wo unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? these are the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

Be strong, and quit your selves like men. O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit your selves like men, an fight.

And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent: and there was a very great slaughter, for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

And the ark of God was taken; and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the way-side, watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

Now
And they sent the ark of God to Ekron: and it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go to your own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

13 Now Elil was ninety and eight years old, and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

14 And the man said unto Elil, I am he that brought out of the army, and I died for joy of him that came out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son?

15 And the messenger answered and said, It hath befallen before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the Comers, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

16 And it came to pass when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years.

17 And his daughter in law, Phinehas wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, she bowed herself, and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

18 And about the time of her death, the women that stood by her, said unto her, Be not with child: why hast thou born a son? But she answered not to them. And she said, Go out.

19 And she named the child Ichabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: (because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law, and her husband) And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

1 And the Philistines brought the ark into the house of Dagon. 2 And Dagon fell before the ark, and it was so, that wheresoe'er the ark rested, it was to the fear of Dagon; and Dagon was ashamed. 3 And the Philistines brought it from Dagon's house, and set it in Eben-ezer unto Abhod.

4 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

5 And when they of Abhod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth, before the ark of the Lord: and they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

6 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground, before the ark of the Lord: and the head of Dagon was cut off upon the threshold, only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

7 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that came into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Abhod, unto this day.

8 And the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Abhod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Abhod, and the coast thereof.

9 And when the men of Abhod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

10 They sent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and
The Beth-Sanmites smitten.

1 Samuel 6:9

then we shall know that it is not his hand that
that smote us; it was a chance that hap-
pened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and took two
milk-cans, and tied them to the cart, and
shut up their calves at home:

11 And they said the ark of the LORD
upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice
geldings in it, and bowed down themselves
before the ark of the LORD.

12 And the kine took the straight way to
the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the
high-way, lowing as they went, and turned
not aside to the right hand or to the left; and
the lords of the Philistines went after them unto
the borders of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were re-
aping their wheat-harvest in the valley: and
they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and
enjoyed to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of
Joshua a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where
there was a great stone: and they clave the
wood of the cart, and offered the kine a
burnt-offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of
the LORD, and the coffer, and the two cows, with
them, wherein the jewels of gold and silver, and
put them on the great stone: and the men of
Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings, and sacri-
ificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when the five lords of the Phi-
listines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the
same day.

17 ¶ And they of the Philistines said,
there are the golden emerauds which the Phi-
listines returned for a trespass-offering unto the
LORD: for Amnon one, for Elisham one, for
Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for
Ekron one.

18 And the golden mice, according to the
number of all the cities of the Philistines,
belonging to the five lords, both of fenced
cities, and of country-villages, even unto the
great stone of Abel, whereon they set down
the ark of the LORD: which stone re-
sounded, even this day, in the field of
Joshua the Beth-shemite.

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth-
shemesh, because they had looked into the
ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people
dead five thousand, and three thousand and
ten men: and the people lamented because the LORD
had smitten many of the people with a great
slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth-shemesh said, Who
is able to stand before this holy LORD God?
and to whom shall be go up from us?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the
inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The
Philistines have brought again the ark of the
LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to
you.

C H A P. VII.

3 The Philistines, by Samuels means, solemnly
requested at Mizpeh. 9 Samuel praying, the
Philistines are dispersed.

And the men of Kirjath-jearim came,
and fetched up the ark of the LORD,
and brought it into the house of Abinadab
in the hill, and anointed Eleazar his son, to
keep the ark of the LORD.

And it came to pass, while the ark abide
in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long;

4 Then the children of Israel did put as
away Baalism, and Ashrothoth, and served the
LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel
to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the
LORD.

6 ¶ And they gathered together to Mizpeh,
and drew water, and poured it out before
the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said,
there, We have sinned against the LORD.
And Samuel judged the children of Israel
in Mizpeh.

7 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that
the children of Israel were gathered together
to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went
up against Israel: and when the children of
Israel heard it, they were afraid of the
Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to
Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD
our God for us, that he will save us out of the
hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb,
and offered it for a burnt-offering wholly
unto the LORD; and Samuel cried unto the
LORD for Israel, and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up
the burnt-offering, the Philistines drew near
to battle against Israel: but the LORD thun-
dered with a great thunder on that day upon
the Philistines, and discomfited them, and
they were smitten before Israel.

11 ¶ And the men of Israel went out of
Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and
smote them: and the Philistines came under
Beth-car.

12 ¶ Then Samuel took a stone, and set it
between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the
name of it Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath
the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So to the Philistines were subdued,
and they came no more into the coast of
Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against
the Philistines, all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines
had taken from Israel, were restored to
Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath, and the
coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the
hands of the Philistines: and there was
peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 ¶ And Samuel judged Israel all the
days of his life.

16 ¶ And he went from year to year in
safety, circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and
Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for
there was his house: and there he judged
Israel, and there he built an altar unto the
LORD.

C H A P. VIII.

1 By the occasion of the ill government of Sa-
muels son, the Israelites ask a king. 10 The
manuscript of a dag.
And it came to pass when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2. Now the name of his first-born was Joel, and the name of his second, Abish: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3. And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after harlotry, and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

4. Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Mountaine.

5. And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6. But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should reign over them.

8. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even unto this day, wherein they have forsaken me, and served other gods: so do they also unto thee.

9. Now therefore hearken unto their voice; however, yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10. And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked him a king.

11. And he said, This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: He will take your sons, and appoint them for himself, for his chariots, and to be his warriors, and shall run before his chariots.

12. And he will appoint captains over thousands, and captains over fifties, and will set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and his instruments of service.

13. And he will take your daughters to be his concubines, and to be his maidservants, and to fetch their bread.

14. And he will take your vineyards, and your oliveyards, and the boughs of your fields, and give them to his officers, and to his servants.

15. And he will take your sons, and make them serve with his chariots, and they shall run before his chariots.

16. And he will take your maid-servants, and your goodly young men, and your goodly sons, and put them unto his work.

17. He will take the tenth of your seed, and ye shall be his servants.

18. And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you: and the LORD will not hear you in that day.

19. Nevertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel: and Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

20. And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king over them: and Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.
Samuel entertained Saul.

I. Samuel.

Chap. X.

Samuel anointed Saul. 2. He communed with Saul.

And Samuel said unto Saul, I anointed thee by prediction of these signs. That Saul's heart was changed, and he prophesied.

Then Saul took a viol of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the Lord hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

And thou departest from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin, at Zelzah: and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and goeth after thee, saying, What shalt I do for my son?

Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee thine three men going up to God to Bethel, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine.

And they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread, which thou shalt receive of their hands.

And after that, thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines. And it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down from the high place, with a patestry, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp before them, and they shall prophesy.

And the spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as thou shalt. And prophesy unto the people.

And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt-offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace-offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

And it was so, when he had turned back, that Samuel went from Saul: and God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him, and the spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

And it came to pass when all that knew him before time, saw, that he beheld, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

And Saul's uncle said unto him, and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were not where, we came to Samuel.

And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the
Saul is chosen king

Chap. xi, xii.

I. And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: as thou hast heard of mine ears of whose ox have I taken? and with whom have I been an adherent? and all the people have digiected.

II. And Samuel said, What then? The LORD hath made known unto Israel the way wherein he will go to bring them up out of Egypt; for my eyes have seen the inwardness of Israel; and now behold, I am old and ready to die:

III. And Saul answered and said, Are there not still men of Benjamin? Tell me, I pray thee, of their numbers.

IV. And Samuel said, There remain yet of the men of Benjamin forty thousand armed men, that are able to go out to war.

V. And Saul said unto Samuel, The LORD hath forsaken thee, and hath delivered thee into the hand of thine enemies: for the LORD hath set me king over Israel: and My people Israel have forsaken me, and turned from me, and have joined Baal-berith.

VI. And Samuel said unto Saul, A sharper look meets thee to morrow, when thou shalt be an old man, and an old man's shroud shall be upon thee.

VII. And Samuel showed Saul and Jonathan his son all the words of the LORD, and all the words that the LORD had said unto Saul.

VIII. And Jonathan and Saul came to the city, and the ark of God was delivered into the hands of the people.

IX. And Saul and Jonathan were turned aside that day, and went up to Beth-shemesh, and entered into the vineyard of Kish their father. And there was a great fall upon Saul, that he lay down, and was heavy; and Jonathan his son was with him.

X. And I have sinned: as thou hast heard of mine ears, that I have taken of the spoil of Monoah, whom thou didst command to give unto the Levites.

XI. And Samuel said unto Saul, Wherefore hast thou done so? and it was not good in mine ears, that thou hast done this thing. And Saul said unto Samuel, Because it was told me, saying, Behold, the people have gone from thee, and also an adherent to thee have forsaken thee; and I have let myself go after them. And the Lord hath delivered thee into the hand of thine enemy: therefore will the Lord deliver thee into the hand of the king of Ammon, and into the hand of the Philistines, and they shall slay thee. And Saul said, Am I not a trespasser also before thee? thou dost not give unto me manna also, and膏 Anointing Oil, and thou hast made me despised in the eyes of the people: and yet lo, I this day have not done anything against thee. Then answered Samuel, See the golden base which is before the ark of the Lord? there shall not fail but one shall fall upon it. And Saul said, Am I not aath ing broad? And Samuel said, Behold, I have sinned: yet now hear me, my lord, howbeit I am but a man, and thou knowest the life of a man.

XII. And Samuel said, God hath rejected thee from being king over Israel, because thou hast not kept the commandments of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee.

XIII. But also I will not make thee to sorrow, when I have spoken unto thee, and will deliver thee into the hand of a mighty man, and give thee war.

XIV. And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou made thus great a breach between thee and the people, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD, and the people have forsaken thee?

XV. And Saul said unto Samuel, What have I sinned now in thy sight, that thou hast delivered me unto the hand of mine enemies? for thou knowest not the work which my hands have done for the people of Israel.

XVI. And Samuel said, So doeth the LORD with thee as he hath done to me, when I called this people unto thee; and afterward didst thou not deliver it unto me; but I have spoken before the LORD how much it grieved me when I set this people before thee.

XVII. And now add to thy sorrow yet seven days more; lo, I will send thee down into Egypt, and I will deliver thee into the hand of Pharaoh, and I will give thee bread enough, and thy house shall be a burden for Pharaoh.

XVIII. And it came to pass, after those days, that the Philistines went up into the vale of Michmash. And the people were gathered together unto Samuel to ask him to be a king over them.

XIX. And the Lord said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all thing that they say unto thee: for they have turned unto me, because they have turned from me, and have forsaken me, and have joined other gods. Now therefore hearken unto their voice, and do as they say unto thee.

XX. And Samuel said unto the people, The LORD will do to me, as he hath spoken unto me from the day that he called me, to bring me out of the fold of my father's house, and of the land of the Philistines, and to give me the people of Israel: and my hand shall be against them that have evil against thee, and my hand shall be against thine enemies. And the Lord said, Behold, go down, for thou shalt help this people to save them from the hand of the Philistines.

XXI. And Samuel said, What is it that Saul hath done? And the people said, He hath gone down, he is this day before the people.

XXII. And Saul saith, Am I not a servant of the Lord? and of the people of Israel have I not done that which the Lord said? yet ye have not called me to eat bread nor given me bread. And Samuel said, When thou was little, before thou knewest me, I did show thee the goodness of the Lord, and his mercies upon Israel. And I said, Let the Lord be unto thee as he hath spoken.

XXIII. But now therethrough is Saul gone down before his enemies, for the Lord hath delivered him into the hand of his enemies, because Saul hath not obeyed the voice of the Lord. And Samuel said, Wait ye, and I will pray for thee unto the Lord.

XXIV. And it came to pass, when Samuel had made an end of offering up burnt offerings and peace offerings, that he bid the people to eat, and said, Go your way, and blessed be ye of the Lord. And they went away to Ramah, and Samuel was returned unto his place.
And Samuel said to all the people, 'Thus shall ye do to the man of Israel your brother: ye shall not turn away from him, but sell him to the Lord your God;

for he is great, and his wrath is great; and he will have vengeance on you, if ye forsake him.

Now therefore stand and see this thing which the Lord will do before your eyes.

And it came to pass, when the people were come to the sea, that the priests took up an ark of the Lord; and the ark of the Lord came first into the hand of Phinehas the son of Eleazar, son of Aaron the priest.

And it came to pass, as the ark came into the camp, that all the people shouted for joy, and the earth resounded: and the city was made tolerable for habitation again, and the tents were thrown down any sheath to blind mine eyes there-within? 1 and I will restore it you

And they said, 'Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

And he said unto them, 'The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, 'He is witness.'

And Samuel said unto the people, 'It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the Lord, of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you and to your fathers.

When Jacob was come into Egypt; and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

And when they forsook the Lord their God, he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

And they cried unto the Lord, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ash Tutaram; but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee.'

And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye fled unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us; when the Lord your God was your king.'

Now therefore, behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired; and behold the Lord hath set a king over you.

If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and do his commandments, and keep his statutes, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God.

But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye, and also the king that reigneth over you, continue following the Lord your God.

Now therefore stand and see this great thing which the Lord will do before your eyes.

Is it not wheat-harvest to day? I will call unto the Lord, and he shall send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive and see that the Lord's greatness which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king.

So Samuel called unto the Lord, and the Lord sent thunder and rain that day: and all the people greatly feared the Lord and Samuel.
Sawtutirepmetb Saul. ... itcametopalsuponaday, that Jo-ingdownmeanother.nathanthesonofSaulsei-iuntortie17ThenlaidSatiluntothepeoplethat
usgoover tothePhilistines-t— K
[105x45]:,andwerewithhim.Numbernow,andfeewht,risen,isgonefromus.Andwhentheyhadmi«v

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his ax, and his mattock.
21 Yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and to sharpen the goads.
22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan; but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.
23 And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

Jonathan miraculously smiteth the Philistine garrison. 15 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves. 4 Saul's unadvised adjuration hinders the victory. Now it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines garrison, that is on the other side: but he told not his father.
2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah, under a pomegranate-tree, which is in Migron: and the people that were with him were about six hundred men; And Ahiah the son of Ahitob, I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, was passing an ephod: and the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.
4 And between the passages, by which Jonathan fought to go over unto the Philistines garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.
5 The forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.
6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will work for us: for there is no restraint to the LORD, to save by many or by few.
7 And his armour-bearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.
8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto their men, and we will discover our selves unto them.
9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to them; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.
10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand; and this shall be a sign unto us.
11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themselves.
12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armour-bearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armour-bearer, Come up after me; for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand.
13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands, and upon his feet, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armour-bearer fell after him.
14 And that first slaughter which Jonathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were an half acre of land, which a yoke of oxen might plow.
15 And there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was a very great trembling.
16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked: and beheld, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating down one another.
17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had number,
Jonathan smote the Philistines. I. Samuel.

18 And Saul said unto Ahish. Bring him the ask of God: (for the angel of God was standing between the host of Israel and the host of the Philistines.)

19 And it came to pass, while Saul talked unto the priest, that the noise of war was heard in the host of the Philistines: and Saul said unto the priest, Draw me a horn of oil: and let us go to the battle.

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him, assembled themselves, and they came to the battle; and behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, and there was a very great commotion.

21 Moreover, the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp, from the country round about, even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which had sworn by the Lord, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed Saul into the battle.

23 So the Lord saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over unto Beth-aven.

24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had adjured the people, saying, Curse ye the man that eateth food until evening, and shall be avenged on mine enemies: so none of the people tasted of food.

25 And all the land came to a wood, and there was none upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan hearkened not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in a honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father earnestly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food until evening. And this day the Lord hath saved Israel, and Jonas hath slain them.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: for, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely, day of the spoil of their enemies which they found! for had there not been a very much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash unto Aijalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took flocks, and oxen, and asses, and brought them upon the ground: and the people did eat them with the blood.

33 And they said, Why have ye transgressed? and ye have not kept the mouth of the Lord this day. And the men of Amalekites came to destroy the people.

34 And Saul said, Discount your selves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me every man his ox, and every man his shee, and slay them with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there.

35 And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: the same was the first altar that he built unto the Lord.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them unawares of the moonlight, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, shall I go down after the Philistines? will thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye near hither all the chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, Give a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan. Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God do so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great sin in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of Jonathan's head fall to the ground: for he hath wounded not with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he gathered an host, and moved the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Jonadab, and Melchishua, and the names of his two daughters were Michal: the name of the first-born Merab: and the name of the younger Michal.
And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, and the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

And Samuel said, Hath the LORD delight in burnt-offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice; and to hear than sacrifice offered according to the will.

And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, I have sinned: I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD thy God, and the voice of my people, and am come unto thee. And Samuel said, What then? Blessing is not taken away from thee because thou hast consulted the LORD.

But to consult the dead things is a transgression. And Samuel told Saul that the LORD had turned away from him, because he had not kept the commandment of the LORD, and had consulted the dead things.

And Samuel said unto Saul, What meanest thou that thou hast brought me unto Gilgal, to bless me?

And Saul said unto him, Yea, I have sinned. Behold, I have obeyed the people of this country, which said unto me, Thou seest Saul thy king. And now bring me to the place where thou blessest me, that I may die yet this day with the people of thine own heart. And Saul said, I have sinned: for I went back from following thee, because thou hast not commanded me to do this thing, neither been warn me by sending me forth. Therefore now, I make my head be dust on the earth. And Samuel bade Saul rise up, and bless the people.

And Samuel said,服从 thee. Then spake Samuel, and said unto Saul, The LORD sent me to declare thee this day, that thine house shall fall; and thine kingdom shall not continue: and the LORD shall seek him out a king to thy house after me, and shall set him to ride upon thy horse in Bethlehem of Ephratah, which is the son of Jesse.”

And Saul said unto Samuel, Am I not as thou art? Am not I a people? therefore bring me in, and sit before me.”

And Samuel said unto Saul, Who am I, and what is my family in thine eyes, that thou hast brought me unto Gilgal to curse me? And Saul answered and said, Am not I a people? and also are not I a king? And Samuel said unto Saul, Lord, are not the people the more in thine eyes than Samuel? And Saul said, Am not I a man of small account in thine eyes? and also the king shall be a benediction unto me.”

And the LORD said, Arise, and blessed be Saul; for this thing shall not be as mine hands have cut it off.”

And Samuel said, Wherefore hinderest thou me, that I may not speak in thine ears? And Saul said, I have sinned: for I went back from following thee not to keep the commandment of the LORD thy God, to do the work of the vineyards of mine own vineyard.”

And Samuel said, I will not return thee out of Gilgal, unless thou tell me that which the LORD shewed thee.” And Saul said, I have sinned: for thou knowest that the LORD had delivered me into thine hand to day.”

And Samuel said unto Saul, Declare me, I pray thee, what hath the LORD shewed thee? And Saul said, He is gone away from me today, that he will not shew himself unto me.”

And Samuel said unto Saul, Make thee ready a present, and go down to Gilgal; and I will come down unto thee to offer sacrifice unto the LORD. And Saul made Hobah, the son of Anaiah, his officer, and the tabernacle, and the ark of the covenant, and went down to Gilgal.”

And Saul took apresent, and cattle in abundance, and went down to Gilgal; and communicated unto Samuel. And Saul said, Shouldest thou bring me hither to offer sacrifice unto the LORD? I have sinned: because thou hast done this thing, there is no peace unto thee.”

And Samuel said unto Saul, So it is; as the LORD hath spoken, so shall be the guilt of Israel, lest I be made to know it to be true of thee today.”

And Samuel said unto Saul, The guile of Israel is slain within the land. I am sore afraid; for the Philistines fight against me, and God hath forsaken me this day.”
And Samuel said, As thy soul hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gibeath, as he did in Jeshurun.

Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went up to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

1 Chaps. Xvi. 1 Samuel sent by God under pretence of a sacrifice, came to Beth-lehem: & his human judgment is reprobated.

And the LORD did unto Samuel, how long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? If Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD. And call Jesse, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee.

3 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem: and the elders of the town trembled at his coming, and said, Comest thou peaceably?

4 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: sanctify your selves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

5 And it came to pass when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD hath anointed him.

6 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him for the LORD saith not as man saith; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

7 Then Jesse called Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

8 Then Jesse made Shammah to pass by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel: and Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

10 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither.

11 And he sent, and brought him in: Now he was ruddy, and withal of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look at. And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him: for this is he.

12 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the LORD's spirit came upon David from that day forward: so Samuel rose up and went to Ramah.

13 But the spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an evil spirit from the LORD troubled him.

14 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubles thee.

15 Let our lord now command thy servants which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

16 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

17 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

18 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, which is with the sheep.

19 And Jesse took Saul's oldest son, that had a golden girdle, and a客运 coat, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

20 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

21 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David go, and provide himself: and I pray thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight.

22 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took a harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

Chaps. XVII. 1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines being ready to battle, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combat: 15 David sent by his father to wit his brethren, accepteth the challenge.

Now the Philistines gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at Shobach, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shobach and Aaziah, in Ephes-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them.

4 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named Goliath of Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail: and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and his helmet weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield, went before him.

8 And
David being sent to his brethren. Chap. xvii. 8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? Is not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? Choose ye man a man for you, and let him come down to me. 9 If he be able to deal with me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us. 10 And the Philistine said, I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. 11 When Saul and all Israel heard these words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid. 12 Now David was the son of that Ephrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse, and he had eight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul. 13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went, and followed Saul to the battle: and the names of his three sons that went to the battle, were Eliab the first-born, and next unto him, Abinabab, and the third, Shammah. 14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. 15 But David went, and returned from Saul, to feed his fathers sheep at Beth-lehem. 16 And the Philistine drew near, morning and evening, and presented himself forty days. 17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Thou dost not go out with these thy brethren, and fight with this Philistine. 18 And David carried for his father's sheep, and ran to and fro by the company of the host, to bringFor Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army. 21 And David left his carriages in the hand of the keeper of the carriages, and ran into the army, and came and saluted his brethren. 22 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion (the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them. 24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. 25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be that the man that killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproach from Israel? for who is this uncircumcised Philistine, that he should def the armies of the living God? 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, Behold it shall be given to him twenty shekels of silver, and he shall have a coat and a helmet, and a sword. 28 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of the people, and obeyed their voice. And Saul said unto David, Go, and fight with the Philistine. 29 And David said, Whom have ye made me to go against to-day? is it the Philistine? 30 And he turned and said, The wood of the Philistine, and the sea, and the valley. 31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he sent for him. 32 And Saul said, Art thou ready? And he said, I am ready. 33 And Saul put on the coat upon him, and girded him with the sword. And he assayed to go, for he had not proved it: saith David, I will go with this. 34 And David said, Whence be ye? And he answered, I am an Egyptian, a uncircumcised Philistine. Now therefore let the battle be, I pray thee, with me. 35 And David went forth to meet the Philistine, and said, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a staff, I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied. 36 And they came near one to another, as忿fully as they could, and stood still. 37 And the Philistine came on, and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him. 39 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and rude, and of a fair countenance. K 3
And the Philistine said unto David, Am I dog, that thou comest to me with slaves? and the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thee thrashings upon the vanity of the air, and to the vanity of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield; but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast despised.

46 This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the vanity of the air, and to the vanity of the field; that all the earth may know there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 So it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hid his head, and David came toward the army of the Philistines.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine upon the forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and smote him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines unto Gezer, and pursued them unto Gath, and unto Ekron: and the Philistines fell down before the Israelites, even unto Shaaraim, even unto Shaaraim, unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner the captain of the host, Abner, whom is this youth? and Abner said, It is the son of an ass, whose father went forth armed. That is Saul's son, Jeshua the Bethlehemite.

56 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.
But it came to pass at the time when Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Michalshite to wife.

And Saul said, I will give her thee, that she may be a snare to thee, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against thee. Therefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt this day be my son in law in the one of the two.

And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the kings son in law.

And Saul servants spoke those words in the ears of David: and David said, Seeme to it ye a light thing to be a kings son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed.

And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

And Saul said, Thus shalt ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry; but as hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to avenge of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the kings son in law; and the thing pleased Saul.

Wherefore David arose, and went he, and his men, and flew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the kings son in law; and Saul gave him Michal his daughter, which she had loved.

And Saul saw and knew that the Lord was with David, and that Michal Sauls daughter loved him.

And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became Davids enemy continually.

Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was much fiest by.

Jonahah disdained his fathers purpose to kill David: for he persuaded his father to remission. By reason of Davids good face in a mean noose, Sauls malicious rage breaks out against him.

And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

But Jonathan spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

But Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king sin against his servant, against David: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-well; therefore hear me.

For he did forsake his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the Lord wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, At the Lords oath, he shall not be slain. And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things: and Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, as in times past.

And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from him.

And the evil spirit from the Lord was upon Saul: and he was in his house, with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

And Saul sought to slay David even to the wall with the javelin; but he flung away out of Sauls presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night.

Saul also sent messengers unto Davids house, to know with him, and to take him in the morning: and Michal Davids wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

And Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

And Michal took an image, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats hair for his head: and he went, and wrapped it in a cloth.

And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

And Saul sent the messengers again to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

And when the messengers were come in, behold, there was an image in the bed, with a pillow of goats hair for his head: And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me so, and sent away mine enemy, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; why should I kill thee?

So David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

And Saul was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah.

And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the spirit of God was upon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise:
David and Jonathan confined.

1 Samuel 19, 20.

And Saul sent messengers again the third time, and they prophesied also.

And then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that is in Socho: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the spirit of God was upon him also, and he went on, and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah.

And he shipt off his clothes also, and put them upon his disciples: and lay down naked all that day, and all that night. Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets?

CHAP. XX.

1. David consulted with Jonathan for his safety: 11. Their covenant renewed by oath.

24. Samuel missing David, sought to kill Jonathan.

And David fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is mine sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

And he said unto him, God forbid: thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so.

And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father certainly knoweth that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death.

And then said Jonathan unto David, Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will even do it for thee.

And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the new-moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may hide myself in the field, unto the third day at even.

If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me, that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is none of the family left to shew me what my lord doeth.

7. If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be very wroth, then be sure that evil is determined by him.

8. Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant; for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in me iniquity, day me thy fault; for why should my master bring me to thy father?

And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly, that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10. Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what if thy father answer thee roughly?

11. And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out into the field: and a herd of sheep was in the field.

12. And Jonathan said unto David, O Lord God of Israel, when I have found my father, about to morrow any time, or the third day, and behind, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew thee not; then may the Lord do so and more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayst go in peace: and the Lord be with thee, as he hath been with my father.

14. And thou shalt not only, while yet I live, shew me the kindness of the Lord; that I die not:

15. And if thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever; no not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David, every one from the face of the earth.

16. So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17. And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18. Then Jonathan said to David, To morrow is the new-moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty.

19. And when thou hast stayed three days, then shalt thou go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thy self, when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by the fountain Keil.

20. And I will shoo three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark.

21. And behold, I will send a lad, saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou; for there is peace to thee, and no hurt: but as the Lord liveth.

22. If I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way, for the Lord hath sent them away.

23. And as touching the matter which thou hast spoken of, behold, the Lord be between thee and me for ever.

24. ¶ So David hid himself in the field; and when the new-moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat.

25. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even with a light of the lamp before him: and Abner sat by the wall: and Jonathan sat on the other side.

26. Nevertheless, Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean.

27. And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore comest not the son of Jesse to meat: neither yesterday nor to day?

28. And Jonathan answered Saul, David earnestly asked leave of me, to go to Bethlehem:

29. And he said, Let me go. I pray thee, for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brethren, he hath commanded me to eat: now therefore go thou, and have favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren: therefore be cometh not unto the king's table.
David with Abimelech.

30 Then Saul sware was blinded against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of the perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to be against me, and to be for Saul's confusion, and unto the confusion of thy father's house?

31 For so long as the son of Jesse liveth there shall not Jedah be established, nor thy kingdom: wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, Wherefore shall he be smitten, seeing he has done nothing? 33 And Jonathan called a javelin at him to stone him: whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father's hand to slay David.

34 So Jonathan arose from the table, in anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father's hand was heavy on him.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field, at the time that David and Abimelech went up to meet each other.

36 And Jonathan said in his heart, Whatsoever David doeth shall be acceptable in my sight. 37 And Jonathan said in his heart, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall require it of my father, and I shall tell it to him.

38 And Jonathan said unto David, Come and let us go down into the field. And they went down into the field: and Jonathan said unto his father, Let the archer shoot.

39 And the archer shot, and the arrow went over, and struck David, and smote his shield-bearer, that he fell down before his pavilion. 40 So David said to Jonathan, What hast thou done? fall on me; for as sure as the LORD lives, thou hast brought about my disgrace before the people. 41 And Jonathan was grieved for the son of Jesse: and his bowmen made him fall upon his bed.

Chap. xxxii.

3 Now therefore what under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yes, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread, and there was no bread there but the shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that were set over Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Abimelech, And is there not here under thine hand speech or sword? for I have neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required them.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou smote in the valley of Lebo-hammon, is there, it is wrapped in a cloth of cloth in a city-closet. If thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that there. And David said, There is none like that, give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fed that day for Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances? 12 And Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrawled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, you see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of madmen, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad-man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

Chap. xxxii.

1 Company return to David at Adullam.

2 And David ascended Abimelech.

3 Saul commanded to kill the priest.

4 And so David departed from thence, and escaped to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went down thither to him.

5 And every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was discontented, gathered themselves unto him, and he became a captain over them.
And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab, and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with thee, till I know what God will do for me.

And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

And the prophet Gad said unto David, I will put forth a fit thing unto thee, and thou shalt do that which I shall speak. And David said, Behold, I am in a strait: bless me now by the Lord, that I may go over into the land of Judah. Then the angel of the Lord appeared to Bani the seer in the land of Judah, and said unto him, Take thy staff in thine hand, and arise, and go up from thence to thine house in Judah. And thou shalt not see thine house or thine city any more: for I will take thy life no more for the sword of thine enemies. But I will deliver thee in the land of the Philistines, and thou shaltrouch there threescore and ten years. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto Saul in the land of the Philistines, saying, Saul is among the thrashers of rubber. And Saul sought God, and God answered him not by the dream, nor by the Urim, nor by the prophets.

And it came to pass in the战 at Jezreel, that there was a certain woman of the Caesarea of David, whose name was Abigail, the daughter of Zeruiah, Saul's aunt: and she took an ox of ten thousand cheeses, and two measures of flour, and five Choice loaves, and a bottle of wine, and an hectog of raisins, and two hundred cakes, and she loaded them on ass's back, and said to her servants, Go on before me; for I will follow thee after the flock. And she came to the high place of God at Shiloh, and came into the forest of Hereth.

And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him. Now Saul was sitting in Gibeah within the land, under the oak in Ramah: and all the Thoth and seers of Israel were come thither to Saul. And none was there that did secretly shew this thing unto Saul by the hand of God.

Then Saul called Saul unto his servants, and said, Harken now, thine ears, of that which I command thee: and I will shew thee what the Lord hath done. And there was a certain man of Benjamin, of the house of Abinadab, whose name was Jesse, and he had an eldest son, whose name was David. And Jesse took him an ass, and sent him to Saul to the battle. As he went to meet Saul, he walked abroad before the battle. And it came to pass when David returned from thence that Absalom said unto Ahimelech the priest, Shoul I not tell my master how Abigail the wife of Maacah hath found out great mercy at my hand? Then said Ahimelech the priest unto David, I do hear that Absalom sought thy life this day; and thou art escaped this day, and thou hast fled, and hast reached thine house. And now the king's power shall not be weakened, according to all the desire of all Israel, that thou mayest continue long to rule: wherefore I counsel thee to swear now before the Lord, and to say, I am a son of David, and I have neither hurted, neither slain, neither done ought wicked in thine sight. Then Saul said, Go, and the Lord be with thee. And David went hence to his father, and entered the house of his father, and struck the flint-stone into the hand of his father: and his father said unto him, Whence came this, my son? And David said to his father, A man turned aside to carry water: and I met him; and I said, Give me, I pray thee, three lemons. And he said, Give me thine hand. And I gave him thine hand, and he gave me two lemons. And now the king shall send his servants, and I shall say unto them, Give me, I pray thee, lemons; but what David meant shall be done. And now, my master, the Lord keep thee this day from all evil: and this thy life be longed to thee. And the king said, Is there not one in the house of Jashen, that I may send and bring him unto me? And David said unto Saul, There is none in the house of Jashen, but Jashen is a widow, and her fathers are dead: and there is Joab, and Abishai, and Ittai: but David knew that the Lord had delivered Jeshua the son of Na-amiah unto him. And it shall come to pass when thine enemies shall be weakened, and the Lord shall deliver them into thine hand, that thou shalt do to them as it seemeth good unto thee. And David said unto Joab and unto all the congregation, I will go up straightway into the wilderness of Judah. Then David went thence, and all his men: and David took five hundred men: and David said, I will go into the wilderness of Judah. And Saul sent after him to shew him that he might be brought: but they could not find him. 

And they shewed David the city, and the palace, and the strongholds, and the water cisterns: for he had seen every Stronghold, and the bases thereof, and the walls thereof, how they had been set with bazins thereof: and the well that was without, and the cisterns, and the wine treasuries; and he saw the high places of the women as they washed, and the lavatories of the officers, and the pool of Beth solder, and the horse pond. And David went on towards the town, and, behold, a man came forth out of the town, and looked, and, behold, David and his men came; and the man said unto David, Behold, the evil shall fall upon thee, and upon thine household: but thou shalt be in peace.
Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men into the hand of Saul? and the Lord said, They will deliver thee up. and after David, sad went against the Philistines; therefore they called that place Sela-hammah-lekoth.

And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strongholds at En-gedi.

Chap. xxiv.

1 David in a cave at En-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, bareth his life: 2 He bareth thereby his innocency.

And it came to pass when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. The men of En-gedi told Saul, saying, David is in the wilderness of En-gedi. Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of Israel, and went to seek David, and his men, upon the rocks of the wild goats.

And he came to the sheep-cote by the way, where was a cave, and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the side of the cave.

And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the Lord spake unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemies into thy hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart sinned against the Lord; and David sent to enquire of the Lord, and said, Shall I go down to to the army of the Philistines? will the Lord be with me? And the Lord answered Israel, saying, Thou shalt go down, forasmuch as I will deliver into thy hand the Philistines, and the Philistines shall be thine servants. And David said unto his men, What shall we do now to the man that spared this my life when I escaped with him out of the hand of Saul in the wilderness? As the Lord liveth, he shall be guilty of mine blood, for sure shall I take vengeance of him, and my soul shall not be at ease, until I have avenged him in the hand of the Philistines. Therefore said they unto David, Let the king arise, and sit in the gate: and they shall tell thee. And he arose, and sat in the gate. And they told him, saying, Behold, Saal is come out of the wilderness of En-gedi. So David called out, and brought Saal before the Lord, and said, My father, Saal, bless God, for he hath shewed me kindness in the day wherein they sought my life. And Saal did not know that it was David, and Saal inquired of the man, and said, Is thy lad well? and Saal asked after the lad; for David was very much afraid of Saal. And Saal said, My son, why will the princes of mine house seduce my lad, to day that he is on the wall? And David said unto Saal, Let not my kingness rebuke me, because I have made a speech to the house of my father Saal. For Saal knew not that it was David, and Saal spake yet more unto him. And David said, I will tarrieth this day in the field with mine ass: and Saal said, What hast thou here? And David said, Behold the wheat of mine ass, which I have kept; now, as the Lord liveth, thou hast thought to have slain thy servant with the sword. And Saal said, Now pronounce the curse, and let thine enemies be worse than Saal. And David said unto Saal, What have I done? and how have I sinned before thy majesty, that thou hast sought my life, to take it to day? And Saal said, Far be it from me, for whom my soul is innocent of the blood of thy soul; for I know not whence thine evil is. And Saal said, Then let not mine hand be against thee: for thou art of mine house. And Saal said, Whose son is he? And David said, The son of thy servante is of thy servant, of the house of thy servante.

Moreover, my father, thee, and the skirt of thy robe in mine hand; for that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not; and thou knowest, and thy servants, that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not affronted thee; yet thou huntsed my soul, to take it. And the Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee's; but mine hand shall not be upon thee. And Saal said, The Lord be judge between me and thee, this day. And the Lord be judge between me and thee, this day, when Saal shall rise up to pursue me. And Saal went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away from Saal, for Saal and his men compassed David, and his men round about to take them. But there came a messenger unto Saal, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land. Wherefore Saal returned from pursu- after David, and went against the Philistines; and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.
And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all these words in the name of David, and answered;

And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

And I shall then take my bread, and my water, and my flesh, and the man that I have killed for your masters, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

So David's young men turned their way, and went again, and came and told him all those sayings.

And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword; and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

But of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master; and he railed on them.

But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we anything, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the wilderness.

They were two full men with us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do: for evil is determined against our master, and against all his household; for he is such a son of Belial, that he cannot speak to man.

Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two bottles of wine, and five bread loaves ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred claverns of oil, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on ass's back.

And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold, I come after you: but tild not our husband Nabal.

And Abigail went and told her husband, saying, I attained to all that thou biddest me.

And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did feed his sheepe.

And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou haft.

And now I have heard that thou hast sheepe: now thy sheepe shew thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes: (for we come in a good day) give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

And when David made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lift up his voice, and wept.

And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

And thou hast this day shewed this good kindness unto thy servant, in giving me leave to speak in the presence of the Lord.

And when David had died, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: and he hath required me evil for good.

And when Abigail saw David, she hailed, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be, and let this thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ear: for I am a woman, and know not how to speak.

And let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid now a days that break away every man from his master.
And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.
40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.
41 And she arose, and hewed her self on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a serviant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord, David.
42 And Abigail had beads, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damoils of bees that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.
43 David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel, and they were also both of them his wives.
44 But Saul had given Michal his daughter, Davids wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

C H A P. XXVI.
1 Saul came to the high place against David.
2 David in the trench begat Abishai from killing Saul, but took his spear and cruft.
3 And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibbeth, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon?
4 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.
5 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before Jeshimon, and he saw Saul came after him into the wilderness.
6 And David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.
7 And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David, beheld the place where Saul lay, and Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay in the trench, and the people pitched round about him.
8 Then answered David, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.
9 So David and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold, Saul lay asleep within the trench, and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.
10 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day; now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.
11 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for he that is a murderer at the mouth of the Lord: now therefore let him be as one that is destroyed; and let him fall to the ground.
12 Yet the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send, 26 Now therefore, my lord, as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the Lord hath withheld thee from coming to me and from avenging thy self with thine own hand: now let the enemies of my lord, and they that seek evil to my lord, rise up, and come to me: 27 And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord. 28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thy handmaid: for the Lord will certainlie pardon my lord; because my lord fighteth the battles of the Lord, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days.
29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the Lord thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, as out of the sling of a flinging.
30 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have done to my lord according to all that he hath spoken concerning me, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel; 31 That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeth, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the Lord shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thou thine handmaid.
32 And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me; 33 And blessed be thy advice, and blessed be thy hand, which kept me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging my self with mine own hand.
34 For in very deed, as the Lord God of Israel liveth, which hath kept me back from hurting thee, thou hast shewed kindness and came to meet me; surely there had not been left unto Nabal, but this day, unto his days, of that which God hath prepared for me.
35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought, and said unto her, Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person.
36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and behold, he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore the told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.
37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became as a stone.
38 And it came to pass about ten days after, that the Lord smote Nabal, that he died.
39 And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that hath avenged the blood of his servant from evil; for the Lord hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head.


11 And David took the sparrow, and the crane of water from Saul's handkerchief, and they got them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it; neither did Saul, for they were all asleep; because it was deep from the LORD, and Saul was fallen upon them.

12 Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of an hill afar off (a great space being between them).

13 And David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answereth thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

14 And David said, Art not I he of the house of Saul, and have I not been poor and needy in mine own country? Wherefore hast thou hated with thine heart my people, and mine own flesh, to have put me in such a beteaste; and shall I not escape out of his hand?

15 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, give me a piece of ground in some town in this comity, that I may dwell there; for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

16 ¶ And Achish gave him Ziklag that day; wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

17 And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines, was a full year and four months.

18 ¶ And David and his men went up and invaded the Gezerites, and the Gezerites, and the Amalekites; for they had come unto the inhabitants of the land, as those good to Abu, even unto the land of Egypt.

19 ¶ And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

20 And Achish said, Whither have ye made a rape to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the land of the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of the Kenites.

21 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Saul having defrayed the wages, 7 afterward feasting to one, 9 who being enraged by him, raiyah up Samuel. 15 Sauls ruin foreswear.

21 It came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together, to fight with Israel: and Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

22 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

1 ¶ Now Saul was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city: and Saul put
put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Danam: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilgal.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the Lord, the Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 And Saul said unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, that I may go to my master Saul. And the woman said unto Saul, Behold, I shall know what thou shalt do.

9 And when Saul had turned his mule's head from thence to follow the woman, then said the woman, Behold, thou shalt be sore punished, because thou hast sought me to enquire unto the Lord.

10 And Saul sware to the woman by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, there shall not fail me punishment by thee for this thing.

11 And the woman said, Whosoever shall shew me as thy master hath spoken unto me, I will shew him thine heart. And she forthwith discovered his heart in all his acts.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what saw I was not mine heart: and the woman spake unto Saul, saying, He shall not die.

14 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am full of grief: for the Philistines make war against me, and God is departed from me.

15 And Saul sware to the woman by the Lord, saying, As the Lord liveth, thou shalt not be处罚 for me.

16 And the Lord had rent the spirit of Samuel from Saul, and had departed from him.

17 And the LORD had done to Saul, as he had done to David, and Saul's servants told him: wherefore Saul said, I will go down to Gilgal, and I will there commit sacrifice unto the Lord, if I find favour in his sight. But so it pleased the Lord to turn aside from the house of Saul, when Samuel was offering sacrifices there.

18 And Saul said unto his servants, Let us now go down into the field after the sheep, and I will tell thee what the Lord shall say unto me. And one of his servants said, Behold, I have an home in my master's house, and I will go to my master's house. And Saul said unto him, Go. And when Saul had gone down on his knees, and bowed himself to the earth, the spirit of the Lord came upon Saul, and he fell down on his face to the earth.

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid: and I will set a boc of bread before thy masters' eyes.

20 Then Saul fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him all a day and all the night.

21 And when the women saw that Saul was dead, they took off his head, and put it in a tent.
unto this day: nevertheless, the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 And David said unto Achish. But what have I done? and what haft thou found in thy servant, so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning, with thy servants servants that are come with thee: and aoint ye as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines; and the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

12 1. (Samuel 2 Samuel 8) 1. The Amalekites spoil Ziklag: 7 David encouraged by God, Pursued them, overtook them, receiv'd all the spoil.

And it came to pass when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and ’emitted Ziklag, and burnt it with fire.

2. And David had taken the women captives, and the spoil therein; they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3. So David and his men came to the city, and beheld, it was burnt with fire, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters were taken captives.

4. Then David and the people that were with him, lift up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5. And David's two wives were taken cap'tives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nahal the Carmelit.

6. And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons, and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7. And David said to Abiathar the priest, Amealachs son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod: and Abiathar brought it hither the ephod to David.

8. And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind, stayed.

10. But David pursued, he and four hundred men: (for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint, that they could not go over the brook Besor.)

11. And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water.

12. And they gave him a piece of a cake of bread, and a handful of dry victual, and gave him a piece of dressed meat. And he eat, and sat down to eat.

13. And when David saw that the Lord had delivered the Amalekites to him, David girded on his weapons, and took his harp, and sang as he went. And he came to the people, and gave to them cause to rejoice.

14. And David said to the men that were with him, Gird ye on every man his sword: and go forth and follow me, for the Lord hath delivered the Amalekites into the hand of Israel.

15. And David and the men rose up early, and smote the Amalekites, and brought about seven hundred valiant men of thors, and three hundred valiant men of seah.

16. And when they came to the spoil, they were scattered abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17. And David smote them from the twilight, even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save five hundred young men which rode upon camels, and fed.

18. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David retook his two wives.

19. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither son nor daughter, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recover'd all.

20. And David took all the flock, and the herds: which they drove before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21. And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him; and when David came near to the people, he fell upon his face.

22. Then answered all the wicked men, and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them part of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23. Then said David, Ye shall not do so: put it not to heart, that which the LORD hath given us, we will not give them part of this spoil.

24. For who will hearken unto you in this matter? but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarry'th by the stuff: they shall part alike.

25. And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26. And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even
Saul and his sons slain.

To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south-Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir, 28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Edemmos, 29 And to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jereshmellites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites, 30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Cher-athon, and to them which were in Athach, 31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

Saul having left his army, and his sons being slain, he and his armour-bearer fell themselves. 8 The Philistines triumph over Saul and his sons.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.

And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua Saul's sons.

And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was sore wounded of the archers.

Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not; for he was sore afraid: therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armour-bearer, and all his men that same day together.

And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the people.

And they put his armour in the house of Abimelech: and they fasted his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and came to Jabesh, and burned them there.

And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

The Second Book of SAMUEL, otherwise called,
The Second Book of the KINGS.

CHAP. I.

The Amalekite bringing tidings of the overthrow, and accusing himself of Saul's death, is slain. 17 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag:

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head; and so it was, when he came to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled before the battle, and many of the people also are fallen dead: and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him, said, As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me: and I answered, Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them, and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the Lord, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 And
David lamented for Saul.

1 And David said unto his young men, The king saith, Say ye to Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, I have heard the voice of David's words.

2 And the king said, Is it this thy servant David saith? Say now therefore what is thy servant David shall say more.

3 And Nathan said unto David, Thou art the man. It is thou that hast judged a man's life. Didst not I, saith the LORD, take thee to judge all the land? and therefore is the sin of Abner imputed unto thee, to make thee fall back from before me.

4 Then said David, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

5 Nevertheless, thy king's sons shall be tossed to and fro by the sword, and thy people shall go into captivity, and thine eyes shall see it, and thou shalt be unable to do anything.

6 And the LORD spoke again, saying, Suffer the matter to be established. But the king's sons shall not wander abroad, nor shall the sword go through Israel.

7 And David said, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin. But David the king said to Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD.

8 And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath given thee a kingdom, and hath established thee thereon as king. And thine enemies shall be bound under thy feet, and thou shalt go on up to his throne.

9 And the king's sons shall be tossed to and fro by the sword, and thy people shall go into captivity, and thine eyes shall see it, and thou shalt be unable to do anything.

10 Nevertheless, the LORD hath given me an Israelite for my son, and I have made thee king over them. But the king's sons shall not wander abroad, nor shall the sword go through Israel.

11 And the king said to Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said to the king, The LORD also hath spoken to thee, saying, Thou shalt not go up after them to battle: beheve the words of the prophet.

12 And thine enemies shall be bound under thy feet, and thou shalt go on up to his throne.

13 And the king said, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto the king, The LORD also hath spoken to thee, saying, I will make an establishment of thine house, and will build a house for thee. And I will establish thy kingdom, and will give thy kingdom unto thine sons, and they shall rule over Israel forever.

14 And the king said to Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto the king, The LORD also hath spoken to thee, saying, I will take away the sin of this man. And I will forgive all the evil which he hath done. But the king's sons shall not wander abroad, nor shall the sword go through Israel.
And Saul had a concubine, whose name was Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ith-boseth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?

7 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ith-boseth, and said, Am I a dog's head, which against Judah doth kindles this day unto the house of Saul thy father, that his brethren, and to his friends, and have never delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

8 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so do I to him:

9 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel, and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba,

10 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

11 And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and be mine, and I will be thy man: for I have heard that thou art of a good heart, and that thou art wise, and that thou lovest the LORD: wherefore come now to me, and I will give thee counsel, and that which shall be good for thee shall happen unto thee.

12 And David went to Abner to共青, and said unto him, Shalt thou be my father? and I will be thy son. And Abner said, We will make a league together: because I hear that thou art of a good heart, and that thou art wise, and that thou art able to keep the king's charge. Wherefore now come not in unto the king, lest thou be shamed for me.

13 And David said unto Abner, Thou art a man of valor, and a man of understanding: for so the king will sent thee in the way of all the people.

14 And David sent a house to Abner to live in Hebron. And Abner dwelt in Hebron. And he turned again into the land of Benjamin.

15 And the king's servants sent, and they knew not what Abner had done: for they were unaware of it, because Abner dwelt not yet in Hebron.

16 Postumous sons of Abigail, the wife of Nahash, the Ammonite: and the third, Adishal, the son of Maacah, the daughter of Tiriel of Gerar:

17 And the fourth Adonijah the son of Hagabah: and the fifth, Shephathiah the son of Abital:

18 And the sixth, Ithream, by the sons of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.
king, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

2 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

3 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going out, and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

4 And when Joab was come out from the king, there went four officers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew it not.

5 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly; and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Abigail his brother.

6 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

7 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that lepeth on a flax, or that balgeth bread; and let the LORD strike him with an issue, and that lepeth on a flax, and that balgeth bread.

8 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

9 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

10 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

11 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

12 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters; as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

13 And all Israel brought Abner son of Ner, Knew ye not that there is a prince, and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

14 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAP. IV.

1 The Ishmaelites being troubled at the death of Abner, 2 Baanaah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth; 3 David causeth them to be slain, and Ish-bosheth head to be buried.

26 And when Joab was come out from the king, there went four officers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah; but David knew it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly; and smote him there under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of Abigail his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever, from the blood of Abner the son of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Joab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not fail from the house of Joab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that lepeth on a flax, or that balgeth bread; and let the LORD strike him with an issue, and that lepeth on a flax, and that balgeth bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David himself followed the bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters; as a man falleth before wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 For all the people, and all Israel, knew that Abner was not the king's son.

36 And Joab said, I will surely bring about the death of all the Ishmaelites today.

37 For all the people, and all Israel, knew that Abner was not the king's son.
And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

And when David enquired of the Lord, he said, Thou shalt not go up: for the Lord is with them, to fight against them.

And let it be when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry-trees, that then thou shalt say, The Lord hath heard me.

And David did so, as the Lord had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, until thou camest to Gazer.

A Gain, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

And David went on, and grew great; and the Lord of hosts was with him.

And David perceived that the Lord established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel.

And David took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet more sons and daughters born to David.

And those be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shammai, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, Sh_graphics_z.png, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, Shabathai, and Huram, and Shemaiah, and Shobab.

And Elithah, and Elisa, and Eliphelet.

But when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down to the wilderness of Judah.

The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

And David enquired of the Lord, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto David, Go up: for I will deliver them into thy hand.

So David came to Baal-perazim, and the Philistines followed him thereafter: and David smote them there, and said, The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, even as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, Baal-perazim. And they there left their images, and David and his men burnt them.
And it was so, that when they that bare the ark of the Lord had gone six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpets.

And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and despised him in her heart.

And they brought in the ark of the Lord, and set it in his place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it: and David offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings before the Lord.

And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

And he dealt among all the people, even among all the multitude of Israel, as well to the women as to the men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine, for all the people departed every one to his house.

Then David returned to bless his household: and Michal Saul's daughter came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel, to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants? as one of the vain fellows is he covered.

And David said unto Michal, It was before the Lord that blessed me before all his people, that I should put on the corner of the father's garment in the sight of the people.

Therefore Michal, the daughter of Saul had no children unto the day of her death.

7 In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spoke I a word with any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

Now therefore, to shalt thou fay unto my servant David, Thus say the Lord of hosts, of houses, I took thee from the sheep-cote, from following the sheepe, to be ruler over my people, over Israel.

And I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

(10) Moreover, I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime.

And as the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies round about: so the Lord thy God will make thee great, as he hath spoken of thee.

And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 He shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom forever.

14 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

15 And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established forever before thee: thy throne shall be established forever.

16 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

19 Then went king David in, and sat before the Lord, and said, Who am I, O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hither?

20 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; and is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

21 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, knowest thy servant.

22 For thy words, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

23 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord God; for there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

24 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for thee great things, which none other nation is like?
people whom thou wouldest to thee from Egypt? 23 For thou hast confirmed thyself falsely against the people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever:
and thou, LORD, art become their God.
24 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.
25 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel, and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.
26 For thou, O LORD God, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hast thou confirmed thy servant found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee.
27 And now, O LORD God, thou art that God, and thy words are true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.
28 Therefore now let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be bles-
sed for ever.

C H A P. VIII.
1 David buildeth the Philistines, and the Moabites: 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians: 16 His officers.

And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took Merib-baah out of the hand of the Philistines.

And he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground: even with two lines measured he, to put to death; and with one full line, to keep alive: and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

And David smote also Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of Zobah, as he went to recover his border at the river Euphrates.

And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David compassed all the chariots-horses, but referred of them for an hundred chariots.

And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

And from Betheam, and from Berethaim, of the kingdom of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

And when the king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

Then Toi sent Joram his son unto king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer had been with Hiram king of Tyre) and Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass;

11 Which also king David did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, spoil of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer son of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And David gat him a name when he returned from slaying of the Syrians in the valley of salt, being eighteen thousand men.

14 And he put garrisons in Edom: throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and all they of Edom became David's servants: and the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

15 And David reigned over all Israel, and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

16 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahitub was the priest;

17 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar were the priests; and Shimei was the scribe.

18 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the Cherethites, and the Pel-

19 And David took counsel, and made officers over the host, and over Israel, and over Judah.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Peleth-

21 And the king spake unto Joab his chief officer, saying, Go into the camp of the Ammonites, and unto the city, and smite it; and take me a count of the city, and of the people, and of the camels: and I will come there unto thee.

22 And Joab said unto the king, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely David shall not hide any thing from me, to wit, of the whole counsel that thou shalt give me:

23 Only, I counsel that thou mayest be the first to go thither; for the men will report much unto me.

24 And the king said unto Joab, Go into the city, and smite them. And Joab said unto the king, Wherefore? and where is the king's word in this matter?

25 Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

26 Now when Mephibosheth the son of Jo-

27 And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness, and will maintain my covenant with thee.

28 And Mephibosheth fed with the king's dainties, and had a young horse unto ride:

29 And 1 will shew kindness unto thee, and will maintain my covenant with thee:

30 Then the king commanded Joab, and all the people, to rise and go to Baalperath, and to burn the children of Ammon.

31 And the king said unto Joab, Is the matter pleasant? and who is he that is prince of the children of Israel? now therefore turn thee, go up to the king's d meanest servant, and speak words in my behalf.

32 Then Joab departed from the presence of the king in his garments rent, and in his shoes off: and he went all night, until the morning, and came again in unto the king, and stood before the king.

33 And the king said unto Joab, What hast thou seen? And Joab said unto the king, I have seen a little:

34 And when Joab was come unto the king, he said unto the king, Thy servant cannot speak a word: for the king is as God: but thy servant can speak.

35 And the king said unto Joab,Whose are these, and where be they? And Joab said, They be Zarephath of the daughter of Terebinth that is by Salem, and Ornan the Jebusite.

36 And the king said, Get thee thither to the men, and salute them for me.

37 And thou shalt buy for me from them a field with the olive grove that is by Ornan the Jebusite:

38 And I will give thee the city: and thee and thy children, and the house of thy father shall dwell for ever:

39 And moreover I will give the vineyard, that is beside it, thee, and thou shalt have the fields of it.

40 And Joab gave the king word, Such and such a thing is the field of Ornan the Jebusite:

41 And the king went to the field to meet Joab, and said unto him, Behold the field; buy it now for the king: lo, it is given thee, and fall on it; and build the city thereof.

42 And the king said, I will give thee Eliphaz the Th畜牧's thousand, and Zeruiah's one thousand, and David's two thousand five hundred:

43 And to the sons of Jerahmeel two cities in the country of Judah; to Hebron and to Jotham.
Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, let him be as dead among his brethren. And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Michab: and all that dwelt in the house of Ziba, were servants unto Mephibosheth.

So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

II. Samuel.

David's messengers sent to comfort Hanun, were villanously illtreated.

And it came to pass after this, that the children of Ammon sent messengers unto Hanun, and Hanun the son of Nahash, reigned in the land of Ammon, and said unto them, Why came ye? And they said, To seek comfort.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun; and his servants did shew kindness unto the men of Judah. But when David heard of it, he sent messengers, and took all that belonged to the men of Ammon, and put the hand on the city, that they might not deliver the men.

3 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the host of the mighty men. Uriah the Hittite was there among the chief of the captains. And the children of Ammon came out, and drew the battle line against Israel, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men. And Joab sent messengers, and told David, and gathered thither all the men of Israel.

5 And when the children of Ammon saw that the king was come up unto them, they drew back from battle before Israel. And they fled every one, and returned to the city.

6 And when the children of Ammon saw that it was expired, at the time when kings were come to battle, they got them up every one from his place, and fled, even to Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah, and to Beer-sheba, and to the sheepfolds that are in the wilderness, toward the land of Gilead.

7 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab and all the host of the mighty men, and said unto them, Go to the battle against the children of Ammon, and to fight against them, and to save the land: wherefore ye had brought down mine horn from off my head. And Joab returned from the battle, and spake to the king, saying, I have fought this day against the children of Ammon, and have saved the land.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and drew the battle line against Israel, and the Syrians of Zoba, and of the men of Raboth, and the men of Maacah, and the Ish-tob, ten thousand men, and of Maon, ten thousand men, and of the Zobahites, that is, fifteen thousand men. And the king said unto Joab, Go now unto the battle against the children of Ammon, and to save the land: for Ziba the servant of the king shall deliver me into the hand of the children of Ammon. And Joab went to the battle against the children of Ammon, and slew two thousand and thirty of them.

9 And when the children of Ammon saw that it was expired, at the time when kings were come to battle, they got them up every one from their places, and fled, even to Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah, and to Beer-sheba, and to Gilead, and to all the land of the little kingdom, and to all the land of the children of Ammon. And they made David king over all Israel, and all Israel rejoiced, and all the women of Israel clave the breasts, because it was a girdle of garrisons. 10 And Joab returned from the battle, and delivered the king into the hand of the people, and found David upon the top of the city. 11 And the king called unto Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and said unto him, Go down into the house of the king, and fall upon him, and put him in his place among his children. And Benaiah went in, and fell upon him, and put him in his place over the people.
But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house, with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house. David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from the journey? why didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The harlot, and Israel and Judah abide in tents, and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here today also, and tomorrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him, and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 And it came to pass in the morning, that Uriah wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of the king's messenger.

15 And he wrote in the letter, Saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place, where he knew that valiant men werent.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David, and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 Then Joab sent, and told David all the things concerning the war.

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king, 

20 And if so be that the kings wrath arise, and he fay unto thee, Wherefore approached ye to nigh unto the city when ye did fight? I know not that they should shoot from the wall.

21 Who fomote Abimelech the son of Jerubbeleth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he was killed in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? then fay thou, Thy servaut Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had fent him for.

23 And the messenger fent unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thine servants, and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David dwelt in the meager, Thus shalt thou fay unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee; for the sword devoketh one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent, and fetched her to his house, and she came. And David lay with her, and she became pregnant: and David thought that he had done nothing amiss. But the thing that David had done displeased the Lord.

Chap. xii. 1 Nathan's parable. 2 David confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 24 Solomon is born. 26 Rabbah is taken.

And the Lord sent Nathan unto David: and he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing save one little ewe-lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; and it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock, and of his own herd, to dress for the way-faring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Davinds anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the Lord liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die.

6 And be shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and delivered thee out of the hand of Saul.

8 And I gave thee thy masters house, and thy masters wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the Lord, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slained him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus faith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the Lord. And Nathan said unto David, The Lord also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of
the LORD to blashpheme, the child also that is born unto thee, shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house: and the LORD smote the child, and it was very sick.

16 And David therefore humbled himself before the LORD, and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house rose, and went unto him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died: and David said, O LORD God, give me the death of this child; for I am very unmeet to bear the sight of mine own sin.

19 And when David saw that the child was dead, he rose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he went into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: and he returned to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

20 Then David said unto his servants who were with him, Tell me, what shall I say now to the child? for I have borne my sin.

21 And they said, Tell the king how thy servant said. David said, When I was sick, mine own flesh did I make as it were the flesh of a dead beast.

22 But now he is dead, wherefore should thy servant be yet alive? and I shall go in, and be as thine enemy.

23 ¶ And David comforted Bath-sheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her, and she conceived: and she called the name of the child Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

24 And since that time, she went up to the chamber, and put her hand to the wall, and said, I conceived, and have not known my husband other than with thee.

25 And Joab sent messengers unto David, and said, Doth king David speak these words unto thee? and the messengers said, The king said, Is it true that thou didst conceive to-day? and, Is it true that thou didst make to drink to her that drink which is holy, and hast deceived me? and, Is it true, that thou hast sent thine enemy to a city, to fall in battle with him?

26 And the king said, Is it true? And Joab said, The king is true, and his word is true: and, My lord the king, how can I answer this man? for he is the king's son.

27 And Joab went unto the king, and said, Shouldest thou be displeased that I have spoken this word? and, And, the king said, Do speak.

28 And Joab said unto the king, The LORD did to me as it hath pleased him, and as it hath seemed good in his sight.

29 ¶ Then Joab gave an account of the saying of the king unto the servants of his lord.

30 And Joab and Abishai and Ittai the Gittite delivered the city unto the people of Israel. And there was not a man among all the people of Jabesh-gilead that escaped unto David.

31 And the people of Israel took captive two of the princes of Basan; and they put them in bond, Nethaneel, the prince of Argob, he of the town, and she of the town, and furnished them with food and drink, and fed them, and made them to lie in the bed of his eldest son: and they made the王子 pass through the brick-
The widow of Tekoa.

that all the kings sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch, lift up his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill-side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the kings sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that behold, the kings sons came: and they lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai the son of Ammihud king of Geshur, and David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the souls of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Joab, Abnering a widow of Tekoa to intice the kings heart to fetch some Absalom.

2 So Joab sent to Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thy self to be a mourner, and put on now mourning-apparel, and anoint not thy self with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead.

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him: so Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 And when the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king,

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two went to fetch water, and came to the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the life of his brother whom he slew, and we will destroy the heir also: and so they shall quench my coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name, nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith anything unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not speak a word more.

11 Then said the, I pray thee, let the king remember the Lord thy God, that thou wouldst not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son.

And he said, At the Lord liveth, there shall
Aksalems return: *Q. Samuel. His beauty.

shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

13 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

14 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again his banished.

15 For we must needs die, and are as water split on the ground, which is gathered up again: neither doth God respect any person, yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

16 Now therefore that I am come to speak this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

17 For the king will hear, and deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God:

18 Then tifie handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the Lord thy God will be with thee.

19 And the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

20 And the king said, Is it not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, At thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid.

21 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

22 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

23 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.

24 So Joab arose and went to Gehrur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

25 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the kings face.

26 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom, for his beauty: from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head, there was no blemish in him.

27 And when he polled his head (for it was at every years end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of C

28 And unto Absalom there were born three sons and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

29 So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the face of the king.

30 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

31 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joabs field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire: and Absaloms servants set the field on fire.

32 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set thy field on fire?

33 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Gehrur it is bad been good for me, to have been there still: now therefore let me see the kings face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

34 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself upon his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.
The king said also unto Zadok the priest, Say not thou a word to the city, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 And I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem; and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that were with him, covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O Lord, do thou to me that which is good in thine eyes, for thy servant is an humble man.

32 And it came to pass, that, when David was come to the top of the mountain, where he was head, behold, a band of prophets met him with the ark of God, David also; and the priests, and all the people.

33 Unto whom David said, If ye have come down with me on this day, shall ye go up with me on this day? shall ye go with me? and he answered him, and said, We will go with thee.

34 But if thou return to the city, and sittest still in the city, then shall thy servants be辜负 with thee.

35 ¶ And Absalom sat under the oak tree, and called unto all Israel; and they came unto him, every one according to all his desire.

36 Behold, thou hast been fair, and my father loved thee, and appointed thee next unto him above all his children.

37 So Hushai Davids friend came into the city, and Absalom spoke to him.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by false suggitions obtained his masters inheritance. 5 Abimelech curst David. 9 David abjureseth, and refrains other from revenge. 20 Ahithophel counsel.

And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba, the steward of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer-fruits, and a bottle of wine.

And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on, and the bread and summer-fruit for the young men to eat, and the wine; that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy masters son? And Ziba said, David fled, and king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, To day shali the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, these are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth.
hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son; and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 Then said Absihai the son of Zeruiah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with ye sons of Zeruiah? let him curse, because the Lord hath haid unto him, Cursie David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Absihai, and to all his servants, Behold, my son, which came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more may this Benjamite do it? let him alone, and let him curse: for the Lord hath hid him.

12 It may be that the Lord will look on mine affliction, and that the Lord will requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hils side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people, the men of Israel, went up to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass when Hushai the Archite, Davids friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay, but whom the Lord, and this people, and all the men of Israel choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give in unto me what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keep the house, and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.
And he also said of Ahithophel:

"Better the counsel of Ahithophel for the LORD than I counsel; for the LORD has prepared for myself evil in the council of Ahithophel. Therefore I have not gone in the counsel of my master, for the best of my master's counsel was turned away from me; I did not see the secret of my God.

But David said to Abiathar the priest, "Be safe, and go; yet do not come to the Philistine army before I come to you, but stay in the house of the Lord, that he may tell thee whither I go.

"All of the men of Israel went up to the ark of God with David, and the priests and the Levites and all the people were grieved at the ark of God.

And David went throughout all Israel to bring up the ark of the Lord to Jerusalem.

"And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of witness, and all the holy instruments that were in the tabernacle; these brought up Moab, who carried them.

"And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and the tabernacle of witness, and all the holy instruments that were in the tabernacle: these brought up the children of Korah.

"And David returned with strength of heart, and took the ark of God, and brought it into the city of David.

"And David burnt frankincense and offered sacrifices, and called upon the Name of the Lord, and said, If I find favor in thine eyes, make me safe, that I may give thanks unto thee, as it is.

"And David said, Do you know why I have gone up to the house of the Lord? it is for the ark of the Lord, and for the altar of burnt offering, and for the people, and for the sacrifices.

"And David said, Who is able of all the people to go up to the ark of the Lord, to the house of the Lord, and to do sacrifice and offer burnt offerings, and to minister, and to give thanks in the sanctuary of the Lord? For he is acceptable to our God.

"And David said, Who shall go up for us to the ark of the Lord, and to minister before him, and to offer burnt offerings, and to offer sacrifice before him?"
Tidings of Abalam's death: II Samuel. 

14. Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and sent them through the heart of Abalam, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak. 

15. And ten young men that bare Joab's armour, compassed about, and smote Abalam; and he flew. 

16. And Joab blew the trumpet; and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17. And they took Abalam, and cast him into a pit, and laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18. Now Abalam in his life-time had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in the king's dale: for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name, and it is called unto this day, Abalam's place. 

19. ¶ And it came to pass, when David was in Kiriath Jearim, that he gave out, saying, Bring me thither the ark of the covenant of the Lord. And all the people were gathered together unto David to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

20. ¶ So they brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and brought it into the house of Obed-Edom the Gileadite. 

21. ¶ And it was so, that, when they had brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-Edom, that they were sanctified, and all that came near him: for the presence of the Lord God came upon Obed-Edom the Gileadite. 

22. ¶ And when they brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the tabernacle which David had pitched for it, and brought up the tabernacle of meeting, and set the ark of the covenant there: 

23. ¶ And when David had set up the tabernacle of the covenant of the Lord, and had offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord.

24. ¶ And he dealt with the king and the princes concerning the law that he should go down to the house of the Lord God; and he dwelt there. 

25. ¶ And it came to pass, when David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, that he blessed the people in the name of the Lord. 

26. ¶ And he appointed him the kingly throne, and David sat upon the throne of the kingdom. 

27. ¶ And all Israel, and all Judah, and Benjamin, and the king and all the people rejoiced exceedingly, and praised God. And the people went unto their homes. 

28. ¶ And they came to Jerusalem, and brought forth the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and brought it into the house of David. 

29. ¶ And David knew that the Lord had established him king over Israel, and had exalted his kingdom for the sake of his people Israel. 

30. ¶ And David regarded with favour the capture of Obed-Edom the Gileadite, and called the name of the child which was born to him, Jedidiah, because of the joy wherewith his father rejoiced in him. 

31. ¶ And David took more concubines and maidservants for his wives, and more wives and concubines; and they bore him children. 

32. ¶ And the king's concubines bore him sons. And the name of Amnon the firstborn was born in the first year that David was king in Jerusalem. 

33. ¶ And Amnon was a handsome youth: and he was the firstborn of the king: and he was fairest of all the children of his father. 

34. ¶ And every year, when the king went on the way, the king's concubines went in turn to be with the king at Jerusalem. 

35. ¶ And the king's concubines were with the king in Jerusalem: but the king went on the way to Gilgal, and Goloyam, and to Ophrah, and to Shoco, 

36. ¶ And when the king was at Hebron, there was the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and all the vessels of service, and of the showbread, in the house of Obed-Edom the Gileadite. 

37. ¶ And the ark of the covenant of the Lord rested in the house of Obed-Edom the Gileadite three years, and the Lord blessed Obed-Edom, and all his substance.

27 And he hath sanded thy thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.
28 For all of my fathers house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou save thy servant among them that didst eat at thine own table: what right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?
29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.
30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.
31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.
32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old, and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he was a very great man.
33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.
34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?
35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be a burthen unto my lord the king?
36 This servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense me with such a reward?
37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy servant Chimham, let him go over with my lord the king, and do to him what shall seem good unto thee.
38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.
39 And all the people went over Jordan: and when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.
40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.
41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren, the men of Judah, stolen thee away, and have brought the king and his household, and all Davids men with him over Jordan?
42 And the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the kings cogift or hath he given us any gift?
43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts
And there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjaminite, and he blew a trumpet, and said, We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri, but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem, and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them: so they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 Then the king said to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah within three days, and he was present before the king.

6 And David said to Abihai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Abalam: take thou thy lords servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Joabs garment that he had put on, was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle was a sword fastened upon his loins in the sight of all the people. And Joab said to the king, Go, and follow thee.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kill him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and flung him down at the manger, and he died at垛.

11 And one of Joabs men stood by him, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him say so after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the high-way: and when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the high-way into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him, stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the high-way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it flowed in the trench, and all the people that were with Joab, batted the wall to throw it down.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then the woman said, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seest how I have defended this city, that the inheritance of the LORD may not be displaced.

20 ¶ And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up the inheritance of the LORD.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim (Sheba the son of Bichri by name) hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David; deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom, and said, Cursure of Joab the son of Zeruiah, which引导 the people, and the city shall be made wail.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel, and Benaijah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and over the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram was over the tributes: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was record-keeper.

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

26 And Ira also the Jairite was a chief ruler about David.

Chap. XXI.

1 The three years famine for the Gibeonites cease by the hanging farm of Sauls sons. 10 Rizpah hindereth the dead. 12 David burneth the bones of Saul and Jonathan.

Then there was a famine in the days of David, three years, year after year; and David enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites, and the children of Israel had sworn unto them; and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah).

3 Where-
Saul's first hacking.

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and whereupon with shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that deviled against us, that we should be destroyed from remaining among the remnant of the spoil of Israel, if the coast of Israel.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, whom the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of the LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 And the king took the two sons of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom he bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth, and the five sons of Michal the daughter of Saul, whom the brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seven together, and were put to death in the day of harvest, in the first day, in the beginning of the year. And they hanged them in the hill before the LORD.

10 And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest untill water dropped upon them out of heaven, and neither either the birds of the air rebel on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son, from the men of Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-hanain, where the Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son, buried they in the country of Benjamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father; and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was intreated for the land.

15 Moreover, the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him: and fought against the Philistines; and David waxed great.

16 And Ibhi-benob, which was of the sons of the giant (the weight of whose spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight) he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David were unto him, saying, Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the light of Israel.

18 And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Saph, which was of the sons of the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the son of Jaare-oregim, a Beth-lehemite, slew the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was as a weavers beam.

20 And there was yet a battle in Gath, where a man had an asso but that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to the giant.

21 And when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea the brother of David slew him.

22 These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

C H A P. XXII.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings.

And David spake unto the LORD the words of this song, in the day that the LORD had delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he said, The LORD is my rock and my fortress, and my deliverer.

3 The God of my rock, in him will I trust: he is my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my high tower, and my refuge, my favour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: fo I shall be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the waves of death compassed me, the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

6 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

7 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God, and he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry did enter into his ears.

8 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up smoke out of his mouth; fire out of his mouth devoured his coals were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heavens also and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly; and he was seen upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made darkness pavilions round about him; dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him: were coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundered from heaven, and the mighty High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.
17 He sent from above, he took me: he drew me out of many waters.
18 He delivered me from my strong enemies, and from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.
19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.
20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.
21 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompenced me.
22 For I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 For all his judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also upright before him, and have kept my self from mine iniquity.
25 Therefore the Lord hath recompenced me according to my righteousness: according to my cleanness in his eye-sight.
26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure: and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself un apologized.
28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes are upon the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.
29 For thou art my lamp, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkness.
30 For by thee I have leaped over a wall: as the deer doth leap over a wall.
31 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the Lord is tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.
32 For who is God, save the Lord? and who is a rock, save our God?
33 God is my strength, and power: and he maketh my way perfect.
34 He maketh my feet like hinds feet: and setteth me upon my high places.
35 He teacheth my hands to war: so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hast made me great.
37 Thou hast enlarged my reprieve under me: so that my feet did not slip.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not again until I had consumed them.
39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yes, they are fallen under my feet.
40 For thou hast girded me with strength to battle: them that rose up against me, hast thou subdued under me.
41 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.
42 They looked, but there was none to save: even unto the Lord, but he answer ed them not.
43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.
44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be head of the heathen: a people, which I knew not, shall serve me.
45 Strangers shall submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.
46 The Lord shall come as the light of the morning, when the fun risheth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.
47 The Lord liveth, and blessed be my rock: and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.
48 It is God that avengeth me, and that bringeth down the people under me.
49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rove up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
50 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O Lord, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.
51 He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and to his seed for evermore.

C H A P. XXIII.
1. David professeth his faith in God's promises.
2. A catalogue of his mighty men.
4 Now these be the chief mighty men of David: David the son of Jesse said, and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,
2. The spirit of the Lord spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.
3. The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God!
4. And he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.
5. Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things and sure: for all my salvation, and all mine desire: although he make it not to grow:
6. But the sons of Belial shall be all of them as thorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.
7. But the man that shall touch them, must be fenced with iron, and the staff of a spear, and they shall be utterly burnt with fire in the same place.
8. These be the names of the mighty men whom David had; The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains (the same was Adino the Ezrahite) be lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.
9. And after him was Eleazar the son of Dofo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away.
10. And he arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the Lord brought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.
11. And after him was Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were
A catalogue of his worthies:

Chap. xxiii, xxiv. He numbered the people.

1. David numbered the people: 10. He having three plagues pronounced by God, repented, and confessed the three days previous.

And again the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, to say, Go number Israel and Judah.

And the king said to Joab the captain of the host which was with him, Go now through all the tribes of Israel, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the number of the people.

And Joab said unto the king, Now the Lord thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundred-fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it, but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

Notwithstanding, the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in Gareon, on the right side of the city that lieth in the midst of the river of Gad, and toward Jazer.

Then they came to Gilgal, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to Danjaan, and about to Zidon,

And came to the strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the Hivites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, even to Beer-sheba.

So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days.

And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

And David's heart smote him, after that he had numbered the people: and David said unto the Lord, I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now I beseech thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

11 For
The three days' pos sess i on.

11 For when David was up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto the prophet Gad, Davids feet, saying, 12 Go and say unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. 13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come upon thee in thy land? or wilt thou three months before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there shall be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him that sent me. 14 And David answered Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; for his mercies are great, and let me not fall into the hand of man. 15 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel, from the morning even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba, seventy thousand men. 16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said unto the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-place of Araunah the Jebusite. 17 And David spake unto the LORD, when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lay not thine hand upon the Holy One of Israel. 18 So the angel of the LORD came and smote the field of the Syrians, and there was a very great slaughter. 19 And David arose early in the morning, and sent the servants unto the place of the-field, and lo, the field was full of dead bodies, and there was nothing left. 20 And David said unto his servants, Let us fall upon the Syrians, and smite them. So the servants of David did according to the word of David, and smote the Syrians, and smote them as far as Dan: and he spoiled them, and returned. A Song of Ascents.

The First Book of the Kings, commonly called The Third Book of the Kings.

Chap. I.

1 Now in the time that David was old and stricken in years, and had got no heat, 2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let me, I pray thee, find thee a young woman, a handmaid, of the daughters of the princes of Israel, and let the maid serve thee. 3 So they found her in mount Ephraim, in the house of Abihag the Shunammite, and brought her to the king. 4 And the damsel was very fair, and her favour and grace was with her. 5 Then Adonijah the son of Haggarh excelled himself, saying, I will be king, and prepared him carriages and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. 6 And his father had not displeased him at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he also was a very goodly man; and his mother bare him after Abitalom. 7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the priest; and they following Adonijah, helped him. 8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. 9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen, and fat cattle, by the stone of Zohleth, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the kings sons, and all the men of Judah, the kings servants. 10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother he called not. 11 Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Haft thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggarh doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? 12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayst save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. 13 Go, and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me.
David had killed Absalom, the son of his own brother Amnon. After this, David's men began to question him, saying, "Why did you not kill the son of our brother Absalom?"

David replied, "I did not kill him. I have followed the Lord's command."

The men told him that Absalom had been put to death by the sword and that Joab and other officers had been involved. David responded, "I do not know why he has died."

Then the king asked, "Who was responsible for Absalom's death?" The men replied, "It was Joab and the officers who were with him."

David expressed his grief, saying, "I am upset that my son has been murdered."

The men comforted him by saying, "But you will reign over Israel as king."

David replied, "I am pleased with the news of Absalom's death, but I am sad for my son's death."

The men then asked him to call for Joab, and David did so. Joab came, and David spoke to him, saying, "I am sorry for what has happened."

Joab replied, "I am also sorry."

David then asked Joab to bring him Absalom's head, and Joab did so. David said, "This is the result of my son's death."

The men then asked David if he wanted anything else, and he replied, "I want to see Absalom again."

Then the men left, and David went to the palace to mourn his son.

Chap. 1

And King David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

And the king said, Let my lord king David live for ever.

And King David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

And the king also said unto them, Take with you the servants of your lord, and caufe Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gibon.

And let Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, take上来 the son of Jehoiada, and the Chere-thites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caufed Solomon to ride uppon king David's mule, and brough him to Gibon.

And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed king Solomon; and they blew the trumpet, and all the people said, God save king Solomon.

And the people pipped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

And Adonijah said unto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

And the king took his seat upon the throne of the kingdom.

And moreover, the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king bowed himself upon the bed.
Davids charge to Solomon.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which hath given me to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose up, and went every man of his was.

50 And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day, that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar; and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

Chap. II.

1 David having given a charge to Solomon,

10 death: 12 Solomon succeedeth. 13 Adonijah is put to death. 28 Joab is slain.

36 Shimeis death.

Now the days of David drew nigh, that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man.

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whatsoever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth, with all their heart, and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover, thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the host of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me when I fled because of Abilom thy brother.

8 Let them be of them that are near unto me, even to the LORD thy God.

9 Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his head bring thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David.

11 And the days that David reigned over Israel, were forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 Then sat Solomon upon the throne of his father David, and his kingdom was establisht greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and said, Cometh thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brethren: for it was from the hand of the Lord.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king (for he will not say thee nay) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah; and she made as if she had gone up to wash her hands, and bowed herself unto him, and sat down on his throne, and caused a feast to be set for the kings mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee, say me nay not, and the king said, Say me nay not.

21 And the king said, Let Abihag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abihag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; (for he is mine elder brother) even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon spake by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehodea, and he fell upon him, that he died.

26 So David abhorréd the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.
42 And the king sent and called for Shimeil, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protect thee, saying, Know for a certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die; and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard, is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimeil, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head.

45 And King Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be estabished before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benahiah the son of Jehoiada, which went out and fell upon him, that he died: and the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

A

And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

1 And only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

2 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

3 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burn-offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

4 And in Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

5 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father, and hast said, I will build an house for my name, and a seat for my throne. 6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father, and hast said, I will build thee an house for my name, and a seat for my throne. 7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servants are in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servants an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy great people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thine own benefit, neither for the life of thine own body, nor for riches, neither for the life of thine enemy, but hast asked for thine own heart,...
The two heroes... 1. Kings. Solomon princes and officers.

CHAP. IV.
1 Solomon princes: 7. His twelve officers: a

O king Solomon was king over all Israel. And these were the princes which he had, Azariah the son of Zadok, the priest: 2 Elieophrep and Ahiah, the sons of Shisha, scribes: Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder. 3 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.
4 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers: and Zabad the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the kings friend. 5 And Ahithar was over the household: and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.
6 And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man his month in a year made provision. 7 And these are their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim.
9 The son of Dekar, in Makaz, and in Shalah, and Beth-demeth, and Elon-bethhanan.
10 The son of Heled, in Aruboth: to him perinted Sochoh, and all the land of Hpher.
11 The son of Abinadb, in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
12 Baana the son of Ahilud, to him perinted Taarsach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which is by Zartanah beneath Jezeel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam.
13 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead: to him perinted the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead: to him also perinted the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, three score great cities with walls, and brazen bars.
14 Abinadab the son of Iddo had Mahanth.
15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali: he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Aner and in Aloth.
17 Jehoshaphat the son of Parash, in Ilchar.
18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin.
19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan: and he was the only officer which was in the land.
20 Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.
21 And Solomon reigned over all kingdoms, from the river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.
22 And Solomon provision for one day...
Solomon's riches and wisdom.

Chap. v, vi. Materials for the temple

of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside fatted beasts, and roe-bucks, and fallow-deer, and fat fowl.

24. For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiphshah even to Azzah, over all the kings on this side the river: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

25. And Judah and Israel dwelt safely, every man under his vine, and under his fig-tree, from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26. And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27. And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28. Barley also and straw for the horses, and dromedaries brought they unto the place where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

29. And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding that which was before him, and that which was after him.

30. And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children of the east country, and all the wisdom of Egypt.

31. For he was wiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his name was in all nations round about.

32. And he spake three thousand proverbs; and his songs were a thousand and five.

33. And he spake of trees, from the cedar-heap in Lebanon, even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34. And there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

C H A P. V.

1. Hiram sendeth to congratulate Solomon, and furnisheth timber to build the temple.

And Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; (for they had heard that he had anointed him king in the room of his father;) and Hiram was ever a lover of David.

And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3. Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God, because the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the sole of his feet.

4. But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side, so that there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrence.

5. And behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name.

6. Now therefore command thou, that they hew me cedar-trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants: and unto thee will I give hire for thy servants, according to all that thou shalt appoint: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber, like unto the Sidonians.

7. And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people.

8. And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have considered the things thou sentest to me: and I will do all that thou desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir.

9. My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will convey them by sea in flotes, unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them, and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giving food for my household.

10. So Hiram gave Solomon cedar-trees, and fir-trees, according to all his desire.

11. And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand measures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil.

12. And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, as he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

13. And king Solomon raised a levy out of all Israel: and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14. And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and they three hundred at Adoniram was over the levy.

15. And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and threescore cities for his horsemen.

16. Beside the chief of officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17. And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, hewed stones, and hewn timber, and timber out of Lebanon: and Adoniram was over the joiners.

18. And Solomon's builders, and Hiram's builders, did hew them, and the stone-quarriers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

C H A P. VI.

1. The building of Solomon's temple.

And it came to pass in the fourth year, and fourscore years after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2. And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was three hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3. And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house: and ten
The building of the temple.

1. Kings.

1. The building and the temple.

2. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house; for the altar that was before the oracle he overlaid with gold.

3. And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive-tree, each ten cubits high.

4. And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub; from the uttermost part of one wing, unto the uttermost part of the other, were ten cubits.

5. And the other cherub was ten cubits, and the other cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

6. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

7. And he set the cherubims within the inner house; and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

8. And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

9. And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers, within and without.

10. And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive-tree: the lintel and side-posts were a fifth part of the wall.

11. The two doors also were of olive-tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers; and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm-trees.

12. So also made he for the door of the temple, posts of olive-tree a fourth part of the wall.

13. And the two doors were of fir-tree: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

14. And he carved thereon cherubims, and palm-trees, and open flowers: and covered them with gold, fitted upon the carved work.

15. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar-beams.

16. And in the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif.

17. And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul (which is the eighth month) was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: so was he seven years in building it.

C H A P. VII.

1. The building of Solomon's house: 2. of the house of Lebanon: 8 of the house for Pharaoh's daughter.

But Solomon was building his own house eighteen years, and he finished all his houses.

2. He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits,
Solomons buildings.

Chap. viii.

Ornaments for the temple.

cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar-pillars, with cedar-beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square, with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof forty cubits. And he made pillars, and the thick beam thereof before them: and the other pillars, and the thick beam thereof before them.

7 Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was covered with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 And his house where he dwelt, had another court within the porch, which was of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter (whom he had taken to wife) like unto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sown with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and cedars.

12 And the great court round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar-beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent and fetched Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was an officer of Tyr. he was a worker in bras: and he was filled with wisdom and understanding, and cunning to work all works in bras; and he came to king Solomon, and wrought for him.

15 And he made two pillars of bras of eight cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapiters of molten bras, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapiter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapiter was five cubits:

17 And nets of checker-work, and wreaths of chain-work, for the chapiters, which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one net-work, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars, were of lily-work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the net-work: and the pomegranates were two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapiter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple, and set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof Jachin; and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily-work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 And he made a molten sea, ten cubits from the brim to the other; it was round all about. And its height was three cubits; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand-breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

27 And he made ten baies of bras; four cubits was the length of one baie, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

28 And the work of the baies was on this manner: They had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges, were lions, oxen, and cherubims; and upon the ledges there was a base above:

30 And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of bras: and the four corners thereof had underfitters: under the laver were underfitters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, and above, was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round, after the work of the base a cubit and an half; and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels: and the axle-trees of the wheels were joined to the base, and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot-wheel: their axle-trees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes were all molten.

34 And there were four underfitters to the four corners of one base: and the underfitters were of the very base it self.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and upon the round compass were the baies, the ledges thereof, and the borders thereof were of the fame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm-trees, according
The dedication of the temple.

1. Kings.


Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, to king Solomon, in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon, at the feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house to the most holy place; even under the wings of the cherubim.

And the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the raves thereof.

And they drew out the slaves, that the ends of the slaves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord had filled the house of the LORD.

Then spake Solomon, the LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

I have surely build thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

And the king turned his face about, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel gave a voice with a loud voice, saying, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein: but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

And it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

And the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house unto my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart:

Nevertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.
And Solomon before the altar of the Lord, in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven;

23 And Solomon said, Lord God of Israel, thou art the God of thy promise unto thy servant David my father: now thou didst speak with thine own mouth, and didst seal it. 24 Now therefore, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall there fail not a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; 25 Even me, thy servant, may set there upon the throne of Israel; as it was in thine own sight, so shall they set there upon thy name. 26 For thou, O Lord God of Israel, hast made thee known to me after all God is known. 27 And now, O Lord God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him, saying, There shall there fail not a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; 28 Even me, thy servant, may set there upon the throne of Israel; as it was in thine own sight, so shall they set there upon thy name. 29 For thou, O Lord God of Israel, hast made thee known to me after all God is known.
Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling-place, and maintain their cause,

And forgive them that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, whereby they alienated themselves from thee, and dwelt in their tents captive, that they may have compassion on them:

For they be thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

That thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee:

For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from stooling on his knees, with his hands spread up to heaven.

And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel, with a loud voice, saying,

Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised; there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

And also I pray unto the LORD, that he may command the rain in the heaven thereof; let the burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings, and the sacrifice of the peace-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, and beseech the LORD for his people Israel, according to all his goodness, and according to all his mercies.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before the LORD their God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

On the eighth day he sent the people away: and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart, for the goodness of the LORD had done for his servant, and for Israel his people.

And it came to pass when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all Solomon desired which he desired to do, that the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, which thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house which thou hast built, to put my name there for ever, and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

And if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, as I covenanted with David thy father, saying, I will set up thy seed after him, and will establish his kingdom.

But if thou shalt at all turn from following me, you or your children, and will not keep my commandments, and my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house which I have hallowed for my name will I cast out of my sight, and Israel shall be a proverb, and a by-word among all people:

And at this house which is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonied, and shall his; and they shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?

And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the kings house:

And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him, and they pleased him not.
And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day.

And Hiram sent to the king fixed talents of gold.

And this is the reason of the levy, which king Solomon raised, for to build the house of the Lord, and his own house, and Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land.

And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

And all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hitrites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day.

But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bond-men: but they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David, unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, upon the altar which he built unto the Lord, and he burnt incense upon the altar that was before the Lord: so he finished the house.

And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

And they came to Ophir, and fetched thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

The queen of Sheba admired the wisdom of Solomon: 14. His riches.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions.

And the came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with all that was in her heart.

And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's works, and the house that he had built,

And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord: there was no more spirit in her.

And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thy acts, and of thy wisdom.

Howbeit, I believed not the words until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and behold, the half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

Happy art thou, happy art these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

Blessed be the Lord thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice.

And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug-trees, and precious stones.

And the king made of the almug-trees pillars for the house of the Lord, and for the kings house, harps also and psalteries for fingers: there came no such almug-trees, nor were seen unto this day.

And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, besides that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty: so she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred three-score and six talents of gold,

Besides that he had of the merchantsmen, and of the traffic of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred basons of gold went to one target.

And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

Moreover, the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.
Solomon's idlety; 1. Kings.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem; and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewiseth did he for all his strange wives, which burned incense, and sacrificed unto their gods:

9 For when Solomon was old, he turned unto the heathen, after the abominations of the children of the Amorites, which the LORD had driven out before the children of Israel; and Solomon loved them after their abominations.

10 Wherefore the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice.

11 And had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

12 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Swear me an everlasting oath, that I may show thee, that I will do this thing that thou hast spoken of.

13 And Solomon said, Thou hast showed unto thy servant, my father David, that thou mightest do this great thing, and hast kept thy word. And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made me king after the person of my father David, my father.

14 And now, O LORD my God, let thy word be verified unto thy servant David thy servant, which thou hast spoken unto him, and give him long life:

15 And let the words of my lips, which I shall speak unto thee, be in thy sight for truth and verity.

16 And let one man be旌ected unto me, and slay me: but let not any man go out of the city, for I have made thee king over Israel.

17 And the word was in Solomon's heart, To build an house unto the name of the LORD, and a millstone for David his father.

18 And the king gathered useless men as workmen, that they should hew stones, and hewed timber in the mountain; and he prepared timber and stones for the walls of the city.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top thereof was round behind: and there were three on one side upon the place of the seat, and two lions stood behind the steps.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomon's drinking-vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none was empty, of silver: it was nothing accounted in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish, with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth, for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vials of silver and vials of gold, and garments, and armour, and spiceries, and horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 And the king made silver to be as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore-trees, that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

C H A P. XI.

1 Solomon's wives and concubines. 4 in his old age drew him to idlety; 9 God threatened him: 43 Rehoboam succeeded him.

But king Solomon loved many strange women (together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites:

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto them in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after Athothath the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

24 And
24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David was yet the youngest, and men of Zebulun, and men of Naphtali, and men of Damascus, and dwelt therein, and enlarged in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, before the mishie phath Hadad died: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomon's servant (now Zerubbabel's mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman) even he lifted up his hand against the king.

27 And this was the cause that he lift up his hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he was industrious, he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and sent it in twelve pieces.

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen me of all the tribes of Israel):

33 Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ahispa the gods of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as did David my father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even unto thee.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou shalt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure

Chap. xi.
xi. Rehoboam refuseth the old men's counsel.
house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon fought therefore to kill Jeroboam: and Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem, over all Israel, was forty years.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XII.

1 Rehoboam refruses the old men's counsel.

16 ten tribes revolt. 28 Jeroboam ideal.

And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt),

3 That they sent and called him: and Rehoboam, and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

6 And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father, while he yet lived, and said, What do you advise, that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and speake unto them, and spake good unto them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which flood before him:

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us, lighter!

10 And the young men that were grown up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

M 2 12 9 50
12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

13 And the king answered the people roughly; and forsook the old men counsel that they gave him;

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke; but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people; for the thing was from the LORD, to try them, that the sin of Jeroboam should be brought to pass.

16 So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Is-rael rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the tribute; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel saw that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred thousand men strong, which were warriors, to fight against the house of David, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon.

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man unto his house, for this thing is from me. Therefore heard they not the word of the Lord.

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David:

27 If this people go up to do sacrifice in the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and made two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. And they set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

29 And this thing became a sin: for the people went to worship before the one, even unto Dan.

30 And he made an house of high places, and made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

31 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar (so did he in Beth-el) sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

32 So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el, the fifteenth day of the month, even in the month which he had numbered in his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel, and he offered upon the altar, and burned incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Jeroboam's hand withereth, and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 2 The disobedient prophet is slain by a lion. 3 Jeroboam's offerings.

And behold, there came a man of God out of Judah, by the word of the Lord unto Bethel: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the Lord, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the Lord, Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Jo- siah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the Lord hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the Lord.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Intreat now the face of the Lord thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the Lord, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will
For prophets did prophesy, 

I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread, nor drink water in this place: 

For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest. 

So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el. 

Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father. 

And his father said unto him, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. 

And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon. 

And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak; and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that came from Judah? And he said, I am. 

Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 

And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread, nor drink water with thee in this place. 

For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. 

He said unto him, I am a prophet also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drink water. But he lied unto him. 

So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drink water. 

And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: 

And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus faith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee, 

But camest back, and hast eaten bread, and drunk water in the place of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. 

And it came to pass after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to go, for the prophet whom he had brought back. 

And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase. 

And behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where the old prophet dwelt. 

And when the prophet that brought him back from the way, heard thereof, he said, 

It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him into the lion's mouth, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. 

And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him. 

And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass. 

And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn, and to bury him. 

And he laid his carcase in his own grave, and they mourned over him, saying, Alas my brother. 

And it came to pass after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones. 

For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass. 

After this thing, Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people, priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated them, and he became one of the priests of the high places. 

And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth. 

At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam waxed strong. 

And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguiseth thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to Shiloh; behold, there is Abijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people. 

And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a cruse of oil, and go homewards: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child. 

And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Abijah: but Abijah could not see, for his eyes were set by reason of his age. 

And the Lord said unto Abijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son, for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that the spirit of the Lord shall depart from her, and she shall fall a on the earth. 

And it was so, when Abijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that she said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam, why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.
Jehoahaz's reign.

1. Kings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee; and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes,

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut off from Jeroboam him that pieth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house: and when thy feet enter into the city of Jordan, Jeroboam shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found some good thing toward the Lord God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam.

14 Moreover, the Lord shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what! even now!

15 For the Lord shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall root up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to his fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the river, because they have made his groves, provoking the Lord to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up, because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the child died.

18 And they buried him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned, were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah, an Ammonitess.
And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel, reigned Afa over Judah.

And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abihalom.

And this Afa was in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Afa defiled her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

But the high places were not removed: nevertheless, Afa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD: silver and gold, and vessels.

And there was war between Afa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Afa king of Judah.

Then Afa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings houses: and delivered them into the hand of his servants; and king Afa gave them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimon, the son of Helcias king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

'"There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.'

So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Afa, and sent the captains of the host, which he had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

And it came to pass, when Baasha had heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

Then king Afa made a proclamation throughout all Judah (nose was exempted) and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had built, and king Afa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

The rest of the acts of Afa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless, in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

And Afa slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

And when Afa died, the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel, in the second year of Afa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith his father had made Israel to sin.

And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which he had built.

Which was a town of the Philistines (for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon).

Even in the third year of Afa king of Judah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

And it came to pass when he reigned, that he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite:

Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocations wherewith he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

And there was war between Afa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

In the third year of Afa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAP. XVI.

1. Afa's prophecy against Baasha. 2. Zimri's conspiracy. 3. Ahitub's wicked reign. 4. Yosefiu's curse upon Eliel, the builder of Jeroboam.

And the word of the LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

'"Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dunghill, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins.'

'Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.'

'"Him that dieth of Baasha in the city, shall the dogs eat: and him that dieth of him in the fields, shall the fowls of the air eat.'

'Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?'

So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Eisa his son reigned in his stead.

And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because he killed him.
1 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah, began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

2 And his servant Zimri (captain of half of all) conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, steward of half house in Tirzah.

3 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

4 And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that breatheth against Baasha, neither of his kinsfolk, nor of all his friends.

5 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by Jehu the prophet;

6 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

8 And in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

9 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

10 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

11 And it came to pass when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the kings house, and burned the kings house over him with fire, and died; 12 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel sin.

13 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

14 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

15 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

16 And in the thirty and one year of Asa king of Judah, began Omri to reign over Israel twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

17 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, Samaria, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria.

18 But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria, twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD, above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his first-born, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest, on Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAP. XVII.

3. Elijah prophesying against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him: 8 He is sent to the widow of Zarephath: 17 He raiseth the widow's son.

And Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, as the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

5 So he went, and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening: and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, go up to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.
And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab: and there was a sore famine in Samaria.

And Ahab called Obadiah which was the governor of his house (now Obadiah feared the Lord greatly):

And it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the Lord, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.

And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find flesh to savour the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?

And he answered him, I am: go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldst deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me?

And the Lord thy God lieth there, in no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here; he is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

And now thou sayest, Go tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall smite me.

And Elijah said, At the Lord of hosts' liveth, before whom I stand, I will sorely thinck my self unto him to day.

So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

And it came to pass when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou that troubleth Israel?

And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou and thy fathers house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim.

Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at jezebels table.

And it came to pass after many days, that the word of the Lord came to Elijah in the third year. Go shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.
21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions, if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baals prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks, and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under it: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under it.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD; and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; and say, Ye are many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under it.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal, from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leapt upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god, either he is sleeping, or he is pursuing the fowl; or he is in journey, or peradventure he is asleep, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancers, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when mid-day was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice; that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him: and he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt-offering, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time: And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time: And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar, and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the Tishbite came near and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day, that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt-offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal, let not one of them escape: and they took them, and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel. And he bowed himself down upon the earth; and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thine ox and thine ass, and take thee down, that the rain stop the thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the meanwhile, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab, as he came to Jezreel.

O. H. A. X. VI.

1 Elijah threatened by Jezebel. 4 is comforted by an angel. 9 God sends him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Eliezer. 9 Elijah follows with Eliah.

And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and ithal, how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them, by to narrow about this time.

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 But he himself went a days journey into the wilderness, and came, and sat down under a juniper-tree; and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough, now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, there came an angel and touched him, and said up him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baked on the coals, and a crust of
of water at his head: and he did eat, and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat: because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights, unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he fainted unto him.

10 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, What doest thou here, Elijah?

11 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword: and I, even I only am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

12 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake;

13 But the LORD was not in the earthquake: but after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

14 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and staid in an entering of the cave.

15 And he said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

16 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I alone am left, and they seek my life, to take it away.

17 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, go down to Damascus; and there I have appointed a prophet, over whom thou shalt also put thy head: and he also shall prophesy unto thee.

18 And he said, Where am I to go, Lord? And he said, Go to Damascus; and there I have appointed a prophet, over whom thou shalt also put thy head.

19 And he said, I have left me seven thousand, who have not bowed the knee unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

20 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen: and before him there was with him a man, turning again and saying, What doest thou? Elisha. And Elisha answered, Go back again; for what have I done to thee?

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and made cakes, and gave unto all that followed him.
15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two: and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

16 And they went out at noon: but Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty, and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first, and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Wherefore are they come out? and they said, For peace, take them alive; or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Israel pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go strengthen thyself, and mark and see what thou doest:

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we: but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing. Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and captivate them in their rooms.

25 And number thee an army like the army that thou hast, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot: and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass, when the lords of the host were withdrawn, that Ben-hadad came again to the king of Syria, and said, I will return to my land. But if thou send me away, I will not lift up mine eyes unto the heavens, or descend into the valleys.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and were all present, and went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them, like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because that the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills: therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one over against the other seven days: and so it was, that in the eleventh day of the month the battle was joined: and the children of Israel were too little to have the children of Israel.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left: and Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city, into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loyns, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel: peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loyns, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad faith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it: and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, and bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities which my father took from my father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will fend thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said to his companion by the word of the LORD, Smite me. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle, and behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man; if by any means thou shalt live, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, there was he gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be, thy self hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the asses away from his face, and the king of Israel dined with him that day; he gave the king no small nourishment.

42 And he said unto him, Thus faith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand, a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house, heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

C H A P. XXI.

Ahab denied Naboth's vineyard: 5 Jezreel causeth Naboth to be condemned. 16 Elie- jah denounceth judgment against Ahab and Jezrebel.

And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard;
And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house, and I will give thee for it a better vineyard to possess; or if it seem good unto thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

And Ahab came into his house, heavy and displeased, because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the vineyard for money; or else if thou buy it of me, I will not give thee the vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

So the letters came into Ahab, and he tore them, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city dwelling with Naboth.

And the wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

And let two men, sons of Belial, before him, to beseech witnesses against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king: and they carry him out, and stone him that he may die.

And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles that were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people:

And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

And they sent and told Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

And it came to pass when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

And it came to pass when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Ahab, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria: behold, I will cause him to come down to meet thee: and whither he go down to meet thee, that thou shalt slay him.

And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, Haft thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

And Ahab said to Elijah, Haft thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the Lord.

And he said, Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and thy house in the day of thine eyes, except thou be甚e. And he said, Let the Lord give unto thee knowledge of the manner wherein thou hast provoked unto me to-day.

And Jezebel also spake to the lords of Israel, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

And him that dieth of Ahab in the city, the dogs shall eat: and him that dieth in the field, shall the fowls of the air eat.

But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the Lord, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

And it came to pass when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Seest thou how Ahab humblen himself before me? because he humbled himself before me; I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his sons' days will I bring the evil upon him.

And Athaliah reigned over Judah forty years. In the seventh year of Jehu the son of Nimshi began Athaliah to reign over Judah.

And Jehoshaphat had residue in all the wealth of his father; large revenues of Lebanon: for he reigned in Jerusalem, and built cities in Judah.

And this is the reason why he called him Jehoshaphat: because he was good in the eyes of the Lord, and hath taken away the sins of Israel.

Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard which came, and of the people, that came to consult with the king, she came to the door of the king's house, even the guard kept the watch against Athaliah.

And she went in, and drew her sword, and killed the king's household, being there about the throne and at the door, and none put their hand upon her.

And she took the royal garments, and put them upon her son Jehoash, and anointed him, and said, Behold the sign of the covenant of the Lord between me and my son; for a testimony; the Lord will spring up for me against thine adversaries, against the princes of Judah, against the priests, and against the people, that reproach me: for he that shall be专心. And she put him on his throne, and taught him to use the royal authority; and she taught all the women of the kingdom.

And it came to pass, when Athaliah saw that she was left alone, she destroyed all the seed of the king; but Jehoash the son of Jehu escaped. Now the young men which accompanied him, and the eunuchs, sought to make him king; and they came unto the king, and said unto him, King, the people have dealt very unfaithfully with the princes, and with the king: now therefore, arise, eat of the king's meat, and go on the way.

And it came to pass, when Athaliah heard it, that she went down to the house of the Lord, with the king's sons, and made a noise, as the noise of mourning; for she said, They have slain my son. But when she looked about, lo, the king stood behind a wall, with a face toward the people.

And Athaliah cried, saying, Arise, and reign. And the king stood by the wall, and said, I will go to the house of the Lord. And Jehoash the son of Jehu came to Jerusalem; and the princes came to meet him, and said, who is for the king? and Jehoash went on the way, and the princes put him in a chariot.

And Athaliah heard the noise of the people, and she looked into the window, and, behold, the princes of Judah, and all the people, and he on the way, and the king; and Athaliah was cut off. And Jehoash the son of Jehu reigned in his kingdom, and fought against Athaliah; and she was slain at the citadel of the house of the Lord. And Jehoash the son of Jehu was seven years old when he began to reign.
6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD beside, that we might enquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom we may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hafan hither Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made himself horns of iron: and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou hast confounded them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

13 And the messenger that was gone out to call Micaiah, spake unto him, saying, Behold now, thou speakest good words: but the LORD saith, Sell him騙 the king, with the mouth of all the prophets.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king, and the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he said, Go ye.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee, that thou tell me nothing but what is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him, on his right hand, and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and

I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, even what God spaketh unto his servant, so spaketh I.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots of Israel heard it, that they said, Let us not keep to our place, as against Syria; but let us go to fight against the Syrians, and put them to a residue, and account with them for the blood, and return.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son:

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Purt this fellow in prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.

28 ¶ And Micaiah said, If thou return at all peaceably, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Take and cast him into prison; declare him a traitor in thine own eyes.

29 So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguiseth myself, and enter into the battle, but thou shalt array thee with thine habitation; for great is the battle: shew me how thou wouldst do. And the king of Israel put him in array.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots came to see king Ahab, that they said, behold, king Ahab; and they said, let me, we pray thee, go and smite him even before we come together.

33 And the captain of the LORD'S host said unto the king, O my lord, O king, do not halt against him: for the battle is the LORD'S, and he will give all that are in the field into the hand of the king.

34 And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

35 ¶ And there went a proclamation throughout the host through all the people, saying, Tarry ye at your standards, and let not the army remove.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host through all the people, saying, Tarry ye at your standards, and let not the army remove.

37 ¶ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 They washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and they washed his armour, according unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now,
Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

49 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahabiah his son reigned in his stead.

50 And Ahabiah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

51 And Ahabiah was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shalhi

52 And he walked in all the way of Ahab his father, he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless, the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

53 And Ahabiah made peace with the king of Israel.

54 Now the rest of the acts of Ahabiah, and of his might that he showed, and how he warred, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

55 And the remnant of the sodomites which remained in the days of his father Aha, he took out of the land.

56 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

57 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber.

58 Then said Ahabiah the son of Aha until Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships: but Jehoshaphat would not.

59 And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

60 Ahabiah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the fourteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

61 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

62 For he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

The Second Book of the KINGS, commonly called,
The Fourth Book of the KINGS,

CHAP. I.

1 MOAB REBELLION AGAINST ISRAEL, after the death of Ahab.

2 And Ahabiah fell down through a hitte in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Ahabiah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he fell unto them. Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, It is not because there were not a God in Israel, that thou art sent to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron: therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he fell unto them. What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty, with his fifty: and he went up to him (and behold, he sat on the top of an hill) and he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 And he said, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

12 And he said again, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he said again, The third time. And they said, There is no god in Israel: come and let us fell him before Elijah, and before Ahab, and before all the people.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties: with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.
And the angel of the Lord said unto Elijah, Go down with him, be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

And he said unto him, Thus faith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Ahab-zebub the god of Ekron, (for thou knowest that there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word,) therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

So he died, according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken: and Jehoram reigned in his stead, in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

Now the rest of the acts of Abaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

I CHAP. II.

2 Elijah desired Jordan, and passing Elia, he requeseth, is taken up. 12 Elia divideth Jordan. 19 healeth the waters. 23 Children making Elia, are destroyed.

Now it came to pass, when the Lord would take up Elijah into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elia from Gilgal.

And Elijah said unto Elia, Tarry here, I pray thee: for the Lord hath sent me to Bethel. And Elia said unto him, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Bethel.

And the sons of the prophets that were at Bethel, came forth to Elia, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it, hold you your peace.

And Elia said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here: for the Lord hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on.

And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

And Elia took his mantle, and wrap it together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

And it came to pass when they were gone over, that Elia said unto Elia, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elia said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

And it came to pass as he still went on, and talked, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and Elia went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

And Elia saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in twain pieces.

And Elia also took the mantle which fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

And he took the mantle of Elia, which fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the Lord God of Elia? and when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elia went over.

And when the sons of the prophets which were over against Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elia doth rest on Elia. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him:

And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men: let them go and search the entire country far and near: perhaps the spirit of Elia doth rest on some one of them.

And he said, Ye shall not send.

And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they found him not.

And when they came again to him (for he tarried at Jericho) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

And the men of the city said to Elia, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord feeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren.

And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus faith the Lord, I have healed these waters: there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren land.

So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elia which he spake.

And he went up from thence unto Bethel: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald-head, go up, thou bald-head.

And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the Lord: and there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and took forty and two children of them.

And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.
Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father, and like his mother; for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.

And he departed from following the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

And Mezha, king of Moab was a sheep- tanker, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

But it came to pass when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up with thee: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom: and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor for the cattle that followed them.

And the king of Israel said unto the king of Edom, Shall I go in unto Edom? And the king of Edom said, Will you go in, that you may take it? wherefore should I give my water and my bread to you?

And Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the kings of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel, and Jehoshaphat, and the king of Edom went down to him.

And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee, or with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother; and to the prophets of Omri.

And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, was it not I that uttered by the mouth of Jahoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward the face of either, nor hear thee.

But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass when the minstrel played, that the hand of the LORD came upon him.

And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that wilderness shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

And there was no water for the host, nor for the cattle that followed them.
And it came to pass when there were few said, that he said unto his son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil failed.

And it was, when Elifaz the son of Esau had sent messengers unto the king of Israel, and said, Why came not the king of Judah to the king of the children of Ammon? and the king answered, I sent to thee, and said, Come not unto me; why camest thou unto me?

And the messengers that came unto the king of Israel said unto him, When thy son Elifaz sent unto my master the king, he said, Why came not the king of Judah to the king of the children of Ammon? and the king answered, I sent to thee, and said, Come not unto me; why camest thou unto me?

And when they that were sent came, they brought the head of Ishbib the son of Abdon unto the king of Saul: and he cried out, and said, O my son! O my son! O the sword of the Lord and of Gogmagog! which did smite the children of Ammon, and not me.

And the king sent out the host unto the children of Ammon. The host went out against the children of Ammon, and when the children of Ammon came forth, the men of Israel were in three companies which made war against them, one company on the north, and one company on the south. And they came and encamped on Mount Gilgal, and the people numbered themselves, which were with Saul and Jonathan his son, and the veterans, being able men, and they were three thousand men.

And the king sent out the host unto the children of Ammon. The host went out against the children of Ammon, and when the children of Ammon came forth, the men of Israel were in three companies which made war against them, one company on the north, and one company on the south. And they came and encamped on Mount Gilgal, and the people numbered themselves, which were with Saul and Jonathan his son, and the veterans, being able men, and they were three thousand men.

And the people numbered themselves, which were with Saul and Jonathan his son, and the veterans, being able men, and they were three thousand men.

And the king sent out the host unto the children of Ammon. The host went out against the children of Ammon, and when the children of Ammon came forth, the men of Israel were in three companies which made war against them, one company on the north, and one company on the south. And they came and encamped on Mount Gilgal, and the people numbered themselves, which were with Saul and Jonathan his son, and the veterans, being able men, and they were three thousand men.

And the king sent out the host unto the children of Ammon. The host went out against the children of Ammon, and when the children of Ammon came forth, the men of Israel were in three companies which made war against them, one company on the north, and one company on the south. And they came and encamped on Mount Gilgal, and the people numbered themselves, which were with Saul and Jonathan his son, and the veterans, being able men, and they were three thousand men.

And the king sent out the host unto the children of Ammon. The host went out against the children of Ammon, and when the children of Ammon came forth, the men of Israel were in three companies which made war against them, one company on the north, and one company on the south. And they came and encamped on Mount Gilgal, and the people numbered themselves, which were with Saul and Jonathan his son, and the veterans, being able men, and they were three thousand men.
Waaman is cured of his leprosy. 15 Elifaz refuseth Naaman's gifts. 20 Gehazi is smitten with leprosy.

Now Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid, and her master was her father's wife.

And the sickle unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria: for he would recover him of his leprosy.

And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the mad man that is of the land of Israel.

And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and ten thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had heard these words, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

And it was so, when Elifaz the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent unto the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

So Naaman came with his horses, and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elifaz.

And Elifaz sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and his leprosy shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean.

But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

13 Art not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

14 And his servants said unto him, Behold, my master, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldst thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

15 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

16 But he said, As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take it, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then be, I pray thee, one small thing? let the servant of my lord come, as oft as he goeth down into the sea, through the sea; or let the servant of my lord come, and take somewhat of him.

18 In this thing the LORD pardoned thy servant, when I came still into the river, except the LORD had let the woman come out of the house, as she is now.

19 And he said, All is well: my master hath sent me to say, Behold, even now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets, give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

20 But Gehazi said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants, and they bare them before him.

21 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house; and he let the men go.

22 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Gehazi told him, and said, Thy servant went no whither.

23 And he said, Thou seest not now how the Lord hath prospered me because of this thing? And as he turned from his going in at the door, a seer met him in the way; and he said unto him, What seest thou? And he said, I see a lion going upon the road to meet me.

24 And he said, Be of good cheer: I bring thee good tidings of great joy. And it came to pass, when he entered into the house, that a young man came out, and said, Thy brother Amnon is come from the city to see thee.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master: and Gehazi told him, and said, Thy servant went no whither.
11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing, and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for king of Israel? 

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord O king: but Elisha the prophet, that is in Israel, he knoweth which of us is for king of Israel. 

13 And he said, Go, and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan. 

14 And he sent thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. 

15 And when the servant of the man of God had risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city, both with horses and chariots: and his servant saw it not. Then the servant of the Lord said unto him, Wherefore seest thou this? is it not the word of the Lord that I have spoken unto thee? 

16 And it came to pass, when Elisha was yet far off, his servant Peter came, and said unto him, My lord, the chariots of Israel and their horsemen are too many for me. And Elisha said, Let not him say, There is too much for me. 

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man: and he saw, and returned upon his ass with Elisha. 

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, with blindness. And the LORD smote them with blindness, according to the word of Elisha. 

19 And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria. 

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw: and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. 

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? 

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldst thou smite those whom thou shouldst save? 

23 And he said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, Verily I will deliver this city into thy hand, and thou shalt smite it with the edge of the sword: but my eye shall not smite it: fear not. 

24 And he said,遂 it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and came up, and besieged Samaria. 

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and the king and the princes were grieved. 

26 And it came to pass, when the king had consulted with the elders, and opened his mouth to speak, there came a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord O king. 

27 And the king answered, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat thy son to morrow. 

28 Then said she, My son, let this cup, I pray thee, fall on me, and not on him: for the Lord hath called upon the city. 

29 Then the king answered, Is there not a place five尺 distant from here, where thou shalt see him, by the way, and shalt smite him, and shalt not kill him? 

30 And she said, Behold, I pray thee, the fountain of the city, which is five furlongs far: if thou hadst asked of me more, I could have given thee uphill water, and surely had not asked thee this thing: 

31 And he said, My son, the搭建 of a man from before me: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of a murderer hath sent to take away. 

32 And when the messenger came, and shut the door, and held himself fast at the door: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him? 

33 And
The Syrtants fight.

Chap. vii. viii.

A Lord brought to death.

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the Lord, what should I wait for the Lord any longer? 1 Ch. P. VII.

1 Eliisha prophesied incredible plenty in Samaria. 1 And the unbelieving lord is treden to death by theSyrtants.

Then Eliisha said, Hear ye the word of the Lord, Thus faith the Lord, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned, answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the Lord would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were four lepers at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 And if we sit still here, we shall die: if we go into the city, we shall be accursed: but if we go to the field, some evil befall us.

5 And they rose up, and came in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they came to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 And they said one to another, We do well: this day is a day of good tidings; and we have held our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

7 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice nor sound of man, and we have not eaten.

8 And they said one to another, We do well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we have held our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

9 So they came, and called unto the porter of the city: and they told him, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no man there, neither voice nor sound of man, and we have not eaten.

10 And he called the porter, and they told it to the king's house hold within.

11 And the king arose in the night, and fled unto his servants, saying, I have sinned against the Lord, in leaving him, and coming unto the king of Syria: return now with me: God will pardon me, and my sort.

12 So the king arose in the night, and fled unto his servants, saying, I have sinned against the Lord, in leaving him, and coming unto the king of Syria: return now with me: God will pardon me, and my sort.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, and let us send and see if they be compassed after or no.

14 They took therefore two chariot hores, and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste: and the messengers returned and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the Lord.

17 And the king appointed the lord on whose hand the king leaned, to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now behold, if the Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And it fell out unto him: for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The Shunomites bath her land restored.

2 Harsha killed his master, and succeeded him. 16 Jehoram wicked reigns.

3 And spake Eliisha unto the woman (whole son he had restored to life) saying, Arise, and go thou and thine house and all that thou hast, and sojourn where soever thou canst find a friend: for the Lord hath called for a famine, and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

4 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

5 And it came to pass at the seven years end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house, and for her land.

6 And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliisha hath done.

7 And Gehazi came to pass as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, then beheld, the woman whose son he had restored to life cried to the king for
And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that thou hast, and all the fruits of the field, since the day that the king had taken away the land, even till now.

And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick, and he told him, saying, The man of God said unto me, Take a cake of bread, and hide it under thy garment; and when thy son cometh to thee in the secret of the house, show the bread unto him, and say, Thus saith the Lord, Verily there shall not an arrow come on thee, nor on thy servants, nor on thy cattle, nor on the things of the field in all the land of Israel; but thine own son shall fall for it.

And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Because thou hast occulted me concerning this matter, thy son shall surely die.

And he settled his countenance steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept.

And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The Lord hath hid these things from me, and shewed them thee.

And Hezekiah answered, I have counselled, that the Lord hath delivered me: and Elisha said, Hath it not been said to thee, what the Lord hath said to me? And he said, What shall I say? And Elisha answered, Say, I have heard all that thou hast spoken to Naboth the Jezreelite.

And in the fifth year of the reign of Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign.

And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife; and he did evil in the sight of the Lord.

Yet the Lord would not destroy Judah, for David his servant, as he promised him to give him a light, and to his children.

In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves.

So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him, and he rose by night, and said, Chariot captains which compassed him about: and the captains of the chariots, and the people fled into their tents.
And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of Jezebel the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah the son of Ahijah, the house of Jezebel shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And she fled, and hid herself in an almond tree; and when her heart was troubled, she rent her clothes.

And in the portion of Jezreel said Jezebel to Joram, the king's son, and to Ahaziah the son of Jehoshaphat, the king of Judah, Are you ready now to keep the feast? for I have prepared for us a great sacrifice: in three days shall the feast be kept.

And Ahaziah said unto Jezebel, This is the word of the Lord: Go, tell Ahab king of Israel, Do you see him? there is a plot against you. And he turned her back, and said, Go down speedily: for the Lord has said, Go down speedily to Ahab, and he shall smite thee this day in Jezreel. And his servants said to him, It is false, tell us now. And he said, Thus say you to him, Thus say the Lord, Saw I also the death of Tyre and Sidon, which were a reproach to me? therefore shall you also be a reproach, and your cityys shall be desolate, and stripped of all her excellencies. And Joram said, Take every man his weapons, and follow after the king of Israel, and smite him, even though his arrow go out of his bow. And the king of Israel went out, and smote the Philistines, and killed of them an hundred thousand men at Gidont. And he said, Alas, O Lord! for Israel is consumed: the Philistines have overcome us; and the Canaanites and the Sidonians have fallen upon us; and the Sidonians are upon Aphek; and the Philistines are in the cities of Jezreel. And Ahab called his chariothorses, and went down to the city of Jezreel, and laid up against him a bed, and caused horses to be put to the chariot. And Jezreel the king of Israel came down to Jezreel to the king of Sidon, and coming to him, he said, Slay me, for I am wicked. And he said, What have I done? You have plotted against me. And he said, Ye have plotted against me, and have also smitten me: I am a foolish child, for the Lord has taken away from me the kingdom, and given it to a man that has comforted his soul. And Zimri, captain of fifty, which belonged to Millo, slew him. And when Jezebel looked out through the window, she saw, and said, He is the one on whom my soul desired to die; and he is come to me: now he is the son of Ahab; continue no more: for he is the son of Ahab. But Zimri filled his chariot with two barrels of wine, and put his little one in the chariot with him, and went to the city of Jezreel, to slaughter the king. But the horses of Jehu were in Jezreel, and the chariots of the king were behind him. And they said unto one another, Look, the king's son comes. Then they made ready thecairn for him there, and laid him in it. And they washed his body, and buried him in the出会.<ref>1 Kings 21:8</ref> And when Jezebel heard of it, she painted her face, and tied her head, and looked out at a window. And as Jezebel entered at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew my master? And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who is for me against Zimri? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs. And he said, Throw down her; for to her it is a king's daughter. And they went to bury her, but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands. Wherefore they came again, and told him: and he said, This is the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Eliah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of the son of Ahab; and in Jezreel shall none of the children of Ahab remain, either to a dog to lick up the dung of Jezreel. And Jezebel said, Let him tell me, how shall I know this thing? And he said, Hear a voice that is behind thee; it says, Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is come to Jezreel; and when he sees thee, he shall kill thee. And Jezebel heard the voice of him, saying, Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel. And she put on her ornaments, andsat down at the gate of the city. And Jehu came to Jezreel. And the king's servants said unto him, Is not Jezebel king's wife? let us go and slay her. And he said, What have I to do with you? go to your masters. And they said, A man came up to meet him, and said, Do you see the man that sought your soul this day? and behold, he is by the way of Jezreel. And he said, What should I do for you? And they said, We are standing before Ahab, and he has smote us, saying, Repair the breaches of the city walls, and if I come down into the battle, then you shall shut the gates upon me, and I shall not return to thee. And the king said, What shall we do for you? And they said, We desire this twofold thing from you: give us a further charge against the king. And he said, What shall we say? They said, We desire no more but this, that you say thus unto Ahab king of Israel, Thus says the Lord, I have lifted up your brother Jehu to sit on your throne. And he said, Go, tell him, Thus says the Lord, I will remove from Israel the family of Bacchus; and I will give Jezreel to Jehu, and will give the house of Jeroboam to none; and this thing will I do: because I have consulted the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, and he has commanded me. And the captain of fifty, who was over the host of the camp of Israel, said, Who will stand the Lord's host? and he led in and stood between Jotham the son of David, and Abijah the son of Rehoboam king of Judah. And they said, Thus says the Lord, You shall smite every male in the city, and shall burn their cities with fire. And they said, Thus says the Lord, Do this thing, and you shall not be slain in the battle, but I will smite the city with the sword. And the king of Israel said to Jehu, Take his spoils, for the Lord has given you victory over the house of Bacchus. So Jehu took the spoils of Bacchus, the king of Israel. And Joram was taken, and they slew all his sons with him; and there were left of his sons none, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Eliah the Tishbite. And they buried him, and set up a mourning for him. And Ahab was king over Israel forty years. And Shallum the son of Jabesh slew Ahaziah king of Israel in Samaria in the fifty and fourth year of Asa king of Judah. And Shallum was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned six months in Samaria. And Shallum the son of Jabesh took the king's staff, and made aạcur, and wrote letters, and sent them to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying, Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your masters sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armours, take your masters sons, and fell them on his father's throne, and fight for your masters house. But
Whole children beheaded.

II. Kings.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent unto Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us: we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men thy brethren, which have conspired against thy king, and slay them, and cast them into the gate of Jeromel by to morrow this time: (now the kings sons being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.)

7 And it came to pass when the letter came to them, that they took the kings sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them him to Jeromel.

8 ¶ And they sent a messenger, and told him his saying. They have brought the heads of the kings sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate, until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slewe all these?

10 Know now, that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that which he spake by his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his kinsfolks, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose, and departed, and came to Samaria. And he was at the shearing-house in the way.

13 Jehu met with the brethren of Ahabiah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We the brethren of Ahabiah, and we go down to salute the children of the king, and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing-house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab, coming to meet him, and he fauteled him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, give me thine hand: And he gave him his hand, and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD: So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, because of Ahab. And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, Ahab served Baal a little, but Jehu shall serve him much.
And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead.
56 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel was twenty and eight years. C H A P. XI.

Jehu died being served from Athaliah's massacre. 4. is anointed king by Jehoiada.

And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal.

2 But Jehothee, the daughter of King Jo-ram, sister of Ahaziah, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and brought him to the house of the kings, where she looked for the king, and they hid him, set him and his nurse in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah did reign over the land.

4 ¶ And the seventh year Jehoiada sent and let the rulers over hundreds, with the captains, and the guard, and brought them to the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and showed them the kings son.

5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath, shall even be keepers of the watch of the kings house:

6 And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur, and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, that it be not broken down.

7 And two parts of all you, that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain; and be ye with the king, even round about him.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things, that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over the hundreds did the priest give king Davids spears and shields, that were in the temple of the LORD, even to the king.

11 And the guard stood every man with his weapons in his hand round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony, and they made him king, and anointed him, and they cleft their hands, and said, God save the king!

13 And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

14 And when she looked, behold the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes, and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason.

She is slain. Jehoash reigneth.

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the house, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slain.

17 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD, and the king and the people, saying, Let the LORD be your God, and let the king be your prince, according to the covenant which the LORD spake with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and to all the seed of Israel, with which he swore, and it was confirmed among you. And the king took theorangethat was in the house of the LORD, and brake it down, and the king commanded, and they poured the drink offering thereon.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake it with the sword, and the king commanded, and they dressed a great heap of stones on the top of the great heap, and the king commanded, and they burnt the king in the heap.

19 And the princes of the city came to Athaliah in the house of the LORD, and said to Athaliah, She is slain; and all the people of the land came to the house of the LORD, and killed all the princes of the house of Ahab that were with Baal, so that the children of Ahab were none left, save the seed of David.

20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet; and they slew Athaliah with the sword before the kings house.

Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

C H A P. XII.

Jehoiada reigneth with all the days of Jehoiada.

1 He is slain by his servants.

In the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Ziblah of Beer-sheba.

2 And Jehoash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all his days, wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrifitced, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even the money of every one that giveth it, the priests shall keep it, and deliver it into the hands of the workmen that do the work of the service of the house of the LORD.

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, whereforever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and said unto him, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took a chevd and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it before
The repair of the temple.

II. Kings.

Elisah's death.

beside the altar on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door, put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe, and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD.

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowls of silver, shovels, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The treasurers-money, and fin-money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the priests.

17 Then Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael let his horse to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Judah had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

19 But he left the fleet of Jof the navy, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Joash in the house of Millo, which goeth down to Silla.

21 For Jozachar the son of Shimoeath, and Jehozabad the son of Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David, and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

Chap. XIII.


In the three and twentieth year of Joash, the son of Ahaziah king of Judah, Jehoash the son of Jehoaheb began to reign over Israel seven years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin, he departed not therefrom.

3 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besieged the L ORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gave Israel a favour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless, they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, which made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah, began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might, whereof he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers, and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elia was fallen sick, of his sickness whereof he died, and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elia said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows.

16 And he said to the king of Israel. Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it: and Elia put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elia said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

18 And he said, Take thee the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Drink water, and he drank: and the arrow of the LORD's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria, for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou hast consumed them.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldst have smitten five or six times, then hadst thou smitten Syria, till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.
20 ¶ And Eliphaz died, and they buried him; and the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men, and they cast the man into the pit, and covered him with earth, and they stood beside him.

22 ¶ But Hazaael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazaael king of Syria died, and Benhadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war; three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

C H A P. XIV.

1 Amaziah's good reign: 17 He is slain by a conspiracy: 21 Amaziah succeedeth him.

I. In the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, reigned Amaziah son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and six years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants, which had plotted against his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, where-in in the LORD commandeth, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 ¶ He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and took Selah by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 ¶ And Jehoahaz the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to me, that I may serve thee; and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and tride down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed fentin Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear: therefore Jehoahaz king of Israel went up, and he, and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to their tents.

13 ¶ And Jehoahaz king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, which he found at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, unto the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and housetops, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel, and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoahaz son of Jehu king of Israel, sixteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 ¶ And they brought him upon horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took Azariah (which was sixteen years old) and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 ¶ He built Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah, the son of Joash king of Judah, Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 ¶ He restored the coast of Israel from the entering of Hamath unto the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by his servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: for there was not any shunt up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damасcus, and Hamath, which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
The reign of Jeroboam, Azariah, &c.

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.
1 Azariah his good reign. 2 Joatham succeeded him: 3 His good reign.

In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel, began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

And sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem, and his mother name was Jeholiah of Jerusalem.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done.

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house: and Joatham the kings son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and Joatham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah, did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit upon thy throne in thine own blood, even unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtyth year of Uzziah king of Judah, and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

14 ¶ For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiphshah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women that were with child, he ript up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah, began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 ¶ And Pul the king of Assyria came again against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him, to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel of all the mighty men of wealth; of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria: so the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 ¶ But Pekahiah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his band, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the kings house, with Argob, and Arieh, and with him five men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah, Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel, came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maacah, and Zanoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria.

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and flew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.

31 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel, began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign.

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother name was Jeruthan, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense.
ThidtLHrjifAhax. Chap.*vi,xvli.

licensestillinthehighplacesihebuhighergateofthehouseoftheLord. J6t

NowtherestoftheactsofAhaz,whichhedid,aretheynotwritteninthe

bookofthechroniclesofthekingsofJehovah.

ChAP. XVI.

1 Ahazhiswickedreign. 17 Hephaleththecaptain. 19 Hezekiah succeeded him.

INthe seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah, Ahaz the son of Jotham king of

Jehovah began to reign.

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began
toreign, and reigned sixteen years in Jeru-
salem, and did not that which was right in

the sight of the Lord his God, as David

his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of

Israel, yea, and made his son to pass

through the fire, according to the aboma-

tions of the heathen. Therefore the Lord cast

out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the

high places, and on the hills, and under

every green tree.

5 Then Rezin king of Syria, and Pekah

son of Remaliah king of Israel, came up to
Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz,

but he did not overcome them.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered

Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews out from

Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and
dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy

 servant, and thy son: come up, and save me

out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out

of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise

up against me.

8 And Ahaz took the silver and gold that

was found in the house of the LORD, and in

the treasures of the kings house, and sent it

for a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria heartened unto

him: for the king of Assyria went up against

Damascus, and took it, and carried the peo-

ple of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.

10 And king Ahaz went to Damascus, to

meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw

an altar that was at Damascus: and king

Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the pattern of

the altar, and the pattern of it, according to

to all the workmanship thereof.

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar ac-

cording to all that king Ahaz had sent from

Damascus : so Urijah the priest made it, a-

gainst king Ahaz came from Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Da-
mascus, the king saw the altar: and the king

approached to the altar, and offered the

sacrifice.

13 And he burnt his burnt-offering, and

his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offer-

ing, and sprinkled the blood of his peace

offerings upon the altar.

14 And he brought also the brazen altar

which stood before the LORD, from the fore-

front of the house, from between the altar

and the house of the LORD, and put it on

the north-side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the

priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn the

morningburnt-offering,andtheeveningmeat-

offering, and the kings burnt-sacrifice, and

his meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of

all the people of the land, and their meat-

offering, and their drink-offerings, and sprink-

le upon it all the blood of the burnt-offer-

ing, and all the blood of the sacrificial: and

the brazen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according
to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off

them, and took down the sea from off the

brass oxen that were under it, and put it

upon a pavement of stones.

18 And he built up the floor for the sabbath

that they had built in the house, and the kings

entry without, turned he from the house of

the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz, which he did, are they not written in the

book of the chronicles of the kings of Jehovah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of

David, and Hezekiah his son reigned in his

stead.

C H A P. XVII.

1 Esheba his wicked reign. 5 Samaria for their sins is captivated. 24 The strange

nations plagued with lins, make a mixture of religions.

N the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah,

began Jotham the son of Eliak to reign in

Samaria, over Israel nine years.

2 And he did that which was evil in the

sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of

Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up Shalmanezar king of Assyria, and Hoshea became his

servant, and gave him presents.

4 And Jotham found conspira-

cy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to

the king of Egypt, and brought no present to

the king of Assyria, as he had done year by

year: therefore the king of Assyria flut him

up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came up

throughout all the land, and went up to Sa-
maria, and besieged it three years.

6 And in the third year of Hoshea, the king

of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel

away into Assyria, and placed them in Ha-
lah, and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and

in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel

did sin against the LORD their God, which

had brought them up out of the land of

Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh

king of Egypt, and had feared other gods.

8 And walked in the statutes of the heath-

then (whom the Lord cast out from before

the children of Israel) and of the kings of

Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly

the things that were not right, against the

Lord.
The Samaritans plagued. II. Kings.

The LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen, to the fenced city.

And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them, and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger.

For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant which he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them. And they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God; and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah alone.

19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of David, and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria, instead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which destroyed them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, Carry them captive to the land of Cutha, and to the land of Gozan, and to the land of Hamath, and to the land of积淀.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence, and let him go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit, every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they were carried away.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aihma.

31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burned their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made Unto the lowest of the heathen that put them in the houses of the high places, which facilitated for them in the houses of the high places.

33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations, whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manner: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow your souls to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you, ye shall not forget, neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear, and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children: children as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.
CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah's good reign: 4 He destroyed idolatry, and prophecies. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sins.

N

O

T

O

T

H

O

T

O

E

R

A

M

L

T

D

E

R

I

G

T

H

T

31 Hearken not unto Hezekiah: for thus saith the Lord, and from the pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and Rabañasar, and Rab-shekech from Lachish; to king Hezekiah, with a great host against Jerusalem: and when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high-way of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joash the son of Asaph the record-keeper.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest (but they are but vain words) I have counsel and strength for the war: now on whom doth thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 Now therefore, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, he will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye will tarriest, and will trust the LORD our God, then shall ye be established; and put thy trust in Egypt, and doth evil against this place.

23 Then I will set up three pillars unto this place, and the noise thereof shall be heard. It shall be said, Honor the LORD our God, and fear him, and hold fast his covenant, and serve the LORD with all thine heart and with all thy soul.

24 And Hezekiah heard it, and said, The saying of the prophet Ezechias is good. For so the Lord our God shall save us: and this house shall be an habitation of prayer unto him.

25 And Rab-shakeh said, The Lord shall give you good understanding, and they shall know in this manner, that a man trusteth in the name of the Lord the God of Israel, when he shall be in the midst of the Babylonian hosts.

26 And the wall fell down, even unto the lowest part thereof: for the people had eaten up their grain, and there was no seed in the land, neither was there victual for the people.

27 And Rab-shakeh ... thee, to speak these words: 'bath be not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own urine.

28 Then Rab-shakeh stood upon a wall, and spake in loud voice in the Jews language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria.

29 Thus faith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand: 30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, The Lord will surely deliver us: this thing shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.
II. Kings, and his prayer answered.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia; Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: be sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and Reseph, and the children of Eden which were in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

16 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me, I will hearken.

17 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

18 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed, and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high, against the holy One of Israel?

19 By thy messengers thou hast reproached the LORD, and hast said, And the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and of Assyria blasphemeth me.

20 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah; for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.


Chap. xix, xx. Horekiah's sickness and recovery.

4 And it came to pass afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the word of the Lord came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus faith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This sign shalt thou have of the Lord, that the Lord will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the Lord, and he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the dial of Ahabaz.

12 And the sun went down upon the path over Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, seven letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And Hezekiah hearkned unto them, and shewed them all the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasuries: there was nothing among his treasures, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? and Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures, that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the Lord.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take thee away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken. And he said, Is it not so? is peace and truth be in my days?
Manasseh's wicked reign.  

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?  

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.  

CHAP. XXI.  

1 Manasseh his reign: 3 His great idolatry.  

10 Amos' wicked reign: 23 He being slain, Jotham is made king.  

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzibah.  

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.  

3 For he built up again the high places which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, as his father did, and worshiped all the host of heaven, and served them.  

4 And he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, In Jerusalem will I put my name.  

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.  

6 And he made his son pass through the fire, and offered times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.  

7 And he set a graven image of the grove that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.  

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.  

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do more evil than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.  

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,  

11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah to sin with his idols;  

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle.  

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a ditb, wapine 1, and running 5.  

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies, and they shall become a prey, and a spoil to all their enemies.  

CHAP. XXII.  

1 Jotham's good reign: 3 His taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah findeth the book of the law. 15 Huldah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem.  

Jotham was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jerushah, the daughter of Adahiah, the daughter of Adahiah of Boscath.  

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father; and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.  

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Jotham, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Mehelam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,  

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people.  

5 And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD, and let them give it to the doers of the work, the masons and hewers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house.
The book of the late found.

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD: and Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered up all the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book: and Shaphan read before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Micaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that was written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus faith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus faith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read.

17 Because they have forfaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands: therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus faith the LORD God of Israel, Swearing by the LORD, the God of heaven, and by the God of the earth, that I will proceed to burn incense in the high places, and sacrifice upon the stons, and burn incense in the land, and pollute the places of the Lord's house.

19 Because they have burned incense in the high places, and have defiled the land, and filled Jerusalem with their wickedness.

20 And thou shalt gather thr of the priests and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and come to the house of the LORD.

21 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus faith the LORD God of Israel, Swearing by the Lord, the God of heaven, and by the God of the earth, that I will make this house like to heaps, as it is this day.

22 The房子 shall be a curse unto all that come before it, for all the people that come thereunto. And they shall say, Because they have done that which is evil in my sight, that I have brought upon them all the evil.

23 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD.

And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests and the prophets, and all the people both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all their heart, and with all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant, that were written in this book: and all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for all the work of iniquity, and all the vials of drink-offerings, to burn them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and cast the ashes of them unto Beth-elm.

5 And he put down all the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places, in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem, them also that burnt incense unto Baal, to the sun, to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the hoist of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burnt it at the brook Kidron, and hewed it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burnt incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless, the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he defiled the temple of the LORD which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the altars of Baal which were on the house of the LORD, by the entiring in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber.
chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burnt the chariots of the fun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD; did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Astarteth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover, the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burnt the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burnt the grove.

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent and took the bones of the men of the passover, and of the bones of such as had been slain, and cast them into the sepulchre of the son of the king, and repaired the sepulchre of the son of the king.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of Josiah the king, the son of Jeshua, which is in the city of Jerusalem.

18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones: for there is but one grave in all the cities of the kings of Israel, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel.

19 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, and burnt men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

20 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

21 Surely there was not held such a passover, from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Judah.

22 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, when he began to reign, he ordered the passover in Jerusalem.

23 Moreover, the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were sitten in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform

the words of the law, which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the Lord.

24 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

25 ¶ Notwithstanding, the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, whereby his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

26 And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

27 And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem, which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him, and he flew him at Megido, when he had seen him.

30 And his servants carried him in a chariot hither out of Megido, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre: and the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

31 ¶ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands at Riblah, in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem, and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And Pharaoh-nechoh made Eliakim the son of Joshoah, in the room of Josiah his father, and turned his name to Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedahiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

C. A. P. XXIV.

1 Jehoahaz's rebellion, prepared for his own ruin. xxxv.

10 Jerusalem is taken. Zedekiah's evil reign.

I Nehemiah became king of Babylonia, and Jehoiakim became his servant.
 servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2. And the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servants the prophets.

3. Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did:

4. And also for the innocent blood that he shed, for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood which the LORD would not pardon.

5. And now the rest of the sins of Hezekiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6. And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

7. And the king of Egypt came not again again to war out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8. And Hezekiah was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months: and his mother’s name was Abihail, the daughter of Harum, the daughter of Jerahmeel.

9. And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10. At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged.

11. And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12. And Hezekiah the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign.

13. And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14. And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen, and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land.

15. And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king’s mother, and the king’s wives, and his officers, and all the mighty of the land, such as carried him into captivity, from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16. And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen, and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17. And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18. Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned
And Adam was put to work in the garden where he had been placed. He was placed there to work and maintain it. The garden was like its own city, and he was put into the city to be its watchman.

15 And the fire-pan and the bowls, and all the things of gold, and all the vessels of silver, in the captain of the guard, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the Lord, the brazen of all these vessels was without weight.

17 The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it was brazen: and the height of the chapter three cubits: and the wreathen-work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brazen: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen-work.

18 And the captain of the guard took Seraijah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door.

19 And out of the city he took an officer, that was set over the men of war, and five men of them that were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the principal scrie of the host, which ministered the people of the land, and three core men of the people of the land that were found in the city.

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 And at for the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies that were in the land, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

25 But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Eliphah, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 And it came to pass in the seventh and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jechoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jechoiachin king of Judah out of prison. And he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon.

28 And changed his prison-garments: and he did eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

29 And his allowance was a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

1 The First Book of the Chronicles.
CHAP. III.

1 The sons of Israel.

3 The progeny of Judah.

10 The children of Japheth.

23 Caleb's progeny.

28 Hazron's progeny.

33 Jerahmeel's progeny.

1 These are the sons of Israel; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 The sons of Judah: Er, Onan, and Shelah; and the three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua, the Canaanitess.

4 And the first-born of Judah was Er, the first-born of Judah was Er, and he died in the sight of the LORD, and he was cut off.

5 And Tamar his daughter-in-law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five.

6 And the sons of Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

7 And the sons of Zerah; Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and Dara; five of them in all.

8 The sons of Carmi; Achar, the troubler of Israel, who trespassed in the matter that was accursed.

9 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

10 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and Ram, and Chobab.

11 And Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

12 And Nahshon begat Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

13 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jechele,

14 And Jechele begat his first-born Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and Shimma the third,

15 And Nathan the fourth, and David the fifth,

16 And Obed the sixth, and David the seventh:

17 And Caleb begat Aserah, and Abiatar.

18 And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jerotham their sons were Caleb, Joshua, and Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezalel.

21 And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old, and she bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begat Jair, who had thirty and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

23 And he took Gezer, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath and the towns thereof, even threescore cities: all these belonged to the sons of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead, Caleb the son of Ephrathah, the son of Abiah, Hezron's wife, bare him Ephraim after the father of Tekoa.

25 And the sons of Jerahmeel the first-born of Hezron were, Ram the first-born, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah.
26 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah, the mother of Onam. 27 And the sons of Ram the first-born of Jerahmeel were, Maaaz, and Jamin, and Eker. 28 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai were, Nadab, and Abihu.

29 And the name of the wife of Abihu was Abihail, and the bare him Abbaiah, and Miel. 30 And the sons of Nadab were Seled, and Jaa; but Seled died without children. 31 And the sons of Appaim were Ibi; and the sons of Ibi were Shekaniah, and Joab, and Eber, and Shaphath, and H发达国家.

32 And the sons of Jada, the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan; and Joth died without children. 33 And the sons of Jonathan were Pelach, and Zaza: these were the sons of Jerahmeel. 34 And now Shecaniah had no sons, but brought up his brother's sons. 35 And Shecaniah brought up his sons, and they founded the house of Shemariah.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zakub. 37 And Zerah begat Ephah, and Ephah begat Jered. 38 And Jered begat Heb: and Heb begat Ephroam, and Ephroam begat Hotech. 39 And Hotech begat Pharez, and Pharez begat Hezron. 40 And Hezron begat Caleb, and Caleb begat Mehir.

41 And Mehir begat Esrom, and Esrom begat Azzai. 42 And Azzai begat Bani, and Bani begat Hinnan. 43 And Hinnan begat Iram; and Iram begat Sl социально.

44 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elukama. 45 And now the sons of Caleb the son of Hebron were Mehir, the first-born, who was the father of Mehir, who was the father of Mica, who was the father of Germay, who was the father of Caleb. 46 And the sons of Hebron were Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

47 And Shema begat Raham, and Raham begat Jotham, and Jotham begat Ahah, and Ahah begat Hezron, and Hezron begat Caleb. 48 Muschah Caleb concurred bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaph, the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibea: and the daughter of Caleb was Achia.

50 And these were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah: Shoba the father of Kirjath-jearim, and Rekem the father of Kirjath-teraim, and Selma the father of Beth-lehem, and Haraph the father of Beth-gader.

51 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim, had sons: Haroch, and half of the Mahanehthites.

52 And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Pehites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishrites: of them came the Zerahites, and the Ehudites.
Judah's posterity.

24 And the sons of Elkanah were Hodaiah, and Eliuedib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Jehohanan, and Delaiah, and Elam, seven.

11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb the son of Hur: 5 Of Abur the paramount son of Hezron: 9 Of Jabez, and his prayer: 21 The posterity of Shelah, 24 and of Simeon: 30 Their conquest of Edom, &c.


2 And Reziah the son of Shobal begat Jahath, and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad.

9 And Judah was the father of the Lorim, to

29 And these were the sons of the father of Etam: Jezerel, and Ihimah, and Idahab: and the name of their sister was Hazelopon.

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huthah. These are the sons of Hur, the first-born of Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 ¶ And Aser the father of Tekoa, had two sons: Deliah and Nahar.

6 And Naarab bare him Ahzum and Hepher, and Tumeni, and Hashshub. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Heiel were Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobahab, and the families of Arhal, and the family of Harum.

9 ¶ And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with forrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou woaldst bless me indeed, and enlarg my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou woaldst keep me from evil, that it may not grieve me. And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begat Mehir, which was the father of Eleazar.

12 And Elton begat Beth-rapha, and Pafsah, and Tephinah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechab.

13 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah; and the sons of Othnile; Hadah. 14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah, and Seraiah begat Joab, the father of the valley of Charashaim, for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jehovah; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Jehalameel; Ziph, and Zippah, Thiria, and Ahalreel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were Jether, and Mered, and Ephrar, and Jalon: and the bare Miriam, and Shammia, and Ishbah the father of Ishbah.

18 And his wife Jehovah bare Jored the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah, the daughter of Pharaoh, which were made.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah, the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Carmite, and Ephthamos the Maachathite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were Amnon, and Rimap, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were Zobeth, and Ben-zobeth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shebah, the son of Judah, were Shobal, the father of Leaah, and Lathah the father of Madagascar, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Abelmeb.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Joabs, and Seraiah, who had the dominion in Meab, and Jabub-liljem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and these that dwelt amongst plants and hedges; there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were Nemuel, and Jamin, and Jakub, and Zerah, and Shaul:

25 Shilhom his son, Milham his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimehi his son.

27 And Shimehi had sixteen sons and six daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah.

28 And their villages were at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-eshen.

29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazur-afinim, and at Beth-birel, and at Shaaraim: These were their cities, unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities.

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Mechoab, and Jamlech, and Jothah the son of Amaziah,

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Joseph, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel,

36 And Eltee, and Jassob, and Jeboahiah, and Asfai, and Adiel, and Jemuel, and Benahiah.

37 And Ziza the son of Shiph, the son of Alon, the son of Jediah, the son of Shemir, the son of Shemaria.

38 These mentioned by their names, were princes in their families: and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable: for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name, came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.
I. Chronicles

CHAP. V.

The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel, for he was the first-born, but forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler, but the birthright was Joseph's.

3 The sons of Reuben, the first-born of Israel were Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel: Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimeel his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son,

6 Beerah his son, whom Tilgath-pilnezer king of Assyria carried away captive; he was prince of the Reubenites.

7 And all the families by their families (when the genealogy of their generations was reckoned) were the chief, Joziel and Zechariah.

8 And Bela the son of Azaz, the son of Shema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo, and Baal-teman.

9 And cast-ward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates; because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the coast of Gilead.

11 And the children of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salmon:

12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the next, and Jaanai, and Shaphath in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

14 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaroah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jeiel, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz;

15 Abi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her towns, and in all the suburbs of Sharon, upon their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of Jotham king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and half the tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

19 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jethur, and Naphish, and Nebash.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them; for they smote all the army of the battle, and he was distressed of them, because they put their trust in him.
The genealogy of Zadok.

19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.
20 Of Gershon; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, Joah his son, Jedaiah his son, and Jozabad his son.
21 Joah his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son.
22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son, 23 Elkanah his son, and Eibaphash his son, and Assir his son,
24 Elkanah his son, and Shaul his son.
25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amaasai, and Ahimoth.
26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son,
27 Eliahu his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born Vathan, and Abiah.
29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
30 Shimea his son, Hagar his son, Amashai his son.
31 And these are they whom David set over the office of Song in the house of the LORD after that the ark had reft.
32 And they ministered before the dwelling-place of the tabernacle of the congregation, with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem:
33 And then they waited on their office according to their order.
34 And these are they that waited with the children of the sons of the Kohen- thites; Heman a singer; the son of Joel, the son of Shemucl.
35 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of Toah,
36 The son of Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahat, the son of Amaasai.
37 The son of Elkanah, the son of Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah.
38 The son of Tahath, the son of Asir, the son of Seth, the son of Simeon.
39 The son of Ishar, the son of Kohen, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
40 And his brother Asaph (who stood on his right hand) even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea,
41 The son of Michael, the son of Basheath, the son of Malchiah,
42 The son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adahiah,
43 The son of Jahath, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei,
44 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
45 The son of Kohath, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi,
48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

The office of Aaron and his sons.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt-offering, and on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
50 And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abihu his son,
51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling-places throughout their cattles in their coats of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.
55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
57 And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah, with her suburbs, and Jattir, and I临, with their suburbs,
58 And Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
59 And Achan with her suburbs, and Bethemeth with her suburbs:
60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and Alemeth with her suburbs, and Anakoth with her suburbs.
61 All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.
62 And unto the sons of Kohath, which were of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half-tribe of Manasseh, by lot, ten cities.
63 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Basham, thirteen cities.
64 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.
65 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities, with their suburbs.
66 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.
67 And the residue of the families of the sons of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the tribe of Ephraim.
68 And they gave unto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gave also Gezer with her suburbs.
69 And Jokmeam with her suburbs, and Bethhoron with her suburbs,
70 And Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gathrimmon with her suburbs:
71 Unto
10 Unto the sons of Jedediah; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Elhez, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshiah, and Ahiahazahar.

11 These be the sons of Jedediah; the head of the fathers, mighty men of valor, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Abher.

13 The sons of Nahath; Jahziel, and Shon, and Jeresh.

14 The sons of Manasseh; Ashriel, whom the bare; (but his concubine the Ammimites bare Machir the father of Gilead the

15 And Machir took to wife the daughter of Manasseh, and Machir, whose mother's name was Maachah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad; and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and he called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresh; and his sons were Ulam, and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam; Bela. These were the sons of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his brother H同胞keb bare Ithod, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemida were, Ahlai, and Shela, and Siclai, and Aniam.

20 And the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahah his son, and Zepho the son of Shelah, his son, and Zuphiah his son, and Bdeiah his son; and they bare sons.

21 And Zabad his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in that land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 And when he went in to his wife, he conceived and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethhoron the nether, and the upper, and Uzen-sheerah.)

25 And Rephael his son, also Reuel, and Teah his son, and Tahan his son, and Zaccur his son, and Hepher his son, and Igal his son, and Elah his son, and Sela his son.

27 Non his son, Jehoshua his son.

28 And their possessions and habitations were Bethel, and the towns thereof, and ephraimward Naaran, and westward Gezer with the towns thereof, Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gath and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of Manasseh, Bethshean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns; in these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

30 The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishuah, and Ishvi, and Beriah their father.

31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who is the father of Birzavithah.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and Shomer, and Shua their fathers.
The book of Judges,

33. And the sons of Japhlet; Pefchak, and Michael, and Ismael, and Justin, these are the children of Japhlet.

35. And the sons of Shamer; Ahil, and Robiyah, and Jeshaphat, and Aram.

2. And the sons of his brother Helam; Zerah, and Zeruiah, and Sheelah, and Aran.

7. In the days of Saul and Jonathan, the mighty men of valor, chief of the princes, and the number throughout the genealogy of them, that were apt to the war, and to battle, was twenty and six thousand men.

20. And the sons of Pithon; Jeub, and Boaz, and Jeshua, and Hauel, and Naaman, twenty and five thousand men.

35. And the sons of Micah were; Pithon, and Boaz, and Jeshua, and Hauel, and Naaman, twenty and five thousand men.

Chap. VI.

2. And the sons of Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibson (whose wife was Maachah).

10. And his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab.

11. And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

12. And Micloth begat Shimaa, and they dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.


14. And the sons of Jonathan were Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

15. And the sons of Micah were; Pithon, and Mekech, and Tarea, and Ahaz.

16. And Ahaz begat Jehoiada, and Jehi-kedah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zemira; and Zemira begat Moza.

17. And Moza begat Binea; Rapha was his son, Eleazar his son, and Asaph his son.

18. And Eleazar had six sons, whose names were these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. They dwelt in the cities of Askelon.

19. And the sons of Ezekiel his brother were; Ulam his first-born, Jehu the second, and Eliphelet the third.

20. And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valor, archers, and had many sons, and sons and hundreds. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

C H A P. 13.

1. The original of Israel and Judah genealogies.

2. The charge of certain Levites.

35. Saul and Jonathan died.

So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2. Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their pothouses in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nehumma.


4. Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5. And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the first-born, and his sons:

6. And of the sons of Zera; Jezreel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety.

7. And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meashumm, the son of Hodaviab, the son of Hafneuah.

8. And Ibciaiah the son of Jeroham, and Ethan the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meashumm the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibriab.

9. And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six.

All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.
And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jazaniah, and Jachin.
12 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meseum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God.
13 And ADAIAH the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchijah, and Maaseiah the son of Adiel, the son of Jaaziah, the son of Meseum, the son of Meullemith, the son of Immer.
14 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and three score; very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.
15 And of the Levites; Shemaiah the son of Hasub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari,
16 And Bakkukkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Micah, the son of Zichri, the son of Aphiah.
17 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.
18 And the porters were Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shallum was the chief.
19 (Who hither accosted in the kings gate eastward.) They were porters in the camp of the children of Levi.
20 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Corah, and his brethren
21 (Of the house of his father) the Korahites were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle; and their fathers being over the host of the LORD, were keepers of the entry.
22 And Phinhas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him.
23 And Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah, was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.
24 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates, were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office.
25 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.
26 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.
27 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.
28 For these Levites, the four chief porters were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasuries of the house of God.
29 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge was upon them, and the opening thereof every morning remained upon them.
30 And certain of them had the charge of the ministration of the vessels, and they should bring them in and out by tale.
31 Some of them also were appointed over the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and all the spices.
32 And over of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.
33 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites (who was the first-born of Shalum the Korahite) had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.
34 And over of their brethren of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the shew-bread to prepare it every Sabbath.
35 And over of the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remained in the chambers, were free: for they were employed in their work day and night.
36 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations; these dwelt at Jerusalem.
37 And in Gibon dwelt the father of Gibon, Jehiel, whose wife name was Mahlath.
38 And his first-born son Abdon, then Zer, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,
39 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.
40 And Mikloth begat Shimeare; and they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.
41 And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Eleas-baal.
42 And Abaz begat Jarab, and Jarab begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.
43 And Zoza begat Bines; and Reophai his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.
44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ithnan, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. These were the sons of Azel.

Chapter X.
1 Saul was sharp in battle and in death: 8 The Philistines triumph over him. 11 Jehovah girdeth him and his sons.

Now the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa.
2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons, and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.
3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.
4 Then took Saul to his armour-bearers, Drawn by spear, and thrust me through therewith; left these uncircumcised come, and abuse me. But his armour-bearer would not, for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.
5 And when his armour-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.
6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all the house died together.
David made king, in the 20th year of his reign.

Chap. xi. A catalogue of his worthies:

1. And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley of the earth, heard that they had taken them, they gathered the rest of the men, and they fell upon the men of Beth-shan and Jordan, and all the cities of the Amorites, and Chanaan, and the Canaanites, and took them.

2. And Saul had said to the Lord, Who shall go down to the sea? and the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

3. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

4. And Saul said, What shall I do for the greatness of this day? And the Lord said, Go up, and fight with the Philistines.

5. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

6. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

7. And Saul said, What shall I do for the greatness of this day? And the Lord said, Go up, and fight with the Philistines.

8. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

9. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

10. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

11. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

12. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

13. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

14. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

15. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

16. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

17. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

18. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

19. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

20. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

21. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

22. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

23. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

24. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

25. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

26. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

27. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

28. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

29. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.

30. And Saul said, Who shall go down into the sea? And the Lord said, He that is despised, and d hon to himself. And Saul chose out a valiant young man, and set him over the host.

31. And Saul said, I will go down to the sea, and will fight with the Philistines. And the Lord said, Thy brother Jonathan will go down with thee.
28. Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite, 29. Sibbecai the Hushathite, Eliai the Abihite, 30. Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the son of Baana the Netophathite, 31. Ithai the son of Riah of Gibeon, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, 32. Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, Abiel the Arbibai, 33. Azmaveth the Bahurimite, Eliahah the Shalbonite, 34. The sons of Haham the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite, 35. Ahiam the son of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the son of Ur, 36. Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite, 37. Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the son of Ezbai, 38. Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of Haggar, 39. Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Beerothite, the armour-bearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah. 40. Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite, 41. Uriah the Hittite, Zabud the son of Ahlai, 42. Adima the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a captain of the Reubenites, and thirty with him, 43. Hanan the son of Maachah, and Joshaphat the Mithmite, 44. Uzzia the Shilohite, Shama and Jehiel the sons of Hotham the Arboretite, 45. Asaph the son of Shimiri, and Joab his brother, the Tizite, 46. Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Johoavib, the sons of Elmaaz, and Ichamah the Moabitite, 47. Eliel, and Obad, and Jashobeam the Moabitite, 48. And Dodo the sons of a certain man, a mighty man, men of might, and men of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were as swift as the roes upon the mountains. 49. Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliah the third, 50. Mihmamrah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, 51. Attai the sixth, Elid the seventh, 52. Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, 53. Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh. 54. These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host, one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand. 55. These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his banks, and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west. 56. And there came of the children of Benjamin, and Judah, to the hold unto David. 57. And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me,take heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. 58. Then the spirit came upon Amasa, who was chief of the captains, and said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: Peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains over ten thousand men. 59. And there fell some of Manasseh to David (when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not, for the lords of the Philistines, upon advisement, sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul, to the jeopardy of our heads) 60. As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adna, and Jozabad, andJoab, and Joas, and Japhbieel, and Zilbath, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh. 61. And they helped David against the band of the revivers; for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. 62. For at that time day by day, there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God. 63. ¶ And these are the numbers of the valiant men that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord. 64. The children of Judah that bare shield and spear, were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war. 65. Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. 66. Of the children of Levi, four thousand and six hundred. 67. And Jediaiah was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred.
David fetched the ark from Kirjath-jearim.

12 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two years old.

29 And of the children of Benjamin the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for either to the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

31 And of the half-tribe of Manasseh, eight thousand: which were numbered by name, to come and make David king.

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them, with shield and spear, thirty and seven thousand.

35 And of the Danites expert in war, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half-tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instriments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel, were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover, they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, brought bread on asies, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and on ass, and with cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly, for there was joy in Israel.

CHAP. XIV.

1 Hiram kindnecf to David.

2 David's felicity in people, wives and children.

3 His two victories.

Now Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

And David perceived that the Lord had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem: Shamma and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elihua, and Eliphelet,

6 And Nepheg, and Japhia, and Elisham, and Elihu,

7 And Eliam, and Eliahud, and Elishaphat.

8 And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the Lord said unto him, Go up, for I will deliver them into thine hand.
11 So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David fomented them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters; therefore they called the name of that place Baal-perazim. 
12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burnt with fire. 

13 And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley. 
14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them, turn away from them; and come up behind them by the plain of the mulberries-trees. 
15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of going in the tops of the mulberries-trees, that then shalt thou go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines. 
16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer. 
17 And the fame of David went out into all lands, and the Lord brought the fear of him upon all nations. 

C P A. XV. 

1 David brought the ark from Obed-edom; 
25 He performed it with great joy: 
26 Michal despised him. 

And David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent. 
2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God, but the Levites: for they have the hight of choosing to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. 
3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the Lord unto his place, which he had prepared for it. 
4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites. 
5 Of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty. 
6 Of the sons of Merari: Asaph the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty. 
7 Of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty. 
8 Of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred. 
9 Of the sons of Hebron: Elieel the chief, and his brethren fourcore. 
10 Of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve. 
11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaph, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Elieel, and Amminadab, 
12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify your selves lab. ye and your brethren, that you may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel, unto the place that I have prepared for it. 
13 For because ye did it not at first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, that we sought Him not after the due order. 
14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel. 
15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders, with the ark thereon, as Moses commanded, according to the word of the Lord. 
16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites, to appoint their brethren to be the fingers with instruments of musick, psalters, and harps, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy. 
17 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel: and of his brethren, Asaph the son of Berechiah: and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kothah. 
18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jazziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliaib, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiaih, and Elipheleih, and Mikenah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters. 
19 So the fingers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to find with cymbals on Alamoth; 
20 And Mattithiaih, and Elipheleih, and Mikenah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel. 
21 And Chenaniah chief of the Levites was for song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful. 
22 And Berechiah, and Elkanah were door-keepers for the ark. 
23 And Shebaniah, and Jehohrashath, and Nehaniael, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Elicezer the priests did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom, and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark. 
25 So David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord, out of the house of Obed-edom with joy. 
26 And it came to pass when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks, and seven rams. 
27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the fingers, and Chenaniah the master of the song, with the fingers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen. 
28 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with found of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with cymbals and harps. 
29 And it came to pass as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, saw king David dancing and playing: and the despised him in her heart. 

C H A P. XVI. 

1 Davids festival: sacrifice: 4 He offered a burnt-offering: 7 The Psalm of thanksgiving: So
They brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt-sacrifices, and peace-offerings before God.

2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt-offerings, and the peace-offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, and to thank and praise the Lord God of Israel:

5 And Ahithophel the seer, and Jehiel the son of Zerubbabel, and Shimei the son of Gaggar, andshot padders, and with harps: but Asaph made a sound with cymbals.

6 Beniah also and Jehaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, David delivered first the psalm to thank the Lord, into the hand of Asaph and his brethren.

8 Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of scribes, and peace-offerings before God: and be thankful unto his holy name.

9 For his anger is but for a moment; his displeasure is but to the morning; whereas love endureth for ever.

10 A good name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death is better than the day of thy birth.

11 ¶ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

12 Forasmuch as his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: I know that thou wilt shew me the tokens of thy favour in the darkness.

13 ¶ Say unto the Lord, How excellent is thy name in all the earth; given for thy glory.

14 ¶ Give glory to the Lord, and call upon his name; make known his deeds among the peoples.

15 And I will give thanksgiving and praise: and my song shall be of thy mercies, according to the thousands of thousands.

16 ¶ Of the covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac:

17 ¶ And hath confirmed his name for ever, and to Jacob for an everlasting covenant:

18 ¶ Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were few, even a few, and strangers in it;

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people:

21 ¶ He suffered no man to do them wrong:

22 ¶ Yes, he reproved kings for their sakes;

23 ¶ Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

24 ¶ Sing unto the Lord all the earth:Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

25 ¶ For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

26 ¶ For all the gods of the people are idols: but the Lord made the heavens.
Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the Lord, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day, but have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Wherefore thou hast walked with all Israel, sake I a word to any of the judges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, To whom thou art a husband for ever, and to thy seed for ever.

8 And when thy days be expired, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, that he shall plant thy house as the plant of a field.

9 And he shall build an house for my name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

10 And I will give thee an house, saith the Lord; and my Spirit shall be in thee, and my words shall be in thy mouth.

11 And it shall come upon David my servant, and upon his house, both for a great time of prosperity, and for ever:

12 And I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever; and my servant David shall evermore sit on the throne of the kingdom of Israel.

13 And I will give to David an house for my name, even for the house of my sanctuary, to set my name there for ever; and my throne shall be sure forevermore.

14 For the Lord hath sought a clean heart and a meek spirit; he will not find it in Jacob.

15 The golden vessels out of the house of the Lord, and the golden vessels out of the king's house, even of gold which king David had dedicated, And Solomon made great shields to hang upon the walls of the Lord's house.

16 And of the spoils which king David had taken out of Mesopotamia, from Antiochus and from Hadadirenann and from the Philistines, and from the Arabs that dwelt in the valley, and from the Arabs that dwelt in the valley of Hamath, and from Eun, king of Tyre, and from Ziza, king of Hamath.

17 And David gave Solomon his son the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and of the kingdoms of Israel and Judah.

18 And Solomon took all the gold with which his father had been rich, and had of his father, and of all his acquaintance, which he had gained from rehoboam king ofJudah, and from Abijam son of Rehoboam, king of Judah, and from Jeroboam son of Nebat, king of Israel.

19 And of all kings of Arabia, and of the Kings of the Arabians, and of Shemiramoth, and of Edom, and of Amalek, and of the Philistines; and they were at peace all the days of Solomon.

20 And the reign of Solomon was forty years. And Solomon died, and was buried at the city of David, his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

21 And Solomon showed mercy unto all his father's servants, and dealt wisely with them. And all the men of Israel saw how wise he was, that they had all the words of Solomon in his mouth. And he was a king over all Israel twelve years. And he slept with his fathers: and they buried him in the city of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.
Devi's messengers to Hannan. Chap. XIX.

11 Devis' messengers went to comfort Hannan, who was very much tormented. The Ammonites were enemies to Israel, and therefore they had sent messengers to comfort their king.

And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field.

11 Now when Joab saw that the battle was far against him, before and behind, he chose out of all the choice of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

12 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of Abishai his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

13 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

14 Be of good courage, and let us behave our vessels valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the Lord do that which is good in his sight.

15 So Joab and the people that were with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, unto the battle; and they fled before him.

16 And the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

17 And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the river: and Shophach the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

18 And it was told David, and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them: so when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rablah besieged.

And it came to pass, that after the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to battle, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wafted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rablah (but David tarried at Jerusalem) and Joab smote Rablah, and destroyed it.

2 And David took the crown of their king from off his head, and found it to weigh a talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it, and it was set upon David's head; and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that were in it, and cut them with saws, and with hammers, and with axes: even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 And it came to pass after this, that there was war at Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbecah the Hushathite.
David numbered the people: And there was war against the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of Jair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spearstaff was like a weavers beam.

And yet again there was war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea, David's brother, slew him.

These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

And David numbered the people: And Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

And David said to Joab, and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beersheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many as they are: but my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of terrors to Israel?

Nevertheless, the king's word prevailed against Joab; wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred three score and ten thousand men that drew sword.

But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant, for I have done very foolishly.

And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

So God came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

Rither three years famine, or three months to be destroyed before thy foes; while that I stretch forth my hand against thee one day.

And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD for very great are his mercies, but let me not fall into the hand of man.

So David gave to Ornan for the price, six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt-offerings, and peace-offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt-offering.

And the LORD commanded the angel, and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

For the tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wilderness, and the
the altar of the burnt-offering, were at that
season, in the high place at Gibeon:
But David could not go before it to
enquire of God; for he was afraid, becaus
of the sword of the angel of the LORD.
C H A P. XXII.
1 David prepareth for the building of the

temple: 6 He instructeth Solomon.

Then David said, This is the house of the
LORD God, and this is the altar of the
burnt-offering.
2 And David commanded to gather togeth
er the strangers that were in the land of
Israel, and he set men to hew wrought
stones to build the house of God.
3 And David prepared iron in abundance
for the nails for the door of the gates, and
for the joynings; and brass in abundance
without weight;
4 Also cedar-trees in abundance: for the
Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much
cedar-wood to David.
5 And David said, Solomon my son is
young and tender, and the house that is to
be built for the LORD must be exceeding
magnificent, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparations for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.
6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his son,
and charged him to build an house for the
LORD God of Israel.
7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as
for me, it was in my mind to build an house
unto the name of the LORD my God:
8 But the word of the LORD came to me,
man, and thou hast shed blood abundantly, and
hast made great wars: thou shalt not build
an house unto my name, because thou hast shed
much blood upon the earth in my sight.
9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who
shall be a man of rest, and I will give him
rest from all his enemies round about: for
his name shall be Solomon, and I will give
peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.
10 And I will set up a name for my name,
and he shall be my son, and I will be his
father, and I will establish the throne of his
kingdom over Israel for ever.
11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee,
and prosper thou, and build the house of the
LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.
12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and
understanding, and give thee charge concern
ing Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of
the LORD thy God.
13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou taketh
heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments
which the LORD chargeth Moses with con
cerning Israel: be strong and of good cou
rage, dread not, nor be dismayed.
14 Now behold, in my trouble I have
prepared for the house of the LORD an hun
dred thousand talents of gold, and a thou
sand thousand talents of silver; and of brafs,
and iron, without weight (for it is in abun
dance:) timber also and stone have I prepar
ed, and thou mayest add thereto.
15 Moreover, there are workmen with
thee in abundance, hewers, and workers of
stone and timber, and all manner of cunn
ing men for every manner of work.

Solomon made kings.
1 Solomon made kings. 2 The Levites or
dered. 7 The sons of Gershon. 12 Kohath.
21 and Merari.

So when David was old and full of days,
he made Solomon his son king over Is
rael.
2 ¶ And he gathered together all the
princes of Israel, with the priests and the
Levites:
3 Now the Levites were numbered from
the age of thirty years and upward: and
their number by their polls, man by man,
was thirty and eight thousand.
4 Of which, twenty and four thousand
were to set forward the work of the house of
the LORD: and six thousand were officers
and judges.
5 Moreover, four thousand were porters,
and four thousand praised the LORD with
the instruments which I made (said David)
to praise therewith.
6 And David divided them into courses
among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon,
Kohath, and Merari.
7 ¶ Of the Gershonites were Laadan and
Shime.
8 The sons of Laadan, the chief was Je
hid, and Zeham, and Joel, three.
9 The sons of Shime; Shelomith, and
Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the
chief of the fathers of Laadan.
10 And the sons of Shime were, Jahath,
Ziza, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four
were the sons of Shime.
11 And Jahath was the chief, and Ziza the
second: but Jeush and Beriah had not
many sons: therefore they were in one rock
oning, according to their fathers house.
12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar,
Hebron, and Uzzziel, four.
13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Mo
ex: and Aaron was separated, that he should
sanctify the most holy things, he and his
sons for ever, to burn incense before the
LORD, to minister unto him, and to blest
in his name for ever.
14 Now concerning Moses the man of
God, his sons were named of the tribe of
Levi.
15 The sons of Moses were, Gershon and
Eliezer.
16 Of the sons of Gesthem, Shebuel was the chief.
17 And the sons of Elizer were Rehob-iah the chief. And Eliazer had none other sons, but the sons of Rehobiah were very many.
18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith was the chief.
19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jeriah the first, Aamariah the second, Jehoziel the third, and Shamsam the fourth.
20 Of the sons of Uzziah; Micah the first, and Jeseah the second.
21 Of the sons of Merari; Mahli, and Musi: the sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.
22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters; and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.
23 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.
24 Of the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from the age of twenty years and upward;
25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they dwell in Jerusalem for ever;
26 And also unto the Levites: they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.
27 By the last words of David, the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above;
28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron, for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God;
29 Both for the shew-bread, and for the fine flour for meat-offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and size:
30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even:
31 And to offer all burnt-sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new-moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them continually before the LORD;
32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD;

C H A P. XXIV.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron into four and twenty orders. 20 The Kohathites, 27 and Merarites divided by lot.

Now these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron: The sons of Aaron; Naziah and Ada, and Eldamar.
A Nathaniel and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priests' office.
3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.
The division of the porters.

30. The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth. These were the sons of the Levites, after the house of their fathers.

31. These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron, in the presence of David the king, and Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers, over against their younger brethren.

C. H. A. P. XXV.

1. The number and offices of the singers.

3. Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

Moreover David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, and with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen, according to their service, was:

2. Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nathanael, and Asarelah, the sons of Asaph, under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied according to the order of the king.

3. Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Geatziah, and Zeri, and Jeshahiah, Hahzibah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord.


5. All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6. All these were under the hands of their father, for sons in the house of the Lord with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order, to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7. So the number of them, with their brethren, that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred and four in the former and eight.

8. Of the sons of Asaph, when they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9. Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10. The third to Zaccur, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

11. The fourth to Izri, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

12. The fifth to Nethaniah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

13. The sixth to Bukkiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

14. The seventh to Jesharelah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

15. The eighth to Jeshobeh, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

16. The ninth to Mestiniah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

17. The tenth to Shimei, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

18. The eleventh to Azarel, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

19. The twelfth to Hashabiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

20. The thirteenth to Shubael, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

21. The fourteenth to Mattithiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

22. The fifteenth to Jeremiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

23. The sixteenth to Hananiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

24. The seventeenth to Joshbekahiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

25. The eighteenth to Hanani, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

26. The nineteenth to Malloteth, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

27. The twentieth to Eliathiah, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

28. The one and twentieth to Hothir, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

29. The two and twentieth to Giddalti, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

30. The three and twentieth to Mahazloth, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve:

31. The four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, be, his sons and his brethren were twelve.

C. H. A. P. XXVI.

1. The division of the porters.

13. The gates appointed by lot.

20. The Levites that had the charge of the treasures.

Concerning the divisions of the porters:

1. Of the Korites was Meleshemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2. And the sons of Meleshemiah, were Zechariah, the first-born, Jededia the second, Zeabad the third, Jathniel the fourth, Elisham the fifth, Jehonathan the sixth, Elieorem the seventh.

4. Moreover, the sons of Obed-edom were Shemaiah the first-born, Jehozabad the second, Joel the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nathanael the fifth.

5. Ammiel the sixth, Ishchar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.

6. Allo unto Shemaiah his son were born, both ruled throughout the house of their father; for of their sons were eighteen men of valour.

7. The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Raphael, and Obed, Elizabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu and Semachiah.

8. All these of the sons of Obed-edom; they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were three-score and two of Obed-edom.

9. And Meleshemiah had sons and brethren, one hundred and eighteen.

10. Allo Hophah of the children of Merari had sons: Simri the chief (for though he was not the first-born, yet his father made him the chief).

11. Hilkiah the second, Zechariah the third, Jotham the fourth; all the sons and brethren of Hophah were thirteen.

12. Among these were the divisions of the porters, every man the chief men, having wards also against other, to minister in the house of the Lord.

13. And they cast lots as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for every gate.
The treasurers of the temple. I. Chronicles. C H A P. XXVII.

14 And the lot east-ward fell to Shelomih; then for Zechariah his son (a wise counsellor) they cast lots, and his lot came southward.
15 To Obad-edom south-ward, and to his sons, the house of Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Holah, the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going up, ward against ward.
17 East-ward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and towre, Asuppim two and two.
18 And a south-ward four, at the causey, and two at Parbar.
19 These are the divisons of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.
20 And of the Levites, Ahiah was over the treasuries of the house of God, and over the treasuries of the dedicated things.
21 As concerning the sons of Laadan: the sons of the Gerhonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gerhonite were Jechiel.
22 The sons of Jechiel; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasuries of the house of the LORD.
23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites.
24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasuries.
25 And his brethren by Eleazar; Rehabiah his son, and Jedaiah his son, and Joah his son, and Zichri his son, and Selekmoth his son.
26 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were over all the treasuries of the dedicated things, which David the king and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host had dedicated.
27 Out of the spoils won in battles, did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.
28 And aft that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whatsoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.
29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaloth and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for officers and judges.
30 And of the Hebronites, Hathabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward, in all business of the LORD, and in the service of the king.
31 Among the Hebronites was Jeraiah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Jazer of Gilead.
32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers among the king's officers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and affairs of the king.
The princes of the tribes. Chap. xxvii, xxviii.

19 Of Zebulun, Imnahah the son of Oba-
dish: of Naphthali, Jerimoth the son of Az-
riel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hophne
the son of Azaziah: of the half-tribe of
Manshefh, Joel the son of Pediah:

21 Of the children of Manasseh in Gi-
lead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Ben-
jamin, Jaaafel the son of Abner:

22 Of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham.
These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of
them from twenty years old and under:
because the LORD had said, He would in-
crease Israel like to the stars of the hea-
vens.

24 Josiah the son of Zeruiah began to num-
ber, but he finished not, because there fell
wrath for it against Israel, neither was the
number put in the account of the chronicles
of king David.

25 ¶ And over the kings treasuries was
Azemeth the son of Adiel: and over the
five-houses in the fields, in the cities, and
in the villages, and in the castles, was Je-
bokiah the son of the son of Zerahiah.

26 And over them that did that work of
the field for tillage of the ground, was Ezi
the son of Chelub.

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei
the Ramathite: over the increase of the
vineyards for the wine-cellar, was Zabdi
the Shiphmite.

28 And over the olive-trees, and the sy-
camore-trees, that were in the low plains,
was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the
celars of oil was Joab.

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon,
was Shitat the Sharonite: and over the
herds that were in the valleys, was Shaphat
the son of Adai.

30 Over the camels also, was Obil the
Imnaelite: and over the asses, was Jeh-
dekiah the Meconothite.

31 And over the flocks, was Jaziz the
Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the
substance which was king David.

32 Also Jonathan Davis uncle was a
counselor, a wife man, and a scribe: and
Jeheiel the son of Achimoni was with the
kings sons.

33 And Ahithophel was the kings coun-
seller, and Hushai the Archite was the
kings companion.

34 And after Ahithophel, was Jehoiada
the son of Benadad, and Abishar: and the
general of the kings army was Joab.

And David assembled all the princes of
Israel, the princes of the tribes, and
the captains of the companies that ministered
to the king by course, and the captains
over the thousands, and captains over the
hundreds, and the stewards over all the
subsistance and possession of the king, and
of his sons, with the officers, and with the
mighty men, and with all the valiant men
unto Jerusalem.

Then David the king stood up upon
his feet, and said, Hear me, my brothers,
and my people, As for me, I had in mine
heart to build an house of rest for the ark
of the covenant of the LORD, and for the
footstool of our God, and had made ready
for the building:

3 And said unto me, Thou shalt not
build an house for my name, because thou hast
been a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel
chose me before all the house of my father,
to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath
chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the
house of Judah, the house of my father;
and among the sons of my father, he liked me
to make me king over all Israel.

5 And of all my sons (for the LORD hath
given me many sons) he hath chosen Solo-
mon my son, to sit upon the throne of the
kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son,
be shall build my house and my courts: for
I have chosen him to be my son, and I will
be his father.

7 Moreover, I will establish his kingdom
ever, if he be constant to do my command-
ments and judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the fight of all Israel
the congregation of the LORD, and in the
audience of our God, keep and seek for all
the commandments of the LORD your God:
that ye may prosper this good land, and leave
it for an inheritance for your children after
you forever.

9 ¶ And, behold, Solomon my son, know
the LORD God of thy father, and serve him
with a perfect heart, and with a willing
mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and
understandeth all the imaginations of the
thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found
of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will
call thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath
chosen thee to build an house for the sanctu-
ary: be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his
son the pattern of the porch, and of the
houses thereof, and of the treasuries there-
of, and of the upper chambers thereof, and
of the inner parlours thereof, and of the
place of the mercy-seat,

12 And the pattern of all that he had by
the spirit, of the courts of the house of the
LORD, and of all the chambers round about,
of the treasuries of the house of God, and
of the treasuries of the dedicate things.

13 Also for the courts of the priests and
the Levites, and for all the work of the
service of the house of the LORD, and for
all the vessels of service in the house of the
LORD.

14 He gave of gold by weight, for things
of gold, for all instruments of all manner of
liver, of silver al/s for all instruments of
silver, by weight, for all instruments of
every kind of service.

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks
of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by
weight for every candlestick, and for the
lamps thereof; and for the candlesticks of
silver by weight bab for the candlesticks,
and al/s for the lamps thereof, according to
the use of every candlestick.
And by weight he gave gold for the tables of shew-bread, for every table, and likenes of silver for the tables of silver;
17. And for the altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spreadeth out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.
18. And for an oracle, for the burnt-offerings, and for the holy places, and for the showbread, and for all the service of the house of God, and for all the work of the house to go on:
19. And behold, the four courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee, for all the service of the house of God; and there shall be with thee for all manner of service; also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAP. XXIX.
2. David by his example causeth the princes and people to offer: 10. His thanksgiving: 25. His reign and death.

Furthermore, David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the Lord God.

2. Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for things to be made of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and the brass for things of brass, the iron for things of iron, and wood for things of wood; onyx-stones, and stones to be set, glittering stones, and of divers colours, and of manner of precious stones, and of all stones in abundance.
3. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,
4. Even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal;
5. The gold for things of gold, and the silver for things of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?
6. ¶ Then the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly,
7. And gave for the service of the house of God, of gold, five thousand talents, and ten thousand talents of iron;
8. And they with whom precious stones were found, gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gereshonite.
9. Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.
10. ¶ Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, our father, for ever and ever.
11. Then, O Lord, it is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth, is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.
12. Both riches and honour come of thee; and thou hast giveth all to them, and hast kept thine own for thee. And we thy people are become as thine own, we are all thine own.
13. O Lord our God, all these things that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name, seemeth of thine hand, and is all thine own.
14. I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. For men who are upright in heart and in thine own counsel, and to do all thine things, and to build the palace for the which I have made provision.
15. ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the Lord your God.
16. And all the congregation blesseth the Lord God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the Lord and the king.
17. And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the Lord, and offered burnt-offerings unto the Lord on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink-offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.
18. And did eat and drink before the Lord on that day with great gladness, and they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and anointed him unto the Lord, as the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.
19. Then,
Chap. 1.

Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king, in place of his father David; and he prospered, and all Israel obeyed him. 

24 And all the princes and mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. 

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel. 

26 Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel. 

27 And the time that he reigned over Israel, was forty years; seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem. 

28 And he died in a good old age, full of days, riches, and honour: and Solomon his son reigned in his stead. 

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of God the seer. 

30 And after all his reign and his might, and the times that he went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries. 

¶ The Second Book of the CHRONICLES. 

1 Solomon's choice of wisdom: 

2 The solemn offerinng of Solomon at Gil- \-  

3 His choice of wisdom is blessed by God: 

4 His strength and wealth. 

A Solomon, the son of David, was exalted in his kingdom, and the LORD his God set him with him, and magnified him exceedingly. 

2 Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers. 

3 So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, were at the high place that was at Gibeon, for there was the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness. 

4 But the ark of God had David brought up from Kirjath-jearim, to the place, which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem. 

5 Moreover, the brazen altar that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation fought unto it. 

6 And Solomon went up thither to the brazen altar before the LORD, and offered a thousand burnt-offerings upon it. 

7 ¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee. 

8 And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me to reign in his stead. 

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people, like the dust of the earth in multitude. 

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this great people, that is so great! 

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; 

12 But hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thy self, that thou mayst judge this people, over whom I have made thee king; 

13 Wildom and knowledge is granted unto thee, and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, much as none of the kings have had, that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like. 

14 ¶ Then Solomon came from his journey, to the high place that was at Gibeon, to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel. 

15 And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 

16 And the king made silver and gold as stones, and cedars made he as the fycemore-trees that are in the vale for abundance. 

17 And Solomon had horseces brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn: the kings merchants received the linen yarn at a price. 

18 And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and a horse for five hundred: and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, by their means. 

A Solomon determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. 

2 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. 

3 ¶ And Solomon sent to Huram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him a house to dwell therein, even so deal with me. 

4 Behold, I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him sweet incense, and for the continual shew-bread, and for the burnt-offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel. 

5 And
5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.
6 But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then that I should build him a house? seeing I am but a man.
7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.
8 And there were also cedar-trees, fir-trees, and algum-trees out of Lebanon (for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon and behold, my servants shall be with thy servants),
9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.
10 And behold, I will give to thy servants, the Masters of the work, twenty thousand choice provisions of victual, and twenty thousand basins of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.
11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon: Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.
12 Huram said moreover: Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.
13 And now I have sent a cunning man (endued with understanding) of Huram my fathers:
14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson: also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him; with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father:
15 And now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:
16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need, and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa, and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.
17 ¶ And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbing wherewith David his father had numbed them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand, and three thousand and six hundred over-seers to do the people's work.

II. Chronicles.

The building of the temple

3 The measure and ornaments of the house

11 The cherubims.

And Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father. And David had prepared in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.
2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.
3 ¶ Now are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the former measure of the house, and the breadth twenty cubits.
4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it with pure gold.
5 And the greater house he cieled with fir-tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and he overlaid the palm-trees and chains.
6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.
7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof with gold, and graved cherubims on the walls.
8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold amounting to fix hundred talents.
9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold: and he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.
10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of image-work, and overlaid them with gold.
11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.
12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits, from the bottom thereof to the wing of the other cherub.
13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.
14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.
15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiters that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.
16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.
17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left: and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left, Boaz.
The ornaments and vessels thereof.

Chap. IV, V.

The ark placed in the temple.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the showbread was set;

20 Moreover, the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner, before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongues made be of gold, and that perfect gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold:

23 And the doors of the house of the temple were of gold.

Chap. V.

1 The dedicated treasures.

2 The bringing up of the ark of the covenant.

 ¶ God being pleased, gave a sign of his favour.

Thus all the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD, was finished:

And Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated; and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, were among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD, out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast, which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark.

5 ¶ And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 ¶ Also king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed thereon before the ark, fed oxen, and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 ¶ And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the vail thereof, above.

9 ¶ And they drew out the vail of the ark, that the ends of the vail were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 ¶ There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put therein at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass when the priests were come out of the holy place (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not them wait by course.

12 ¶ Also the Levites that had the charge of the ark were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons, and their brethren;
A cloud filled the temple.

II. Chronicles.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and forgivest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day:

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so, that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me;

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 (But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!)  
19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hear the cry and the prayer, which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hear the cry and the prayer, which thy servant prayeth towards this place:

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servants, and of thine people Israel, whom thou hast chosen, and make thyself a name for evermore, even among the heathen, I pray thee, and give unto the children of Israel a token.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him, to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel; and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

24 ¶ When the heaven be shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray towards this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

25 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew,
dedicate of the temple: Chap. vii, viii.

1 God giving testimony to Solomon's prayer, the people worship him. 4 Solomon's sacrifice.

Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the LORD, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep; so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their officés: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the LORD, which David the king had made to praise the LORD; because his mercy endureth for ever.

7 Moreover, Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receive the burnt-offerings, and the meat-offerings, and the fat.

8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

10 And Solomon and all the congregation with him offered sacrifice unto the LORD, seven weeks, even in the feast seven days. For seven days they offered burnt-offerings, and the fat of the peace-offerings, and the wine of the drink-offering in their several burnt-offerings, and sacrifices according unto the law.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to my self for an house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people;

14 If my people which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.
15 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears shall be attent unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt observe my statutes and my judgments:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 But if ye turn away and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them:

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb, and a byword among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to all that pass by it; every one that passeth by it, shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

C H A P. VIII.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Gentiles made tribute.

ND it came to pass (at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and his own house;)

2 That the cities which Hiram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars:

6 And Baalah, and all the store-cities, that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 For all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel;

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel confounded not; them did Solomon make to pay tribute, until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were all Ishmaelites, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

11 And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David, unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD came.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt-offerings unto the LORD, on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch:

13 Even after a certain rate every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new-moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of David his father, the courses of the priests to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the porters also by their courses at every gate: for so had David the man of God distributed them.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites, concerning any matter, or concerning the treasuries.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished: so the house of the Lord was perfected.

C H A P. IX.

1 The queen of Sheba admires Solomon's wisdom: 13 his riches, 29 his death.

And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, the came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministres, and their apparel, his cupbearers also, and their apparel, and his ditcancie by which he went up into the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

5 Now the heart of the king entreated the Lord to give him wisdom and understanding, that he might know and discern his people, and lead them in the right way.

6 Howbeit,
Solomon riches:

6 Howbeit, I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it; and behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy art thou, men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Solomon judged in the gate of the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And the king gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spicce as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought algum-trees, and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the algum-trees terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for the singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king: so she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year, was six hundred thirty thousand shekels of gold; 

14 Beside that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all kings of Arabia, and governors of the country, brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shekels of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred shekels of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a foot-stool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and slay on each side of the sitting-place, and two lions standing by the slays.

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other, upon the sixth steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking-veffels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were pure gold: none were of silver: it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, and ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.
And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loins.

So hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, they gave the kingdom unto Rehoboam, and became the king.

And, behold, there came to Shemariah the son of Shephatiah, the son of compound, saying, Wherefore, my lord, thou art angry, that my lord the king should not hearken unto thy words?

And it came to pass at that time, that Ahijah the Shilonite had given Judah an oracle in the LORD's word; for this was not a small matter.

And they spake against him, saying, How shall this be answered? for he spake of things after the manner of one that has seen a vision.

And it came to pass at that time, that Ahijah the Shilonite had given Judah an oracle in the LORD's word; for this was not a small matter.

And the young men that were brought up with him, spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us: thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my fathers loins.

And he forsook the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of vials, and of oil and wine.

And in every several city be put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel, resented to him out of all their coasts.

(For the Levites left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priests office unto the LORD.

And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

And Rehoboam took him Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliab the son of Jesse:

Which bare him children: Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zaham.

And after her, she took Maachah the daughter of Abishalom, which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith.

And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Abishalom, above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and three hundred concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters.)

And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief of his brethren, to be ruler among his brethren: for he thought to make him king.

And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance: and he defied many wives.

1. Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemariah: 18 His words.

1. Rehoboam for taking God, is punished by Shishak: 13 His reign and death.

1. Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

1. Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.
Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shihishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shihishak.

Whereupon the princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselves, and they said, The Lord is righteous.

And when the Lord saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance, and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shihishak.

Nevertheless, they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

So Shihishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the kings house, he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

And before which, king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the kings house.

And when the king entred into the house of the Lord, the guard came and set them, and brought them again into the guard-chamber.

And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he should destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there; and his mother name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

Thus did he, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord.

Now the acts of Rehoboam, and of Abijah reign, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer, concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David; and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

And Abijah set the battle in array, with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valor.

And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel.

Ought you not to know, that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, was lifted up, and ran against his Lord.

And there are gathered together unto him vain men the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tender-hearted, and could not withstand them.

And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the Lord, in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods.

Have ye not cast out the priests of the Lord the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands: so that whoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

But for us, the Lord is our God, and we have not forsoaked him: and the priests which minister unto the Lord, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business.

And they burn unto the Lord every morning and every evening, burnt-offerings and sweet incense: the shew-bread also for they in order upon the pure table, and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God: but ye have forsoaked him.

And behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sound trumpets to cry alarm against you: O children of Israel, fight ye not against the Lord God of your fathers, for ye shall not prosper.

But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the Lord, and the priests sound with the trumpets.

Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

And the children of Israel died before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

And Abijah and his people saw them with a great delight: so there fell down slain of Israel, five hundred thousand chosen men.

Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the Lord God of their fathers.

And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns
towns thereof, and Jezrahel with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.
10 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: And the Lord struck him, and he died.
11 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the Lord his God.
12 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:
13 And commanded Judah to seek the Lord God of their fathers, and to do the law, and the commandment.
14 And Asa took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.
15 And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had now in those years: because the Lord had given him rest.
16 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the Lord our God, and have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side: so they built, and prospered.
17 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand, and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and sword in the isle, two hundred and four thousand: all these were mighty men of valor.
18 And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chief captains.
19 And Asa went out against him, and they set battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.
20 And Asa cried unto the Lord his God, and said, O Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thine name we go against this multitude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.
21 So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.
22 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves, for they were destroyed before the Lord, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.
23 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar, for the fear of the Lord came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much spoil in them.
24 And they smote also the tent of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.
25 And the spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.
26 And he went out, and fetched the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together unto the house of the Lord, and brought the Levites thither; and Asa king of Judah and the people gathered thither, and they began to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with one accord.
27 And they feared the Lord, and served their God, and their hearts were given unto the Lord God of Israel, and their king and their princes, to seek the Lord, to seek the Lord God of their fathers.
28 And when they had sought the Lord, they found him: and they prepared to fight against the king of Assyria, and fought against him: and they slew him in a plain of the wilderness.
29 And king Asa made a feast unto the Lord, and sacrificed unto the Lord an oblation of peace offerings, and thank offerings, and called on the Lord, and said, Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, there is none like thee, O Lord God of hosts, protection lest thou shouldest destroy the inheritance of thy people.
30 Wherefore thy people shall now be as enemies in thine hand, and all that hear them shall speak against thy name, saying, Where is thy God?
31 Now therefore behold the covenants and the ordinances, and the statutes and the commandments, I have cut in pieces and given to thee, says the Lord: take good heed therefore, and consider what this statute is, which I command thee today.
32 Moreover it shall be, that if it shall come to pass, that Prosperity and success attend thee in all that thou doest, and thou prosperest whatsoever kind of work thine hands shall find to do; Take heed therefore, lest thou forget the Lord thy God, and build houses and cities, and make fields and vineyards.
33 And let the Lord God of Israel be thy helper, and say unto thee, Prosper ye this day, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, and be strong, and let thy heart be courageous, and courage thy people, that they may keep all the ways of the Lord, and do his judgments and his statutes, in the which ye have taken heed to do this day.
34 And it shall be, that the Lord will set thee in high places over all the nations which the Lord hath subdued: and thou shalt serve the Lord thy God, and he shall be thy helper.
35 And Asa fell病, and said, Lord, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O Lord our God; for we rest on thee, and in thine name we go against this multitude: O Lord, thou art our God, let not man prevail against thee.
36 So the Lord smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.
37 And they smote also the tent of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.
38 And the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded, and he went out, and fetched the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together unto the house of the Lord, and brought the Levites thither; and Asa king of Judah and the people gathered thither, and they began to seek the Lord God of their fathers, with one accord, and they feared the Lord, and served their God, and their hearts were given unto the Lord God of Israel, and their king and their princes, to seek the Lord, to seek the Lord God of their fathers.
39 And when they had sought the Lord, they found him: and they prepared to fight against the king of Assyria, and fought against him: and they slew him in a plain of the wilderness.
40 And king Asa made a feast unto the Lord, and sacrificed unto the Lord an oblation of peace offerings, and thank offerings, and called on the Lord, and said, Lord God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, there is none like thee, O Lord God of hosts, protection lest thou shouldest destroy the inheritance of thy people.
41 Wherefore thy people shall now be as enemies in thine hand, and all that hear them shall speak against thy name, saying, Where is thy God?
42 Moreover it shall be, that if it shall come to pass, that Prosperity and success attend thee in all that thou doest, and thou prosperest whatsoever kind of work thine hands shall find to do; Take heed therefore, lest thou forget the Lord thy God, and build houses and cities, and make fields and vineyards.
43 And let the Lord God of Israel be thy helper, and say unto thee, Prosper ye this day, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, and be strong, and let thy heart be courageous, and courage thy people, that they may keep all the ways of the Lord, and do his judgments and his statutes, in the which ye have taken heed to do this day.
44 And it shall be, that the Lord will set thee in high places over all the nations which the Lord hath subdued: and thou shalt serve the Lord thy God, and he shall be thy helper.
And also concerning Maachah the mother of Aza, the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Aza cut down her idol, and stumped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

But the high places were not taken out of Israel; nevertheless, the heart of Aza was perfect all his days.

And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

And there was no more war unto the fire and thirteenth year of the reign of Aza.

The death and burial.

In the six and thirteenth year of the reign of Aza, Baasha king of Israel came against Judah, and built Ramah, to the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Aza king of Judah.

Then Aza brought out silver and gold out of the treasuries of the LORD, and of the kings house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. And Aza heartened unto king Aza, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

Then Aza the king took all Judah, and took arms away the bones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

And at that time Hanani the seer came to Aza king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

Were not the Elohimians and the Luhimians a huge holt, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore from henceforth thou shalt have wars.

Then Aza was wroth with the seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him, because of this thing. And Aza oppressed some of the people the same time.

And behold, the acts of Aza, first and last, are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

9  Jebo-phath the greatest.

And Aza, in the thirty and ninth year of his reign, was eviscerated in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he fought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

And Aza slept with his fathers, and died in the one and forty year of his reign.

And he built a city in Baal-berit in the land of Gebul organisms, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours, and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

Aad Jebo-phath his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and fortified them.

And he built castles in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Aza his father had taken.

And the LORD was with Jebo-phath, because he walked in the ways of his father David, and fought not unto Baalim.

But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel:

Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand, and all Judah brought to Jebo-phath prefents, and he had riches, and honour in abundance.

And his heart was lift up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

And in the third year of his reign, he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathanel, and to Michaiah to teach in the cities of Judah.

And with them he sent Levites, even Shemariah, and Nethaniah, and Zebediah, and Asaph, and Shamiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Levites; and with them Elizaphan, and Jehoram, priests.

And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about through all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jebo-phath.

Also some of the Philistines brought Jebo-phath presents, and tribute-silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats.

And Jebo-phath waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah, cities, and cities of store.

And he had much busines in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

And there are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers:

Of Judah, the captains of thousands: Ada-
15 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spoke unto him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare unto thee, saying, The king shall die; now therefore, let thy words be such that shall save the king's life.

16 And Micaiah said, If thou return to the land of Judah, then thou shalt see for thyself how Micaiah is a prophet of the LOR

17 And when he was come to the king, of valour, and with him armed men, with bow and shield, two hundred thousand; and with him Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

18 And when he came unto the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LOR?

19 Then he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the LOR said, These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

20 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LOR?

21 Then he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the LOR said, These have no master; let them return therefore every man to his house in peace.

22 And the king said, Wherefore art thou so unto me, as unto a deceived man?

23 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LOR, With these shalt thou push Syria, until they be consumed.

24 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go into the land of Damascus; and prophesy, saying, This is the word of the LOR; For the LOR shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

25 And
And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disfigure my self, and will go to the battle, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself, and they went to the battle.

Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that were with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel. And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again from pursuing him.

And a certain man drew a bow at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot-man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the battle, for I am wounded.

And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians, until the even: and about the time of the sun going down, he died.

Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: 5 His instructions to the judges. And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house to Jerusalem.

And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

Nevertheless, there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again through the people, from Beer-sheba even to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

And he set judges in the land, throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city.

And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.

Wherefore now, let the fear of the LORD be upon you, take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Moreover, in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

He proclaims a fast.

And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not trespass.

And behold, Ahab the chief priest is over you in all matters of the LORD; and Jehoshaphat the son of Jehiel, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the kings matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

I came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them belde the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a multitude against thee from beyond the sea on the side Syria, and behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is En-gezi.

And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new court.

And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heaven? and rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is there power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee!

Art not thou our God, who didst drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

And they dwelt therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, If when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy name is in this house) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, and mount Seir, whom thou wouldst not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to call us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us: neither know we what to do, but our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives and their children.

P
Then upon Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Beniah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Aiah, came the spirit of the Lord in the midst of the congregation:

And he said, Hearken ye, all Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the Lord unto you, Be not afraid, nor dismayed, by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

To morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the cliff of Ziz: and ye shall find them at the end of the brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set ye up against them bellowing with your mouths, and by prophesy ye against them.

And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; Fear ye not, nor be dismayed; to morrow go ye out against them; for the Lord will be with you.

And Jehoshaphat bowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the Lord, worshipping the Lord.

And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the Lord, and that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, Give praise unto the Lord, for his mercy endureth for ever.

And when they began to sing and to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah, and they were smitten.

For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

And when Judah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels (which they stripped off for themselves) more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil; it was so much.

And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah: for there they blessed the Lord: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

Then they returned every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the Lord had made them to rejoice over their enemies.

And they came to Jerusalem with psalms, and with harps, and with timbrels, unto the house of the Lord.

And the fear of God was upon all the kingdoms of the countries, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

And he walked in the way of Afa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

And he had brethren, the sons of Jehielantsof Seir, who were written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah joy himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly.

And he joined himself with him to go to Tamlphil: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah, prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thy self with Ahaziah, the Lord hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tamlphil.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Jehoram went against Jehoshaphat: 2 His wicked reign: 18 His incurable disease, infirmus us death, and burial.

Now Jehoshaphat fell with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

And he had brethren, the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azzariah, and Jehiel, and Zecchariah, and Azzariah, and Michael, and Shephathiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, and fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the first-born.

Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife.

1 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah, his youngest son, king in his stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp, had slain all the elder. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 And forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omniah.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab; for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction.

5 So he walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel, to war against Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel, because of the wounds which he had given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah, went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jephthah son of Nimmhi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass that when Joram was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Joram: and when they saw him, he smote him, because he said (Said they) he is the son of Jehoshaphat, which sought the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that were near the Elhi-house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 And when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose up, and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehosheba the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and foiled him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Jehosheba the daughter of King Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years, and Athaliah reigned over the land.

C H A P. XXII.

1 Jehoiaeda made Joash king. 12. Jehoiaeda is slain. 15. Jehoiaeda refuseth the worship of God.

2 And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jehohanan, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of P"
Jehoiada makes Joash king.

II. Chronicles.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars, and smote Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt-offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the priests at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing, should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and let the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced: and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

C H A P. XXIV.

1 ¶ Joash reigneth over all the days of Jehoiada.

2 ¶ Jehoiada being dead, 15 ¶ Jehoiada being dead, 17 ¶ Joash felleth to doliery: 23 He is slain.

3 ¶ Of the sons of Jehoiada who he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

4 ¶ And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

5 ¶ And Jehoiada took for him two wives, and he begat sons and daughters.

6 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to repair the house of the LORD.

7 ¶ And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said unto them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather out of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye haste the matter: howbeit, the Levites hasted it not.

8 ¶ And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in of Judah, and out of Jerusalem, the collection, according to the commandment of Moab, the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

9 ¶ For the sons of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God, and also all the dedicatory things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

10 ¶ And all the princes, and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.
Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office, by the hand of the Levites; and when they saw that there was much money: the kings scribe, and the high priests officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass, to mend the house of the LORD.

So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof were made vials for the house of the LORD, even vials to minister in, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the days of Jehoiada.

But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died.

And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

Now after the death of Jehoiada, came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened unto them.

And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their treachery.

Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

And the Spirit of God came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

And they confounded against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king; in the court of the house of the LORD.

Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son: and when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, and require it.

And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed judgment against Joash.

And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great disaffection) his own servants conspired against him, for the blood of the sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

And those are they that conspired against him; Zabud the son of Shimrith an Ammonite, and Jehozabad the son of Shimrith a Moabitess.

Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens laid upon him, and the repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the story of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

I Amaziah beginneth to reign well: 3 He executed judicis on the traitors: 5 Having hired an army of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a prophet he lifteth an hundred talents, and dieth with them: 11 He overcometh the Edomites: 17 He provoketh Jehoshaphat to his overthrow: 25 His reign is twenty and five years old, and he reigneth twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: his mothers name was Jehoashan of Jerusalem.

Maziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mothers name was Jehoashan of Jerusalem.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfect heart.

Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

Moreover, Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them from twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel, for an hundred talents of silver.

But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee: for the LORD is not with Israel, so wilt thou with all the children of Ephraim.

But if thou wilt go, do it, be strong for the battle: God shall make those fall before the enemy: for God hath power to help, and to cast down.

And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The
The Lord is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, to wit, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they smote them down to the ground in great anger.

11 And Amaziah gathered himself together, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir, ten thousand.

12 And after ten thousand le's alive, did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria, even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up for gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the Lord was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the children of Seir, and it shall come to pass, that thou hast been consumed of God.

16 And he said, Let them alone; let us pursuethemnot: for they be my brethren, and my mother's sons: let them alone, lest I dealingswiththem.

17 Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash the son of Jeho- abaz, the son of Jehu king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent unto Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon, sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayst, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites, and shewed thy heart like the heart of a man, and hast come now home, why shouldst thou meddle to shew hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear, for it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up, and they faw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-ther- meth, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they died every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah the son of Joash, the son of Jehoahaz, at Beth-thermeth, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, from the gate of Ephraim to the corner-gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold, and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God, with Obed-edom, and the treasures of the kings house, the hostages also also of the chief men.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah, lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel, fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the Lord, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish; but they pursued after him to Lachish; and they slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Uzziah succeeded his father: 10 He invaded the priest's office, and was smitten with leprosy. 22 He died, and Jotham succeeded him.

1 Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem, and his mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he fought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he fought the Lord, God made him prosper.

6 And he went forth and warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Cuth, and the wall of Ashdod, and the wall of Ashkelon, and the wall of Gath, and the wall of Ekron, and built cities about Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-zim, and the Meunims.

8 And the Ammonites gave gifts unto Uzziah, and his name spread abroad, even to the end of Egypt, for he strengthened himself exceedingly.

9 Moreover, Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem, at the corner-gate, and at the valley-gate, and at the turning of the wall, and fortified them.

10 And he built towers in the desert, and dug many wells, for he had much cattle, both in the low-country, and in the plain: he furnished men to the works of the vineyards and vine-dressers in the mountains, and in Carmel; for he loved husbandry.

11 Moreover, Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Jeiel the scribe, and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.
The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valor, were two thousand and six hundred. And under their hand was an army, three hundred and six thousand and seven hundred, and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the huts, and shuttles, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and shields to cast stones. And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers, and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal: and his name spread far abroad, for he was marvellously helped till he was strong.

But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the Lord his God, and went into the temple of the Lord, to burn incense upon the altar of incense. And Azariah the high priest stood against him, and with him four and twenty priests of the Lord, that were valiant men: and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, It is a trespass unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the Lord, but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast transgressed, and be not unto the house of the Lord. And Uzziah the king was wroth, and had a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the Lord, from beside the incense-altar.

And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a separate house, being put out from the house of the Lord; and Jotham his son was over the house of judgment, judging the people of the land.

Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did Jotham the prince of the sons of Amaziah write.

So Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the field of his fathers in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

Jotham was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: his mother's name also was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father Uzziah did: however he entred not into the temple of the Lord. And the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the Lord, and on the wall of Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover, he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the Lord his God,

7 Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

A Haz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he did not that which was right in the sight of the Lord, like David his father.

2 He walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover, he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the Lord his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away great multitudes of them captives, and brought them to Damascus: and he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren, two hundred thousand women, sons and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the Lord was there, whose name was Oded: and he went before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the Lord God of your fathers was wroth with Judah,

P 4 he
Then his wicked reign? —E. Chronicles.

Hosiah succeeded him.

He hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have lain them in a rage that reacheth up to heaven.

And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen, and bond-women unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sons against the Lord your God?

Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of the Lord is upon you.

And said unto them, Ye shall not bring into the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against the Lord already, ye intend to add more to our sins, and to our trespasses: for our trespasses are great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

So the armed men left the captives and the spoil, before the princes and all the congregation.

And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and fed them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm-trees, to their brethren: then the returned unto Samaria.

At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

For again for the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the village: the sof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof; and they dwelt there.

For the Lord brought Judah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed against the Lord.

And T'lath-pilnefer king of Assyria came unto him, and disturbed him, but strengthened him not.

For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the Lord, and out of the house of the king, and of the priests, and gave it unto the king of Assyria; but he helped him not.

And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the Lord; this is that king Ahaz.

For he sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me: but they were the ruin of him and all Israel.

And he gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the Lord, and he

made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

And in every several city of Judah he made high places to burn incense unto other gods, to provoke the Lord to anger the Lord God of his fathers.

Now the rest of his acts, and of all his ways, and his might, and his wealth, and his glory, are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

S H A P X X I I I .

Hosiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, according to all that David his father had done.

He, in the first year of his reign, in the first month, opened the doors of the house of the Lord, and repaired them.

And he brought in the priests, and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east quarter;

And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, sanctify now your selves, and sanctify the house of the Lord God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord our God, and have forsoaked him, and have turned away their faces from the habitation of the Lord, and turned their backs.

Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burnt incense, nor offered burnt-offerings in the holy place, unto the God of Israel.

Wherefore the wrath of the Lord was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to trouble, to astonishment, and to confusion, as ye see with your eyes.

For our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons, and our daughters, and our wives are in captivity for this.

Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the Lord God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

My sons, be not now negligent: for the Lord hath chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that you should minister unto him, and burn incense.

Then the Levites arose, Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari; Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehaleel: and of the Gerizimites; Josiah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Josiah.

And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shimeai, and Zadok, and the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah.

And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

And
And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, by the words of the Lord, to cleanse the house of the Lord.

And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the Lord, to cleanse it. And they cleaned out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the Lord, into the court of the house of the Lord. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the Lord: so they sanctified the house of the Lord in eight days, and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the Lord, and the altar of burnt-offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

Moreover, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away in his trasformation for the heathen, and in his servitude for Judah: and he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the Lord.

So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

And they brought forth the he-goats for the sin-offering, before the king and the congregation, and they laid their hands upon them:

And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt-offering and the sin-offering should be made for all Israel.

And he set the Levites in the house of the Lord with cymbals, and with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Asaph the seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the Lord by his prophets.

And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar: and when the burnt-offering began, the song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him, bowed themselves and worshipped.

Moreover, Hezekiah the king, and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto the Lord, with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer: and they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye have consecrated your selves unto the Lord, come near and bring sacrifices, and thank-offerings into the house of the Lord. And the congregation brought in sacrifices, and thank-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt-offerings.

And the number of the burnt-offerings which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt-offering to the Lord.

And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen, and three thousand sheep.

But the priests were too few, so that they could not prepare burnt-offerings for wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart, to sanctify themselves, than the priests.

And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. And service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people for the thing was done suddenly.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel.

For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

And the thing pleased the king, and all the congregation.

So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it at a long time in such sort as it was written.

So the priests went with the letters from the king and his princes, throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, turn again unto the Lord God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

And
7 And be not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now be ye not stiff-necked, as your fathers were, but yield your selves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the LORD your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land; for the LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye return unto him.

10 So the priests passed from city to city, throughout the country of Ephraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless, divers of Asher, and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah, the hand of God was to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people, to keep the feast of unleavened bread, in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and took away the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they cast the passover in that year on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were sanctified, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 ¶ For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers, for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover, even they and their wife: because he said, The good LORD pardon every one that prepareth his heart to seek God the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

19 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

20 And the children of Israel that were present, and also all that came out of the land of Judah, kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.

21 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace-offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

22 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other seven days: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

23 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

24 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

25 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel, there was not the like in Jerusalem.

26 ¶ Then the priests and levites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

27 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present, went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. And all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession into their own cities.

28 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every manaccording to his service, the priests and Levites for burnt-offerings, and for peace-offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the Lord's house.

29 He appointed also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt-offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt-offerings, and the burnt-offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new-moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

30 Moreover, he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem, to give the portion of the priests, and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

31 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first-fruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

32 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things, which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps.

33 In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and anointed them in the seventh month.
8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the Lord and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and said, Since the priests leave not their garments to dress themselves with, while they minister to the Lord, and men overtake them of the meat of the offerings which the Lord hath given to the priests, let them set a portion aside also for the Levites, that they may minister to the priests. And Shimea his brother was next in order.

12 And from the offering of the dedications, which they brought, to give it to the priests, the Levites ministered to burn incense before the Lord, the God of their fathers, and to bless the Lord, and to distribute portions to their fellow priests and their brethren, by courses, according to the law of Moses. And so they did with all the service of the house of God.

13 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and wrought that which was good and right and truth before the Lord his God.

14 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in his commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, that he shall deliver you out of the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

17 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of whereto land? were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

18 Who was there among all the gods of those nations, that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

19 And now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, that he shall deliver you out of the hand of the king of Assyria.

20 And Hezekiah the king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria, saying, I have offended: return from me; what penalty shall I pay thee? And the king of Assyria answered Hezekiah, I will return thee three hundred talents of silver, and thirty talents of gold. And Hezekiah answered him, I will not give thee one raiment in reward for the whole of this sum.

21 And the Lord sent a spirit between Pr騊 and the king of Assyria, and he said, Go, return, and remain no longer in this land.

22 So Hezekiah the king heard that the messengers came, and came up from the place that lieth between Samaria and Ascalon, and saw them, and cast them out of the kingdom of Assyria.

23 And the word of the Lord came to Hezekiah again, saying, What sayest thou, and what labourest thou? be not afraid of the face of the king of Assyria, and of all that is in his hand; for the same shall come to an end. Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, who spoke with his mouth. Forasmuch as he hath believed, he shall not make his soul sorry.

24 And he said, Have I now gained any remainder, or have I strength in the Lord, that I should wait for thee? And he said, Take heed and hear the word of the Lord. For there is a remnant according to the word of the Lord, which shall return and remain in thy land.

25 And Hezekiah the king took counsel with the priests and the Levites, and all those that had understanding, from all Judah, that they might offer sacrifices to the Lord, the God of their fathers.

26 And they gathered themselves together in the house of their God to fast, and to pray before the Lord.

27 And they rose up early in the morning, and made ready burnt offerings, and filled the spaces thereof with sweet incense, and on the joyful instruments of musick, and by the voice of singing, and by the voice of those that played, for the voice of the Lord is excellent; and they taught the king to rejoice in the Lord.

28 And I said, Now thou art blessed of the Lord, which hast prepared for thee this great work; proceed, strong heart.

29 And Hezekiah hearkened unto all the words of Isaiah the prophet, and did them. And the remnant that was in the land was strong, and returned out of the land of Assyria, and dwelt in the cities of Samaria.

30 And the king died, and was buried with his fathers in Hebron; and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.
II. Chronicles.

He wrote also letters to, sail on the Lord God of Israel, and to speak against him, the inhabitants of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to afflict them, and to trouble them, that they might take the city by force of hand.

And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth which were the works of the hands of man.

And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed, and cried to heaven.

And the Lord sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valor, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels, slew him there with the sword.

Thus the Lord saved Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

And many brought gifts unto the Lord to Jerusalem, and presents to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the Lord: and he spake unto him, and he gave him a sign.

But Hezekiahrended not again, according to the benefit done unto him: for his heart was lifted up; therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himself for the pride of his heart (lest he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem) so that the wrath of the Lord came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah.

And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of pleasant jewels;

Store-houses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

Moreover, he provided him cities, and carriages of horses, and Harry and herds in abundance: for God had given him substance very much.

This same Hezekiah also hopped the upper water-course of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west-side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

Hewelt, in the bush's of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him to try

him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his goodness, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem.

But did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, like unto the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord had cast out before the children of Israel.

For he built again the high places, which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them: and Manasseh did great evil in the sight of the Lord.

So he built altars in the house of the Lord, whereof the Lord had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

And he built altars for all the host of heaven, in the two courts of the house of the Lord.

And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of Hinnom: also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

And he set a carved image (the idol which he had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever.

And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, which Hilkiah the priest bought of the sons of Jeriahu the son of Shallum the son of kings.

And his servitors served the king of Babylon; and Manasseh prayed to the Lord, and the Lord heard him, because he humbled himself for the captivity of Judah.

So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the Lord had destroyed before the children of Israel.

And the Lord spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

Wherefore the Lord brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

And when he was in affliction, he beseeched the Lord his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers.
And prayed unto him, and he was entreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manassah knew that the LORD he was God.

And now after this, he built a wall without the city of David, on the west-side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entring in at the fifth-gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace-offerings, and thank-offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

Nevertheless, the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

And his prayer also, and how God was entreated of him, and all his sin, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images before he was humbled; behold, they are written among the sayings of the seers.

So Manasseh leapt with his fathers, and they buried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

But he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.

And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

But the people of the land slew all that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIV.
1 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.
2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined neither to the right hand nor to the left.
3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images that were on high above them, he cut down, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and strewed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them.

And he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

And Joash did be in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphthali, with their mattocks round about.

And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had beaten the graven images into powder, and set down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and the governor of the city, and Josiah the son of Jehozadak the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah, Benjamin, and they returned to Jerusalem.

And they put it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and mend the house:

Even to the artificers and builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and to floor the houses, which the kings of Judah had defrayed.

And the men did work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Japhath, and Obadiah, the Levites, the sons of Merari; and Zechariah, and Mechullam, of the sons of Kohath; to set it forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

Also they were over the bearers of burdens, and over the overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters.

And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the LORD, given by Moses.

And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hi kiah delivered the book to Shaphan:

And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it.

And they have gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.
18 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the kings, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the Lord for me, and for them that are left in Israel, and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the Lord, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king bad appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Hafran, keeper of the wardrobe; (now the dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 And she answered them, Thus faith the word of the Lord God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus faith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah:

25 Because they have forsaken me, and burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the Lord, so shall ye fall unto him, Thus faith the Lord God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard,

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, faith the Lord.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 Then the king sent, and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites; and all the people great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant, that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to walk after the Lord, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, with all his heart and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.
divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses: and so did they with the oxen.

13 And they rosted the passover with fire, according to the ordinance: but the other holy offerings they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And they gat ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were busied in offering of burnt-offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, according to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the kings feer; and the porters waited at every gate: they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt-offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of King Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were present, kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days.

18 And there was no passover like to that kept in Israel, from the days of Samuel the prophet, neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah, was this passover kept.

20 ¶ After all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house whither thou art come: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disdained himself that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megido.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king fainted to his servants. Have me away, for I am sore wounded.

24 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had: and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers: and all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 And all the people made lamentations. All the women of Judah wept over him, and they spread the earth on their lamenations in the lamentations of Israel: and behold, they are written in the lamentations.
The vessels of the temple returned.

20. And, them that had escaped from the sword, carried he away to Babylon: where they were servants to him and his sons, until the reign of the kingdom of Persia.

21. To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate, the kept sabbath, to fulfill three-score and ten years.

22. Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah, might be accomplished) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23. Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia. All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me, and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is Judah: who is there among you of all his people! the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

CHAP. I.

1. The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple. 5. The people provide for the return. 7. Cyrus refereth the vessels of the temple to Shebttizzar.

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia (that word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2. Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3. Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (he is the God) which is in Jerusalem.

4. And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5. Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised to go up, to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6. And they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, besides all that was willingly offered.

7. Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods.

8. Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Shebttizzar the prince of Judah.

9. And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives, silver basins of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand.

10. All the vessels of gold and of silver, were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Shebttizzar bring up with them of the captivity, that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAP. II.

1. The number that returned. 62. Of the priests which could not keep their pedigrees.

Now these are the children of the province that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, even one unto his city.

2. Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshana, Mizpah, Bigvai, Rehum, Baanah.

3. The number of the men of the people of Israel.

4. The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

5. The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

6. The children of Ahav, seven hundred seventy and five.

7. The children of Pethah-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

8. The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

9. The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

10. The children of Zareai, seven hundred and three.

11. The
The number, substance, and estimation of these who returned from Babylon.

11 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three.
12 The children of Azzad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.
13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and five.
14 The children of Bigval, two thousand five hundred.
15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.
16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.
17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.
18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.
19 The children of Haham, two hundred twenty and three.
20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.
21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
23 The men of Ammoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
24 The children of Azzaveth, forty and two.
25 The children of Kirjath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
31 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
33 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
35 The children of Senah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
36 The priests: the children of Jediah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
37 The children of Immmer, a thousand fifty and two.
38 The children of Paarth, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
39 The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
40 The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of Hodaviah, seventy and four.
41 The singers: the children of Aaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
42 The children of the porters: the children of Shalem, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akub, the children of Hitita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty and nine.
43 The Nethinims: the children of Ziba, the children of Hushph, the children of Pheta.
44 The children of Keros, the children of Saba, the children of Padon,
The foundation of the temple laid: Ex. 12:27.

The altar is set up. 4 Qoffrin frequented. The foundation of the temple.

When the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem.

Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and sealed the stone of the foundation of the temple which is the house of the LORD; so that all those ancient men which were before Solomon the builder of the house of the LORD were not able to build.

And all the people sang together, and praised the LORD with great joy, for the goodness of his mercy upon Israel.

So they shewed their joy with great rejoicing, and the noise was heard even before the LORD, and the women added joyful singing.

Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity had builded the temple unto the LORD of God of Israel; then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefs of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you, for we seek your God, even as ye do; build ye.

But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the children of the captivity feared because of their adversaries that were of the peoples of those countries, and they did their work with prudence and discretion.

And it came to pass, when they had finished all the work of the house of God, the house of the sanctuary, and of the place of the非常高's throne that was in the land of Judah, and in Jerusalem; that the servants of their God were assembled together out of the cities of Judah, even out of Jerusalem.

Then came the priests, and the Levites, and the gatesmen, and the singers, and the porteers, and the Nethinims, dwell in their cities; and all Israel in their cities.

And all the people sang together, and praised the LORD with great rejoicing, for the goodness of his mercy upon Israel.

Be
The building again set forward.  Chap. vii

23 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be built, and the walls thereof set up, then will they not pay toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endanger the revenue of the kings.

24 Now because we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king dishonour; therefore have we sent and certified the king.

25 Thou seekest to make the book of the records of thy fathers: so that thou find in the book of the records, and know, that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause this city was this city destroyed.

26 We certify the king, that if this city be built again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou shalt have no portion on this side the river.

27 ¶ They sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shiphsha the scribe, and to Shaphan the secretary, and to all the residue of the chief of the people.

28 "The king answered unto Rehum the chancellor and to Shiphsha the scribe and to Shaphan the secretary and to the great men that were chief of the people in Jerusalem, saying, 29 "The God of heaven, he will help us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: for the our God is with us, and his anger be turned away from us. 30 "And if we take counsel in the mouth of the king, and will build, as we do, then build we it; and give unto us help from the hand of our God and from his angel, according to the counsel of our God. "And so did they build, and gave to them help with grace of God." 31 Then Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote unto Sherezer, and to Regem-maaseiah, and to Schallum, and to the son of Lael, and to the princes of Jerusalem, that was in Samaria; and unto all the residue of the children of the people of the land: 32 With whom also came Jeshua with thé book of the law of God, and Bani, and Sherezer, and Rehum, and Eleazar, and Jeshaiah, and Malchiah, and Edel, the governor of the house of God; 33 Saying, "Take heart, all of you, and do your work: for the God of heaven will be with you." 34 And the travail of their hands did they send to Judah, and to Jerusalem, unto Rehum, and to Sheshbazzar, 35 And to the rest also that were left of the priests, and to the Levites, and all they that were left of the children of the persuasion of Israel, that were in the land: and also to the fathers of the priests, and to the Levites: 36 For they assisted in the work of the house God, according to the word of the commandment of the king by the hand of his counsel. 37 Then the Levites arose, and armed themselves, and were helped, and all of them were valiant men, and about four hundred thousand; to Judah five hundred thousand, to Jerusalem forty thousand, all armed with spears. 38 And such was the strength of the children of the persuasion of Israel to build the house of the God of their fathers. 39 And they set them to build a wall, and a joiner, and to hew stone, and to cut timber, and to oversee it. 40 And they further taught the builders, and the carvers, and the masons, and to instruct them, to build with their hands. 41 And the Jews were diligent in their work, and the builders, and the masons, and the stonecutters worked faithfully with their hands, and all the heads of the workmen persevered at it. 42 And it came to pass, that all the workmen that went out of the captivity brought timber and stones for the service of the house of God: theWMsry workmen and all that were there with them laboured faithfully with their hands. 43 And they were giveth of the profits of the service, to build the house of God, according to the promise of the commandment of the God of Israel, and of the council of the great men of Persia. 44 And in the three and thirtieth year of the reign of Artaxerxes the king, be the work finished. 45 And it came to pass, when they had finished, that the rest of the people of the persuasion of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, and the porters helped, and all that went forth out of the land of Babylon, and the foreigners that had separated themselves from the heathen of the land, to seek the house of God in Jerusalem; 46 And all that had knowledge among the people, assisted with joy at the dedication of this house of God; and the people offered sacrifice, and rejoiced, and praised the God of Israel, because he was good, and sent salvation to his people. 47 And all the people that were there gathered themselves unto David, to bring up an offering for the house of God. 48 And all they which were in Jerusalem gathered themselves unto Solomon, to bring abundantly stores of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and brazen, and iron, to the house of God: for there was abundance of stores. 49 Then King Solomon gathered for himselfDBD
the rolls, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king the decree of the king was that treasuries should be opened in the house of God at Jerusalem. Let the house be built, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid, the height thereof three-score cubits, and the breadth thereof three-score cubits:

4 With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the kings house.

5 And also let the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore Tattenai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and your companions the Ahasbaiites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence.

7 Let the work of this house of God alone, let the governor of the Jews, and the elders of the Jews, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover, I make a decree, what ye shall offer unto the king and his princes, even unto the priest and his companions, it shall be given them day by day.

9 And that which they shall need, both of gold and silver, and all manner of precious stones, and timber of algum trees in abundance: let the king help them with the men of skill to hew timber and stones for the king, and with all sort of workmen.

10 That they may offer sacrifices unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I make a decree, that whatsoever shall fall in this work, let timber be carried thither, and let no man hinder him: the cost thereof is to be paid to these men.

12 And the king that hath caused his name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God, which is at Jerusalem: 1 Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 Then Tattenai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo; and they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, the men of knowledge, and the porters, and the Nethinims, offered jour offerings unto the king, and to the vessels and the treasure for the house of God.

17 And all the children of the captivity kept the passover, upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

18 For nothing was prepared for them according to the custom, because the treasure was taken, and they had not enough for the burnt-offerings.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover, upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and offered the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 Now the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, and all Israel, and all the congregation that was come out of the captivity, and all such as had separated themselves unto them, from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord God of Israel, did eat.

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the house of the Lord.

C H A P. V I I .

1 Ezra went up to Jerusalem: 11 The precious commission of Artaxerxes to him: 17 Hebleseth God for his former.

N ow after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Serahiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

3 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadek, the son of Ahitub,

4 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

5 The son of Zerachiah, the son of Uzzai, the son of Bukki,

6 The son of Abihus, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

7 This Ezra went up from Babylon, and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the Lord God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the Lord his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and of the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.
For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 Now this is the copy of the letter that king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even of the words of the commandment of the LORD, and of his statutes unto Israel.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, Unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and s his priests, and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent of the king, and of his seven counsellors, to enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand:

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the free-will-offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which is in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with that money, bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, and offer them upon the altar of the house of your God, which is in Jerusalem:

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee, for the service of the house of thy God, thou shalt deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure-house.

21 And 1, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily;

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whosoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his foes?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministering of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, which is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 If the LORD delight in thee, thou shalt lead thy brethren out of the river, and cause them to inherit all the land which the LORD s father of our fathers gave unto the patriarchs.

Chap. viii.

1 Ezra's companions from Babylon: 15 He said unto me, Make haste, for I have made thee master in the temple: 23 He kept a fast.

2 Here are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king:


3 Of the sons of Shechaniah, of the sons of Pharaoh: Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males, an hundred and fifty.

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab: Elieoenai the son of Zechariah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah: the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin: Ebed the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Iram: Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah: Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab: Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith: the son of Josiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Binnui: Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad: Johanan the son of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonihama, whose names are these, Eliphelet, Jeiel, and Shemariah, and with them three score males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai: Uthai, and Zabad, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava; and there abcide we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliashera, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Ethan, and for Jeri, and for Elazar, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also
also for Joiarib, and for Elzanan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief, at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and his brethren, and unto the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God up on us, they brought us a man of understand ing, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen ;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshai aiah, and with him Jokdan, and with his sons and his brethren, two days ;

20 Also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river Ahava, that we might afflict our souls before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen, to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good, that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted and entreated our God for this; and he was entreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed unto them silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel that were present, had offered.

26 ¶ I even weighed unto them the hand of hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents :

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams, and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the silver, and the gold are a free-will-offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests, and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Ahava, on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem; and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest, and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas, and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Bani.

34 By number, and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt-offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, and seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin-offering: all this until a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

36 ¶ And they delivered the kings commis sions unto the kings Levitans, and to the governors on this side the river, and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Exera was earnest for the affinity of the people with strangers: 5 He prayed unto God with confession of sin.

N ow when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Lev ites have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abominations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of the lands; yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head, and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of them that had been carried away, and I sat aston ished until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness, and rent not my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God.

6 And I said, Omy God, I am ashamed, and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over head, and our trespasses is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day, and for our iniquities hast thou hast, our kings, and our priests been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been for us from the LORD our God, to leave us a remnant to escape; and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little respite in our bondage.

9 For
Exra's confession:

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments.

11 Which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land, with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another, with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace, or their wealth for ever; that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trepitches, behold, we remain; and now hast thou punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this:

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wilt thou not then be angry with us till thou hast consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping for Israel?

15 Now the LORD God of Israel, thou art righteous, for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trepitches: for we cannot stand before thee, because of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Schemeshun reasweth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, assembled the people. 9 The people, the congregation, the leaders, repent, and promise amendment. 18 The names of them which had married strange wives.

Now when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping, and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God, to put away all the wives, and such sort of men of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of that which trembleth at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise: for this matter belongeth unto thee; we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel to swear, that they would do according to this word: And they swore.

B章

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Jehanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem, unto all the children of the captivity, that they might gather themselves together unto Jerusalem.

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem, within three days: it was the ninth month, and the twentieth day of the month, and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trepitches of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the LORD God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate your selves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered, and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so do we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities, come at appointed season, with the men of their elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter, be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Afahel, and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah, were employed about this matter: and Meshullam, and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so: and Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives, by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ Among the sons of the priests there were found that had taken strange wives; namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaceiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Godaliah.

19 And they gave their hands, that they would put away their wives, and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Haman, and Zebadiah.

21 And
21 And of the sons of Harim; Meilaiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Jozabad, and Eliash.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimri, and Kalaiah (the same is Koliah) Perathiah, Judah, and Elizeer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Tolem, and Uri.

25 Moreover, of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jozabah, and Malchiah, and Meshullam, and Malchijah, and Maaddai.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliash.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bani; Sh肥elam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel.

30 Of the sons of Pashur; Adna, and Chelub, and Benaiah, and Maasiah, and Besaleel, and Benaiah, Malchijah, and Maaddai.

31 Of the sons of Shemaiah; Elizeer, Obadiah, and Malchijah, and Micaiah, and Zicri, and Zabadi.

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemaiah.

33 Of the sons of Hattush; Mattaniah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Malchiah, and Shimri.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Miudai, Amram, and Uel.

35 Of the sons of Bani; Becher, Benaiah, Chelubiah, Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib, Mattaniah, Micaiah, and Jozabad.

36 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei.

37 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Achar.

38 Of the sons of Bani; Machnadebai, Shanchai, Sharaiah, Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemaiah, and Elnathan, and Achim, and Jeroham.

39 And Shochai had children.

40 Children of the priests according to their courses by genealogy.

That Hanani, one of my brethren came, he and certain men of Judah, and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province, are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

And it came to pass when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

And said, I beseech thee, O Lord God of heaven, the great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him, and observe his commandments:

Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel, thy servants, and confessest the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house have sinned.

We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments nor the statutes nor the judgments which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandest thy servant Moses,

saying, If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

Now these are thy servants, and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

O Lord, I beseech thee, let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the fight of this man. For I was the king's cup-bearer.

And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetime in his presence.

And as soon as I had finished speaking unto the king, this wine was before me: and I took it, and gave it unto the king. And he drank thereof.

And I smote my chest, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Alas, my lord the king, for the field, and for the vineyard, and for the olive trees, and for the fig trees, which thy servant ate.

And the king said unto me, Why art thou sad, seeing thou seest not joy on my countenance this day? Then the king said unto me, This wine was before thee; and I have given it into thine hand, that thou mightest enquire after the matter, and discover the cause.

And I have esteemed the cause, and sought: and, behold, the cause cannot be found, because the matter is not come up before me.

And I said unto the king, If the king will have pleasure, let there be a survey made in my land, and see, if it be so: for there are many of them now come to destroy, and to cast up a fort against Jerusalem.

Then the king commanded me to search the cause. So it was found upon search; that this city is not destroyed, and the wall thereof not broken down.

And I further said, If the servants of the Transjordan and of the Gilead shall be made subject unto war, there will there be no more tribute and tribute money to bring to my master. But only to the king a tenth part of every thing that they bring out of their fields.

And now it came to pass, that a man found out twenty cordwainers in Jerusalem that did business in leather, and brought a large sum of money, and belonged to the king.

And I said unto them, Why are ye sitting every man in the Mercenary, and not making up the quarrel for me? And they answered me, saying, There is no man among us that can pluck off his linen garbo at this present time, neither can we make merchandise in the land.

Then I said, What be ye doing in the Mercenary? And they said, We have nought to do. And they said unto me, We have no wood to burn with the君s.

Then I said, Go ye, work; and make us wood wherewith to burn with the king. Go ye, work, and build. And fear not to work; for thine heart shall prosper in the king's presence.
Wehemiah came to Jerusalem. Chap. ii, iii. The builders of the wall of Jerusalem.

1 Then anawered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but you have no portion, nor right, nor memorial in Jerusalem.

The names and order of them that built the wall.

Then Elasahib the high priest roke up with his brethren the priests, and they built the sheep-gate, they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the son of Imri.

3 But the fifth gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Uriah the son of Koza: and next unto them repaired Meahullam the son of Apar, the son of Jerichah, the son of Mechezabeel: and next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoltes repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover, the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meahullam the son of Bocodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jeiel the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths; next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaijah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house: and next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hahnbah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Halhi, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughter.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanan, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-cerem, and his brethren.

15 But the gate of the fountain repaired Shallun the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wait.
of the pool of Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half tribe of Beth- Zur, unto the place over against the gelu chres of David, and to the pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Reh hum the son of Baanai: next unto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, B zeal the son of Henead, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece, over against the going up to the armoury, at the turning of the wall.

20 After him repaired Baruch the son of Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliaihib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of Ko z, another piece, from the door of the house of Eliaihib, even unto the house of the house of Eliaihib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin, and Ha lhub, over against their house: after him repaired Azariah the son of Maselech, the son of Ananiah, by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the son of Henead, another piece, from the house of Azariah, unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Pasli the son of Uzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the kings high house, that was by the court of the prison: after him, Pedaliah the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover, the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel, unto the place over against the west gate toward the eait, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the horse-gate repaired the priests; every one over against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, over against his house: after him repaired Abda the son of Shemaiah, the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the eait-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shela leiah, and Hannun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired MeHullah the son of Berechiah, over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmiths son, unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the gate Miphkad, and to the going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.


## Chapter IV.

7 While the enemies scoff, Nehemiah propheseth:

But it came to pass, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren, and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish, which are burnt? They are feeble, and without power to do it at all.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite spied by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone-wall.

4 Hear, O our God, for we are defiled: turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity.

5 And cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joyned together unto the half thereof for the people had a mind to work.

7 But it came to pass that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the wall of Jerusalem was made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless, we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish, so that we are not able to build the wall.

11 And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

12 And it came to pass that when the Jews that dwelt by them, came, they said unto us ten times, From all places, whences ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

13 Therefore set I in the lower places behind the wall, and on the higher places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows.

14 And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Be not ye afraid of them: remember the LORD which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses.

15 And it came to pass when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work.

16 And it came to pass from that time forth, that the half of my servants wrought in the work, and the other half of them held both the spears, the shields, and the bows, and the habergeons; and the rulers were behind all the house of Judah.
He causeth restitution:

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that hasted, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other hand held a weapon.

18 For the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded: and the workmen with a drawn sword upon the top thereof, and following the ones that came, and the seed of Asher, and the seed of Zaccur, the son of Shechatah, and the seed of the priests, and the seed of the Levites, and all Israel, with an27 sword upon their shoulder, and the work was perfected in Jerusalem, and they feared neither reproach of men, nor reproach of them, that were far from them.

20 In what place therefore ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us: our God shall fight for us.

21 So we laboured in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning, till the stars appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time laid I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor my men, nor the watchmen who followed me, none of us put off our clothes, saving that every one put them off for washing.

CHAP. V.

1 The Jews complain of their debt, mortgages, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah causeth restitution: 14 He forbeareth his own allowance, and keepeth hospitality.

And there was a great cry of the people, and of their wives, against their brethren the Jews.

2 For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters are many: therefore we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live.

3 And also there were that said, We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We have borrowed money for the kings tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, to be bondmen, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already, neither is it in our power to redeem them: for other men have our lands and vineyards.

6 And I was very angry when I heard their cry, and these words.

7 Then I consulted with my self, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, why do ye fear us, every one of his brother, and I let a great assembly against them.

8 And I laid unto them, We after our ability, have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will you even sell your brethren? or shall they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found nothing to answer.

9 Also I said, It is not good that ye do: seen ye not to walk in the fear of our God, because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies?

10 I Likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might exact of them money and corn: I pray you let us leave off this usury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, unto our brethren; that we may work for them.

12 Then they said, We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so will we do as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.

13 Also I shook my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

14 Moreover, from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year, even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, twelve years, I and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor.

15 But the former governors that had been before me, were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver, yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but I did not, because of the fear of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work.

17 Moreover, there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, besides those that came unto us from among the heathen that are about us.

18 Now that which was prepared for me daily, was one ox, and six choice fowl; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

19 Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth to terrify Nehemiah. 15 The work is finished. 17 Secret intelligence between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

Now it came to pass, when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein (though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in some one of the villages in the plain of Ono: but they thought to do me mischief.

3 And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

Q 2 4 Yet
Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

Wherein was written: It is reported among the heathen, and Gashmu faith it, that thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mightest be their king, according to these words. And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, O Lord, strengthen my hands.

Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah, the son of Delaiah, the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, with the priests, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to play thee, yea, in the night they will come to play thee.

And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

And lo, I perceived that God had not sent him, but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat, according to thee their works, and on the prophets Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets that would have put me in fear.

So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

And it came to pass, when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them.

For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shecaniah the son of Ahikam; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Mehelam, the son of Berechiah.

Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him: and Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

The register of the people that came of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 30 of the priests, 43 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, &c.

Now it came to pass when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers, and the Levites were appointed:

That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: (for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many)

And I faind unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened, until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

Now the city was large and great: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not built.

And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the notables, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy; and found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein.

These are the children of the province of the country that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem, and to Judah, every one unto his city:

And these are the children of Jezreel: Jephuneh, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah: the number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel, was thirty.

The children of Parosh, two thousand and an hundred seventy and two.

The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

The children of Pahath-moab of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

The children of Adonikam, six hundred and threescore and seven.

The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

The children of Hahum, three hundred twenty and eight.

The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.
24. The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.
25. The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.
26. The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.
27. The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
28. The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.
29. The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephishah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.
30. The men of Ramah, and Caba, six hundred twenty and one.
31. The men of Milchmas, an hundred and twenty and two.
32. The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.
33. The men of the other Nabo, fifty and two.
34. The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.
35. The children of Harim, three hundred twenty and twenty.
36. The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
37. The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.
38. The children of Semash, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.
39. Of the priests: the children of Jediah, of the household of Jethus, nine hundred seventy and three.
40. The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
41. The children of Pahur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
42. The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
43. Of the Levites: the children of Jeriah, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodereah, seventy and four.
44. Of the singers: the children of Afaph, an hundred forty and eight.
45. Of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.
46. Of the Nethinims: the children of Zetha, the children of Hachupha, the children of Tabboath,
47. The children of Kerio, the children of Sla, the children of Paden,
48. The children of Lebana, the children of Haga, the children of Shalmai,
49. The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Cather,
50. The children of Reiai, the children of Raim, the children of Nun,
51. The children of Oza, the children of Paseah,
52. The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephehein,
53. The children of Bakhuk, the children of Hawr, the children of Harshu,
54. The children of Bazith, the children of Meezah, the children of Harsha,
55. The children of Bakos, the children of Sera, the children of Tamah,
56. The children of Nezi, the children of Hatipa.

27. So the priests and the Levites, and the children of Peruda, the children of Darcon, the children of Giddel,
59. The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.
60. All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
63. And they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law unto them.
64. These fought their registers among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
65. And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the holy things, till there should be a priest with Urim and Thummim.
66. The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
67. Beside their men-servants, and their maid-servants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing-men and singing-women.
68. Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:
69. Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.
70. And some of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work: the Tirshatha gave to the treasures a thousand drams of gold, fifty kondin of five hundred and thirty priests garments.
71. And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasures the work, twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.
72. And that which the rest of the people gave, was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests garments.
73. So the priests and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAP. VIII.
The religious manner of reading and hearing the law.

And all the people gathered themselves together as one man, into the street that was before the water-gate, and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book...
The law is read.

book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation, both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water-gate, from the morning until mid-day, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkhiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mibmech, and Malchiah, and Haman, and Haddubad, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people (for he was above all the people) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God, and all the people answered, Amen, Amen.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites caused the people to understand the law: and the people glorified the Lord their God.

8 And the day was h holy unto the Lord: and they feared in the book of the law, and in the words of the God.

9 And Nehemiah which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites, that taught the people, sowed unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God: mourn not, nor weep: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto the Lord: neither be you sorry, for the joy of the Lord is your strength.

11 So the Levites filled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat and to drink, and to send portions unto them for whom nothing was prepared: for this day is holy unto the Lord; neither be you sorry.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe to be even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law, which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths, in the feast of the seventh month:

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive-branches, and pine-branches, and myrtle-branches, and palm-branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in the courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the water-gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity, made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun, unto that day, had not the children of Israel done so: and there was very great gladness.

18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God: and they kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

C H A P. IX.

1 A solemn feast, and rejoicing of the people. The Levites confessed the sins of their fathers.

N ow in the twenty and fourth day of this month, the children of Israel were assembled in the street of the city, with fasting, and with sackcloth, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God, one fourth part of the day, and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, Jeshua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebahiah, Bunni, Serebiah, Bani, and Che

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, She

6 Thou, even thou art the Lord alone, thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou hast preserved them all, and the host of heaven;

7 Thou art the Lord the God, who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham:

8 And foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him, to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Girgashites, to give it, I say, to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red Sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that
that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land, and their persecutors thou threwst into the deeps, as a stone casteth down into the sea: there didst thou stifle the tumult of the enemy.

12 Moreover, thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven; and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven, for their hunger, and broughtst forth water for them out of the rock, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to the land, which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and heartened not to thy commandments, 

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their hearts, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy god that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations:

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit, to instruct them, and withheldst not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustaine them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover, thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Shion, and the land of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multiplied thou as the stars of heaven, and broug'htest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and God subdued before them the inhabitants of the land: the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took & long cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all good things,
And because of all this, we make a sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, Levites, and priests seal unto it.

The names of them that sealed the covenant.

The priests of the covenant.

Now those that sealed were, Nehemiah the Tirshatha, the son of Hachaliah and Zidkijah, 2 Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Ket吊, Shebaniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, 6 Daniel, Gillam, Nethaniah, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Jeshaijah, 8 Azariah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests.

And the Levites: both Jeshua the son of Azaniah, Binnui of the sons of Henadad, Kadmiel; 10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehum, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.


And the rest of the priests, the Levites, the ports, the singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had repented themselves from the people of the lands, unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding:

They clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into a curse, and into an oath, to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God; and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our Lord, and his judgments and his statutes:

And that we would not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons:

And if the people of the land bring ware, or any vixhuals on the sabbath-day, to sell, that we would not buy it of them on the sabbath, or on the holy-day: and that we would leave the seventh year, and the excision of every debt:

Also we made ordinances for us to charge our selves yearly with the third part of a shekel, for the service of the house of our God,

For the shew-bread, and for the continual meat-offering, and for the continual burnt-offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the feast feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin-offerings, to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood-offerings, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law:

And to bring the first-fruits of our ground, and the first-fruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

Also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle: (as it is written in the law) and the firstlings of our herds, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God.

And that we should bring the first-fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine, and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

And the prince of the priests, the son of Aaron, shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to the chambers, into the treasure-house.

And for the children of Israel, and the children of Levi, shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: and we will not forsake the house of our God.

The rulers, voluntary men, and the truth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem: A catalogue of their names.

And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also did cast lots, one of ten, to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts dwell in other cities:

And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves, to dwell at Jerusalem.

And now these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons servants.

And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin: of the children of Judah; Athaiah the son of Uzziah, the son of Zechaiah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shaphiah, the son of Mahalaleel, the children of Perez,

And Maasiaiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shilom.

All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem, were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.
The inhabitants of the cities.

7 And these are the sons of Benjamin; Jelul the son of Methummah, the son of Joel, the son of Pedahzur, the son of Koliah, the son of Ahiezer, the son of Shashak, the son of Ahitub, the son of Talmai, the son of Jefiaha.
8 And after him Gobball, Gabaal, nine hundred twenty and eight.
9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their prince, and Judah the son of Senuah was second over the city.

10 Of the priests; Jezadiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.
11 Shelemiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Methummah, the son of Zadok, the son of Maaroth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.
12 And their brethren that did the work of the house, were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelahah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.
13 And his brethren chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amasial, the son of Azareel, the son of Ahasi, the son of Methumlethom, the son of Immmer.
14 And their brethren mighty men of valor, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zadbieh, the son of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites; Shemaiyah the son of Hasumb, the son of Azriiah, the son of Hahashiah, the son of Bunni.
16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad of the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God.
17 And Mattaniah the son of Michah, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer:
18 And Bakkbkhiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Abiab, the son of Aphiah, the son of Carmi.
19 All the Levites in the holy city, were two hundred fourscore and four.
20 Moreover, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept the gates, were an hundred seventy and two.

21 And the residue of Iesrahel of the priests and the Levites, were in all the cities of their inheritance.
22 But the Nethinims dwelt in Ophel: and Zela, and Gifya were over the Nethinims.

23 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem, was Uzzia the son of Bani, the son of Hahashiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michah: of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.
24 For it was the kings commandment concerning them, that a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.
25 And for the villages, with their fields, were the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-wheteth, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jekabzeel, and in the villages thereof, and at Beth-phelet,
26 And at Jechelem, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet,
The dedication of the wall.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.
24 And the chief of the Levites: Hahashiah, Sherebiah, and Jehush the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward over ward.
25 Mattaniah, and Bakbakiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the wards at the thresholds of the gates.
26 These were in the days of Josiah the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, in the days of Nebuchadnezzar the governor, and of Ezra the priest, the scribe.
27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem, they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.
28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophath, and from therack of Gibal, and from the fields of Geba, and Azmaveth; for the singers had built them villages round about Jerusalem.
29 And the priests, and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.
30 ¶ Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, wherein was went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung-gate;
31 And after them went Hoshaiah, and half of the princes of Judah,
32 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,
33 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah.
34 And certain of the priests sons with trumpets, namely, Zechariah the son of Jedaiah, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph;
35 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azariah, Malachi, Gilalai, Maasi, Nathaniel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them;
36 And at the fountain-gate, which was over against them, they went up by the floor of the city of David, above the house of David, even unto the water-gate eastward.
37 And the other company of them that gave thanks, went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall;
38 And at the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the fish-gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto the sheep-gate; and they stood still in the prifon-gate.
39 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and Josiah the half of the rulers with me.

Nehemiah. Separation of the priests, &c.

41 And the priests: Elaikim, Maasiaiah, Miniamin, Michaeiah, Elzecai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets:
42 And Maasiaiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Machieli, and Eslam, and Ezer: and the singers sang loud, with Zechariah their overseer.
43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; the daughter also of Jerusalem and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.
44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the first-fruit, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law, for the priests and Levites; for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.
45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.
46 For in the days of David and Asaph, of old, there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.
47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, even to the days of Joiakim, kept the house of the Lord.
48 And every day his portion, and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites, and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

C H A P. XIII.

Upon the reading of the law, separation is made from the mixed multitude.

O f that day they read in the book of the law of Moses in the audience of the people; and there was found written, that the Ammonite, and the Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever;
2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balam against them, that he should curse them, howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.
3 And the people were true to pass when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.
4 ¶ And before this, Elaishib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah;
5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat-offerings, the frankincense, and the vestals, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil (which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters) and the offerings of the priests.
6 But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained of the king:
7 And I came to Jerusalem, and underfoot of the evil that Elaishib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.
8 And it grieved me sore, therefore I cast forth all the household-stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.
9 Then,
Of Sabbath-keeping.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers; and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat-offering, and the frankincense.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the fingerers that did the work, were fed every one to his field.

11 Therefore I contended with the rulers, and said, What is the house of God for slain? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn, and the new wine, and the oil, unto the treasuries.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedahal: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 Also of the children of Judah that I brought up unto the children of Jerahmeel, and to the children of Elam.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath-day?

18 Did not your fathers do thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us? yet ye beat the men of Israel, by profaning the sabbath.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath-day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and laid it unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites, that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath-day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also few I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and curst them, and fainted certain of them, and pluckt off their hair, and made them to swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for your selves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless, even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this evil, to transgress against our God, in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiaah, the son of Elasah, the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaseth him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business.

31 And for the wood-offering, at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

The Book of Esther.


O When it came to pass in the days of Moroseus (this is Moroseus, which reigned in Egypt, even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and twenty provinces),
N 2 That in these days when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

3 In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces being before him.

4 When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom, and the honour of his excellent majesty, many days, even an-hundred and fourscore and four days.

5 And when these days were expired, the king Moroseus, a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the kings palace.

6 Where were white, and green, and blue hangings, fastned with cords of fine linen and purple, to silver rings, and pillars of marble; the beds wove of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black marble.
7 And they gave them drink in vessels of gold (the vessels being divers one from another) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.
8 And the drinking was according to the law, none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.
9 Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women, in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.
10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Birtha, Hydroam, Bigtha, and Vashti, Zethar, and Carches, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king.
11 To bring Vashti the queen before the king, with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.
12 But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned up.
13 Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times (for so was the king manner towards all that knew law and judgment:)
14 And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Midah, andMemucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and which sat in the first seat of the kingdom.
15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti, according to law, because she has not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?
16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.
17 For if it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.
18 And when the king's decree which he shall make, shall be published throughout all his empire (for it is great) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.
19 And the saying pleased the king, and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan.
20 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

23 For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.
Easter made queen. Chap. ii, iii, iv. The decree against the Jews.

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her, to go with her out of the house of the women, unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shushan, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines; she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she was called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail, the uncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing, but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women appointed, and Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto Ahasuerus, into his house royal, in the tenth month (which is the month Tebeth) in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and obtained grace and favour in his sight, more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther feast, and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

20 Esther had not yet shewed her kin- der nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days (while Mordecai sat in the king's gate) two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, were envious of the king's commandment, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certificed the king therof, in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

Hamman advanced by the king, and defied by Mordecai, sithence revenge upon all the Jews.

After these things did king Ahasuerus promote Hamman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the kings servants that were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Hamman; for the king had so commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the kings servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spoke daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Hamman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Hamman full of wrath.

6 And Haman said in his heart, 'I will build my tower, and lay mine hand to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: Wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month (that is the month Nisan) in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they call Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman, from day to day; and from month to month, so the twelfth month, that is the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad, and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom, and their laws are divers from all people, neither keep they the kings laws: therefore it is not for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 And it pleased the king, let it be written that there should be nothing changed; and I will give ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it unto the king's treasures.

10 And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the king's enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to the king.

12 Then were the kings scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province, according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their languages, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were sent by post into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish all the Jews, both young and old, little children and women, in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month (which is the month Adar) and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandement to be given in every province, was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink, but the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP. IV.

Mordecai and the Jews mourn. Esther appointeth a fast.

When Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry:
Mordetca's advice to Esther.

2. And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3. And in every province whithersoever the king's commandment, and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing, and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4. So Esther maid, and her chamberlins, came and told her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved, and the maid went to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

5. Then called Esther for Hattach one of the king's chamberlins, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

6. So Hattach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city which was before the king's gate.

7. And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them.

8. Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree, that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to show it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9. And Hattach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10. ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hattach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11. All the king's servants and the people of the king's provinces do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king, these thirty days.

12. And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13. Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Thine is not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15. ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16. Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, that the Jews may be ready against the 13th day, which is according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

17. So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.
Mordecai bemoaned.

On that night could not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Tereth, two of the kings chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand against the king Ahasuerus.

And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been decreed to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

And the king said, Who is in the court? (Now Haman was come into the outward court of the kings house, to speak unto the king, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.)

And the kings servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king saith, Let him come in.

So Haman came in; and the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour? (Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to me?)

And Haman answered the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

Let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and the horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head:

And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the kings most noble princesses, that they may array the man whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the streets of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, whom thou estimest least:

Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the streets of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

And Mordecai came again to the king, and Mordecai bade to his house; morning, and having his head covered.

And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends, every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wife men, and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai be of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, then shall not thy counsel prevail against him, but they shall rise up and slay thee.

And while they were yet talking with him, came the kings chamberlains, and haste
d to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

1. Mordceai is advanced. 7. Ahasuerus grants the Jews enemies, unto Esther the queen: and Mordecai came before the king: for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2. And the king took off his ring which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3. And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and匍匐 before him, to put away the mistof Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4. Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5. And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing;
The Jews murmur.

Esther.

To defend themselves.

CHAP. IX.

The Jews pay their enemies, with the ten fons of Haman. The two days of Purim are made festival.

Now in the twelfth month (that is the month Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them)

The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities, throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as fought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces; for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

And the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Apatha,

And Poratha, and Adalia, and Ardatha,

And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridaal, and Vajezzatha,

The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

On that day, the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace, was brought before Mordecai.

And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman: what have they done in the rest of the kings provinces now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee; or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan, to do to morrow also according unto this day decrees, and let Haman ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

And the king commanded it to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan, and they hanged Haman ten sons.

For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

But the other Jews that were in the kings provinces, gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seven hundred and five thousand; but they laid not their hands on the prey.
The Book of Job

Chap. I.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar, and on the fourteenth day of the same, rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan, assembled together on the thirteenth day thereon, on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same the time they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar, a day of gladness, and feasting; and a good day, and of feasting portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far.

21 To stablish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same yearly:

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day; that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of feasting portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them.

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur (that is the lot) to confound them, and to destroy them.

25 But when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letters, that his wicked device which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name of Pur: therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had written concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days, according to their writing, and according to the feast and sorrow that they had made, and the fast that they had made:

28 And that these days should be remembered, and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth:

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, and according as Mordecai the Jew, and Esther the queen had enjoyned them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fasting and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim, and it was written in the book.

Chap. X.

1 Ahasuerus his greatness.

2 Mordecai's advancement.

3 The king Ahasuerus laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

4 And all the acts of his power, and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, whereto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

5 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

The Book of Job

Chap. I.

1 The beneficent, rich, and religious care of Job for his children: Satan appearing before God, obtained leave to tempt him.

2 Here was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job, and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil.

3 And there were born unto him seven sons, and three daughters.

4 His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred sheeheep, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east.

5 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day, and sent and called for their three sisters, to eat and to drink with them.

6 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt-offerings, according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continue.

7 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

9 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

10 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Dost thou see this Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?
And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power, only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord.

And there was a day, when his sons and his daughters were feasting and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the ass feeding beside them:

And the Sabaeans fell upon them, and took them away, yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

While he yet spake, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

While he yet spake, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brothers house:

And behold there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead, and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped:

And said, Naked came I out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord.

In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

Satan appeared again before God, and the Lord said, Go, Satan: and Satan answered the Lord, and said, From where came it, and from where didst thou find it?

And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil; and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movest me against him, to destroy him without cause.

And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

But the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thy hand, but save his life.

So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain integrity? curse God, and die.

But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh: what shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? In all this did not Job sin with his lips.

Now when Job’s three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him, and to comfort him.

And when they lift up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept, and they rent every one of his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days, and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

C H A P. III.

1 Job curseth the day and servics of his birth.

13 The escape of death.

After this opened Job his mouth, and cursed the day of his birth.

1 And Job spake and said, 2 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man-child conceived.

3 Let that day be darkness, let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

4 Let darkness and the shadow of death spread a cloud over it, and let the blackness of the day terrify it.

5 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it, let it not be joyed unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

6 Let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

7 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

8 Let the stars of the twilit thereof be dark, let it look for light, but have none, neither let it see the dawning of the day:

9 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother’s womb, nor hid forrow from mine eyes.

II Why
Eliphaz reproveth Job. Chap. iv. v.

11 Why did I not from the womb, why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?
12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the brazen which I should rush?
13 For now should I have lain still, and been quiet, I should have slept; then had I been at rest;
14 With kings and counsellors of the earth, which built desolate places for themselves:
15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver.
16 Or with an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.
17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary be at rest.
18 There the prisoners rest together, they hear not the voice of the oppressor.
19 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.
20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul?
21 Which long for death, but it cometh not, and dig for it more than for hid treasures?
22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave.
23 Why is light given to a man whose way is in the shadow, and who is Make in bondage in bonds?
24 For his light is darkened before his face; and his raiment is poured out like the waters.
25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I feared is come upon me.
26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion: 7 He teacheth, God's judgments to be, not for the righteous, but for the wicked: 12 His fearful voice to humble the excellencies of creatures before God.

Chap. IV.

1 Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said, 2 If the day to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?
3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hand:
4 Thy words have upheld him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees:
5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou failest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.
6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?
7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?
8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.
9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.
10 The robing of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions are broken.
11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lions whelps are scattered abroad.

Now a thing was secretely brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

12 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men, 14 Peza came upon me, and trembling, which was all my bones to shake. 15 Then a spirit passed before my face, the hair of my flesh stood up.
16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,
17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?
18 Behold, he put no trust in his servants; and his angels charged with folly:
19 How much less en them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth?
20 They are destroyed from morning to evening; they perish for ever without any regarding it.
21 Doth not their excellency which is in them, go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAP. V.

1 The barn of inconsideration. 3 The end of the wicked is misery. 8 God is to be regarded in affliction. 17 The happy end of God's correction.

All now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou turn?
2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and envy slayeth the silly one.
3 I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I curbed his habitation.
4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither is there any to deliver them.
5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.
6 Although affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground:
7 Ye know is born unto trouble, as the spark is fly upward.
8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:
9 Which doth great things, and unsearchable; marvellous things without number.
10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the fields:
11 To set up on high those that be low, and those which mourn be exalted to safety.
12 He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands cannot perform their enterprises.
13 He taketh the wise in their own cunning: and the counsel of the froward is cast into the dungheap.
14 They are mixed with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noon-day as in the night.
15 But he saveth the poor from the word, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.
16 So the poor hath hope, and iniquityoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold,
Jeb justified his complaints:

17 Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

18 For he maketh sore, and bindeth up; he waketh, and he maketh him to sleep. He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee.

20 In famine shall he redeem thee from death; and in war, from the power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy tabernacle shall be in peace: and thou shalt visit the place of thy house, and shalt not see it any more.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be great, and that thy offspring shall be the grace of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season.

27 Lo this, we have searched it, so it is; hear it, and know thou for thy good. 

C H A P. VI.

1 Job saith, that his complaints are not caused: 8 He writeth for death, whereas he is offered comfort: 14 He reprovesth his friends of unkindness.

But Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief were throughly weighed, and my calamity laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore my words are swallowed up.

4 For the arrows of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Dost the wild ass bray when he hath gone to his wallower upon the ox over his fodder?

6 Can that which is uncoyter be eaten without fat? or is there any taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things that my soul refused to touch, are as my sorrowful meat.

8 O that I might have my request! and that God would grant me the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet have comfort, yes, I would harden my self in sorrow; let him not spare, for I have not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What is my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?

13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To him that is afflicted pity should be

Job. 

He reprovesth his friends of unkindness:

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass a way.

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tева looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliver me from the enemies hand? call upon me in the day of trouble?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and make me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing profit?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind? 

27 Yes, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me, for it is evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity: yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverted things?

C H A P. VII.

1 Job saith, his days of distress; 12 He comenith of his own right hand, and God watcheth us.

1 Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days also like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to posses months of vanity, and weariom nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of toilings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My soul is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become leathern.

6 My days are whiter than a weavers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me, shall see mine end: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave, shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 There-
The hypocrites definition.

Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

And I am a sea, or a whale, that thou seest a watch over me!

When I say, My bed comforteth me, my couch shall make my complaint:

Then thou seest me with dreams, and terrisest me through visions.

So that my soul chooseth strangeth, and death rather than my life.

I loathe it, I would not live alway: let me alone, for my days are vanity.

What is man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

And that thou shouldest visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone, till I swallow down my mephitte?

I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee? And how shouldest thou give me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to my self?

And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust, and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Bildad scorns God's justice, in dealing with men according to their works: 2 He allegedeth antiquity to prove the certain destruction of the hypocrite: 3 So he applieth God's just dealing to Job.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:

2 How long wilt thou speak these things? and bring long shall the words of thy mouth be like a strong wind?

3 Doth God pervert judgment? or doth the Almighty pervert justice?

4 If thy children have sinned against him, and he hath cast them away for their transgression:

5 If thou wouldst seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou turn pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy self to the search of their fathers.

9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth are as a shadow)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the ruff grow up without mineire? can the flag grow without water?

12 Whil should I watch in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God, and the hypocrites hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose woff shall be a spiders web.
Job takes-up, with God.

"This is one thing, therefore I said is, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked."

23. If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24. The earth is given into the hand of the wicked: he coveteth the faces of the judges thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25. Now my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26. They are passed away as the swift fowl: as the eagle that hastes to the prey.

27. If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort my soul:

28. If I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29. If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30. If I wash my self with snow-water, and make my hands never so clean; 31. Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall abhor me.

32. For he is not a man as I am, that I should answer his words, and should come together in judgment.

33. Neither is there any days-man betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34. Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me.

35. Then would I speak, and not fear him; but it is not so with me.

CHAP. X.


M. Your soul is weary of my life, I will leave my complaint upon my self; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2. I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3. Is it good unto thee, that thou shouldest oppress? that thou shouldest despise the work of thine hands? and shiue upon the counsel of the wicked?

4. Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5. Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as mans days?

6. That thou enquir'st after mine iniquity, and search'st after my sin?

7. Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8. Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9. Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust again?

10. Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11. Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast fenced me with bones and sinews.

12. Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13. And these things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14. If I sin, then thou mark'st me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine inquiry.

15. If I be wicked, woe unto me; and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction.

16. For it increaseth: thou hast made me as a fierce lion; and again thou hast opened my bowels.

17. Then I have heard the voice of thy witnesses against me, and increaseth thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18. Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? O that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19. I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20. Are not my days few? cease then, and let me alone, that I may take comfort a little:

21. Before I go whence I shall not return, even to the land of darkness, and the shadow of death:

22. A land of darkness, as darkness it self, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and where the light is as darkness.

CHAP. XI.

1. Zophar reproves Job for justifying himself.

2. God's wisdom is unsearchable.

3. The averted blessing of repentance.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2. Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should a man full of talk be justified?

3. Should thy lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4. For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5. But, O that God would speak, and open his lips against thee!

6. And that he would shew the the secrets of wisdom, that they are double to that which is! know therefore that God excludeth of thee left than thine iniquity deserveth.

7. Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8. It is as high as heaven, what canst thou do? deeper than hell, what canst thou know?

9. The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10. If he cut off, and thou put up, or gather together, then who can hinder him?

11. For he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickednesses also: he will not then consider it.

12. For vain man would be wise, though man be born like a wild ass colt.

13. If thou prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands towards him;

14. If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and let not wickedness dwell in thy tent.

15. If for then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be fittest, and shalt not fear:

16. Because thou shalt forget thine misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17. And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day; thou shalt thine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.
His omnipotence:

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yes, thou shalt dig about thee, and thou shalt take thy rest in safety.
19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yes, many shall make suit unto thee.
20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fall, and they shall not escape, and their hope shall be as the giving up of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.
1 Job maintained himself against his friends that reproved him: 7 He acknowledged the general decree of God's omnipotence.

And Job answered, and said,

2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.
3 But I have understanding as well as you; I am not inferior to you: yes, who knoweth not such things as these?
4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who calleth upon God, and he answrushed him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.
5 He that is ready to slip with his feet, is as a lamp despised in the thought of that is at ease.
6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth a house of abundance.
7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:
8 Or speak to the earth: and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.
9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?
10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, and the breath of all mankind.
11 Doth not the ear try words? and the mouth taste his meat?
12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days, understanding.
13 With him is wisdom and strength; he hath counsel and understanding.
14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shitteth up a man, and there can be no opening.
15 Behold, he withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: also he sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth.
16 With him is wisdom and strength: he deceiveth the deceived and the deceiver is his.
17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.
18 He lootheth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.
19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.
20 He removeth away the speech of the trufter, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.
21 He poureth contempt upon princes, and weakneth the strength of the mighty.
22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.
23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: he enlargeth the nations, and increaseth them again.

Job confidence in him.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
25 They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.
1 Job reproved his friends of partiality.
14 He professed his confidence in God, and imprecated to know his own soul, and God's purpose in afflicting him.

2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you.
3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and desire to reason with God.
4 But ye are forgers of lies, ye are all physicians of no value.
5 That you would altogether hold your peace, and it should be your wisdom.
6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
7 Will you speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?
8 Will ye accept his person? will ye confer for God?
9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye mock him?
10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.
11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?
12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.
13 Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.
14 Wherefore do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: but I will maintain mine own ways before him.
16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Hear diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.
18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified.
19 Who is he that will plead with me? for now if I hold my tongue, Ishall give up the ghost.
20 Only do not two things unto me: then will I not hide my self from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand far from me, and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.
23 How many are mine iniquities and sins? make me to know mine transgression and my sin.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thy enemy?
25 Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and makest me to poise the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and lookest narrowly unto all my paths: thou settest a print upon the heels of my feet.
28 And
The condition of mean's life.  

28 And he, as a rotten thing, continueth as a garment that is moth-eaten.  

C H A P. XIV.  

1. Job intercalates God for favour, by the brevity of life, and certainty of death.  

6. Though life once left be irrecoverable, yet be waiteth for his change,  

16 By sin the creature is subject to corruption.  

M an is that born of a woman, is of few days, and full of trouble.  

2. He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down; he flourisheth also as a shadow, and continueth not.  

3. And doth not open thine eyes upon such an one, and bringeth me into judgment with thee?  

4. Who can bring a clean thing out of unclean? not one.  

5. Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are appointed, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass.  

6. Turn from him that he may rest, till he shall accomplish, as an hireling, his day.  

7. For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.  

8. Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;  

9. Yet through the scent of water it will bend, and bring forth boughs like a plant.  

10. But man dieth, and wasteth away; yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?  

11. At the waters fail from the sea, and the floods decay and dry up:  

12. So man lieth down, and riseth not till the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be railed out of their sleep.  

13. O that thou wouldst hide me in the grave, that thou wouldst keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldst appoint me a set time, and remember me!  

14. If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.  

15. Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of my hands.  

16. For now thou numberest my steps, dost thou not watch over my sin?  

17. My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou frewest up mine iniquity.  

18. And surely the mountains are moved, cometh to nought: and the rock is removed out of his place.  

19. The waters wear the stones: thou wastest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.  

20. Thou prevaillest for ever against him, and he perisheth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.  

21. His sons come to honour, and he knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.  

22. But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.  

C H A P. XV.  

1. Eliphaz reproacheth Job of impiety in justifying himself: He proveth by tradition the unquietness of wicked men.  

Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
Job 30

He shall not depart out of darkness, the flame shall dry up his branches, and by the breath of his mouth shall be go away.
31 Let not him that is deceived trust in vanity: for vanity shall be his recompense.
32 It shall be accomplished before his time, and his branch shall not be green.
33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.
34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be defoliate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.
35 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

Chap. XVI.

1 Job reproacheth his friends for unmercifulness.
7 He beweareth the pitifulness of his case: 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

Then Job answered and said,
2 I have heard many such things: miserable comforters are ye all.
3 Shall vain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?
4 I also could speak as ye do: if your foul were in mine souls stead, I could heap up words against you, and shake mine head at you.
5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should adviag your grief.
6 Though I speak, my grief is not affaged: and though I forbear, what am I eased?
7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made my flesh loathsome upon me.
8 And he hath filled me with wrinkles, which is a witness against me: and my leanness rising up in me, beareth witness to my face.
9 My eye also is dim by reason of sorrow and all my members as a shadow.
10 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

Chap. XVII.

1 I Job affirmeth from mento God.
6 ... eshalt thou not exalt them.
5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also a by-word of the people, and aforetime I was as a tabret.
7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all my members are as a shadow.
8 Upright men shall be astonied at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.
10 But as for you all, do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find one wise man among you.
11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, even the thoughts of my heart.
12 They change the night into day: the light is short because of darkness.
13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.
14 I have said to corruption, Thou art my father: to the worm, Thou art my mother, and my sister.
15 And where is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 They shall go down to the bars of the pit, when our rest together is in the dust.

Chap. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproacheth Job for presumption and impatience.
5 The calamities of the wicked.

Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
2 How long wilt thou yet ere thou make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?
4 He treareth himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?
5 Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.
7 The ropes of his strength shall be strained, and his own counsel shall cast him down.

R
8 For
Job complained of his friends' cruelty, verse after verse there is misery enough in him to
feed their cruelty; xii. 25. He cryed piteously for the reformation.

Then Job answered Zophar the Naamathite, who had spoken foolish and vain words.
5. Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.
3. I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4. Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
6. Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:
7. Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have feasted him shall say, Where is he?
8. He shal fly away as a dream, and shall not be found: yes, he shall be chased away as a cloud in the night.
9. The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10. His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

Job.
8. For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.
9. The grinn shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevail against him.
10. The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.
11. Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and things wherewith he dieth shall be at his feet.
12. His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall ready be at his side.
13. It shall devour the strength of his skin; even the first-born of death shall devour his strength.
14. His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.
15. It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because it is none of his; brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16. His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.
17. His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.
18. He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.
19. He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwelling place.
20. They that come after him, shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.
21. Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.
1. Job complaining of his friends' cruelty, and verse after verse there is misery enough in him to
feed their cruelty; xii. 25. He cryed piteously for the reformation.

Then Job answered and said,
2. How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?
3. These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that you make your selves strange to me.
4. And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my self.
5. If indeed ye will magnify your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach:
6. Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.
7. Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment.
8. He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darknefs in my path.
9. He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crown from my head.
10. He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11. He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me unto him, as one of his enemies.
12. His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.
13. He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14. My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.
15. They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.
16. I called my servant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.
17. My breath is strange to my wife, though I entreated for the children sake of mine own body.
18. Yea, young children defied me; I arose, and they spake against me.
19. All my inward friends abhorred me: and they whom I loved, are turned against me.
20. My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.
21. Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.
22. Why do ye persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?
23. Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a book!
24. That they were graven with an iron pen and lead, in the rock for ever!
25. I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.
26. And though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God:
27. Whom I shall see for my self, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be confounded within me.
28. But ye should say, Why persecute we him, seeing the root of the matter is found in me?
29. Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgment.

CHAP. XX.
Zophar bourneth the fate and portion of the wicked.

Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, who had spoken foolish and vain words,
5. Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this I make haste.
3. I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.
4. Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon earth,
5. That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?
6. Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the clouds:
7. Yet he shall perish for ever, like his own dung: they which have feasted him shall say, Where is he?
8. He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found; yes, he shall be chased away as a cloud in the night.
9. The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.
10. His children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

His
The state of the wicked: Chap. xx., xxi.

11 His bones are full of the sin of his youth, which shall lie down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, yet he hide it under his tongue; but keep it still within his mouth:

13 Though he spare it, and forfake it not; because he hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

15 He shall suck the poison of asps: the vipers tongue shall flay him.

17 He shall not fee the rivers, the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: according to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath oppressed and hath forsaken the poor; because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not:

20 Surely he shall not feel quietness in his bones; God distributeth sorrows: he shall not be satisfied: every hand of the wicked knoweth it.

21 Thence shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 The fear of the wicked shall come upon him, and the increase of his goods shall depart from his belly.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall see from the iron weapon, and the bow of reed shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gills: scars are upon his belly.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: a fire not blown shall consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his destruction.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations. 3 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken, mock on. 4 As for me, it is my complaint to man: and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled? 5 Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth. 6 Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live, become old, even, are mighty in power? 8 Their food is established in their sight, and their offspring before their eyes. 9 Their houses are safe from fear, neither is the rod of God upon them. 10 Their bull gendereth and fail eth not, their cow calveth and casteth not her calf. 11 They send forth their little ones like a flock, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrel and harp, and rejoice at the sound of the organ.

13 They spend their days in wealth, and in a moment go down to the grave.

14 Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; for we defire not the knowledge of thy ways. 15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him? 16 Lo, their good is not in their hand; the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.

18 They are as stubble before the wind, and as chaff that the flan carrieth away. 19 God layeth up his guiltiness for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

22 Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high.

23 One dieinhisfullstrength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

24 His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistned with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitterness of his soul, and never eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie down alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.

28 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince? and where are the dwelling-places of the wicked?

29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

30 That the wicked is referred to the day of destruction; they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face, and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Eliphaz answered that man goodness professeth not God: 2 He accuseth Jacob of divers sins: 3 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy. 4 Then
Job answered and said, 2. Even to day is my complaint bitter: my groan is heavier than my groning. 3. O that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat! 4. I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments. 5. I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me. 6. Will he plead against me with his great power? No, but he would put strength in me. 7. There the righteous might dispute with him; to should I be delivered for ever from my judge. 8. Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him. 9. On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him. 10. But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. 11. My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined. 12. Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth, more than all my necessary food. 13. But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what is his soul desired, even that doth he. 14. For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him. 15. Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him. 16. For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troublmeth me: 17. Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face. 18. Why, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him, not fee his days? 19. Some remove the land marks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof. 20. They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widows ox for a pledge. 21. They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hideth themselves together. 22. Behold, at wild affes in the desert, go they forth to their work, rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them, and for their children. 23. They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.
7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.
8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.
10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry.

11 Which make oyl within their walls, and tread their wine-presses, and suffer thrift.
12 Men groine from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.
13 They are of those that rebel against the light, they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.
14 The murderer riseth with the light, killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.
15 The eye alse of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and disguiseth his face.
16 In the dark they dig through hones, which they had marked for themselves in the daytime: they know not the light.
17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.
18 He is swift as the waters, their portion is cursed in the earth: he believeth not the way of the vineyards.
19 Drought and heat consume the snow-waters: so death the grave those which have sinned.
20 The womb shall forget him, the worm shall feed sweenly on him, he shall be no more remembered, and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.
21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth none: and doth good to the widow.
22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.
23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth: yet his eyes are upon their ways.
24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone, and brought low, they are taken out of the way, as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.
25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad answereth Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

1 Men answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said:
2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.
3 Is there any number of his armies? and upon whom doth not his light arise?
4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?
5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.
6 How much lesa man that is a worm: and the son of man which is a worm?
The price of wisdom.

12 Behold, all ye your selves have seen it, why then are ye thus altogether vain?
13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God. The heritage of oppressors shall they shall receive of the Almighty.
14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the froward: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.
15 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and store up raiment as the clay;
16 He shall be swallowed up as with a nightconsuming fire, and shall not have a man to help him in his place.
17 For God shall cast him upon him, and not spare; he would famish out of his hand.
18 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

C H A P. XXVIII.

X. There is a knowledge of natural things:
12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.
13 Surely, there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.
14 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.
15 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.
16 The flood breaketh out from the habitation; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.
17 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.
18 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath durt of gold.
19 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seen.
20 The wise man layeth up knowledge, and the froward storeth up silver.
21 Wheresoever there is gold, there is not: and he that can find it may not know it; and where it is hid, he cannot understand it.
22 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.
23 The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea, It is not with me.
24 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.
25 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphires.
26 The gold, and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.
27 Job former prosperity.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom is above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.
20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where is the place of understanding?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all living, and kept close from the fowls of the air.
22 Destruction and death say, We have heard the fame thereof with our ears.
23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the earth, and seeth under the whole heaven.
25 To make the weight for the winds, and he weigheth the waters by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the rain, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and declare it, he prepared it, yea, and searched it out.
28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that is wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding.

C H A P. XXX.

Job beseecheth himself for his former prosperity and honour.

M. Over and over, Job continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as in months past, as in the days when God preferred me:
3 When his candle shined upon my head, and when by his light I walked through darknesses:
4 As I was in the days of my youth, when the secret of God was upon my tabernacle:
5 When the Almighty was yet with me, when my children were about me:
6 When I washed my feet with butter, and the rock poured me out rivers of oil:
7 When I went out to the gate, through the city, when I prepared my feast in the street:
8 The young men sware me, and hid themselves: and the aged arose, and stood up:
9 The princes refrained talking, and laid their hand on their mouth:
10 The nobles held his peace, and their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth:
11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, and the fatherless, and I besought that bad done to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready to perish, came upon me, and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 I put on righteousness, and it clothed me: my judgment was as a robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poor: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.
17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiply my days as the sand.
19 My root was spread out by the waters, and the dew lay all night upon my branch.
20 My
Job's honour turned into contempt, Chap. xxx; xxxi. his prosperity into calamity.

20 My glory was fresh in me, and my bow was stretched in my hand.
21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not again, and my speech dropped upon them.
23 And they waited for me, as for the rain, and they opened their mouth wide, as for the latter rain.
24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they could not endure.
25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAP. XXX.
1 Job's honour is turned into extremes: his prosperity into calamity.

But now they that are younger than I, have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disgraced to have set with the dogs of my flock.
2 Yes, soberly might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished.
3 For want and famine they were solitary: facing into the wilderness in former time; deolate and waste.
4 Who cut up mallow by the bushes, and of rank-roots for their meat.
5 They were driven forth from among men (they cried after them, as after a thief).
6 To dwell in the cliifs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.
7 Among the bushes they bared, under the nettles they were gathered together.
8 They were children of fools; yes, children of bafe men: they were viler than the earth.

And now am I their song; yes, I am their by-word.
10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.
11 Because he hath looked my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.
12 Upon my right hand rise the youth, they put away my feet, and they raise up against me the days of their deft action.
13 They mar my path, the set forward my calamity, they have no helper.
14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters: in the deolation they rolled themselves upon me.
15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind; and my welfare faileth away as a cloud.
16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.
17 My bones are pierced in me in the night-feason: and my sinews take no rest.
18 By the great force of my dispute is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my waist.
19 He hath cut me into the mine, and I am become like dust and ashes.
20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.
21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposeth thyself against me.
22 Thou liftest me up to the wind: thou causest me to ride upon it, and dispersest my substance.
23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.
24 Howbeit, he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.
25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?
26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkness.
27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.
28 I went mourning without the fun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.
29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.
30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burnt with heat.
31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.
Job professth his integrity:
John
18. (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mothers womb.)
19. If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering:
20. If his loyons have not blessed me, and if they were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep:
21. If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate,
22. Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder-bade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.
23. For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highnes I could not endure.
24. If I have made gold my hope, or have fain to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence.
25. If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much:
26. If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness:
27. And my heart hath been secretly enraged, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:
28. This also was an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.
29. If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift up my self when evil found him:
30. (Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin, by wilfully curfe his soul)
31. If the men of my tabernacle fald not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.
32. The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller.
33. If I covered my transgressions, as Adam:
34. Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of familiaries terrify me: that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?
35. O that one would hear me! behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.
36. Surely I would take it upon my shou
37. And declare unto him the number of my steps, as a prince would I go near unto him.
38. If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain:
39. If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:
40. Let thicklises grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.
1. Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends: 11. He reprehends them for not satisfying of Job: 16. His zeal to speak.
2. These three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.
3. Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kin-
Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing, and have heard the voice of thy words, saying, 2 That I am clean without transgression; I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me. 3 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, he counteth me for his enemy. 4 He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths. 5 Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee, that God is greater than man. 6 Why dost thou strive against him? for he giveth not account of any of his matters. 7 For God knoweth once, yea twice, yet man perceiveth it not. 8 In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed: 9 Then he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction, 10 That he may withdraw man from his purpose, and hide pride from man. 11 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life from perishing by the sword. 12 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong pain: 13 So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul dainty meat. 14 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen, and his bones that were not seen, stick out. 15 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destruction. 16 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness: 17 Then he is gracious unto him, and faith, Deliver him from going down to the pit, 18 I have found a rancom. 19 His flesh shall be fatter than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth. 20 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he shall see his face with joy; for he will render unto man his righteous one. 21 He looketh upon men, and if any say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it profited me not; 22 He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light. 23 Lo, all these things: worketh God oftentimes with man, 24 To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living. 25 Mark well, O Jób, hearken unto me, hold thy peace, and I will speak. 26 If thou hast anything to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee. 27 If not, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wildom. 28 Elîhu answereth Jób for charging God with injustice. 29 God answereth not, for he is unjust. 30 Man must humble himself unto God. 31 Elîhu reproveth Jób. 32 Furthermore Elîhu answered and said, 33 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge. 34 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat.

Surely God cannot be unjust. 4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among our selves what is good. 5 For Job hath said, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my judgment. 6 Should I lyce against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression. 7 Why do men be like Job, who drinketh up scornings like water? 8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men. 9 For he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that he should delight himself with God. 10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness, and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity. 11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways. 12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment. 13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world among men? 14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath; 15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust. 16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words. 17 Shall even he that hateth right, govern? and will thou condemn him that is most just? 18 If it be fit to fay to a king, Thou art wicked; and to princes, Ye are ungodly? 19 How much less to him that accepteth not the perfons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for they all are the work of his hands. 20 In a moment they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand. 21 Let his eyes be upon the ways of man, and he feeth his going. 22 There is no darkness, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves. 23 For he will not lay upon man more than right; that he should enter into judgment with God. 24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead. 25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed. 26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others. 27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways. 28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted. 29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only? 30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared.
Elijah preventeth Job.

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, I have borne churlishness, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more.

33 Should it be according to thy mind if he will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose, and not I: therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 My desire is that Job may be tried until the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his bands amongst us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Complainen is not to be made with God, because our good or evil cannot extend unto him.

2 Many cry in their afflictions, but none regardeth the want of faith.

Elihu speaketh moreover, and said,

2 Thinketh thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 Thou saidst, What advantage will it be to thee, and What profit shall I have, if I be cast adrift from my fin?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and fee and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

6 If thou finnest, what doth thou against him? or thy transgressions be multiplied, what dost thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what givest thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednes is mar bes a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressors, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none faith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night?

11 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven.

12 There they cry (but none giveth answer) because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou fayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him, thereforetrust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger, yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain: he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elijah saweth how God is just in his ways, 16 how Job's sons bind God's blessings.

2 God's works are to be magnified.

Elihu also proceedeth and saith,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will scribble righteousness unto my maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is my glory, and he shall keep my soul, and he shall subdue many: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6 He preferreth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne, yes, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And they shall be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction:

9 Then he beareth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their car to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness, and that which should be set on thy table, should be full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked: judgment and justice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, therefore left he take the away with his stroke: then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or can say, Thou haist wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnifi thy work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it, man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the clouds do drop, and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 He holdeth, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgest he the people, he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With
32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine, by the cloud that covereth betwixt.
33 He causeth the darkness (a state of ignorance) concerning it; the cattle also concerning the vapour.

A T this also my heart trembleth, and is moved out of his place.
2 Hearken attentively the noise of his voice, and the sound that goeth out of his mouth.
3 He directeth it under the whole heaven, and his lightning unto the ends of the earth.
4 After it a voice roareth: he thundereth with the voice of his excellency, and he will not stay them when his voice is heard.
5 God thundereth marvellously with his voice; great things doth he, which we cannot comprehend.
6 For he faileth to the snow, Be thou on the earth; likewise to the small rain, and to the great rain of his strength.
7 He causeth it to cease altogether, that all men may know his work.
8 Then the beasts go into dens, and remain in their places.
9 Out of the south cometh the whirlwind, and cold out of the north.
10 By the breath of God froth is given; and the breadth of the waters is straitened.
11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud; he scattereth his bright cloud.
12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may do whatsoever he commandeth them upon the face of the world in the earth.
13 He causeth it to come, whether for correction, or for his land, or for mercy.
14 Hearken unto this, O Job: stand still, and consider the wondrous works of God.
15 Doth thou know when God disposeth them, and causeth the light of his cloud to shine?
16 Doth thou know the balancings of the clouds, the wondrous works of him which is perfect in knowledge?
17 How thy garments are warm, when he quieteth the earth by the south-wind?
18 Hast thou with him spread out the sky, which is strong, and as a molten looking-glass?

Teach us as we shall lay unto him; for we cannot order our speech by reason of darkness.
20 Shall it be told him that I speak? if a man speak, surely he shall be swallowed up.
21 And now man seeth not the bright light which is in the clouds: but the wind passeth and cleareth them.
22 Fair weather cometh out of the north; with God is terrible majesty.
23 Teaching the Almighty, we cannot find him out: he is excellent in power, and in judgment, and in plenty of justice: he will not afflicth.
24 Men do therefore fear him: he respecteth not any that are wife of heart.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Job to answer. A God by his mighty works convinceth Job of ignorance, 31 and of imbecility.

T hen the LORD answered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that darkenth counsel by words without knowledge?
3 Gird up now thy loyns like a man; for I will demand of thee, and answer thou me.
4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, if thou hast understanding.
5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?
6 Upon what foundation are the foundations thereof fastned? or who laid the corner-stone thereof?
7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.
8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, when it brake forth as if it had issued out of the womb?
9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thick darkness a swelling-hand for it.
10 And brake up for it my decreed place, and set bars and doors.
11 And said, Hereby shalt thou come, but no further: and here shall thy proud waves be stayed.
12 Hast thou commanded the morning since thy days? and caused the day-spring to know his place,
13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, that the wicked might be shaken out of it?
14 It is turned as clay to the seal, and they stand as a garment.
15 And from the wicked their light is withheld, and the high arm shall be broken.
16 Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? or hast thou walked in the search of the depth?
17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death?
18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? declare, if thou knowest it all.
19 Where is the way where light dwelleth? and as for darkness, where is the place thereof?
20 That thou shouldst take it to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof?
21 Knowest thou it, because thou waitest then born? or because the number of thy days is great?
22 Hast thou entered into the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail.
23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?
24 What way is the light parted, which scattereth the east-wind upon the earth?
25 Who hath divided a water-course for the overflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,
26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness wherein there is no man?
27 To satisfy the desolate and waste ground, and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?
God's power in his creatures.

Job.

14. Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, 
and warmeth them in the dust; 
15. And forgettest that the foot may crush them, 
or that the wild beast may break them. 
16. She is hardened against her young ones, 
as though they were not hers: her labour is 
in vain without fear; 
17. Because God hath deprived her of wis-
dom, neither hath he imparted to her 
understanding. 
18. When at the lifteth up her self on 
high, she scorneth the horfe and his rider. 
19. Haft thou given the horse strength? 
haft thou clothed his neck with thunder? 
20. Canst thou make him afraid as a 
ghopper? the glory of his nostrils is 
terrible. 
21. He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth 
in his strength: he goeth on to meet the 
armed men. 
22. He mocketh at fear, and is not 
afrighted: neither turneth he back from the 
sword. 
23. The quiver rattles against him, the 
glittering spear and the shield. 
24. He swalloveth the ground with fierce-
ness and rage: neither believeth he that it is 
the found of the trumpet. 
25. He faith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; 
and he smelleth the battle afar off, the 
thunder of the captains, and the shouting. 
26. Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, 
and stretch her wings toward the south? 
27. Doth the eagle mount up by thy 
command, and make her nest on high? 
28. She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, 
upon the crag of the rock, and the strong 
place. 

29. From thence she seeth the prey, and 
her eyes behold afar off. 
30. Her young ones also suck up blood: 
and where the vain are, there is the. 

Overcerc, the Lord answered Job, and 
said, 

2. Shall he that contendeth with the Al-
mighty, instruct him? he that reproveth 
God, let him answer it. 
3. Then Job answered the LORD, and 
said, 

4. Behold, I am vile, what shall I an-
swer thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth. 
5. Once have I spoken, but I will not an-
swer: yes, twice, but I will proceed no further. 
6. Then answered the LORD unto Job 
out of the whirlwind, and said, 

7. Gird up thy loins now like a man: I 
will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me. 
8. Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? 
will thou condemn me, that thou mayst be 
righteous? 
9. Haft thou an arm like God? or canst 
you thunder with a voice like him? 
10. Deck thyself now with majesty and 
excellency, and array thyself with glory 
and beauty.

11. Cant
Of the behemoth, and leviathan.  Chap. xlii.  Job submits himself to God.

12 Caft abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

13 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low: and tread down the wicked in their place.

14 Hide them in the dust together, and bind their faces in secret.

15 Then will I also confess unto thee, that thine own right hand can save thee.

16 Behold now behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

17 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

18 He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrap together.

19 His bones are as strong pieces of brass, his bones are like bars of iron.

20 Surely the mountains bring him forth food: where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow: the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, he drinketh up a river, and he putteth his mouth in theJordan.

24 He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

25 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

26 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

27 He maketh a path to shine after him: one would think the deep to be hoary.

28 Upon earth there is not his like: who is made without fear.

29 He beheldeth all high things: he is king over all the children of pride.

30 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

31 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

32 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

33 Will thou play with him, as with a bird?

34 Shall they part him among the mercenary?

35 Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons? or his head with fish-spears?

36 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

37 Behold, the hope of him is vain: shall not one cast down even at the sight of him?

38 None is so fierce that dare flit him up: who then is able to stand before me?

39 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

40 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

41 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

42 Who can open the doors of his face? his hea art as the doors of the morning.

43 His scales are his pride, that put together as with a close seal.

44 One is to near another, that no air can come between them.

45 They are joined one to another, that they stick together, that they cannot be separated.

46 By hisbreathing a light d loth shine, and his eyes are like the days of the morning.

47 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

48 Out of his nostril goeth smoke, as out of a feasting pot or caldron.

49 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

50 In his neck remaineth strength, and his force is turned into joy before him.

51 The teeth of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves, they cannot be moved.

52 His heart is as firm as a stone, yes, as hard as a piece of the nether millstones.

53 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

54 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

55 He ceemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

56 The arrow cannot make him flee: sling-stones are turned with him into stubble.

57 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

58 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp-pointed things upon the mire.

59 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

60 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not, things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

61 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

62 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

63 Wherefore I abase my self, and repent in dust and ashes.

64 And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

65 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks, and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for your selves a burnt-offering, and my servant Job shall pray for you, for him will I accept: lest I deal with you
The Book of PSALMS.

PSALM I.

1 The happiness of the godly. 4 The unhap-

Plessed is the man that walketh not in the council of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight is in the law of the LORD, and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither, and whatsoever he doth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: but are like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

PSALM II.

1 The kingdom of Christ: 10 Kings are ex-

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying,

3 Let us break their bonds asunder, and cast away their cords from us.

4 He that setteth in the heavens shall laugh: the LORD shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his fierce displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee.

8 Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron, thou shalt dash them as pieces like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.

11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.

12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

PSALM III.

1 The security of God's protection.

A psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.

LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? many are they that rise up against me.

2 Many there be which say of my soul, There is no help for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, art a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head.

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked, for the LORD sustained me.

6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set themselves against me round about.

7 Arise, O LORD, save me, O my God; for thou hast smitten all mine enemies upon the cheekbone: thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly.

8 Salvation belongeth unto the LORD: thy blessing is upon thy people. Selah.

PSALM IV.

1 David prayeth for audiences: 2 He reprop-

Hear me when I call, O God of my righte-

2 O ye sons of men, how long will ye turn my glory into shame? how long will ye love vanity, and seek after lying? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is holy for himself; Selah.

4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah.
David prayeth against his enemies

5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put thy trust in the Lord.
6 There be many that say, Who shall shew us any good? The Lord lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time that their corn and their wine increased.
8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, O Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

P S A L. V.

1 David prayeth and prayseth his study in prayer. 4 God knows not the wicked.
2 David praysing his faith, prayeth unto God to guide him, to destroy his enemies, and to preserve the godly.
3 To the chief musician upon Nehiloth, A psalm of David.

Give ear to my words, O Lord; consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God; for unto thee will I cry.
3 My voice shall thou hear in the morning, O Lord; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.
5 The fool shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak lying: the Lord shall abhor the bloody and deceitful man.
7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.
8 Lead me, O Lord, in thy righteousness, because of mine enemies: make thy way straight before my face.
9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth, their inward part is very wickedness: their throat is open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.
10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels: cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they have rebelled against thee.
11 But all those that put their trust in thee, rejoice: let them ever shout for joy: because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name, be joyful in thee.
12 For thou, O Lord, wilt blesse the righteous, with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

P S A L. VI.

1 David's complaint in his sickness: 8 By faith be triumphed over his enemies.
2 To the chief musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A psalm of David.

O Lord, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
2 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weak: O Lord, heal me, for my bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also fore vexed: but thou, O Lord, how long?
4 Return, O Lord, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies sake.

P S A L. VII.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, praysing his innocence: 10 By faith be just his defence, and the destruction of his enemies.
2 Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the Lord concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.

O Lord my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me.
2 Left he tear my soul like a lion, rent it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
3 O Lord my God, if I have done this if there be iniquity in my hands:
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust.
6 Arise, O Lord, in thine anger, lift up thyself, because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the judgment thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.
8 The Lord shall judge the people: judge me, O Lord, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
10 My defence is of God, which fiveth the upright in heart.
11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.
12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falldome.
15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made.
16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise thee, O Lord, according to thy righteousness, and will sing praise to the name of the Lord most high.
Psalm 58: 1. The outrage of the wicked.  
2. They that lift me up from the gates of death:  
3. That I may shew forth all thy praise  
4. in the gates of the daughter of Zion:  
5. I will rejoice: in thy salvation.  
6. The heathen are sunk down in the pit  
7. that they made: in the net which they hid,  
8. is their own foot taken.  
9. The Lord is known by the judgment  
10. which he executeth: the wicked is snared in  
11. the work of his own hands.  
12. The wicked shall be turned into hell,  
13. and He shall be generation that forget thee.  
14. For the needy shall not always be forgotten:  
15. the expectation of the poor shall  
16. as perih for ever.  
17. Arise, O Lord, let not man prevail,  
18. let the heathen be judged in thy sight.  
19. Put them in fear, O Lord:  
20. that the nations may know themselves to be but  
21. men.  

Psalm 59: 1. David's complaint to God of the outrage of the wicked:  
2. His prayer for remedy.  
3. He professeth his confidence.  

Wilt thou standest thou afar off, O Lord?  
4. Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?  
5. The wicked in his pride doth perfect  
6. the poor: let them be taken in the devices  
7. that they have imagined.  
8. For the wicked besetth of his hearts desire,  
9. and blesteth the covetous, whom the  
10. Lord abhorreth.  
11. The wicked through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God:  
12. God is not in all his thoughts.  
13. His ways are always grievous;  
14. they judgment: are far above out of his sight:  
15. for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.  
16. He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved:  
17. for I shall never be in adversity.  
18. His mouth is full of cursing, and deceit, and fraud:  
19. under his tongue is mischief and vanity.  
20. He fitteth in the lurking-places of the  
21. villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent:  
22. his eyes are privily set against the poor.  
23. He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his  
24. den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor:  
25. he doth catch the poor when he draweth him into his net.  
26. He croucheth, and humbleth himself,  
27. that the poor may fall by his strong ones.  
28. He hath said in his heart, God hath  
29. forgotten: he hideth his face, he will never see it.  
30. Arise, O Lord, O God, lift up thine  
31. hand: forget not the humble.  
32. Wherefore doth the wicked contend  
33. with God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.  
34. Thou hast seen it, for thou beholdest  
35. mischief and spite to requite it with thy hand:  
36. the poor committeth himself unto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherless.  
37. Break thou the arm of the wicked,  
38. and the evil man: seek out his wickednes that thou find none.  
39. The Lord is King for ever and ever:  
40. the heathen are perished out of his land.  
41. O Lord,
Goths providence and justice.

Psalm 68

A natural man described.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble; thou wilt prepare their heart, though thou camst thine ear to hear.

18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

P S A L M. XI.

1 David encouraged himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

P S A L M. XIV.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man. 4 He convinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience.

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God; they are corrupt, they have done abominable works, there is none that doth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men: see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy: there is none that doth good, no not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 You have shamed the counsel of the poor; because the LORD is in his refuge.

7 O that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

P S A L M. XV.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A psalm of David.

IORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 He hateth backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD: he that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.

5 He that putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent.

6 He that doth these things, shall never be moved.

P S A L M. XVI.

David in distress of merit, and bated of zeal, feebly to God for preservation.

He shall maintain the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting.

Michtim of David.

Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.

2 O my soul, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou art my Lord: my goodness extendeth not to thee:

3 But to the faints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.

4 Their
Psalms.

David’s hope and integrity:

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied, that hasten after another rod: their drink-offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their name upon my lips.

5 The Lord is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainst my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places; yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the Lord, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night-sessions.

8 I have set the Lord always before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope.

10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulness of joy, at thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore.

P S A L. XVII.

1 David in confidence of his integrity, crowneth defence of God against his enemies:

2 He crowneth their prisa, craft, and snares: 13 He prays against them in confidence of his hope.

A Prayer of David.

Hear the right, O Lord, attend unto my cry: give ear unto my prayer that goeth not out of feigned lips.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart, thou hast visited me in the night, thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing: I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips, I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O Lord: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thy marvellous loving kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them that put their trust in thee, from those that ris: up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye: hide me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have let their eyes bowing down to the earth:

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O Lord, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:

14 From men which are thy hand, O Lord, from the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasures: they are full of children, and leave the feast of their affliction to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

P S A L. XVIII.

David prays for God’s manifold and marvellous blessings.

4 To the chief musician, A psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spoke unto the Lord the words of this song, in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said:

5 Will I give thee, O Lord my strength.

2 The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer: my God, my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the Lord, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled: the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place: his pavilion round about him were dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hailstones and coals of fire.

13 The Lord also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice: hailstones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered: at thy rebuke, O Lord, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the Lord was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The Lord rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanliness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

For
David praiseth God for mercy, Psalms.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.
22 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.
23 I was also upright before him: and I kept my self from mine iniquity.
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompenced me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his sight.
25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure, and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people: but wilt bring down high looks.
28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.
29 For by thee I have run through a troop: and by my God have I leaped over a wall.
30 As for God, his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.
31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?
32 It is God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and fetheth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath held me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me; that my feet did not slip.
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overteaken them: neither did I turn again till they were confounded.
38 I have wounded them, that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but there was none to save them: even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
42 Then I did beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the snares of the people: and thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whom I have not known shall serve me.
44 Afflictions as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me.
45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.
46 The LORD liveth, and blest be my rock: and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 It is God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.
49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen: and sing praises unto thy name.
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

P S A L. XIX.
1 The creatures shew forth glory: 7 the word, his grace.
2 David praiseth for grace.
7 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

T He heavens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handy work.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.
3 There is no speech nor language, where their voice is not heard.
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: in them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun.
5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a young man to run a race.
6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.
7 The law of the LORD is pure, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.
8 The statues of the LORD are right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD is pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD is clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD are true, and righteous altogether.
10 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey, and the honey-comb.
11 Moreover, by them is thy servant warned: and in keeping of them there is great reward.
12 Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins, let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength and my redeemer.

P S A L. XX.
1 The church blesteth the king in his exploits.
2 Her confidence in God succour.
7 To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

T He LORD hear thee in the day of trouble, the name of the God of Jacob defend thee.
2 Send thee help from the sanctuary: and strengthen thee out of Zion.
3 Remember thy servants thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice: Selah.
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfils all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfils all thy petitions.
6 Now
Psalm 31

1. David's confidence of future success:

Psalm 31

1. A thanksgiving for victory. 7 Confidences of further success:

To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

The king shall joy in thy strength, O Lord, and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice:

1. Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast withheld the request of his lips. Selah.

2. For thou preventest him with the blemishes of goodness: thou fittest a crown of pure gold on his head.

3. As a father pleseth his son, so pleseth God his servant, and saith unto him: Sit thou at my right hand until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

4. This is the hope of the righteous, and the favoured child of man hath a sure place of rest.

5. But I am poor and needy: yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help, and art set on my right hand.

6. I will divide the sea by a rod of mine hand: I will give judgment to the people, and fill the earth with the praise of the Lord.

7. For the kingdom is the Lord's: and the sceptre of dominion is of our God: therefore do they resist not him that sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, and the sceptre of his foot.

8. The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

9. Let them be put to shame that persecute me: but let the righteous be glad in the Lord, and let them be exalted in his name.

10. Be exalted, O Lord, in thine own strength: we shall sing and praise thy power.

Psalms

12. David complaineth in great discouragement:

He praiseth in great distress: He praiseth God.

To the chief musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A psalm of David.

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? why art thou far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?

2. O my God, I cry in the day-time, but thou hearest not; and in the night-season, and am not silent.

3. But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitst the praises of Israel.

4. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5. They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6. But I am a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, saying,

8. He trusted on the Lord that he would deliver him; let him deliver him, feeling he delighted in him.

9. But thou art he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope, when I was upon my mother's breasts.

10. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou art my God from my mother's belly.

11. Be not far from me, for trouble is near; for there is none to help.

12. Many bulls have compassed me: strong bulls of Bashan have befeet me round.

13. They gaped upon me with their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14. I am poured out like water, and all the bones of my body are out of joint: my heart is like wax, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd: and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16. For dogs have compassed me, the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.

17. I may tell all my bones: they look and stare upon me.

18. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19. But be not thou far from me, O Lord; O my strength, hasteth thee to help me.

20. Deliver my soul from the sword: my darling from the power of the dog.

21. Save me from the lions mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23. Ye that fear the Lord, praise him: all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted: neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried unto him, he heard.

25. My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the Lord that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the Lord: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28. For the kingdom is the Lord's: and he is the governor among the nations.

29. All they that are fat upon earth shall feed: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keep alive his own soul.

30. A seed shall serve him, it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31. They
Psalms. He prayed for remission of sins.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies, and thy loving kindesses: for they have been ever of old.

7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me, for thy goodness sake, O LORD.

8 God and upright is the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will be taught his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are mercy and truth, unto such as keep his covenant, and his testimonies.

11 For thy names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity: for it is great.

12 What manner of man is he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall dwell at ease: and his seed shall inherit the earth.

14 The secret of the LORD is with them that fear him: and he will show them his covenant.

15 Mine eyes are ever towards the LORD: for he shall pluck my feet out of the net.

16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me: for I am defolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Look upon mine affliction, and my pain, and forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they are many, and they hate me with cruel hatred.

20 O keep my soul and deliver me: let me not be ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me: for I wait on thee.

22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

P S A L. XXVI.

David repents unto God in confidence of his integrity.

1 I judge me, O LORD, for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD: therefore I shall not slide.

2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy loving kindnesses are before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief: and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My
Psalm 27

David the son of Jesse.

1 My foot standeth in an even place:
in the congregations will I bless the Lord.

Psalm 28

2 David spake he by the power of God, 3 by his love to the service of God, 9 and by prayer.

1 A psalm of David.

The Lord is my light, and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me, to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, that I will seek after, that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me, he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the Lord.

7 Hear, O Lord, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

8 When thou shalt have heard, O Lord, when I shall call upon thee, Thine eyes shall see mine enemies: Thine ears shall hear how the wicked do wrong.

9 Hide not thy face far from me, put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help, leave me not, neither forfet me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, unless I had believed to peace, and to the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the Lord: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thy heart: wait, I say, on the Lord.

Psalm 29

1 David prayeth against his enemies:
2 He blesseth God: 6 He prayeth for the people.

1 A psalm of David.

Unto thee will I cry, O Lord my rock, be not silent to me: left thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee: when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity: which speak lies to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands, render to them their deserts.

5 Because they regard not the works of the Lord, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the Lord, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The Lord is my strength, and my song: he hath girded me with strength: he shall make me to stand, and he shall make me to victor.

8 The Lord is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and blest thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

Psalm 30

1 David exhorteth princes to give glory to God.
2 by reason of his power, 12 and protection of his people.

1 A psalm of David.

Give unto the Lord, O ye mighty, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

2 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the Lord is full of majesty: the voice of the Lord is full of majesty.

4 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon:
5 The voice of the Lord breaketh the cedars of Lebanon:

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf: Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorm.

7 The voice of the Lord divideth the flames of flre.

8 The voice of the Lord maketh the wilderness to tremble: the Lord maketh the wilderness to tremble.

9 The voice of the Lord maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the fowls:
10 and in his temple doth every one speak of his glory.

10 The Lord sitteth upon the flood: yea, the Lord sitteth King for ever.

11 The Lord will give strength unto his people, the Lord will bless his people with peace.

Psalm 31

1 David praiseth God for his deliverances:
2 He exhorteth others to praise him by example of God's dealing with him.

1 A psalm and song, as the dedication of the house of David.

1 Will extol thee, O Lord, for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my face to reproach over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast heard me.

3 O Lord, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

4 Sing unto the Lord, ye faints of heart, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

4 For his anger endureth but a moment; in his favour is life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

5 And
Psalm 30

Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

1 Who art he that layeth privily for me: for thou hast been my help; and in the shadow of thy wings I will rejoice.

2 Whose word is established: he hath not abashed me.

3 When I said, I will not see his face: my heart failed me.

4 Thou hast held my right hand: my presence shall not be hid.

5 I laid me down, and slept; I put my soul to rest.

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

7 The Lord by thy favour hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

8 I cried unto thee, O Lord: and unto the Lord I made my supplication.

9 What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O Lord, and have mercy upon me: O Lord, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing, thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness.

12 To the end that my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent: O Lord my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

13 David knew how to execute in God, wrought his help: 7 He rejoiceth in his mercy: 9 He prayeth in his calamity: 19 He praiseth God for his goodness.

14 To the chief musickian, A psalm of David.

15 I put my trust, let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness.

16 Bow down thine ear to me, d:iver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.

17 For thou art my rock and my fortesse: therefore for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

18 Take me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou art my strength.

19 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord God of truth.

20 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the Lord.

21 I will be glad, and rejoice in thy mercy: because thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities.

22 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set me feet in a large room.

23 Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am in trouble; mine eyes are confounded with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

24 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

25 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without, hid from me.

26 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.

27 For I have heard the blasphemers, I fear was on every side, while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

28 But I trusted in thee, O Lord: I said, Thou art my God.

29 My time is in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

30 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: give me for thy mercy's sake.

31 Let me not be ashamed, O Lord, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be flient in the grave.

32 Let the lying lips be put to silence which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

33 O how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee, before the sons of men!

34 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

35 Blessed be the Lord; for he hath showed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

36 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

37 O love the Lord, all ye that be his saints: for the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plenteously rewardeth the proud doer.

38 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart, all ye that hope in the Lord.

39 Blessed is the man with whom the Lord counteth the conference, and to whom he imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

40 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old: through my roaring all the day long.

41 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer.

42 I acknowledged my fin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the Lord; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my fin.

43 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee, in a time when thou mayst be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

44 Thou art my hiding-place, thou shalt preserve me from trouble: thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance.

45 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

46 God is to be praised for his goodness, 6 for his power, 12 and for his presence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God.

Rejoice
R. *Joyce in the Lord, O ye righteous, for praise is comely for the upright.
2 Praise the Lord with harp: sing unto him with psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song, play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the Lord is right: and all his works are done in truth.
5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the Lord.
6 By the word of the Lord were the heavens made: and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together, as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear the Lord: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.
9 For he speaketh, and it is done: he commandeth, and it is fulfilled.
10 The Lord bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.
11 The counsel of the Lord standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.
12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the Lord: and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The Lord looketh from heaven: he beholdeth all the sons of men.
14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by the multitude of a host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.
17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.
18 Behold, the eyes of the Lord are upon them that fear him, and upon them that hope in his mercy:
19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul waiteth for the Lord: he is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O Lord, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

Psalm XXXIV.
1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 2 They are blessed that trust in God: 3 He exhorteth to the fear of God.

Psalm XXXV.
1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 2 They are blessed that trust in God: 3 He exhorteth to the fear of God.

Psalm XXXV.
1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 2 They are blessed that trust in God: 3 He exhorteth to the fear of God.
Psalms

The grievous state of the wicked.

The transgression of the wicked faith within my heart, that there is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he scattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, and to do good.

4 He devisseth mischief upon his bed. he setteth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like the great mountains; thy judgments are a great deep.

O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How excellent is thy loving kindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee is the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 Continue thy loving kindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness unto the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

P S A L. XXXVII.

David preferred to patience and confidence in God, by the different states of the godly and the wicked.

¶ A psalm of David.

Ret not thy self because of evil doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 Truth in the LORD, and do good, so shall thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy self also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 Commit thy way unto the LORD: trust also in him, and he shall bring it to pass.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noon-day.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thy self because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.

8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thy self in any wise to do evil.

9 Fore evil doers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 Fear a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yes, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
The happy state of the godly.

13. The LORD shall laugh at him, for he feareth that his day is coming.
14. The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as be of upright conversation.
15. Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.
16. A little that a righteous man hath, is better than the riches of many wicked.
17. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.
18. The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever.
19. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
20. But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD shall be as the fat of lambs; they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.
21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.
22. For such as be blessed of him, shall inherit the earth; and they that be cursed of him, shall be cut off.
23. The steps of a good man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.
24. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth him with his hand.
25. I have been young, and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.
26. He is ever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.
27. Depart from evil, and do good: and dwell for evermore.
28. For the LORD loveth judgment, and forspaketh not his saints, they are preferred for ever: but the feed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29. The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.
30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom; and his tongue talketh of judgment.
31. The law of his God is in his heart, none of his steps shall slide.
32. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay them.
33. The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged.
34. Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.
35. I have seen the wicked in great power: and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.
36. Yet he passed away, and lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.
37. Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright: for the end of that man is peace.
38. But the transgressors shall be destroyed together, the end of the wicked shall be cut off.
39. But the salvation of the righteous is of the LORD, he is their strength in the time of trouble.
The vanity of life. Psalms. ... S the heart panteth after thy tor-brefm, ihmy heart, IhavedeclaredthyfuWuiaeft/

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1</th>
<th>My mouth with a bridle, while the wicked theirs before me.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, ever from good, and my sorrow was flared.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: they spake with my tongue.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is: that I may know how frail I am.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Behold, thou hast made my days as an hand-breath, and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his seat state is altogether vanity. Selah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: be heareth up rixus, and knoweth not who shall gather them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>And now, LORD, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Deliver me from all my transgressions, make me not the reproach of the foolish.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Remove thy broke away from me: 0 LORD, I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Be not rebuke the rebuke of an unjust man for iniquity, thou maketh his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Hear my prayer, 0 LORD, and give ear unto my cry, hold not thy peace at my teeth: for I am a stranger with thee, and a sojourner, as all my fathers were.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

P S A L. XL.

1. The benefit of confidence in God. 6. Obedience is the best sacrifice. 7. The sense of David's evils inflamed his prayer.

1. To the chief musician, A psalm of David. Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, and established my going.

3. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, even praise unto our God: many shall see it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4. Blessed is that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5. Many, 0 LORD my God, are thy wonderful works which thou hast done, and thy thoughts which are to usward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine ear hast thou opened: burnt-offering and sin-offering hast thou not required.

7. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book it is written of me: I delight to do thy will, 0 my God: yes, thy law is within my heart.

8. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, 1 have not refrained my lips, 0 LORD, thou knowest.

9. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart, I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy loving kindness, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

10. Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy loving kindness, and thy truth continually preserve me.

11. For innumerable evils have compassed me about, mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up: they are more than the hairs of mine head, therefore my heart falleth me.

12. Be pleased, 0 LORD, to deliver me: 0 LORD, make haste to help me.

13. Let them be ashamed and confounded together, that seek after my soul to destroy it: let them be driven backward, and put to shame, that with me evil.

14. Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame, that fay unto me, Aha, aha.

15. Let all those that seek thee, rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation, say continually, 0 LORD be magnified.

16. But I am poor and needy, yet the LORD thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer, make no tarrying, 0 my God.


1. To the chief musician, A psalm of David. Blessed is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble.

2. The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive, and he shall be blessed upon the earth; and thou wilt not deliver him into the will of his enemies.

3. The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4. I said, 0 LORD, be merciful unto me; heal my soul, for I have sinned against thee.

5. Mine enemies speak evil of me: Who shall he die, and his name perish?

6. And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it self, when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7. And how he whippeth together against me: against me do they devise my hurt.

8. An evil dices, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth, he shall rise up no more.

9. Yes, mine own familiar friend in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his head against me.

10. But thou, 0 LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11. By this I know that thou favourist me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12. And as for me, thou upholds me in mine integrity, and setteth me before thy face for ever.

13. Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and amen.

P S A L. LXXII.

1. David's zeal to serve God in the temple.

2. He encouraged his soul to trust in God.

1. To the chief musician, Machol, for the sons of Korah.

2. She the hart panteth after the water-brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, 0 God.
Psalm 34: 2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? 3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God? 4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in moans: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holy-day. 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God; for I shall yet praise him for the help of his countenance. 6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hills of Mear. 7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy water-spouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me. 8 Ye are the Lord, who art the God of my strength, even in the shadow of death. 9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 10 Art with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me: while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God? 11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. 34:11

Psalm 35: 1 David praying to be referred to the temple, and thither to serve God joyfully: 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God. 2 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation; O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. 3 For thou art the God of my strength, why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 10 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God, my God. 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God. 10 The church in memory of former favours, 17 professing her integrity, 24 frequently prays for favour. 11 To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil. We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old. 6 Now the heathen wax strong because of thee, thou hast cast out the people, and planted them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out. 11 For they got not the land in possessiion by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them. 4 Thou art my King, O God, command deliverances for Jacob. 5 Through thee will we push down our enemies; through thy name will we tread under that riseth against us. 6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me. 7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us. 8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy name for ever, Selah. 9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies. 10 Thoumakest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves. 11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat: and hast scattered us among the heathen. 12 Thou deliverest thy people for nought, and dost not redeem thy nation. 13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us. 14 Thou makest us a by-word among the heathen: a shaking of the head among the people. 15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me. 16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and the avenger. 17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant. 18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way. 19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death. 20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god: 21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart. 22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter. 23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord our aricle, cast us not off for ever. 24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction, and our oppression? 25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust; our belly cleaveth unto the earth. 26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies sake. 11:1

The church in memory of former favours, 17 professing her integrity, 24 frequently prays for favour. 11 To the chief musician upon Shoshanaim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A Song of loves. My heart is enditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.
Thou art fairer than children of men; grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. Gird thy sword upon thy hip, O most mighty; with thy glory and thy majesty. And in thy majesty ride prosperously, because of truth, and meekness, and righteousness: and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the kings' enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a sceptre of righteousness. Thou lovest righteousness and holiness; therefore hast established thy kingdom forever.

All thy Garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia; out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

King's daughters are among honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house.

So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord, and worship thou him.

And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift, even the rich-among the people shall Intreat thy favour.

The king's daughter is all glorious within: her clothing is wrought with gold.

The heavens shall bring forth the king in majesty of needle-work: the virgins of companions that follow her, shall be brought unto thee.

With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayst make princes in all the earth.

Thou shalt make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

The confidence which the church hath in God: 8 An exhortation to be hold it.

To the chief musician for the sons of Korah, A song upon Alamoth.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea.

There is a river, the streams thereof shall make glad the city of God; the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that right early.

The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted.

The Lord of hosts is with us, the God of Jacob is our refuge.
Psalm 3

1 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
2 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.
3 Gather my saints together unto me: those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

Psalm 4

1 I will incline mine ear to a parable; I will open my dark sayings upon the harp.
2 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?
3 They that trust in their wealth, and sit in the multitude of their riches:
4 None of them can by any means redeem his brother; nor give to God a ransom for him:
5 For the redemption of their soul is precious; therefore he gathereth up all the memoirs of them.
6 None can by any means redeem his brother: or give to God a ransom for him:
7 Even for a剧院 that were many, he dieth; and hell compasseth him about.
8 He trusted in his wealth, and said, I shall not want:
9 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?
10 The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: and he who despiseth evil live for ever.
11 Make thee know that the Lord hath given me rest under the shadow of his wings, in the days of evil.
12 Thou shalt not be afraid for the fear of man, neither for the fear of their reproach.
13 Let not them that wait on me be ashamed, but let them that look to me be glad and rejoice:
14 Consume and destroy mine enemies; and let them that hate me be ashamed, and be cut off:
15 But I will hope continually, and will still wait for thee; and thou shalt not be ashamed, noreny.
Psalms

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions:
and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only have I sinned,
done this evil in thy sight: that thou
mournest: be justified when thou speakest,
and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity:
and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou dearest truth in the in-
ward parts: and in the hidden parts thou
shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be
clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than
snow.

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness:
that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins; and blot
out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a clean heart, O God;
and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence;
and take not thy holy spirit from me.

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salva-
tion: and uphold me with thy free spirit.

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy
ways: and sinners shall be converted unto
thee.

14 Deliver me from blood-guiltiness,
O God, thou God of my salvation: and my
tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips, and my
mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou dost not forsake me, else
would I give it: thou delightest not in
burnt-offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken
spirit: a broken and a contrite heart,
O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto
Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem.

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the
sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt-
offering, and whole-burnt-offering: then shalt
they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

1 P S A L L. LII:
3 David condemning the fulnesses of Dog,
propheseth his destruction: 6 The righteous
shall rejoice at it.

1 Serve me, O God, by thy name, and judge
me by thy strength.

2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to
the words of my mouth.

3 For strangers are risen up against me,
and oppressors feareth my soul: they have
not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord
is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine ene-
mies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will
praise thy name, O Lord, for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all
trouble: and mine eye hath seen his de

P S A L. LV.
1 David in his prayer complaineth of his
fearful case: 9 His prayer against his ene-
mies, of whose wickedness and treachery
he complaineth: 16 He comforteth himself
in God's preservation of him, and confession
of his enemies.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn
in my complaint, and make a noise.

3 Because
David prays against his enemies:

1 David praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies: He prays for his confidence in God's word, and promotes to praise him.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terror of death is fallen upon me. Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me. And I said, O that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the wintry storm and tempest. Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

20 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it. Wickedness is in the midst thereof; deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

21 For it was not an enemy that reproached me, then I could have born it; neither was it he that hated me, that did magnify himself against me, then would I have hid my soul from him.

15 But it was thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

16 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seise upon them, and let them go down quickly into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon I will pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The万多 of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oyl, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in thee.

His confidence in God:

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terror of death is fallen upon me.

7 Lo then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the wintry storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

15 But it was thou, a man, mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

16 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seise upon them, and let them go down quickly into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God: and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening and morning, and at noon I will pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old, Selah: because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The万多 of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oyl, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days, but I will trust in thee.

P S A. L. LVI.

David reprouseth wicked judges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, and doth rebuke them to God's judgments, 10 whereat the righteous shall rejoice.

B Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me, for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high: unto God that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and fave me from the reproach of them that would swallow me up; Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them that are set on fire, even the fons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their mouth a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

6 They have prepared a nest for my steps, my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake, O my glory, awake psaltery and harp: I my self will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

P S A. L. LVII.

B Be merciful unto me, O God, for man would swallow me up: he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they say in their heart, God will not help him.
Psalms. His complaint of former judgment.

12 For the sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips, let them be even taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Confute them in wrath, confute them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob, unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening let them return, and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

P S A L. L X.

1 David complained to God of former judgment. 4 And upon better hope prayeth for deliverance: 6 Comforting himself in God's promises, he craveth that help whereas on he is fasting.

7 To the chief musician, upon Shushan eduth, of Micham of David, to teach, when he sang with Araunah and with Aram-zobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelve thousand.

O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it; heal the breaches thereof, for it shall be esteemed.

3 Thou hast thrown thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee: that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness, I will rejoice: I will divide Shechem, and mete out to Joseph his portion.

7 Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of my head; Judah is my law-giver.

8 Moab is my wash-pot, over Edom will I cast out my foot: Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Who will give me water? and I thirst, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he is our defence.

P S A L. L X I.

1 David singeth to God upon his former experience: 4 He wouldest perpetual service under him because of his promises.

2 To the chief musician upon Neginah, A psalm of David.

Hear my cry, O God, attend unto my prayer.
Psalm

Psalm LXI.

From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I. 3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and a strong tower from the enemy.

I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings, Selah.

For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

Psalm LXII.

2 David professing his confidence in God, disheartened his enemies: In the same confidence be encouraged the godly. 3 No trust is to be put in worldly things. 12 Power and mercy belong to God.

To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of David.

Ruly my soul waiteth upon God: from him cometh my strength, and my salvation. 2 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency, they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God: for my expectation is from him.

6 He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God is my salvation and my glory; the rock of my strength, and my refuge is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, let not your heart be proud.

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this, that power belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

Psalm LXIII.

1 David's travail for God: 4 His manner of witnessing God: 9 His confidence of his enemies destruction.

A psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

God, thou art my God, early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is:

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.
Psalms.

and acknowledged his goodness.

13. I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,
14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken when I was in trouble.
15. I will offer unto thee burnt-offerings of fatlings, with the incense of rams: I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.
16. Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.
17. I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was exalted with my tongue.
18. If I regard in my heart the nothingness in the heart: the Lord will not hear me.
19. But verily God hath heard me: he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.
20. Blessed be God which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSA L. LVII.

1. A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom, and the increase of God's glory.
2. To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song.

God be merciful unto us, and bless us: and cause his face to shine upon us. Selah.
2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.
3. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4. O God, when the nations be glad, and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteousness, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.
5. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
6. Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God even our own God shall bless us.
7. God shall bless us, and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSA L. LVIII.

1. A prayer at the removing of the ark. An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.
2. For his care of his church, 19 and for his great works.
3. To the chief musician, A psalm or song of David.

Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.
2. As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3. But let the righteous be glad, let them rejoice before God, yes, let them exceedingly rejoice.
4. Sing unto God, sing praises to his name; extol that rideeth upon the heavens by his name J A H, and rejoice before him.
5. A father of the fatherlesses, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.
6. God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.
7. When thou wentest forth before thy people; when thou didst march through the wilderness. Selah.
8. The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai heard it.
9. If it was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
Psalm 11

David: complaint of afflictions

1 I love the Lord; he preserves me; I bless his name in all my life.

2 I declare his steadfast love in the song and tell of all his wonders.

3 I am a man of integrity; heDelivery is dearer to me than thousands of gold.

4 My lips will declare prosperity, for you have enlarged me when I was in trouble.

5 The Lord preserves his拣选 ones in a special way, for they are precious in his sight.

6 The troubles of the righteous are kept in mind, but the Lord delivers them.

7 The Lord delivers them from the deceit of the wicked, for they are held in trust.

8 The Lord passes before them, and his indignation against his enemies.

9 The Lord is their stronghold and their shield, and his steadfast love rescues them.

10 The Lord is joyful in their joy, and their troubles are like the shining of the morning.

11 The Lord is the God of their salvation; yonder and yonder are his wonders.

12 In the Lord is my trust, and I will be glad; in the Lord will I sing praises with thanksgiving.

13 Deliver my soul from the wicked, and my cause from the false witnesses.

14 The Lord has vindicated me and has heard my request.

15 The Lord's steadfast love endures forever; and his salvation to all generations.

16 I will give the Lord thanks with my whole heart, for he is wonderful in his saints; and his unfailing love endures forever.

17 I will love the Lord, and all that is in me shall praise his holy name.

18 The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love.

19 The Lord is good, full of compassion and mercy.

20 The Lord is kind to all his servants, and his steadfast love endures forever.

21 What is the temple of God, and what is the sanctuary of the most High?

22 The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger and abounding in steadfast love.

23 The Lord is kind to all his servants, and his steadfast love endures forever.

24 In the Lord's temple are the courts of righteousness, where the just seek refuge.

25 The Lord is the refuge of his people, the stronghold of the children of Israel.

26 In you, O Lord, I put my trust; I say, You are my God.

27 The Lord shall be a leader of his people, and the mighty nations.

28 The Lord is the strength of his people, and he is the savior of his anointed.

29 The Lord has given strength to his anointed, and has shown steadfast love to David and his house forever.
He prayeth against his  

21 They gave me gall for my meat, and  

in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.  

22 Let our table become a snare before them: and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.  

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.  

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.  

25 Let their habitation be desolate, and let none dwell in their tents.  

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten, and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.  

27 Add iniquity to their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness.  

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.  

29 But I am poor, and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, let me up on high.  

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.  

31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.  

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.  

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.  

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seasovery thing that moveth therein.  

35 For God will give Zion: and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.  

36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.  

P S A L. LXX.  

David feliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly.  

9 To the chief musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.  

He hath, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.  

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded, and let them turn again after their own heart: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that destroy my hurt.  

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame, that say, Aha, aha.  

4 Let all those that seek thee, rejoice, and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.  

5 I am poor and needy, make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer, O LORD, make no tarrying.  

P S A L. LXXI.  

1 David in confidence of faith, and experience of God's favour, prayeth both for himself, and against his enemies of his soul: 14 He promiseth confusion: 17 He prayeth for perseverance: 19 He praiseth God, and provideth to do it, in thee, O LORD, do I put my trust, let me never be put to confusion.  

2 Deliver me in thy rightoussneses, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.  

Psalm.  

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given thy commandments to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress.  

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.  

5 For thou art my hope, O Lord God: tho' art my trust from my youth.  

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels, my praise shall be continually of thee.  

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.  

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise, and with thy honour all the day.  

9 Call me not off in the time of old age, for I am thy strength faileth.  

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that lay wait for my soul, take counsel together.  

11 Saying, God hath forsoaken him: persecute and take him, for there is none to deliver him.  

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.  

13 Let them be confounded and consumed, that are adversaries to my soul: let them be covered with reproach and dishonour, that seek my hurt.  

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.  

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness, and thy salvation all the day: I know not then the numbers thereof.  

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.  

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.  

18 Now also when I am old and gray-headed, O God, for I make me not: until I have shewed thy strength unto this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.  

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high: who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee?  

20 Thou which hast shewed me great and fore troubles, shalt quench me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.  

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.  

22 I will also praises thee with the psaltery, in the sweet truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, thou holy One of Israel.  

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee: and my soul which thou hast redeemed.  

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.  

P S A L. LXXII.  

1 David praying for Solomon, foretells the goodness and glory of his in type, and in truth of Christ's kingdom: 18 He blesseth God.
A psalm for Solomon.

Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the kings son.
2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.
4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall fave the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.
6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish: and abundance of peace, so long as the moon endureth.
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him: and his enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish, and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yes, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth: the poor also, and him that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.
15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually, and daily shall he be praised.
16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall make like Lebanon, and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun; and men shall be blessed in him; all nations shall call him blessed.
18 Blessed be the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doth wondrous things.
19 And blest be his glorious name for ever, and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

P S A L. LXXIII.

The prophet prevailing in a temptation, 2 Thru all the occasion thereof, the prosperity of the wicked; 13 the wound given thereby, difference; 15 the victory over it, knowledge of God purposes, in destroying of the wicked, and obtaining the righteous. 2 A psalm of Asaph.

Ruly God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clear heart.
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone: my steps had well-nigh slid.
3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked,

Psalms.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.
5 They are not in trouble as other men: neither are they plagued like other men.
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain: violence covereth them as a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth against the heavens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?
12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world, they increase in riches.
13 Verily, I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence.
14 Pen all the day long have I been plagued, and chafed every morning.
15 If I say, I will speak thus: behold, I should offend against the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me.
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; then understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castest them down into destruction.
19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when awaketh: so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.
21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.
23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee, and wilt guide me in thy judgment, and afterward receive me to glory.
24 Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.
25 My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.
26 For lo, they that are far from thee, shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.
27 But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God; that I may declare all thy works.

P S A L. LXXIV.

The prophet complaining of the defilement of the sanctuary: to He mouthed God to help, in consideration of his power, of his reproachful enemies, of his children, and covenant.

¶ Matchil of Asaph.

God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? why dost thine anger smite against the sheep of thy pasture?
2 Remember thy congregation, with whom thou hast purchased of old: the rod of thine inheritance
Psalms

He rebuked the proud.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it.

9 I fain did unto the fowls, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn.

7 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

5 For a foolish witness cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the north.

6 But God is the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

1 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

P S A L. LXXVII.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church.

11 An exhortation to serve him reverently.

7 To the chief musician on Neginoth, A psalm or song of Asaph.

1 Jonah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shields, and the sword, and the battle.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stout-hearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a deep sleep.

7 Thou, even thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry.

8 For the lion didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God arose to judgment to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God; let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

P S A L. LXXVIII.

1 The psalmist froweth what force combat he had with indifference. 10 The victory which was had by consideration of God's great and gracious works.

7 To the chief musician, to Jeduthun, A psalm of Asaph.

I cried unto God with my voice: even unto God with my voice, and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; my face ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart, and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth his promise fail for evermore?
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies?

10 And I said, This is my infirmity: but will remember the years of the right hand of the most High.
11 I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuaries: who is so great a God as our God?
14 Thou art the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the heathen.
15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds poured out water; the skies sent out a sound; thine arrows also went abroad.
18 The voice of thy thunder was in the sea: the lightnings lighten the world; the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.
20 Thou leadest thy people like a flock, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

3 An exhortation both to learn, and to preach the word of God.
4 The glory of God was visible against the incredulity and disobedience.
5 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zion, and David.
6 Match of all. Give ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
7 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
8 We have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
9 We will not hide them from their children, shewing to the generation to come, the praises of the Lord; and his strength and his wonderful works that he hath done.
10 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers that they should make them known to their children.
11 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born: who should arise and declare them to their children:
12 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God; but keep his commandments:

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation that set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not steadfast with God.
9 The children of Ephraim being armed, and carrying bowings, turned back in the day of battle.
10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law:
11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zaan.
13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through, and he made the waters to stand as an heap.
14 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.
15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him, by provoking the most High in the wilderness.
18 And they tempted God in their heart, by asking meat for their lust.
19 Yes, they spake against God: they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness?
20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflown; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?
21 Therefore the Lord heard this, and was wroth, and smote the rock in anger against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel.
22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven,
24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.
25 Man died; at angels food: he sent them meat to the full.
26 He caused an east-wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south-wind.
27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea.
28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire.
30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meat was yet in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen men of Israel.
32 For all this they sinned still: and believed not for his wondrous works.
33 Therefore he brought upon them their days in trouble, and their years in trouble.
34 When he had flown them, then they fought him rand they returned and enquired early after God.
35 And they remembered that God was their rock, and the high God their redeemer.

36 Never-
Punishment for disobedience.

36 Nevertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him; neither were they steadfast in his covenant.
38 But he being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not; yes, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.
39 For he remembered that they were but flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.
40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieve him in the defect?
41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the holy One of Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.
43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan:
44 And had turned their rivers into blood, and their floods that they should not drink.
45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.
47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their fig-trees with the frost.
48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.
50 He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soul from death: but gave their life over to the perilence.
51 And smote all the first-born in Egypt: the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.
54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his hand had purchased.
55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.
56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:
57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men:
61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemies hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

Jerusalem's desolation.

63 The fire consumed their young men: and their maidens were not given to marriage.
64 Their priests fell by the sword: and their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouth out by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover, he.refused the tabernacle of Joseph: and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.
70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheep-folds:
71 From following the ewe great with young: he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.
72 He established him according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skillfulness of his hands.

P S A L. L. LXXXIX.

1 The fulnifi comflaineth of the deulation of Jerusalem: 8 He prayeth for deliverance, and promifieth thankfulness.

A psalm of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy temple have they desired: they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.
2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem: and there was none to bury them.
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours: a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.
5 How long, O Lord? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?
6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling-place.
8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our fins for thy names sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our fight, by the re-venging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.
11 Let the fighting of the prisoner come before thee, according to the greatness of thy power: preserve thou thee that are appointed to die.
12 And render unto our neighbours seven-fold into their bosom, their reproach where-with they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people, and sheep of thy pasture, will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

P S A L.
The churches misery.

Psalm L. XXX.

1 The psalmist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the church. 8 God's former favours are turned into judgments. 14 He calleth for deliverance.

2 To the chief musician upon Shushannah, Edith, A psalm of Asaph. Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock, thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth. Before Ephraim, and Benjamin, and Manasseh, Air up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new-moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn sabbath-day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burdens his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou callest in trouble, and I deliver thee; I answered thee in the secret place of the buffalo; I proved thee at the waters of Meribah, Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the LORD thy God which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thine mouthwidely, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice: and Israel would none of me.

12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their own counsels.

13 O that my people had hearkened unto me, and Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

Psalm L. LXXXI.

1 The psalmist having exorted the judge, 5 and reproved their negligence, 8 prayed God to judge. A psalm of Asaph.

2 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty: he judgeth among the gods.

3 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah.

4 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

5 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

6 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course.

7 I have said, Ye are gods: and all of you are children of the most High.

8 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

9 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

Psalm L. LXXXII.

1 An exhortation to a psalm praising of God: 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits. 5 God exhorting to obedience, complaineth of their disobedience, which proveth their own hurt.

2 To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm of Asaph.

3 Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

4 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.
A prayer for the church.

Psalm 137. Davids confidence in God.

1 Aprayer for the church. Psalm 137. Davids confidence in God.

4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation: that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together against thee: the tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaeliters, and the Hagarites.
6 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amaleck, the Phœlinites, with the inhabitants of Tyre.
7 Affur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.
8 Do unto them as unto the Midianites: as to Sihon, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:
9 Which perished at En-dor: they became as dung for the earth.
10 Make their nobles like Oræb, and like Zerb: yes, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna.
12 Who said, Let us take to our selves the houses of God in possession.
13 O my God, make them like a wheel: as the fable before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth the wood, and as the flame fetth the mountains on fire;
15 So let them with them with thine tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may feck thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever: yes, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That men may know, that thou whose name alone is JEHovah, art the most high over all the earth. P S A L. LXXXIV.

1 The prophet king for the communion of the sanctuary, 4 honest bow bow blessed they are that dwell therein: 8 He prayest be referred unto it. 9 To the chief musician upon Gittith, A psalm for the sons of Korah.

H ow amiable are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!
2 My soul longeth, yes, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yes, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her self, where she may lay her young, even thine altar, O LORD of hosts, my king, and my God.
4 Blessed are they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed is the man whose strength is in thee: in whose heart are the ways of them.
6 Who passing through the valley of Baca, make it a well: the rain also filleth the pools.
7 They go from strength to strength, every one of them in Zion appeareth before God.
8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: 51, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God, our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand: I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.
11 For the LORD God is a sun and shield: The LORD will give grace and glory: he shall exalt thy Righteous things: he will withhold from thee that walk uprightly in the way.
12 O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man that trusteth in thee. O LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.
13 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
14 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger towards us to cease.
15 Will thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
16 Will thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?
17 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant thy people salvation.
18 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.
19 Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.
20 Mercy and truth are met together: righteousness and peace have kissed each other.
21 Truth shall spring up out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.
22 Yes, the LORD shall give that which is good: and our land shall yield her increase. 23 Righteousness shall go before him: and shall set us in the way of his steps. P S A L. LXXXVI.

1 David, strengthbath his prayer by the conscienc of his religion, 5 by the goodness and power of God: 11 He defoth the continuance of former grace: 14 Complaining of the provid, he bravish some thing of Gods goodness.

9 A prayer of David. Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me:
1 Prefere my soule, for I am holy: O thou my God, fave thy servant that trusteth in thee.
3 Be merciful unto me, O LORD: for I cry unto thee daily.
4 Rejoys the soule of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soule. 5 For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive: and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications. 7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.
8 Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord, neither are there any works like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall declare thy power.
10 For thou art great and dost wondrous things: thou art God alone.

11 Teach
Psalm 11

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.
13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent men have sought after my soul; and have not let the thee before them.
15 But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious: long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me, give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, O Lord, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

Psalm 15

15 Blessed is the man that considereth the poor: the Lord will cause him to prosper.

Psalm 3

3 As well the fingers as the players on the instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee.

Psalm 5

5 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry.

Psalm 6

6 For my soul is full of troubles; and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
7 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that hath no strength.
8 Free among the dead, like the slain that are cut off from thy hand.
9 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the depths.
10 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves.
11 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me: thou hast made me an abomination unto them: I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.
Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance.

In thy name shall they rejoice all the days, in thine righteousness shall they be exalted.

For thou art the glory of their strength; and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

For the LORD is our defence: and the holy One of Israel is our king.

Then thou spakest in vision to the holy One: and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty: I have exalted one chosen out of the house of his servants.

I have found David my servant: with my holy oil have I anointed him.

And with whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him.

The enemy shall not exact upon him: nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation.

Also I will make him my first-born, higher than the kings of the earth.

My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven.

If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

Nevertheless, my loving kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.

My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

Once have I sworn by my holiness, that I will not lyse unto David.

His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.

It shall be established for ever, as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven.

Selah.

But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown, by casting it to the ground.

Thou hast broken down all his hedges, thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

All that pass by the way, spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.

Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries: thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame, Selah.

How long, O LORD, wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

What man is he that liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave?

LORD, where are thy former loving kindnesses, which thou swarest unto David in thy truth?

LORD, remember thy servants, David, and the loving kindnesses of thy servant David, in whose bosom thou hast reproached all the mighty people;

Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and amen.

PSALM XC.

1 My soul hath thirsted as it were for活ness the living God, providence, and com- plaints of human frailty. 7 divine cho- sis, and brevity of life. 12. His pray- for the knowledge and fable appear- ance of God's providence.

A prayer of Moses the man of God. LORD, thou haft been our dwelling-place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world: even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday, when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are as a sleep: in the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

6 In the morning it fadeth away, and groweth up: in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale that is told.

10 The days of our years are three score years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 So teach us to number our days, that we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long! and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice, and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let
The happy state of the godly.

16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17. And let the beauty of the Lord God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us, yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

P S A L. XCL.


The majesty of Christ's kingdom.

6. A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8. But thou, Lord, art most high for evermore.

9. For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11. Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ear shall hear my desire of the wicked that riseth up against me.

12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: the shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and flourishing:

15. To shew that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

P S A L. XCIL.

The majesty, power, and holiness of Christ's kingdom.

The Lord reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the Lord is clothed with strength, wherein he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved.

2. Thy throne is established of old: thou art from everlasting.

3. The floods have lifted up, O Lord, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4. The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

5. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

P S A L. XCV.

1. The prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4. for his great works, 6. for his judgments on the wicked, 10. and for his goodness to the godly.

9. A psalm or song for the sabbath-day.

I. A good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2. To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night;

3. Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery: upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4. For thou, Lord, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5. O Lord, how great are thy works! and thy thoughts are very deep.

6. A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a fool understand this.

7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish: it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8. But thou, Lord, art most high for evermore.

9. For lo, thine enemies, O Lord, for lo, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11. Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies: and mine ear shall hear my desire of the wicked that riseth up against me.

12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm-tree: the shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13. Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age: they shall be fat, and flourishing:

15. To shew that the Lord is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.
Psalms.

for his goodness.

Sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD all the earth.

O Sing unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

Sing unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

For the Lord is great, and greatly to be praised: he is to be feared above all gods.

For all the gods of the nations are idols: but the Lord made the heavens.

6 Honour and majesty are before him: the strength of his beauty are in his sanctuary.

7 Give unto the Lord, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength.

Sing unto the Lord, the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts.

9 O worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness: fear before him all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen, the Lord reigneth: the world also shall be established, that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad: let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

13 Before the Lord; for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with rightouesness, and the people with his truth.

An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatness, 6 and for his goodness; 8 and not to tempe his.

Come, let us sing unto the Lord: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation.

Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with psalms.

For the Lord is a great God, and a great King above all gods.

In his hand are the deep places of the earth: the heauns and all the hills are his also.

The seas are his: and he made them, and his hands formned the dry land.

Come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the Lord our maker.

For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the flock of his hand: to day if ye will hear his voice.

Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, and as in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

Forty years long was I grieved with this generation, and said, It is a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

Unto whom I sware in my wrath, that they should not enter into my rest.

An exhortation to praise God, 4 for his greatness, 8 for his kingdom, 11 and for his general judgment.

The majesty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoyseth at God's judgments upon idolaters. 10 An exhortation to godliness and gladness.

The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice: let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

Clouds and darkness are round about him: rightouesness and judgment are the habitation of his throne.

A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

His lightnings enlightened the world; the earth saw and was glad.

The hills melted like wax at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

The heavens declare his rightouesness: and all the people see his glory.

Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all ye gods.

Zion heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Judah rejoiced: because of thy judgments, O Lord.

For thou, Lord, art high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods.

Ye that love the Lord, hate evil: he preferveth the souls of his saints, he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

Rejoice in the Lord, ye righteous: and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.
Sing unto the LORD a new song, for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand and his holy arm hath gotten him the victory.

The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.

He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, before the King.

Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

The LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth be moved.

The LORD is great in Zion, and he is high above all people.

Let them praise his great and terrible name: for it is holy.

The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together: against the LORD, and against his anointed.

Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool: for he is holy.

Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his names; he anointed them in the land of Canaan.

Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill: for the LORD our God is holy.

An exhortation to praise God cheerfully, for his greatness, and for his power.

Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.

Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

Know ye that the LORD he is God; it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.

Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting: and his truth endureth to all generations.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way; O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

I will let no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that speaketh fables shall not tarry in my sight.

I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

A prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.

Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble, incline thine ear unto me: in the day when I call, answere me speedily.

For my days are consumed like smoke: and my bones are burnt as an hearth.

My heart is smitten, and withered like grafs: so that I forget to eat my bread.

By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house-top.

Mine enemies reproach me all the day: and they that are mad against me, are sworn against me.

For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping:

Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down:

My days are like a shadow that declineth: and I am withered like grafs.

But...
An exhortation to bless God, for his mercy, and for the constancy thereof.

Psa. 119.

1 An exhortation to bless God, for his mercy, and for the constancy thereof.

1 A psalm of David.

Bless the Lord, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the Lord, O my soul; and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness, and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The Lord executeth righteousness and judgeth: he will render to every man according to his work.

7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 The Lord is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy.

9 Who will not always chide: neither will he keep his anger for ever.

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he removed our transgressions from us.

12 Like as a father pitieth his children: so the Lord pitieth them that fear him.

13 For he knoweth our frame: he remembereth that we are dust.

14 As for man, his days are as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

15 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

16 But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting, upon them that fear him; and his righteousness unto children's children:

17 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

18 The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all.

19 Bless the Lord, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearing the voice of his word.

20 Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; ye ministers of his that do his pleasure.

21 Bless the Lord, O my soul: O Lord my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

22 Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain.

23 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the clouds his chariot, who walketh upon the wings of the wind.

24 Who maketh his angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

25 Who laid the foundations of the earth; that it should not be removed for ever.

26 Thou coverest it with the deep, as with a garment: the waters stand above the mountains.

27 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hastened away.

28 They go up by the mountains: they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

29 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over: that they turn not again to cover the earth.

30 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which run among the hills.

31 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild ass quencheth their thirst.

32 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which sing among the branches.

33 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works.

34 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth.
And make the heart of man glad, and put a song in his mouth, and a pleasant song upon a stringed instrument: and the trees of the wood in the field shall sing for joy before the Lord. Let all things that are in the field raise a shout, before the Lord, for he has come, to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with justice, and the peoples with equity.

19 He is the Lord; who is like unto him, a righteous Judge, and a strong Savior? who reigned with salvation. Your mouth has magnified the truth, and has searched for quietness and understanding. The heathen shall find peace, and the borders of the earth shall rest, when the Lord has done justice to his people, and has shown mercy to his servants. The earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

21 Give thanks unto the Lord, and call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people, make his mighty acts known among the nations. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him all day long. Give praise to the Lord, and let his name be exalted in all the earth.

Psalms

1. Go forth to the Lord's altar, and to the house of the God of Jacob. Sing a new song unto the Lord; and his praises among the congregation.

2. The Lord is the Lord of hosts; the Lord is the God of glory.

3. O that my people knew it, and that my nation knew the righteousness of the Lord, that they might walk in his ways, and hold fast his testimonies. The Lord is good, and his mercy is for ever; and his truth is unto all generations.

4. Seek the Lord, and his strength; seek his face evermore.

5. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth.

6. Ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7. He is the Lord our God, his judgments are in all the earth.

8. His hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9. Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac:

10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance.

12. When they were but a few men in number, yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13. When they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people.

14. He suffered no man to do them wrong, ye reproved kings for their fates:

15. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16. Moreover, he called for a famine upon the land, he brake the whole staff of bread.

17. He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant.

18. Wholefeet they hurt with fetters: his was laid in iron.

19. Until the time that his word came, the word of the Lord tried him.

20. The king sent and loosed him; gave the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21. He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance.

22. To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his senators wisdom.

23. Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24. And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25. He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal febrilely with his servants.

26. He sent Moses his servant, and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28. He sent darkness, and made it dark: and they rebelled not against his word.

29. He turned their waters into blood, and their fish did die.

30. Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32. He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.

33. He smote their vines also, and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

35. He gave them hail for rain: and flaming fire in their land.

36. He smote also all the first-born in their land; the chief of all their strength.
end the Israelites, see Psalms. Israels rebellion,* 37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one fee-

He perfun among their tribes. 38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them. 39 He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light: and did not ask what people asked, and he brought quails: and satisfied them with the bread of heaven. 40 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out, they ran in the dry places like a river. 41 For he remembered his holy promise, and Abraham his servant. 42 And he brought forth his people with joy; and his chrest with gladness: 43 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and the inmitted the labour of the people: 44 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the Lord. P S A L. C V I. 1 The psalmist exhorteth to praise God: He exhorteth to praise God: and that keep judgment: and he that doth righteousness at all times. 2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? who can shew forth his praise? 3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doth righteousness at all times. 4 Remember me, O Lord, with the favour that thou bestows unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation: 5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance. 6 We have sinned with our fathers: we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly. 7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea. 8 Nevertheless, he saved them in his own name: that he might make his mighty power to be known. 9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: he helped them through the depths, as through the wilderness. 10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated them: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy. 11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left. 12 Then believed they his words, they faying his praise. 13 They soon forget his works: they waited not for his counsel: 14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and temptet God in the desert. 15 And he gave them their request, but sent leanness into their soul. 16 They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the fault of the Lord. 17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram,
God is to be praised for

god made them also to be picked of all those that carried them captive.

1 Pet. 3:17 Save me, O Lord our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

Psalm 106:1 He praised the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the Lord.

Ps. 106:1 The psalmist extolled the redeemed in praising God to observe his manifold providence, as over travellers, over captives, over sick men, over famine, in drought, and in the wilds of life.

Give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

Let the redeemed of the Lord say, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

And gathered them out of the lands, from the east and from the west, from the north and from the south.

They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way, they found no city to dwell in.

Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.

Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation.

So that men would praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

And in the shadow of death, being bound in affliction and iron.

For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in fonder.

Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, and they draw near unto the gates of death.

Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, he saveth them out of their distresses.

He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered them from their destructions.

O Lord, among his goodness and for his wonderful works to the children of men!
Psalm 4

For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth.

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me.

7 God hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead is mine, Manasseth is mine, Ephraim also is the strength of mine head, Judah my lawgiver.

9 Moab is my washpot, over Edom will I cast out my shoe: over Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who shall bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast us off: and wilt thou, O God, go forth with our hoists?

12 Give help from trouble: for vain is the help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he is that shall tread down our enemies.

Psalm 16

Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.

17 As he lifted up the garment, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blowing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with curving like as with his garment: so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherein he is girdled withal.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the Lord, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy names sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 But thou hast in thy book the shadow, when it declineth: I am to rise up and down as the locust.

24 My knees are weak through fasting: and my flesh fainteth for fatness.

25 I became also a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me, they shook their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: I put my trust according to thy mercy:

27 That they may know that this is thy hand: that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame: and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly rejoice the LORD with my mouth: yea, I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him from those that condemn his soul.

Psalm 10

1 The kingdom, 2 the priesthood, 3 the conquest, 7 and the psalm of Christ.

A psalm of David.

The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest forever, after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The LORD shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill the places with the dead bodies: he shall wound the heads over many countries.

6 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

T 3

Psalm 16
Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.

2 The works of the LORD are great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are verity and judgment: all his commandments are sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, and are done in truth and righteousness.

9 He fiveth redemption unto his people, he hath commanded his covenant for ever:

10 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

Praise ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blesse.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: be it gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man is heweth favour, and lendeth to the poor: he that ruleth with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor: his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD.

2 Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.

Psalm CXL.

3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the LORDS name is to be praised.

4 The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high?

6 Who sitteth thebeself to behold the thingsthat are in heaven, and in the earth?

7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

Psalm CXLIV.

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creatures, to fear God in his church.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his diamond among all nations.

3 The sea saw it, and fled; Jordan was driven back.

4 The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs.

5 What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills like lambs?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

8 Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

Psalm CXLV.

Because God is truly glorious, and idols are vanity, 9 be exalted in confidence in God. 10 God is to be praised for his blesings.

Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truths sake.

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is now their God? 3 But our God is in the heavens; he hath done whatsoever he pleased.

4 Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.

6 They have ears, but they hear not; noses have they, but they smell not.

7 They have hands, but they handle not; feet have they, but they walk not; neither speak they through their throat.

8 They that make them, are like unto them; every one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Unite that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us, he will blest us, he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron.

13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great.

14 The
Psalm 14

The Lord shall increase you more and more, you and your children.

You are blessed of the Lord, which makes heaven and earth.

The heavens, even the heavens, are the Lord's: but the earth hath been given to the children of men.

The dead praise not the Lord, neither any that go down into silence.

But we will bless the Lord, from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the Lord.

Psa. cxvi.

1. The praise of the Lord is the fruit of the land, and his righteousness is in the land of the living.

2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.

3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

4. Then called I upon the name of the Lord; O Lord, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5. Gracious is the Lord, and righteous: yea, our God is merciful.

6. The Lord preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7. Return unto thy rest, 0 my soul, for the Lord hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8. For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9. I will walk before the Lord in the land of the living.

10. I believed, therefore have I spoken:

11. I said in my haste, All men are lies.

12. What shall I render unto the Lord, for all his benefits towards me?

13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the Lord.

14. I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people.

15. Precious is the blood of the Lord, in the sight of the saints of the Lord.

16. O Lord, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant, and the states of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the Lord.

18. I will pay my vows unto the Lord, now in the presence of all his people:

19. In the courts of the Lord's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the Lord.

Psa. cxvii.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

Praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the Lord endures for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

Psa. cxviii.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy.

The praise of the Lord is highly esteemed, as God is good; for his mercy endures for ever.

Let Israel now say, that his mercy endures for ever.

Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endures for ever.

Let them now that fear the Lord say, that his mercy endures for ever.

I called upon the Lord in distress: the Lord answered me, and set me in a large place.

The Lord is on my side, I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

The Lord taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see my desire upon them that hate me.

It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in man.

It is better to trust in the Lord, than to put confidence in princes.

All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

They compassed me about, yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

They compassed me about like bees, they were quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the Lord will I destroy them.

Thou hast stripped me, O Lord, but I will declare the works of the Lord.

The Lord hath chastened me: but he hath not given me over unto death.

Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go in to them, and I will praise the Lord.

This gate of the Lord, into which the righteous shall enter.

I will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.

The stone wherewith the builders refused, is become the head stone of the corner.

This is the Lord's doing, it is marvellous in my eyes.

This is the day wherewith the Lord hath made, we will rejoice and be glad in it.

Save now, I beseech thee, O Lord; I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

Blessed be he that cometh in the name of the Lord: we have blessed you out of the house of the Lord.

God is the Lord, which hath showed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

Thou art my God, and I will praise thee: thou art my God, I will exalt thee.

O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good; for his mercy endures for ever.

T. 4. Psal.
Psalm CXL

The psalm contains funeral prayers, psalms, and professions of obedience.

A E L P

Be sted are the unfaithful in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.

3 I have declared they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.

8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

B E T H

9 Wherewith shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereon according to thy word.

10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches.

15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

G I M E L

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am a stranger in the earth, hide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for the longing that is within me unto thy judgments at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked the proud that are cursed, which do err from thy commandments.

22 Remove from me reproach and contempt, for I have kept thy testimonies.

23 Princes also did set and speak against me: but thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my delight, and my counsellors.

D A L E T H

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust, quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou hearest me: teach me thy statutes.

27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid before me.

31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes, and I shall keep it unto the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law, yes, I shall observe it with my whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments, for therein do I delight.

36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.

37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity: and quicken thou me in thy way.

38 Establish thy word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear.

39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments are good.

40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteousness.

V A U

41 Let thy mercy come also unto me, O LORD; own thy salvation according to thy word.

42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

44 So shall I keep thy law continually, forever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments which I have loved.

48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments which I have loved: and I will meditate in thy statutes.

Z A I N

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope.

50 This is my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: yes, I have not declined from thy law.

52 I remembered by judgment of old, O LORD: and have comforted my soul.

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me, because of the wicked that forsoke thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my fountains in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I have, because I kept thy precepts.

H T H

57 Thou art my portion, O LORD: I have said, I will keep thy word.

58 I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me, according to thy word.

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I smote baths, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 At
Psalm 119

62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee: because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment, and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a yoke against me; but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as greese, but I delight in thy law.

71 It is good for me that I have been afflicted: that I might learn thy statutes.

72 The law of thy mouth is better unto me, than thousands of gold and silver.

73 Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me: give me understanding that I may learn thy commandments.

74 They that fear thee, will be glad when they see me: because I have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are right, and that thou hast afflicted me.

76 Let me pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for they dealt perversely with me without a cause; but I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee, turn unto me; and they that know thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: but I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: yet do Thou forget thy statutes.

84 How many are the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which are not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments are faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth: but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 Quicklen me after thy loving kindness, so will I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.

91 They continue this day according to those ordinances: for all are thy servants.

92 Unless thy law had been my delight.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, save me: for I have fought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I have seen an end of all perfection; but thy commandment is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 Oh how love I thy law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they are ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies are my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way: that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments, for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste: sweeter than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

NUM.

105 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.

106 I have sworn by my feet: and I will perform it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.

108 Accept, I beseech thee, the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy word.

110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they are the rejoicing of my heart.

112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes always, even unto the end.

SAMECH.

113 I hate vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou art my hiding-place, and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers; for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast troden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.

119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.

120 My feet trembleth for fear of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgments.
111 I have done judgment and justice; leave me not to mine oppressors.

112 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.

113 Mine eyes fall for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousnes.

114 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.

115 I am thy servant, give me understanding that I may know thy testimonies.

116 It is time for thee, Lord, to work: for they have made void thy law.

117 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold, yea, above fine gold.

118 Therefore I chuse all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; and I hate every false way.

119 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

120 The entrance of thy words giveth light: it giveth understanding unto the simple.

121 I opened my mouth, and pantèd: for I longed for thy commandments.

122 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usedst to do unto those that love thy name.

123 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me.

124 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.

125 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: and teach me thy statutes.

126 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes: because they keep not thy law.

127 Righteous art thou, O Lord, and upright are thy judgments.

128 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded, are righteous and very faithful.

129 My zeal hath consumed me: because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.

130 Thy word is very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.

131 I am small and despised: yet do not thou forget thy precepts.

132 Thy rightoufness is an everlasting rightoufness, and thy law is the truth.

133 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are my delights.

134 The rightoufness of thy testimonies is everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live.

135 I cried with my whole heart, hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy statutes.

136 I cried unto thee, save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.

137 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

138 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, that I might meditate in thy word.

139 Hear my voice according unto thy loving kindness: O Lord, quicken me according to thy judgment.

140 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.

141 Thou art near, O Lord: and all thy commandments are truth.
The saints' safety.

4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of Juniper.
5 Wo is me, that I sojourn in Meshech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I am for peace: but when I speak, they are for war.

Ps. L. CXXIL

The great safety of the godly, who put their trust in God's protection.

1 A song of degrees.

I Will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.
2 My help cometh from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee, will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel, shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD is thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out, and thy coming in, from this time forth and even for evermore.

Ps. L. CXXXI

2 David prophesied his joy for the church, and prayeth for the peace thereof.

1 A song of degrees of David.

I Was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is built as a city, that is compact together.
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimonies of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there are set thrones of judgment: the thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God, I will seek thee good.

Ps. L. CXXXII

2 The godly pray their confidence in God, and pray to be delivered from contempt.

1 A song of degrees.

Unto thee I lift up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress: so our eyes look upon the LORD our God, until he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of them that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

Ps. L. CXXXIII

The churches thanks for deliverance.

Ps. L. CXXIV.

The church blesseth God for a miraculous deliverance.

1 A song of degrees of David.

I Plead not for the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel for:
2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul:
6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us a prey to their teeth:
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped:
8 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

Ps. L. CXXV.

1 The safety of such as trust in God.
2 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

They that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

Ps. L. CXXVI.

1 The church celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, prayeth for, and prophesies of the good success thereof.

A song of degrees.

When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.
3 The LORD hath done great things for us: who are like us?
4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.
5 They that sow in tears, shall reap in joy:
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

Ps. L. CXXVII.

1 The virtue of God's blessings. 3 Children are his gifts.

A song of degrees for Solomon.

Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

T 6
Psalms. The benefits of affliction.

6 My soul waiteth for the Lord, more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning.

Let Israel hope in the Lord: for with the Lord there is mercy, and with him is plentiful redemption.

And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

P S A L. CXXXI.

1 David professing his humility, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

1 A song of degrees of David.

ORD, remember David, and all his afflictions:

3 How he sware unto the Lord, and vowed unto the mighty God of Jacob.

9 Sure, thou shalt not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed:

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids.

5 Until I find out a place for the Lord, an habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O Lord, into thy rest: thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness: and let thy saints shout for joy:

10 For thy servant Davi didst, turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David, he will not turn from it, Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony, that I shall teach them; their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the Lord hath chosen Zion: he hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell, and I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly blest her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown desist.

P S A L.
Psalm CXXXII.

An exhortation to thanksgiving.

1 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

2 They that make them are like unto them: for every one that trusteth in them.

3 Blest the LORD, O house of Israel: blest be the LORD, O house of Aaron.

4 Blest be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

Psalm CXXXVI.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies.

1 Give thanks unto the LORD, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him that is alone doth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever.

8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever.

9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for his mercy endureth for ever.

11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy endureth for ever.

12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy endureth for ever.

13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy endureth for ever.

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy endureth for ever.

15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy endureth for ever.

16 To him which led his people through the wildernesse: for his mercy endureth for ever.

17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy endureth for ever.

19 Siyon king of the Amorites: for his mercy endureth for ever.

20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy endureth for ever.

21 And gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

22 Thy name, O LORD, endureth for ever, and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

23 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

24 The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of mens hands.

25 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not.
The Jews confluence in captivity.

P S A L. CXXXVII.

1. The confluence of the Jews in captivity.

2. The prophet curst Edom and Babyl.

3. By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

4. There we hung up our harps upon the willows, in the midst thereof.

5. For there they that carried us away captive, required of us a song; and they that waited us, required of us mirth, saying, Sing one of the songs of Zion.

6. How shall we sing the LORD's song in a strange land?

7. If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget her cunning.

8. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.

9. Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Raise up, raise up, even to the foundation thereof.

10. O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy shall he be that rewardeth thee, as thou hast served us.

11. Happy shall he be that taketh thine holocausts, and danceth thy little ones against the robes.

P S A L. CXXXVIII.

1. David praiseth God for the truth of his word.

2. He propheseth that the kings of the earth shall praise God.

3. A psalm of David.

4. I will praise thee with my whole heart, before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

5. I will worship towards thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy loving kindness, and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

6. In the day when I cried, thou answeredst me: and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

7. All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

8. Yes, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great is the glory of the LORD.

9. Though the LORD be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

10. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me, thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

11. The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me; thy mercy, O LORD, endureth for ever: forfake not the works of thine own hands.

P S A L. CXXXIX.

1. David praiseth God for his all seeing providence.

2. To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

3. O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known me.

4. Thou knowest my down-sitting, and my up-sitting, thou understandst my thought afar off.

5. Thou comest upon me, and my eyes are down upon, and art acquainted with all my ways.

6. For there is not a word in my tongue, but lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.

7. Thou hast beheld me behind, and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

8. Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot attain unto it.

9. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

10. If I ascend into heaven, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

11. If I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the earth;

12. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

13. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me: even the night shall be light about me.

14. If I say, Surely the darkness shall hideth not from thee: but the night unfoldeth as the day: the darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16. Thine eyes did see my substance yet being unperfect, and in thy book all my members were written, which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O LORD! how great is the sum of them all.

18. If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I wake, I am still with thee.

19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O LORD: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20. For they speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21. They hate thee I and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee.

22. I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23. Search me, O LORD, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts.

24. And see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

P S A L. CXL.

1. David praiseth to be delivered from Saul and David.

2. To the chief musician, A psalm of David.

3. Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man.

4. Which imagine mischief in their heart: continually are they gathered together for war.

5. They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent: adders poison is under their lips.

6. Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preserve me from the violent man, who have purposed to overthrow my going.

7. The
David's prayer for deliverance,

5 The proud have hid a snare for me, as cords, they have spread a net by the way-side: they have set grins for me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the strength of my salvation: thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked, further not his wicked device, lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

9 As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.

10 Let burning coals fall upon them, let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name, the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

Psalm and complaint of his griefs.

2 I poured out my complaint before him; I showed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path: in the way wherein I walked, have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but there was no man that would know me; refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou art the most high, and my portion in the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry, for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors, for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

Psalm CXLIII.

1 David prayed for favour in judgment.

2 His complaint of his griefs.

7 He prayed for grace, for deliverance, for justification, for the destruction of his enemies.

Psalm CXLIV.

1 David blesteth God for his mercy both to him and to man.

2 He prayed that God would powerfully deliver him from his enemies.

3 He promises to praise God.

Psalm CXLV.

1 A psalm of David.

2 My
The happiness of Gods people.

v. My goodness, and my fortresse, my high tower, and my deliverer, my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

v. Lord, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

v. Man is like to vanity; his days are as a shadow that passeth away.

v. Bozeth thy heavens, O Lord, and come down; touch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

v. Cast forth lightning, and scatter them; shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

v. Send thine hand from above, rid me, and deliver me out of great waters; from the hand of strange children.

v. Whole mouth speaketh vanity; and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

v. I will sing a new song unto thee, O God; upon a psaltery, and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

v. It is he that giveth salvation unto kings; who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

v. Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children; whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

v. That our sons may be as plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters may be as corner-stones, polished after the similitude of a palace.

v. That our garners may be full, affording all manner of store; that our sheep may bring forth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

v. Our oxen may be strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

v. Happy is that people that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the Lord.

P S A L. CXLVI.

v. David psalm of praise.

v. Will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will blest thy name for ever and ever.

v. Every day will I blest thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

v. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

v. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

v. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

v. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

v. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

v. The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

v. The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

v. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall blest thee.

v. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

v. To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

v. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

v. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all that be bowed down.

v. The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

v. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfis the desire of every living thing.

v. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

v. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

v. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

v. The Lord preferveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

v. My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh blest his holy name for ever and ever.

P S A L. CXLV.

v. David psalm of praise.

v. I will extoll thee, my God, O King, and I will blest thy name for ever and ever.

v. Every day will I blest thee, and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

v. Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness is unsearchable.

v. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts.

v. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

v. And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness.

v. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness.

v. The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy.

v. The Lord is good to all: and his tender mercies are over all his works.

v. All thy works shall praise thee, O Lord, and thy saints shall blest thee.

v. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power.

v. To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

v. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations.

v. The Lord upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all they that be bowed down.

v. The eyes of all wait upon thee, and thou givest them their meat in due season.

v. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfis the desire of every living thing.

v. The Lord is righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

v. The Lord is nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

v. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

v. The Lord preferveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

v. My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord: and let all flesh blest his holy name for ever and ever.

P S A L. CXLVII.

v. The prophet exhorted to praise God for his care of the church, 4. his power, 6. and his mercy. 7. to praise him for his providence: 12. to praise him for his blessings upon the kingdom, 15. for his power over the meteors, 19. and for his ordinances in the church.
Praise ye the LORD: for it is good to sing praises unto our God; for it is pleasant, and praise is comely. 2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel. 3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds. 4 He telleth the number of the stars: he calleth them all by their names. 5 Great is our Lord, and of great power: his understanding is infinite. 6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he setteth the waked down to the ground. 7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving: sing praise upon the harp unto our God: 8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains: 9 He giveth to the beast his food, and to the young ravens which cry. 10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man. 11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy. 12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem: praise thy God, O Zion. 13 For he hath strengthened his bars of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee. 14 He maketh peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the finest of the wheat. 15 He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly. 16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoar frost like ashes. 17 He causeth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold? 18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow. 19 He fasheth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. 20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.  

Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. 2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him all ye stars of light. 4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that are above the heavens. 5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created. 6 He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass. 7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons and all deeps. 8 Fire and hail, snow and vapour, stormy wind fulfilling his word. 9 Mountains and all hills, fruitful trees and all cedars. 10 Beasts and all cattle, creeping things, and flying fowl. 11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth. 12 Both young men and maidens, old men and children. 13 Let them praise the name of the LORD; for his name alone is excellent, his glory is above the earth and heaven. 14 He also exaltest the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD. 

Praise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints. 2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. 3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. 4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. 5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. 6 Let the high praise of God be in their mouth, and a two-edged sword in their hand; 7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people; 8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; 9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD. 

An exhortation to praise God, with all kind of instruments. 2 Praise him in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. 3 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. 4 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. 5 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and organs. 6 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high-sounding cymbals. 7 Let every thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.


CHAP. I.

1 The use of the proverbs. 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word: 10 To avoid the enticings of sinners. 20 Wisdom complements her counsels: 24 She threat-neth her contemner.

THE proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel:

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding:

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity:

4 To give subtlety to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wife of valor will hear, and will increase learning: and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave, and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil:

14 Cast in thy lot among us, let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path.

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain is the net spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood, they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain: which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 Wisdom crieth without, her utter-theth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorner delighteth in their scorning, and foolishness?

23 Return ye from evil way, ye children of men, 1 will pour out my spirit upon you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 Becomingly, I have called, and ye refrus-ed, I have stretched out my hand; and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my coun-sels, and would none of my reproof:

26 I also will laugh at your calamity, I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as destruction, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me:

29 For they hateth knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD.

30 They would none of my counsel: they despised all my rebuke:

31 Therefore shall they eat the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall flay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me, shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAP. II.

1 Wisdom promiseth goodness to her children, and safety from evil company, and direction in good ways.

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, and livest up thy voice for understanding:

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and search-est for her, as for hid treasures:

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and know the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: he is a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the snare of the fowler.

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness:

14 Who rejoice to do evil, and delight in the frowardness of the wicked.

15 Whole ways are crooked, and thoy froward in their paths.

16 To deliver thee from the strange woman, even from the strange woman which flattereth with her words:

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her, return again, neither taketh they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of righteous.

21 For
The happy gain of wisdom

1. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.
2. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

CHAP. III.

1. An exhortation to obedience, 2 to faith, 7 to mortification, 11 to patience. The happy gain of wisdom.
2. The power, 21 and benefits of wisdom,
27. An exhortation to charitableness, 30 peaceableness, 31 and contentedness. The cursed state of the wicked.

My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:
2. For length of days, and long life, and peace shall they add to thee.
3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.
5. Trust in the Lord with all thine heart, and lean not unto thine own understanding.
6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.
7. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the Lord, and depart from evil.
8. It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.
9. Honour the Lord with thy substance, and with the first-fruits of all thine increase.
10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.
11. My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord: neither be weary of his correction.
12. For whom the Lord loveth, he correcteth, even as a father the son, in whom he delighteth.
13. Happy is the man that findeth wisdom, and the man that geteth understanding.
14. For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.
15. She is more precious than rubies: and all the treasures of wisdom are not to be compared unto her.
16. Length of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.
17. Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.
18. She is a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her; and happy is everyone that retaineth her.
19. The Lord by wisdom hath established the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.
20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down from the skies.
21. My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion.
22. So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck.
23. Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.
24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
26. For the Lord shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.
27. Withhold not good from them from whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.
28. Say not unto thy neighbours, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.
29. Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.
30. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.
31. Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways.
32. For the froward is abomination to the Lord: but his secret is with the righteous.
33. The curse of the Lord is in the house of the wicked: but he blesteth the habitation of the just.
34. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly.
35. The wife shall inherit glory, but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

CHAP. IV.

1. Solomon to persuade obedience, 3 through what instruction he had of his parents, 4 to study wisdom, 14 and to shun the path of the wicked.
2. He exhorteth to faith, 25 and sanctification.

Let thine children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding.
2. For I give you good doctrine, forsaking you not my law.
3. For I was my father's son, tender and only beloved in the sight of my mother.
4. He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.
5. Get wisdom, get understanding: forget it not, neither decline from the words of my mouth.
6. Forfaire her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.
7. Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom: and with all thy getting, get understanding.
8. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.
9. She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.
10. Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings: many years of thy life shall be many.
11. I have taught thee in the way of wisdom: I have led thee in right paths.
12. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened, and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble.
13. Take heed of instruction, let her not go: keep her, for she is thy life.
14. Enter not into the path of the wicked, neither be in the way of evil men.
15. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away.
16. For they sleep not except they have done mischief: and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall.
Proverbs.

17 For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence.
18 But the path of the just is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.
19 The way of the wicked is as darkness: they know not at what they stumble.
20 My son, attend to my words, incline thine ear unto my sayings.
21 Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart.
22 For they are life unto them that find them, and health unto all their flesh.
23 Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it are the issues of life.
24 Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee.
25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyes look straight before thee.
26 Ponder the path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established.
27 Turn not to the right hand, nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom:
3 He setteth the mischief of unrighteousness:
15 He exhorteth to contentedness, liberality, and charity.
22 The wicked are ensnared with their own sins.

My son, attend unto my wisdom, and bow thine ear to my understanding.
2 That thou mayest regard discretion, and that thy lips may keep knowledge.
3 For the lips of a strange woman drop as an honey-comb, and her mouth is smoother than oil.
4 But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a two-edged sword.
5 Her feet go down to death: her steps take hold on hell.
6 Left thou shouldst ponder the path of life, her ways are movable, that thou canst not know them.
7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth.
8 Remove thy foot far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
9 Left thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.
10 Left strangers be filled with thy wealth, and thy labours be in the house of a stranger,
11 And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed,
12 And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproving?
13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me?
14 I was almost in all evil, in the midst of the congregation and assembly.
15 Drink waters out of thine own cistern; and running waters out of thine own well.
16 Let thy fountain be dispersed abroad, and rivers of waters in the streets.
17 Let them be only thine own, and not strangers with thee.
18 The words of a thief are as the fangs of a asp; he moveth his hand with all his legs.
19 Let her be as the loving hind, and pleasant roe, let her breasts comfort thee at all times, and be thou ravished always with her love.
20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the breast of a stranger?
21 For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his going.
22 If his own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins.
23 He shall die without instruction, and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Against fornication, idolatry, and mischief.
12 The blessings of obedience.
25 The mischief of unrighteousness.

My son, if thou hast a friend, then do as thy friend doeth; and do not despise his reproach.
2 Thou art slandered with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thy self, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: go, humble thy self, and make free thy friend.
4 Deliver not thy self to thine eyes, nor flatter thine eye-lids.
5 Deliver thy self as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
6 Go to the ant, thou sluggard, consider her ways, and be wise:
7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,
8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.
9 How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? 10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep.
11 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.
12 Remove thine hand far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house:
13 Left thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel.
14 Provided is in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually, he soweth discord.
15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
16 These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination unto him:
17 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
18 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feast that is swift in running to mischief of a stranger.
19 A false witness that speaketh lies, and him that soweth discord among brethren.
20 My son, keep thy fathers commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother.
21 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.
22 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and when thou wakest, it shall talk with thee.
23 For
Anharlot de Hriltd. Chap. vii, viii.

The excellency, &c. of wisdom.

For the commandment is a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.

Luft not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids.

For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread: and the adulterers will hunt for the precious life.

Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burnt?

Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burnt?

So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her, she shall not be innocent.

Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry:

But if he be found, he shall restore seven-fold, he shall give all the substance of his house.

But whoso committeth adultery with a woman hath shewed want of understanding: he that doeth it, departeth from his own soul.

A wound and dishonour shall he get, and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

He will not regard any ransom; neither will he be content, though thou givest many gifts.

Chapter VII.

Solomon persisted in a finer and familiar simplicity with wisdom: in an example of his own experience, he shewed to the cunning of an whore, and the delicate simplicity of a young woman: he departed from such wickedness.

My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.

Keep my commandments, and live: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.

Say unto wisdom, Thou art my father: and call understanding thy kinwoman.

That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding.

Passing through the street near her corner, and he went the way to her house,

In the twilight in the evening, in the black and dark night:

And behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

She is loud and stubborn, her feet abide not in her house.

Now is she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.

So she caught him, and kissed him, and with a prudent face laid unto him.

I gave peace offerings with me; this day have I paid my vows.

Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

I have deckt my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved woods, with fine linen of Egypt.

I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon.

Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our souls with loves.

For the good-man is not at home, he is gone a long journey;

He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks:

Till a dart strike through his liver, as a bird hath it to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life.

Hearken unto me now therefore, 0 ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

For the hath cast down many wounded:

Yes, many strong men have been slain by her.

Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

Chapter VIII.

The fame, 6 and evidence of wisdom; to the excellency, 12 the nature, 13 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of it.

Oth wisdom cry! and understanding put forth her voice?

She standeth in the top of high places, by the ways, in the places of the paths.

She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

Unto you, O men, I call, and my voice is to the fons of man.

O ye simple, understand wisdom; and ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

Hear, for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

For my mouth shall speak truth, and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

All the words of my mouth are in righteousness, there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

To receive my instruction, and not be infected, and knowledge rather than choice gold.

For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired, are not to be compared to it.

I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

The fear of the Lord is to hate evil: pride and abasement, and the evil way, and the froward mouth do I hate.

Comfle is mine, and found wisdom: I am understanding, I have strength.
By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princes rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 Love them that love me, and those that seek me early shall find me.

18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, and my满了 are in store for them that love me.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his ways, before he made any thing.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When there were no depths, I was brought forth: when there were no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled; before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor, the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set a compass upon the face of the deep:

28 When he establishing the clouds above: when he strengthened the foundations of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him:

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whoso findeth me, findeth life; and shall obtain favour of the Lord.

36 But he that sinneth against me, wrongful his own soul; all they that hate me, love death.

2 CHAP. IX.

The discipline of wisdom.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom.

13 The cufion, 16 and error of folly.

Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars.

2 She hath killed her beasts, she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath sent forth her maidens, she hath uttered upon the highest places of the city.

4 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as for him that wanteth understanding, the fear to him.

5 Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner, getteth to himself shame; and he that rebuketh a wicked man, getteth himself a blot.

8 Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee; rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 A foolish woman is a clamorous; she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For the froward at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways.

16 Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as for him that wanteth understanding, the fear to him.

17 Whoso waketh, ears are sweet, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth, are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

The proverbs of Solomon. A wife maketh a glad father; but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 The Lord will no suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked.

4 The righteous is poore that dealeth with a fayck hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer, is a wise son: but he that sleepeith in harvest, is a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wife in heart will receive commandments: but a prating foil shall fall.

9 He that walketh uprightly, walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways, shall be known.

10 He that walketh with the eye, causeth fornication: but he that walketh in the right way, shall be known.

11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strife: but love covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding, wisdom is found: but a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
The good tongue.

14 Wife men lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the fool is near destruction.
15 The rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to fin.
17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof, goeth astray.
18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and that uttereth a slander, is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips, is wise.
20 The tongue of the juv is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.
22 The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.
24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come to pass: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: but the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: but destruction shall be to the worker of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.
31 The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut off.
32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked speaketh frowardness.

CHAP. XI.

A false balance is abomination to the LORD: but a just weight is his delight.
2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perversety of transgressors shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The rightousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The rightousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in their own snare.
7 When wicked men die, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 An hypocrifte with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the soul be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perisheth, there is shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisdom, despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 A tale-bearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellers there is safety.
15 He that is surety for a stranger, shall smart for it: and he that hateth surethip, is sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.
17 The merciful man doth good to his neighbour: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.
19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil, pursueth it to his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in their way, are his delight.
21 Though hand be in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.
23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and those that withhold hold more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.
25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth.
27 He that diligently seeketh good, procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be sent to the wife of his death.
30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: and he that winneth souls, is wise.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAP. XII.

W ho loveth instruction, loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof, is brutish.
2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will be condemned.
3 A man
Proverbs.

A man shall not be established by wickedness; but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but the that maketh ashamed, is as rottenness in his bones.

The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsel of the wicked are deceit.

The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

The wicked are overturned, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

His heart is set in the right place, and hath a servant: it is better to he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

He that tilleth his land, shall be satisfied with bread; but he that followeth vain persons is to be despised.

The wicked defreeth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth, and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel, is wise.

A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth it in himself.

He that speaketh truth, sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness, deceit.

There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace, is delight.

There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: but they that deal truly are his delight.

A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

The hand of the diligent shall be rich: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it to rooap: but a good word maketh it glad.

The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

The foolish man revealeth not that which he took in hunting: but the subterfuges of a diligent man is precious.

In the way of righteousness is life: and in the path-way thereof there is no death.

A virtuous woman.

A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgresstor shall eat violence.

He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips, shall have destruction.

The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is lothesome, and cometh to shame.

Righteousness keepeth him that is upright in the way: but wickedness overthrowneth the sinner.

There is that maketh himself rich, but hath nothing: there is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.

The ransom of a man's life saveth his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

The light of the righteous rejoyseth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

Only by pride cometh contention: but with understanding is wisdom.

Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour, shall increase.

Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

Whoso defieth the word, shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandments shall be rewarded.

The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

Every prudent man dealleth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof, shall be honoured.

The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

He that walketh with wise men shall be wise, but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repaid.

A good man leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

He that spareth his rod, hateth his son: but he that loveth him, chasteneth him betimes.

The righteous carrieth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

Very wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

He that walketh in his uprightness, feareth the Lord: but he that is perverse in his ways, despiseth him.
Of wisdom, folly, &c. Chap. xiv. xv. 3 In the mouth of the foolish is a pool of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.
4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.
5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.
6 A scorners seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.
7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.
8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.
9 Fools make a Mack at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.
10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness: and a stranger dros not intermeddle with his joy.
11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall stand forever.
12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the ways of death.
13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful: and at the end of that mirth is heaviness.
14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.
15 A simple believeth every word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wise man feareth, and despiseth evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.
17 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.
18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The evil blow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich hath many friends.
21 He that despiseth his neighbour, is a foolish son: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.
22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips tetheth only to penury.
24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.
25 A true witness delivereth souls, but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.
26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.
27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life: to depart from the snares of death.
28 In the multitude of people is the kings honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
29 He that is slow to wrath is great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.
30 A found heir is the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones.
31 He that oppregeth the poor reproacheth her maker: but he that honoreth him, bath mercy on the poor.
The way of the upright.

24. The way of life is above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25. The Lord will destroy the house of the wicked: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26. The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27. He that is greedy of gain, troubles his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28. The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29. The Lord is far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30. The light of the eyes delighteth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31. The ear that heareth the reproof of life, abideth among the wise.

32. He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof,gettethunderstanding.

33. The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom: and before honour is humility.

C H A P. X VI.

The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord.

2. All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes: but the Lord weigheth the spirits.

3. Commit thy works unto the Lord, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4. The Lord hath made all things: for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5. Every one that is proud in heart, is an abomination to the Lord: though hand joyns in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.

7. When a man ways please the Lord, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8. Better is a little with righteousness, than great revenues without right.

9. A虽 entering into the heart deviseth his way: but the Lord directeth his steps.

10. A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11. A just weight and balance are the Lord: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12. It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousnes.

13. Righteous lips are the delight of kings: and they love him that speaketh right.

14. The wrath of a king is as messengers of death, but a wise man will pacify it.

15. In the light of the kings comenence is life, and his favor is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16. How much better it is to get wisdom than gold? and to get understanding, rather to be chosen than silver?

17. The high-way of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way, preserveth his soul.

The way of the upright.

18. Pride past before destruction: and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19. Be merciful to the wicked: and he will be merciful unto thee: he that by患上 an humble spirit will be exalted before the Lord.

20. He that handlieth a matter wisely, shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy is he.

21. The wife in heart shall be called prai
dent, and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22. Understanding is a well-spring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24. Pleasant words are as an honey-comb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25. There is a way that seemeth right unto a man: but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26. He that laboureth, laboureth for himself: for his mouth speaketh it of him.

27. An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28. A forward man sows strife, and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29. A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30. He that uttereth his eyes to devise forward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31. The heavy head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32. He that is slow to anger, is better than the mighty: and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city.

33. The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord.

C H A P. X VII.

Better is a dry morrow, and quietness therewith, than a house full of sacrifices with strife.

2. A wise servant shall have rule over a fool, that causeth shame: and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3. The finding-pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the Lord trieth the heart.

4. A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips and a flatterer giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5. Whoso mocketh the poor, reproacheth his maker: and he that is glad at calamities, shall not be unpunished.

6. Childrens children are the crown of old men: and the glory of children are their fathers.

7. Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

8. A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whitherfoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9. He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter, separateth very friends.

10. A reprover entereth more into a wise man than a hundred stripes into a fool.

11. An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13. Whoso


**Tale-bearers.**

17 A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.
18 A man void of understanding striketh hands, and becomeceth furry in the presence of his friend.
19 He loveth transgression, that loveth strife: and he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.
20 He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue, slaleth into mischief.
21 He that begetteth a fool, doth it to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.
22 A merry heart doth good like a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment.
24 Witlessness is before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
25 A foolifih son is a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.
26 Alfo to punith the juft is not good; nor to strike princes for equity.
27 He that hath knowledge saith not what he saith, and a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.
28 Even a fool when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips, is esteemed a man of understanding.

**CHAP. XVIII.**

Through defire a man having separated himself, seeketh and intermedleth with all wisdom.

1 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover it itself.
2 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy, reproach.
3 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters, and the well-spring of wisdom as a flowing brook.
4 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.
5 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.
6 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.
7 The words of a tale-bearer are as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
8 He also that is slothful in his work, is hated of his master, that dealeth with him.
9 The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.
10 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own comest.
11 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

**A false witness.**

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.
14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?
15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.
16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.
17 He that is first in his own cause, setteth the just; but his neighbour cometh, and searcheth him.
18 Thou hast caueth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.
19 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentions are like the bars of a castle.
20 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth: and with theincrease of his lips shall he be filled.
21 Death and life are in the power of the king: and they that love it, shall eat the fruit thereof.
22 He that findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.
23 The poor and the rich: the rich answereth roughly.
24 A man hath friends, must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

**CHAP. XIX.**

Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.
2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hatheth with his feet, faineth.
3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.
4 Wealth maketh many friends: but the poor is separated from his neighbour.
5 A false witness shall not be unpunished; and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.
6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince; and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.
7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are waiting to him.
8 He that getteth wisdom, loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding, shall find good.
9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies, shall perish.
10 Delight is not seemly for a fool: much less for a servant to have rule over princes.
11 The discretion of a man defferreth his anger, and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion; but his favour is as dew upon the grass.
13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father; and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.
14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers; and a prudent wife is from the Lord.
15 Slothfulness causeth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.
16 He that keepeth the commandment, keepeth his own soul; but he that despiseth his ways, shall di-
He that hath pity upon the poor, lendeth unto the L ORD; and that which fa-
will he pay him again.
18 Churlish thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.
19 A man of great wrath shall suffer pu-
fishment: for if thou deliver-him, yet thou must do it again.
20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.
21 There are many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the L ORD, that shall stand.
22 The fear of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.
24 The fear of the L ORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.
26 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
25 Snite a scorner, and the simple will beware; and reprove one that hath un- understanding, and he will understand knowl-
26 He that wasteth his father, and chasteth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction, that causeth to err from the words of knowl-
28 An ungodly witness scorneth judg-
29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

C H A P. XX.

Wine is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.
1 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion: who provoketh him to anger, flieth against his own soul.
3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every evil will be meddling.
4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.
6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?
7 The just man walketh in his integrity: his children are blessed after him.
8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment, scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin!
10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the L ORD.
11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the L ORD hath made even both of them.
13 Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
15 There is gold, and a multitude of rub-
16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a
17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.
18 Every purpose is established by coun-
19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer, revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flatteth with his lips.
20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blest.
22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil: but study to shew thyself merry, and to put thyself in faith in thine own eyes.
23 Divers weights are an abomination un-
24 Mans goings are of the L ORD, how can a man then understand his own way?
25 It is a thare to the man who devoureth that which is holy; and after vows, to make enquire.
26 A wife king scattereth the wicked, and drateth with the wheel over them.
27 The spirit of man is the candle of the L ORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.
28 Mercy and truth preserve the kings, and his throne is upheld by mercy.
29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the gray head.
30 The bluneness of a wound cleanseth away evil; so doth stripes the inward parts of the belly.

C H A P. XXI.

He kings heart is in the hand of the L ORD, as the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will.
2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: but the L ORD ponderseth the hearts.
3 To be just and judge is more ac-
4 An high look, and a proud heart, and
5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to
6 The getting of treasures by a lying
7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy
8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.
9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide houset.
10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.
11 When
A contentious woman.

11. When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12. The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.


15. It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16. The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding, shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17. He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oyl shall not be rich.

18. The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous; and the transgressor for the upright.

19. It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20. There is a treasure to be desired, and oyl in the dwelling of the wise: but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21. He that followeth righteousness and mercy, findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22. A wife maketh the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23. Whoso keepeth his mouth, and his tongue, keepeth his soul from troubles.

24. Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who declareth in proud wrath.

25. The desire of the foolish killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26. He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth, and spareth not.

27. The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: and it is sin to send such as it is.

28. A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth, speaketh faithfully.

29. A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30. There is no wisdom, nor understanding, nor counsel against the LORD.

31. The horse is prepared against the day of battle: but safety is of the Lord.

A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favour rather than silver and gold.

2. The rich and poor meet together: the Lord is the maker of them all.

3. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple paseth on, and are punished.

4. By humility and the fear of the Lord, are riches, and honour, and life.

5. Thorns and snares are in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

6. Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender.

8. He that soweth iniquity, shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fall.

9. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blest: for he giveth of his bread to the poor.

10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease.

11. He that loveth pureness of heart, for the grace of his lips, the king shall be his friend.

12. The eyes of the Lord preferre knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

13. The foolish man saith, There is a lion without: I shall be slain in the streets.

14. The mouth of strange women is a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the Lord, shall fall therein.

15. Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

16. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich shall surely come to want.

17. Cast down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

18. For it is a pleasant thing, if thou keepest them within thee; they shall withal be fished in thy lips.

19. That thy truth may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

20. Have not I written unto thee excellent things in counsel and knowledge?

21. That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee!

22. Rob not the poor, because he is poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

23. For the Lord will plead their cause, and shall spoil the soul of them that spoiled them.

24. Make no friendship with an angry man: and with a furious man thou shalt not go.

25. Left thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul.

26. Be not thou one of them that strike hands, or of them that are sureties for debts.

27. If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under the thee?

28. Remove not the antient land-mark which thy fathers have set.

29. Seek thou a man diligent in his business: he shall stand before kings, he shall not stand before mean men.

W hen thou fittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what is before thee.

2. And put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite.

3. Be not desirous of his dainties: for they are deceitful meat.

4. Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for riches certainly make U th-
They have sinned me, felt throughly, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not; when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

Chap. XXIV.

Beware thou against evil men, neither desire to be with them.

2. For by wisdom shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

3. Through wisdom is a house built, and by understanding it is established.

4. And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5. A wise man is strong, yes, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6. By wise counsel thou shalt make thy war; and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7. Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8. He that deviseth to do evil, shall be called a mischievous person.

9. The thought of foolishness is sin; and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10. If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11. Lay not wait, O wicked man, against them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain:

12. If thou sayest, Behold, we know it not; do not he that ponders the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall we not he render to every man according to his works?

13. My son, eat thou honey, because it is good, and the honey-comb, which is sweet to thy taste:

14. So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15. Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous: spoil not his resting-place.

16. The wicked man falleth seven times, and riseth up again; but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18. Left the Lord see it, and it displeaseth him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19. Pret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou curious at the wicked.

20. For there shall be no reward to the evil man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21. My son, fear thou the Lord, and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change.

22. For their calamity shall rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23. These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24. He that faith unto the wicked, Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25. But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

Every
Poor God and the King.

Chap. XXV.

26. Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

27. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28. Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause: and deceive not with thy lips.

29. If thou art not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30. I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding:

31. And lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stoney-rolls thereof was broken down.

32. Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33. Ye a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34. So shall poverty come, as a thief, and want as an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

3. Observations about kings, 3 and about avoiding of quarrels, and fiery causes thereof.

There are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2. It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3. The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4. Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5. Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6. Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of the great men.

7. For better is it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither: than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.

8. Go not hastily to strive, lest thou know what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himselv; and discover not a secret to another.

10. Left he that beareth it, put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11. A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wife reprover upon an obedient ear.

13. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14. Whole boasteth himself of a falle gift, is like-clouds and wind without rain.

15. By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

Proverbs to be avoided.

16. Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house: lest he be weary of thee, and hate thee.

18. A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour, is as a snail, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19. Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth and a foot out of joint.

20. As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre: so is he that giveth songs to an heavy heart.

21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat: and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink.

22. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the L ORD shall reward thee.

23. The north-wind driveth away rain: so also an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24. It is better to dwell in a corner of the house-top, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25. As cold waters to a thirsty soul: so is good news from a far country.

26. A righteous man falling down before the wicked, is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27. It is not good to eat much hay: so for men to search their own glory, is not glory.

28. He that hath no rule over his own spirit, is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAP. XXVI.

1. Observations about fools, 2 about sluggards, 17 and about base-bodies.

A snow in summer, and as rain in harvest: so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeth it not come.

3. A wise horse for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fools back.

4. Answere not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5. Answere a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit.

6. He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool, cutteth off the feet, and drinketh damage.

7. The legs of the lame are not equal: so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

8. As he that bindeth a stone in a dunghill: so is he that giveth honour to a fool.

9. As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so is a parable in the mouth of fools.

10. The great God that formed all things, both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11. As a dog returneth to his vomit: so a fool returneth to his folly.

12. Sceast thou a man wise in his own conceit? there is more hope of a fool than of him.

13. The slothful man faileth, There is a lion in the way, a lion is in the streets.
14. OffWt, Jaggards, &c.  

15. The wicked flees from his own heart, as a stranger, and leaves to others the care of his estate.  

16. The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit, 

17. He that passeth by, and meddleth with strife, lest anger not to him, is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.  

18. As a mad man who calleth firebrands, sparks, and death:  

19. So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and faith, Am not I in sport?  

20. Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out; so where there is no tale-bearer, the strife ceaseth.  

21. A tale-bearer is as wounds, and a word goeth down into the inward parts of the belly.  

22. Burning lips, and a wicked heart, are as a potsherd covered with silver drops.  

23. He that hateth, dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him.  

24. When he speaketh fair, believe him not; for there are seven abominations in his heart.  

25. Whose hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.  

26. Whoso diggeth a pit, shall fall therein; and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him.  

27. A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.  

C H A p. XXVII.  

1. Observations of self-love, 5 of true love.  

II. Of care to avoid enemies, 23 of the boundless cares.  

28. Do not thy self of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.  

29. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.  

30. A stone is heavy, and the sand weigheth: but a fool's wrath is heavier than they both.  

31. Wrath is cruel, and anger is outrageous; but who is able to stand before envy?  

32. Open rebuke is better than secret love.  

33. Faithful are the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy are deceitful.  

34. The full soul leaveth the hungry; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.  

35. As a bird that wandereth from her nest; so is a man that wandeth from his place.  

36. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart; so doth the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel.  

37. Thine own friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither go into thy brethren house in the day of thy calamity: for better is a neighbor that is near, than a brother far off.  

38. My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me.  

39. A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and

11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit: but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.

13 He that covereth his sins, shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh them, shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man that feareth always: but he that hardeneth his heart, shall fall into mischief.

15 As a roaring lion, and a raging bear; so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that publisheth understanding, is a great glory: but he that scattereth reproof, is destroyed.

17 A man that doth violence to the blood of any person, shall flee to the pit, let no man stay him.

18 Whoso walketh uprightly, shall be saved: but he that is perverse in his ways, shall fall at once.

19 He that tilleth his land, shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth vain persons, shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that hateth his home, shall be rich, shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons, is not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 He that hateth his house, is an evildoer: and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth, with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression; the same is the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart, stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart, is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor, shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes, shall have many accidents.

28 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

Chap. XXX.

1 Observations of publick government, 15 and of private. 22 Of anger, pride, thievishness, covetousness, and corruption.

He that is often reproved, hardeneth his neck; shall suddenly be destroyed, and shall without remedy.

2 When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 Whoso loveth w. slom, rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots, spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts, overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 Seven fat men bring a city into a snare; but wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, there is no reft.

10 The blood-thirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteth both their eyes.

14 The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left to himself, bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understandeth, he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty in his words? there is more hope of a fool, than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child, shall have him become his son at the length.

22 An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 A man pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief, hatcheth his own foul: he heareth cursing, and becometh it not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD, shall be fat.

26 Many seek the rulers favour, but every man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and be that is upright in the way, is abomination to the wicked.

Chap. XXXI.

1 Agurs confession of his faith: 7 The two points of his prayer. 10 The means are not to be urged. 11 Four wicked generations. 15 Four things infinite. 17 Parents are not to be despised. 18 Four things hard to be known. 21 Four things insensible. 24 Four things exceeding wise. 29 Four things finally. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

The words of Agur the son of Jakeb, even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel and Icuel. 2 Surely Lam more brutish than any man, and have not the understanding of a man.
1 I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy.
2 Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what is his name, and what is his sons name, if thou canst tell?
3 Every word of God is pure: he is a shield unto those that put their trust in him.
4 And the king rejoiced in their words, and took his seat on his throne.
5 Two things have I required of thee; deny me them not before I die.
6 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches, feed me with food convenient for me:
7 Left I be full, and deny that, and say, Who is the LORD? or left I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain.
8 Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty.
9 There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not blest his mother.
10 There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness.
11 There is a generation, O how lofty are they! and yet their eye-sides are filled up.
12 There is a generation whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
13 The horseleach hath two daughters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, It is enough.
14 The grave, and the barren womb, the earth that is not filled with water, and the fire that is not.
15 The eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.
16 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:
17 The way of an eagle in the air, the way of a serpent upon a rock, the way of a ship in the midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a maid.
18 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and faileth, I have done no wickedness.
19 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four it cannot bear it:
20 For a servant when he reigneth, and a fool when he is filled with meat,
21 For an odious woman when she is married, and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress,
22 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:
23 The ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;
24 The conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;
25 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;
26 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces.
27 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:
28 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any,
29 A greyhound, an he-goat also, and a king, against whom there is no rising up.
30 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, lay thine hand upon thy mouth.
31 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.
1 Lemuel lefth of chastity and temperance.
6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended.
10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

1 The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him.
2 What, my son? and what, the feast of my womb? and what, the feast of my vows?
3 Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.
4 It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine, nor for princes, strongly to drink.
5 Left they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.
6 Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perih, and wine to those that be of heavy hearts.
7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.
8 Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction.
9 Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy.
10 Who can find a virtuous woman, for her price is far above rubies.
11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.
12 She will do him good, and not evil, all the days of her life.
13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchant ships, she bringeth her food from afar.
15 She raiseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it with the fruit of her hand she planteth a vineyard.
17 She giveth her loins strength, and strengtheneth her arms.
18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is good; her candle goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.
20 She stretcheth her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hand to the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with scarlet.
22 She maketh her self coverings of tapestry, her clothing is silk and purple.
23 Her


ECCLESIASTES, or the PREACHER.

CHAP. I. 1. The preacher preacheth that all human courses are vain; 4. because the creatures are restless in their courses; 9. they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten: 11. And because he hath found it so in the studies of wisdom.

CHAP. II. 1. The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure. 12. Though the wife be better than the fuel, yet both burn one event. 13. The vanity of human labour, in leaving it they know not to whom.

I said in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and behold, this also is vanity. 2. I said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doth it?

14. I knew that even theusc was good, and that more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also I had great possessions of great and small cattle, above all that were in Jerusalem before me.

15. I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men-fingers and women-fingers, and the delights of the sons of men, as musical instruments, and that of all sorts; 16. that which was great, and that which was more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10. And whatsoever mine eyes desired, I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy: for my heart rejoiced in all my labour, and this was my portion of all my labour.

11. Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and behold, all was vanity and vexation of spirit, and there was no profit under the sun.
One event to all,

Ecclesiastes. A time for all things.

1 A time to be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted;
2 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;
3 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;
4 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing;
5 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;
6 A time to rent, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;
7 A time of war, and a time of peace.

8 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?
9 And I saw the travail which God hath given to the sons of men, to be exercised in it.

10 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time: also he hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

11 He knoweth that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

12 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

13 For what hath man in all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

14 Moreover, I saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

15 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there, for every purpose, and for every work.

16 I said in my heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, that God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

17 For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beasts; even as one thing befalleth them, as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yes, they have all one breath, so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast for all is vanity.

18 All go unto one place, all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

19 Who knoweth the spirit of man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth;

20 Therefore I perceive that there is nothing better than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAP. IV.

1 Vanity is increased unto men by oppression, by envy, by idleness, by covetousness, by falsifying which are done under the sun's

2 Where-
Sanity in divers fornication.

1. Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

2. Yes, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

3. Again, I considered all travel, and every right work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

4. For in the multitude of dreams and many words, there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

5. If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter, for the higher is that than the higher, regardeth, and there be higher than they.

6. Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead, more than the living which are yet alive.

7. For the multitude of divers words increaseth me, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8. There is one alone, yea, he hath neither child nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither fasteth, for whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a fruitless travel.

9. Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow out of the pit, where he falleth; for both his heart and his hand are good for this reason:

11. Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone? And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

12. Better is a poor and a wise child, than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished.

13. For out of prison he cometh to reign, whereas also he is born in his kingdom and becometh poor.

14. I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

15. There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely, this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

16. Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good of all his labour that is under the sun, all the days of his life which God giveth him: for it is his portion.

17. Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his goods: this is also the gift of God.

18. For he shall not much remember the days of his life: because God answereth him in the joy of his heart.

19. The vanity of riches without use, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanity of sight, and wandering desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

Here is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men.

2. A man cometh to naught to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil devise.
with good, and also that he have no burial, I say, that an untrimmed birth is better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover, he hath not seen the sun, nor known anything: this hath more rest than he that goeth after him.

6 Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wife more than the soul? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 Better is the sight of the eyes, than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been, is named already: and it is known that it is man: neither can any man tell him that is mightier than he.

11 Seeing there be many things that increaseth vanity, what is man the better?

12 A son is better than a son of wisdom: yea, he that receiveth a poor is better than he that receiveth a thousand with vanity.

13 Consider the work of God; for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him that is better than he that is before him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prologeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous overmuch, neither make thyself over-wise: why shouldst thou destroy thy soul?

17 Be not overmuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldst thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst hold of this, yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God, shall come forth of them all.

19 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 For there is not a just man upon earth that doth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken: lest thou hear thy servant curse thee.

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise, but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness.

26 And I find more bitter than death, the woman whose heart is wise and understanding, and whose hands as bands: who is praised of God.

27 Behold, this have I found (the preacher) counting one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found, but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright: but they have fought out many inventions.

1 Kings are greatly to be refused. 6 The divine providence is to be observed. 12. It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the better blessed in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unfathomable.

Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? a man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 Be careful to keep the king's commandment, and that is a sign of the oath of God.
God's providence ruleth over all.

Chap. viii. 15.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight; stand not in an evil thing, for he doth whatever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What dost thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall find his heart, and his soul, and his heart shall be comforted both time and judgment.

6 Because every purpose there is time, and judgment; therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not which shall be; for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death; and there is no discharge in that war, neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth another over to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and the clean and the unclean, and to the place of the city, where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though a man do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall they prolong his days among us as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth, that there be just men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked: again, there be wicked men unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said, that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night sleepeth deep with his eyes)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea further, though a wife man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

1 C H A P. iX.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a vanity of death unto men: 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 Gods providence ruleth over all. 13 Wisdom is better than strength.

Or all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love, or hatred by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all, there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; he that sacrificeth as he that sacrificeth not, as he that feareth

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that, they go to the dead.

4 For to him that is joyed to all the living, there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest, all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee unter the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in the life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom in the grave whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong; neither yet bread to the wise, nor riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time, as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the birds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, and it formed great unto me:

14 There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it.

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that fame poor man. He was not great among fools.

16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless, the poor man wise wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet, more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 Wisdom is better than weapons of war; but one sinner destroyeth much good.
C H A P. X.

1. Observations of wisdom and folly. 16 Of
   wisd., 18 futilities, 19 and money.
2. Men's thoughts of kings ought to be
   reversed.

Dread fear cause the ointment of the apo-
    thecary to send forth a flattering favour:
   for a little folly him that is in reputa-
   tion doth exceed for renown and honour.

2. A wise man's heart is at his right hand;
   but a fool's heart is at his left.

3. Yea, also, when that he is a fool walketh
   by the way, his wisdom faileth him, and he
   faileth to every one that he is a fool.

4. If the spirit of the ruler rise up against
   thee, leave not thy place, for yielding pu-
   nishment great offences.

5. There is an evil which I have seen under
   the sun, as an error which proceedeth from
   the ruler.

6. Folly is set in great dignity, and the
   rich sit in low place.

7. I have seen servants upon horses, and
   princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8. He that diggeth a pit, shall fall into it;
   and he that breaketh a hedge, a serpent shall
   bite him.

9. Whose removeth stones, shall be hurt
   therewith; and he that cleaveth wood, shall
   be endangered thereby.

10. If the iron be blunt, and he do not
    whet the edge, then must he put to more
    strength: but wisdom is profitable to di-
    rect.

11. Surely the serpent will bite without
    enmity, and a babber is no better.

12. The words of a wise man mouth are
    gracious: but the lips of a fool will swall-
    ow up himself.

13. The beginning of the words of his
    mouth is follyliness: and the end of his
    talk is mischief of madness.

14. A fool also is full of words: a man
    cannot tell what shall be; and what shall be
    after him, who can tell him?

15. The labour of the foolish weariseth
    every one of them, because he knoweth not
    how to go to the city.

16. Wo to thee, O land, when thy
    king is a child, and thy princes eat in the
    morning.

17. Blessed art thou, O land, when thy
    king is the son of nobles, and thy princes
    eat in due season, for strength, and not for
    drunkenness.

18. By much slothfulness the building
    decayeth, and through idleness of the hands
    the house droppeth through.

19. A feast is made for laughter, and
    wine maketh merry: but money answereth
    all things.

20. Curte not the king, no no in thy
    thought, and curte not the rich in thy bed-
    chamber: for a bird of the air shall carry
    the voice, and that which hath wings shall
    tell the matter.

C H A P. XI.

1. Directions for charity. 7 Death in life.
2. and the day of judgment in the days of
   youth are to be thought on.

3. At thy bread upon the waters: for
   thou shalt find it after many days.

2. Give a portion to seven, and also to
   eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall
   be upon the earth.

3. If the clouds be full of rain, they empty
   themselves upon the earth: and if the tree
   fall toward the north, or toward the south;
   in the place where the tree falleth, there it
   shall be.

4. He that observeth the wind, shall not
   sow; and he that regardeth the clouds, shall
   not reap.

5. As thou knowest not what is the way of
    the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in
    the womb of her that is with child; even so
    thou knowest not the works of God who maketh
    all.

6. In the morrow sow thy seed, and in the
    evening withhold not thine hand: for thou
    knowest not whether thou shall prosper, either
    this or that, or whether they both shall be
    alike good.

7. Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant
    thing it is for the eyes to behold the fun.

8. But if a man live many years, and re-
    joice in them all; yet let him remember that
    days of darkness, for they shall be many.
    All the days of man are vanity.

9. Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth,
    and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of
    thy youth, and walk in the ways of thy
    heart, and in the fight of thine eyes: but
    know thou, that for all these things God
    will bring thee into judgment.

10. Therefore remove sorrow from thy
    heart, and put away evil from thy flesh;
    for childhood and youth are vanity.

C H A P. XII.

1. The Creator is to be remembered in due time.
2. The preachers care to edify. 13 The fear
   of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

R

R

Remember now thy Creator in the days of
thy youth, while the evil days come not,
nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say,
I have no pleasure in them.

While the fun or the light, or the moon,
or the stars be not darkened, nor the
clouds return after the rain:

In the day when the keepers of the
house shall tremble, and the strong men shall
bow themselves, and the grinders cease be-
cause they are few, and those that look out
of the windows be darkened.

And the doors shall be shut in the
streets, when the sound of the grinding is
low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the
bird, and all the daughters of music shall
be brought low.

Also when they shall be afraid of that
which is high, and fears shall be in the way,
and the almond-tree shall flourish, and the
grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall
fail; because man goeth to his long home,
and the mourners go about the streets.

Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or
the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher
be broken at the fountain, or the wheel
broken at the cistern.

Then shall the dust return to the earth
as it was: and the spirit return unto
God, who hath made it.

8. Vanity of vanities, saith the preach-
er; all is vanity.

9. And
The fear of God

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; and he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as coals, and as nails fastened by the masters of assembly, which are given from one shepherd.

CHAP. I

1 The Song of Solomon.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the favour of thy good ointments, thy honey is my spikenard.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thee more than wine: thy upright love shall be my spikenard.

5 I am black, but comely, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me, they made me the keeper of the vineyards, but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest; where thou makest thy bed at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherds tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with fudgs of silver.

12 While the king sateth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of campibre in the vineyards of En-gedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair, thou art the dove, my heart.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beas of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

CHAP. II

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church.

2 The hope, 12, and calling of the church.

3 Christ's care of the church. 16 The profession of the church, her faith, and hope.

1 I am the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple-tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banqueting-house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with thy bands, comfort me with thy apples; for I am sick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand gathe embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that be fain not up, nor awake my love till she please.

8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe, or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For lo, the winter is past, the rain is over, and gone.

12 The flowers appear on the earth, the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land.

13 The fig-tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the fairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 O my beloved is mine, and I am his; he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadow flee away: turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe, or a young hart upon the mountains of Bethel.

CHAP.
CHRIST and his church.

SOLOMON'S SONG.

A description of Christ.

CHAP. III.

1. The church has light and victory in temptation.

6. The church glorified in Christ.

B. I fought on my bed; I fought him whom my soul loveth: I fought him, but I found him not.

3. The watchmen that go about the city, found me not: what shall I say? Saw ye him, wherefore may I be accounted mad?

4. It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5. I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till she please.

6. Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness as pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh, and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7. Behold, his bed which is Solomon's, threescore virgins are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8. They all hold fowlers' nets, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh, because of fear in the night.

9. King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10. He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple: the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11. Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAP. IV.

1. Christ’s fasheth forth the praises of the church.

8. He beareth his love to her:

15. The church prayeth to be made fair

Behold, thou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves eyes within thy locks: thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilgal.

2. Thy teeth are as a flock that are given thorn, which came up from the washing: whereof every one bear twins, and one be born among them.

3. Thy lips are as a thread of spiceries, and thy speech is comely: thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks.

4. Thy neck is like the tower of David, built up for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all thick of mighty men.

5. Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies.

6. Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get to me the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense.

7. Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee.

8. Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, with me from Lebanon: look from the top of Ammon, from the top of Shemir and from the lions dens, from the mountains of the leopards.

9. Thou hast ravished my heart, my spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck.

10. How fair is thy love, my fether, my spouse? how much better is thy love than wine! and the smell of thine ointments than all spices.

11. Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb: honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is like the smell of Lebanon.

12. A garden enclosed is my fether, my spouse: a spring that up, a fountain sealed.

13. Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, campibre, with spikenard.

14. Spikenard and saffron, calamine and cinnamon, with all trees of frankincense, myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices.

15. A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon.

16. Awake, O north-wind, and come forth, O south-wind, blow upon my garden, that the spices thereof may flow out: let my belovèd come into his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits.

CHAP. V.

1. Christ awaketh the church with his calling.

2. The church having a taste of Christ’s love, is sick of love.


I am come into my garden, my fether, my spouse: I have gathered my myrrh with my spice, I have eaten my honeycomb with my bony, I have drunk my wine with my milk: eat, O fliers; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O belovèd.

1. If I be asleep, but my heart wakest: it is the voice of my belovèd that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my fether, my love, my dove, my undefiled: for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night.

2. I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

3. My belovèd put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved for him.

4. I rose up to open to my belovèd, and my hands dropped with myrrh, and my fingers with sweet-smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock.

5. I opened to my belovèd, but my belovèd had withdrawn himself, and was gone: my soul failed when he spake: I fought him, but I could not find him; I called him, but he gave me no answer.

6. The watchmen that went about the city, found me: they fliote me, they wounded me: the keepers of the walls took away my vail from me.

8. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my belovèd, that ye tell him, that I am sick of love.

9. What
The churches grace: Chap. vi, vii, viii.

9 ¶ What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

10 My beloved is white and ruddy, the chiefest among ten thousand.

11 His head is as the most fine gold, his locks are as buffalo, and black as a raven.

12 His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, washed with milk, and anointed with the oil of the barley fields.

13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as sweet flowers: his lips like lilies dropping sweet-smelling myrrh.

14 His hands are as gold-rings set with the beryl: his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.

15 His legs are as pillars of marble, set upon sockets of fine gold: his countenance is as Lebanon, excellent as the cedars.

16 His mouth is most sweet: yes, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAP. VI.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ.

4 Christ feareth the love of the church, and saith: love me.

6 And thus the king spake unto his flock, even to the house of Judah.

8 Be he fed among the lilies.

10 ¶ Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

16 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilead.

18 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep, which come up from the washing, where every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

17 As a piece of pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

18 There are three rows of queens, and four rows of concubines, and virgins without number.

19 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her: the daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 ¶ Who is this that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the figure of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or ever I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite, return, return, that we may look upon thee: what will ye see in the Shulamite? as it were the company of two armies.

CHAP. VII.

1 A further description of the church her graces: to the professaeth her faith and works.

6 How beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O princes daughters! the joysets of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat, set about with lilies.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory, thine eyes like the nine pools in Hebron, by the gate of Bath-rabbim: thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon, which looketh towards Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thy head like purple: the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm-tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm-tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nostrils like apples.

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep, to speak.

10 ¶ I am my beloved's, and his desire is towards me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field: let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards, let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old; which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The love of the church to Christ.

6 The comeliness of love.

8 The calling of the Gentiles.

24 Christ coming prayed for.

O that thou wert as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee, yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love until he please.

5 ¶ Watch ye this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved! I raised thee up under the apple-tree: there thy mother brought thee forth, there she brought thee forth ribet bare the.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death, jealousy is cruel as the grave: the coals thereof are coals of fire, which hath a most vehement flame.

7 Many
The book of the prophet Isaiah.

1 The vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.
2 Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth; for the Lord hath spoken: I have nourished, and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.
3 The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: but Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.
4 Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters; they have forsaken the Lord, they have provoked the holy One of Israel unto anger, they are gone away backward.
5 Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.
6 From the sole of the foot even unto the head, there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.
7 Your country is desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence, and it is desolate as overthrown by strangers.
8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers: how long shall she be desolate, how long shall she fast?
9 Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.
10 Hear the word of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
11 To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt-offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.
12 When ye come to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand to tread my courts?
13 Bring no more vain oblations, incumbent upon you:

is an abomination unto me, the new-moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with, it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

14 Your new-moons, and your appointed feasts, I hate; they are a trouble unto me, I am weary to bear them.
15 And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: ye shall make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of blood.
16 Wash ye, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil;
17 Learn to do well, seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.
18 Come now, let us reason together, saith the Lord: though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land.
20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.
21 How is the city become a harlot! it was full of judgment, righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.
22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixt with water.
23 Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
24 Therefore, ye that sow with weeding, leap on the sowers with thorns:
25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin.
26 And I will restore thy judges, as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.
27 Zion shall be redeemed with Judgment, and her converts with righteousness.
28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed.
The effects of God's majesty.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have defiled, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
30 For ye shall be as an oak, whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.
31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.

CHAP. II.
1 I saiah prophesied the coming of Christ's kingdom. 6 Wickedness is the cause of God's forsaking. 10 He exhorted to fear because of the powerful effects of God's majesty.

The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw, concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And it shall come to pass, in the last days, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.
3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.
4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plow-shares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.
5 In that hour shall Jacob shine, and it shall be exalted in the light of the Lord.
6 Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished from the east, and are of the children of strange nations.

7 Their land also is full of silver and gold, there is none end of their treasures: their land is also full of the best spoils, neither is there any enchantment
8 Their land also is full of idols: they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made.
9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.
10 The anger of the rock pourth forth water, which causeth the waters to be stocked in pools.
11 The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day.
12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low.
13 And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,
14 And upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,
15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,
16 And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

CHAP. III.
5 The great confusion which comes by sin.
9 The impudency of the people.
12 The oppression and contempt of the rulers.
16 The judgments which shall be for the pride of the house of Jacob.

For behold, the LORD of hosts doth take away from Jerusalem, and from Judah, the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,
2 The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the antient,
3 The captain of fifty, and the honorableness man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator,
4 And I will give children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.
5 And the people shall be apprised, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the antient, and the base against the honorableness,
6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, They haft clothing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand:
7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be an healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.
8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.
9 § The saw of their countenance doth witness against them, and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide it not: wo unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.
10 Say ye to the righteous, that it shall be well with him: for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.
11 Wo unto the wicked, it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be given him.
12 § As for my people, children are their oppressors, and women rule over them: O my people, they which lead thee, cause thee to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.
13 The Lord standeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the people.
14 The Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have eaten up the vineyard; the spoil of the poor is in your houses.
15 What mean ye that ye have transgressed my covenant, that I should be polluted with your abominations? Therefore will I also do unto you as ye have done unto me, saith the Lord: ye shall eat of every sort of thing which is cut off in the field as an unclean thing.

CHAP. V.

1 Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old path, where is the good way, where the stedfastness of the good, where is the way where ye went in, which ye made for yourselves.

2 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, beweit and my vineyard.

3 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore when I looked for it, that it should bring forth grapes, and did not: then will I plant it with spikenard; and the fields thereof shall be of myrrh, and myaloe, and Cassia; and all the trees of the valley shall be planted; and the cedars shall fill all the valleys.

4 And now go to, I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be troden down.

5 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come up briers and thorns: and I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

6 For the vineyard of the Lord of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

7 Wo unto them that joy in the house of the Lord, which set thethreshingfloor there for a step, and the altar of sin offering and the feast of burnt offerings for a table! 8 That his vineyard shall yield no wine, and he shall gather up the stones thereof, and burn them with fire.

9 In mine ears saith the Lord of hosts, Shall the house of Israel be changed as this vineyard? Soc a man from wine to water; so they shall be changed for judgment, being songed with myaloe, and Cassia, and bitterness.

10 And the despised sons of the daughter of Zion shall be lifted up in that day, and they that were rejected shall sit in glory.

11 And also of the renegades of the children of Zion, that went far off there shall be a pasture, yea, and they shall make them to mount up over many high things.

12 And the harp and the viol, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the work of the Lord, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: and they regard not the holy gifts, nor the preference of the priests, nor the counsel of the just, nor the worship of the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore he hath corrupted his hired servants, and opened his mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoyseth shall descend into it.

15 And the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.
16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Wo unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart-ropes:

19 That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it.

20 Wo unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Wo unto them that are wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight.

22 Wo unto them that are mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Wo unto them that justify the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so shall it be; for the Lord shall feed them; and with the chaff they shall tread upon their princes in the day of their visits with the voice of a mighty visitation, that shall be full of the fire of a Jacob.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hills did tremble, and their carcases were torn in the midst of the streets: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and will hiss unto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them: none shall number nor keep: neither shall the girdle of his loins be loosed, nor the latchet of his shoes be broken.

28 Whole bows are sharp, and all their bows bent, their horses swift, and their chariots strong as the whirlwind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall row and lay hold of the prey and shall carry away captive, and none shall deliver.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them, like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah vii.

9 The obstinacy of the people unto their deflation. 13 A remnant shall be saved.

9 In the year that king Uzziah died, I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it flew the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts, the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Wo is me, for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I, send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate.

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a tel-tree, and as an oak whose substance is in them, when they call their leaves, if the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAP. VII.

1 Abax is comforted by Isaiah. 14 Chript promised. 17 Abax judgment is prophesied to come by Assyria.

2 As it came to pass in the days of Abax, the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah king of Judah, in the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Issachar, went up towards Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

3 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

4 Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Abax, thou and Shear-Jashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool, in the high-way of the fuller's field:

5 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah:

6 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

7 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal.
Moreover, the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen, concerning Mahær-shal-ha[h-baz].

And I went unto the prophete[s], and the conceiv[e] and bare a son; then said the LORD to me, Call his name Mahær-shal-ha[h-baz].

For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father and my mother, the riches of Damascus, and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

And the LORD said unto me again, saying,

Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of shishah that go softly, and rejoic[e] in Rezin and Remaliah's son:

Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth upon them the waters of the river, from the northward; and he shall smite the kingdom of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

And he shall pass through Judæah, he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck, and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

Associate thyself, O ye people, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird you selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird you selves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: for God is with us.

For the Lord spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me, that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself, and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread.

And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling, and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

And many among them shall stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

And I will wait upon the Lord that hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him.

Behold, I and the children whom the Lord hath given me, are for signs, and for wonders in Israel; from the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

When they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards that peep, and that mutter; Should not a people seek unto their God? for the living, unto the dead?
Christ's kingdom and birth.

Chapter X.

The son of tyrants.

1. Therefore the Lord will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and ruff in one day.

2. The antient and honourable, he is the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

3. For the leaders of this people cause them to err, and they that are led of them, are destroyed.

4. Therefore the Lord shall have no joy in their joyous men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: for every one is an hypocrite, and an evil doer, and every mouth speaketh folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5. For wickedness burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briers and thorns, and shall kindle in the thicket of the forest, and it shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

6. Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

7. And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

8. Manasseh, Ephraim, and Ephraim's son, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

Chapter XI.

The son of tyrants.

1. The son of tyrants. Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken, and a remnant of Israel shall be saved.

2. Woe unto them that decreed unrighteous decrees, and that write grievousness which they have prefibred:

3. To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless.

4. And what will ye do in the day of visitation: and in the day of the destruction which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help, and where will ye leave your glory?

5. Without me they shall bow down themselves under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain: For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

6. Woe unto him that goeth against an hypocritical nation; and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7. Howbeit, he meaneth not so; neither doth his heart think so, but it is in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8. For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings?

9. Is not Calno, as Carchemish? is not Hamath, as Arpad? is not Samaria, as Damascus?

10. As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem, and of Samaria.

11. Shall
11 Shall not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idolaters, so do to Jerusalem and her idolaters? 12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed upon the land all the work that he hath spoken against the nations that are gathered together against Jerusalem, 13 I will punish the fruit of the covetous heart of the rich man, and the glory of his high look.

14 For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a vaunt man.

And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth, and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the ax boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? 16 As if the rod should shake itself against him that shaketh it, as if the staff should lift up it itself, as if the wicked should fulfill it? 17 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness, and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

18 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame: and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briers in one day; 19 And shall consume the glory of his holy One, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standard-bearer fainteth.

20 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them. 21 And it shall come to pass, in that day, that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again stay upon him that smote them: but shall stay upon the Lord, the holy One of Israel, in truth.

22 The remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

23 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consummation decreed shall not be removed with righteousness.

24 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined in the midst of all the land.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts: O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb; and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Alath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmas he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Geba, Ramah is burned with fire.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Galilee, cause it to be heard unto Laish, or poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to see.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shew his hand again against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thicket of the forests with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

35 And the wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf and the young lion, and the fatling together, and a little child shall lead them.

36 And the cow and the bear shall feed, their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

37 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.

38 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

39 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious.

40 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people which shall be left, from Assyria and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Sam, and from Shirar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. 41 And
calling of the Gentiles. Chap. xii, xiii, xiv, xv.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from all corners of the earth. 13 The envy also of Epheram shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. 14 But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall spoil Ephraim and Ammon, and the children of Ammon shall obey them. 15 And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over dry-shod. 16 And there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left from Assyria, like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

C H A P. XII.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God.

And in that day shalt thou say, O Lord, I will praise thee, though thou wait angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. 2 Behold, I am thy salvation: I will turn, and not be afraid: for the Lord J E H O V A H is my strength and my song, he also is become my salvation. 3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. 4 And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted. 5 Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: this is known in all the earth. 6 Cry out and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: for great is the holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

C H A P. XIII.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath. 2 He threatens to destroy Babylon by the Medes: 19 The desolation thereof.

The burden of Babylon, which Hahlah the son of Amoz did see. 2 Lift ye up a banner upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, shake the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles. 3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, even them that rejoice in my highness. 4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle. 5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. 6 ¶ Howl ye, for the day of the Lord is at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. 7 Therefore shall all hands be faint, and every man's heart shall melt.
they shall take them captives, whose cap-
tives they were, and they shall rule over
their oppressors.
3 And it shall come to pass in the day that
the LORD shall give thee rest from thy for-
row, and from thy fear, and from the hand
bondage wherein thou wilt be made to serve,
4 That thou shalt take up this proverb
against the king of Babylon, and say, How
hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city
cessèd!
5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the
wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers.
6 He who smote the people in wrath with
a continual stroke; he that ruled the nations
in anger, is perfected, and none hindereth.
7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet;
they break forth into singing.
8 Yea, the fir-trees rejoice at thee, and
the cedars of Lebanon,saying,Since thou art
laid down, no feller is come up against us.
9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to
meet thee at thy coming: it raiseth up the
dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the
earth: it hath raised up from their thrones
all the kings of the nations.
10 All they shall speak and say unto thee,
Art thou also become weak as we? art thou
become like unto us?
11 Thy pomp is brought down to the
grave, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is
spread under thee, and the worms cover thee.
12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O
lucifer, son of the morning! how art thou
cut down to the ground, which didst weaken
the nations!
13 For thou hast said in thine heart, I will
ascend into heaven: I will exalt my throne
above the stars of God: I will sit also upon
the mount of congregation, in the sides of
the north.
14 I will ascend above the heights of the
clouds, I will be like the most High.
15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to
hell, to the sides of the pit.
16 They that see thee shall narrowly look
upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this
the man that made the earth to tremble,
that did shake kingdoms!
17 That made the world as a wilderness,
and destroyed the cities thereof, that opened
not the house of his prisoners;
18 All the kings of nations, even all
of them, are dead: every one in his own
house.
19 But thou art cast out of thy grave, like
an abominable branch: and the rage of thy
eyes that are slain, thrust through with a
fward, that go down to the depths of the
pit, as a carcass troden under feet.
20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in
burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land,
and slain thy people: the seed of evil doers
shall never be renowned.
21 Prepare slaughter for his children for
the iniquity of their fathers: that they do
not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the
face of the world with cities.
22 For I will rise up against them, saith
the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon
the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew,
and grandson of the LORD.

The Lamentable State of Moab.
23 I will also make it a possession for the
bitterness, and pools of water: and I will
weep over it with the blemish of destruction, saith
the LORD of hosts.
24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying,
Surely as I have thought, so shall it
come to pass; and as I have purposed, so
shall it stand:
25 That I will break the Assyrian in my
land, and upon my mountains tread him under
foot: then shall his yoke depart from off
them, and his burden depart from off their
shoulders.
26 This is the purpose that is purposed
upon the whole earth: and this is the hand
that is stretched out upon all the nations.
27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed,
and who shall hinder it? and his hand
is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?
28 In the year that king Ahaz died, was
this burden.
29 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina,
because the rod of him that smote thee,
is broken: for out of the serpents root shall
come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall
be a fiery, flying-serpent.
30 And the first-born of the poor shall
fall, and the glory of the rich shall wax
less, shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy
root with famine, and he shall die thou remnant.
31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city, thou
whole Palestina art dissolved: for these shall come
from the north a smoke, and none shall
be alone in his appointed times.
32 What shall one then answer the mes-
fagers of the nation? That the LORD hath
forsaken thee, and the poor of his people
shall trust in it.
Afc^ithreafnedfor pride. Chap. xvi. xvii. xviii.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood; for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that was safe; and Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

E A P. XVI.

2 Moab is exalted to yield obedience to Christ, his kingdom, and an everlasting peace.

S End ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest: so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment, make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noon-day, hide the outcasts, bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler caseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established, and he shall sit upon it in truth, in the tabernacle of David, judging and seeking judgment, and hating righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab (he is very proud) even of his heightness, and his pride, and his wrath; but his lie shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Hebron languish, and the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof: they are come even unto Jazer: they wandered through the wilderness, her branches are trenched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore will I bewail with the weeping of Jazer, the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Hebron, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits, and for thy harvest, is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy cut off from the son of the man; the fruit of the vineyards shall not be filled, neither shall there be shouting: the vinsenders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage-shouting to cease.

11 Therefore of Moab shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray, but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be consumed, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

C A P. XVIII.

2 Syria and Israel threatened. 6 A remnant shall serve idolatry: 9 The rest shall be plagued for their impiety.

The burden of Damascus. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap.
The prophet Isaiah prophesied about the future suffering of Egypt:


The burden of Egypt. Behold, the LORD raiseth up a swarm cloud, and shall come into Egypt, and the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2. And I will set the Egyptians against the Egyptians, and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3. And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof, and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4. And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord, and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the LORD, the Lord of hosts.

5. And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6. And they shall turn the rivers far away, and the floods of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7. The paper-reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing fowl by the brooks shall wither, be driven away, and be no more.

8. The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9. Moreover, they that work in fine flax, and they that weave net-works, shall be confounded.

10. And they shall be broken in the purposes thereof, all that make vessels and ponds for fish.

11. Surely the princes of Zaan are fools, the counsellors of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of ancient kings?

12. Whither are they? where is thine wife? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13. The princes of Zaan are become fools, the princes of Noph are deceived, they have also induced Egypt, even they that are the day of the tribes thereof.

14. The LORD hath mingled a people with a perturbed spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15. Neither shall there be any work for Egypt, which the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16. In that day shall Egypt be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear, because of the shaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts which he shaketh over it.

17. And the land of Judah shall be a rest unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid and become of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18. In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the Lord of hosts: one shall be called Calah, and another Shallal.

19. In that day shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20. And it shall be for a sign, and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the Lord because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a savour and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21. And the LORD shall be known in Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the Lord in that day, and shall do sacrifice and oblivion, yes, they shall vow a vow unto the Lord, and perform it.

22. And the Lord shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heal, and they shall return even to the Lord, and he shall be interceded for them, and shall heal them.

23. In that day shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24. In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land: 25. Whom the Lord of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.
Babylon shall fall forever.

Chap. xili. 

The invasion of... 

For they fled from the sword, from the darh sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of a hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail.

And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar shall be diminished: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

He burden of the valley of vision. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

Thou that art full of figures, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers; all that are found in thee are bound together, saith he, which hath fled from far.

Therefore said I, Look away from me, I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me; because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

A day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir unsewed the shields.

And he shall come up to pass that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many: and ye gathered up the waters of the lower pool.

And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

Ye made also a ditch between the two walls, for the water of the old pool: but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

And behold, joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine; let us eat and drink, for to morrow we shall die.

And it was in mine ears by the prophets, that weeping was in the city, and much laughter in the house.

But surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you, till ye die, faith the Lord God of hosts.

Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Go, set thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebah, which is over the house, and say,

What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast bended thee out a sepulchre here, as he that Heweth out a sepulchre, and fashioneth an habitation for himself in a rock?
Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee.

He will surely violently turn and toss thee, like a ball into a large country: there shall thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be a shame of thy lords house.

The fathers shall fall by the sword, the sons and the virgins shall be burnt with fire; the young men shall die by the sword, and their wives shall be widows.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah.

And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

And they shall hang upon him all the increase of his house, the offspring and the issue, even all the seed of Israel: from the vestments of cupbearer, even to all the seed of Asshur.

In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall; and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off: for the Lord hath spoken it.

The Message of Tyre: Their Unhappy Return

The burden of Tyre. Howli, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

The sea yieldeth food in abundance; thou art enriched with the fatness of it.

Attend, and see, and know, and mind, that ye forget not anything of all the wonders that are heard.

And shew these things, make the heart of the merchant man to understand.

And Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with theurer of ashur, so with the giver of usury to him.

The house of the Lord seen from afar: he stretcheth out his hand over the sea, every house is shut up, that no man may enter the kingdoms of the Lord hath come in.

Behold the Lord of hosts hath purposed to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

The Lord of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring in to contempt all the honourable of the earth.

Pasts through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: there is no more strength.

10 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: the Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant of Tarshish, to destroy the strong holds thereof.

12 And he said, Thou shalt have no more joy, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, pass over to Chittim, there also shalt thou have no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not able to stand before them that dwell in the wilderness: they set up their towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof, and he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchant and her hire, and her heaping thereof to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up for her merchant and her hire, shall be holiness to the Lord: it shall not be treasured nor laid up: for her merchant and her hire shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, to eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing.

18 A” P. XXIV.

The Lord's judgment upon the land: as a renegade shall joyfully praise him.

Blessed is the Lord, that maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with theurer of ashur, so with the giver of usury to him.

The Lord hath spoken this word.

The earth mourneth, and fadeth away, the world languisheth, and fadeth away, the haughty people of the earth do languish.

The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof: because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinances, broken the everlasting covenant.

Therefore hast the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh.

The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice ended, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

They shall not drink wine with a song, strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.
God praised for his judgments.

Chap. xxv, xxvi. and salvation.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.
12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.
13 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, there shall be as the flaking of an olive-tree, and as the gleaning-grapes, when the vintage is done.
14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.
15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the fires, even the name of the LORD God of Israel in the loud of the sea.
16 ¶ From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, even glory to the righteous: but I said, My leanness, my leanness, wo unto me: the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously, yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.
17 Fear, and the pit, and the snare are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.
18 And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear, shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for the windows from heaven are opened, and the foundations of the earth do shake.
19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean disjoined, the earth is moved exceedingly.
20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be poured upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.
21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall punish the hoft of the high ones that are on high, and the kings of the earth upon the earth.
22 And they shall be gathered together as prisoners are gathered in the pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days they shall be visited.
23 Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously.

Chap. XXVI.

1 The prophet praiseth God for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

Or Lord, thou art my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things: thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.
2 For thou hast made of a city, an heap; of a defended city, a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city, it shall never be built.
3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.
4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.
5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the Beat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low;
6 ¶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things, full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.
7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.
8 He will swallow up death in victory, and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth for the LORD hath spoken it.
9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God, we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the Lord, we have waited for him, we will be glad, and rejoice in his salvation.
10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moshe shall be troden down under him, even as fraw is troden down for the dunghil.
11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swarmeth spreadeth forth his bands to swim: and he shall hang them up with their pride together with the spoils of their hands.
12 And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

Chap. xxvii.

1 A song exciting to confidence in God:
20 An exhortation to wait on him.

I n that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah, We have a strong city, salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.
2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in.
3 Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.
4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for the LORD J E H O V A H is everlasting strength.
5 ¶ For he bringeth them down that dwel on high, the lofty-city, he layeth it low, he layeth it low, even to the ground, he bringeth it even to the dust.
6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.
7 The way of the just is uprightness: thou most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.
8 Yes, in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name; and to the remembrance of thee.
9 With my soul have I desired thee in the night, yes, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness:
10 Let favour be shewed to the wicked, ye will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.
11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not fee: but they shall see and be ashamed for their envy at the people, yes, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

X 
12 ¶ LORD,
God's care of his vineyard.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works in us.

13 O LORD our God, when lords befall thee, they have had dominion over us: but by thy own only wilt we make mention of thy name. They are dead, they shall not live; they are decreed, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

14 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth. In trouble, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when they had suffered was upon them.

15 Like as a woman with child that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

16 We have been with child, we have brought forth, we have as it were brought forth wind, we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth, neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen.

17 Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

18 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be past. For behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God over his vineyard: 7 His chastisements differ from judgments. 22. The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day shall the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leviathan the piercing serpent, even Leviathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

In that day shall the LORD come forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

23 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

2 Behold, the LORD hath a mighty and strong one, which is as a tempest of hail, and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hairy fruit before the summer: which when he that looketh upon it, feareth it, while it is yet in his hand, he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, to the residue of his people.

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are out of the way: the priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up in wine; they are swallowed up in the words of the prophets: they err in visions, they slumber in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand doctrine? whom that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.

10 For precept must be upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little.

11 For with stammering lips, and another tongue, he will speak to this people.
12. To whom he said, This is the rest, wherein ye may cause the weary to rest, and this is the refreshing: yet they would not be comforted.

13. But the word of the Lord was unto them, precept upon precept, precept upon precept, line upon line, line upon line, here a little and there a little; that they might go and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14. Wherefore hear the word of the Lord, ye foolish men that rule this people by your counsel and by your knowledge: for you have seen my fear, and have profaned my pleasantsm.

15. Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves:

16. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner-stone, a sure foundation; he that believeth shall not make haste.

17. Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet; and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding-place.

18. And your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it.

19. From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you; for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation only to understand the report.

20. For the bed is fairer than that a man can stretch himself on it: and the covering narrower, than that he can wrap himself in it.

21. For the Lord shall rise up as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth as in the valley of Gibeon, that he may do his work, his strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22. Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strong; for I have heard from the Lord of hosts, an invasion upon all the earth.

23. Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken, and hear my speech.

24. Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25. Or hath he made plain the face thereof? doth he cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the principal wheat, and the appointed barley, and the rie in their place?

26. For his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27. For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing-instrument, neither is a cartwheel turned upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a flail, and the cummin with a rod.

28. Breas-corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it with the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it with his horseman.

29. This also cometh forth from the Lord of hosts, wondrous in counsel, and excellent in working.
The people threatened.

15 Wo unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for the work shall be perfected for them without hands.

17 Is it yet a very little while, and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 ¶ And in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the conrner is confounded, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 But with his teachers shall the young men be instructed; and the chief of the ancient shall give instruction.

22 Thus shall the fortress of the royal it is, the felony of Jacob, and shall stand the holy One of Israel.

23 They also that err in spirit shall come to understanding, and they that are maimed, shall learn doctrine.

C H A P. XXX.

2 The people threatened for their confidence in Egypt, and contempt of God.

W H O are the rebellious children, faith the LORD, that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin?

2 That walk to go down into Egypt (and have not asked at my mouth) to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help, nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 The burden of the beasts of the south: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old, the viper and fiery flying serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the banchees of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I cried concerning this, Their strength is to fit still:

8 Howl, for the day of the LORD is afar off, it shall come as a destroyer.

9 That is this a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things, speak unto us smooth things, prophesy illusions.

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in oppression and perverseness, and stay yourselves:

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potters vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a herd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, the holy One of Israel, In returning and rest shall ye be saved, in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not.

16 But ye said, No, for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and we will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall fall at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of five shall ye flee, till ye be left as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you for the LORD is a God of judgment; blessed are all they that wait for him.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more: he will be very gracious unto thee, at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the LORD give you the bread of adversity, and the water of affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt cast them away as a menstruous cloth; thou shalt flee unto it. Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise, and the young ass, that eat the ground, shall eat clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the winnowing fork, with the sword.

25 And there shall be upon every high mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and
and streams of waters, in the day of the great daughter, when the towers fall.

Moreover, the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be seven-fold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bind-eth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and the burden thereof is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire.

And his breath as an overflowing stream, shall reach to the midst of the neck, to fill the nations with the fire of vanity: and there shall be a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

Ye shall have a song as in the night, when a holy solemnity is kept, and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountain of the LORD, to the mighty One of Israel.

And the LORD shall cause his glory to be seen, and there shall shine the lightning down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hollows.

For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down which smote with a rod.

And in every place where the grounded shaft raiseth up, which the LORD shall lay upon him, it shall be with tabrets and harps: and in battles of shaking he will fight with it.

For Tophet is ordained of old: yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

The prophet foretold of the cursed: folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsoaking of God.

Woe to them that go down to Egypt for help, and stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they look not unto the holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD.

Woe to them that are wise in their own eyes, and that are prudent in their own sight.

Now the Egyptians are men, and not God, and their horses flesh, and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is helpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, Like as the lion and the young lion ro-ering on his prey, when a multitude of sheeps-herds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the house thereof.

As his flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem, defending also he will deliver it, and passing over; he will pre-serve it.

¶ Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

¶ For in that day every man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin.

¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a mighty man, shall devour him: but he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall be discomfited.

¶ And he shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the enemys, faith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom.

9 De-}
17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace, and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places; 

19 When he shall come down upon the forest, and the city shall be low in a low place; 

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth shibah the feet of the ox and the ass.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of the church. 13 The privileges of the godly.

W 0 to them that spoileth, and thou wert not spoiled; and dealt not treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee: when thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O Lord, be gracious unto us. We have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the caterpillar: as the running to and fro of locusts shall he run upon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, and strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: the ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

8 The high-wayes lie waste, the way-faring man perisheth, he hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and hewn down: Sharon is like a wilderness, and Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruits.

10 Now will I rise, saith the LORD: now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall being forth stubble: your breath as fire shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burning offlime: as thorns cut up shall they be burnt in the fire.

13 Hear ye that are far off, what I have done; and ye that are near, acknowledge my might.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid, fearfulness hath troubled the hypocrites: who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly, he that despiseth the proud, he that delighteth in highmindednesse, 

16 He shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks, bread shall be given him, his waters shall be sure.

17 His eyes shall see the king in his beauty; they shall behold the land that is very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror, Where is the scribe? where is the receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon Zion the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down, not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD will be unto us a place of broad rivers and fountains; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallicant fish pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king, he will save us.

23 Thy tanklings are loosed, they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided, the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitants shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

C H A P. XXXIV.

1 The judgments reserved with God revenged his church: 11 The desolation of her enemies.

C ome near, ye nations, to hear, and hearken, ye people: let the earth hear, and all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their main also shall be cast out, and their tink shall come up out of their carcases, and the mountains shall be melted with melt.

4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fall down as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a falling against the fig-tree.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold it shall come down upon Edom, and upon the people of my curse to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesses, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumes.

7 And the unicorns shall come down with them, and the bulls, and the heeblocks with the bulls, and their land shall be flooded with blood, and their daft made fat with fatness.

8 For it is the day of the LORDS vengeance; and the year of recompenses for the controversy of Zion.
The privileges of the gospel.

Chap. XXXV, XXXVI.

The privileges of the gospel.

9 And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burningpitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day, the smoke thereof shall go up for ever; from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 But the tormant and the bitter shall possess it, the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it, and he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the fumes of smoke.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof, and it shall be an habitation of dragons, and a court for owls.

14 The wild beasts of the desert shall also dwell therein with the serpents of the dust; and the ass shall stand in the midst thereof, and the cockatrice shall dwell there, and it shall be for an habitation of darts.

15 There shall the great eagle make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate: for my mouth hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

C H A P. XXXV.

1 The joyful singing of Christ's kingdom.

2 The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.

3 Be wildness and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

4 It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God.

5 Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

6 Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompense; he will come and save you.

7 Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstuffed.

8 And the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert.

9 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water; in the habitation of dragons where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.

10 And in high-ways shall shall there be, and a way, and it shall be called the way of holiness, the unclean shall not pass over it, but...
14 Thus faith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you, for he shall not be able to deliver you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria. 

16 Harken not to Hezekiah: for thus faith the king of Assyria. Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig-tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 But if ye will not deal thus, this is the covenant which the king of Assyria will make with thee: 

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of the heathen that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah, with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

C H A P. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, senteth to Isaiah to pray for them: 6 Isaiah comforteth them.

26 An angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Senacherib slain by his own sons.

And it came to pass when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes and girt himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus faith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus faith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee: and when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly, and shalt thou be delivered likewise?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries,

19 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were not gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus faith the LORD God of Israel, Though thou hast prayed unto me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The virgin, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn, the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? even against the holy One of Israel.

24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the LORD, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains to the Isles of Lebanon, and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, and the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the besieged places.

26 Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, Good word is this from the LORD!}
The Assyrian shall fall. Chap. xxxvii., xxxviii. 

26 And thou hast not heard long ago, how I have done it, and of ancient times, that I have formed it: now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small stature, that were not feared; and confounded: they were as the grages of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the house-tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Therefore, because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come up into mine ears; therefore will I put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such as growth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year low ye, and manna, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah, shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, faith the LORD.

35 For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant Davids sake.

36 Then the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

3 Hezekiah had built Jaffa: 8 The sun went forth ten degrees backward for a sign of that time. 9 Hezekiah's thanksgiving.

In those days was Hezekiah sick unto death: and Haiaph the prophet the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD.

And said, Remember now, O Lord, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept sore.
The Babylonian captivity foretold. Isaiah.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and he gathered them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of gold and silver, and all the he had of his armour, and all that was found in his treasuries: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah fadeth not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men, and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then fad Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord of hosts.

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is haughty and highminded shall be stubb’d, and that which is too heavy shall be broken to pieces; but that which is of a low degree shall be lifted up, and that which is heavy shall be made light.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the Lord which thou hast spoken: he said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

C H A P. XL.

The prophesies of John Baptist. The preaching of Jesus.

1 The voice of one cryeth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a high-way for our God.

2 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain.

3 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

4 The voice said, Cry. And he cried, What shall I cry? Here am I, standing at the gateway of the sons of Adam.

5 Thus saith the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, to him that is sanctified and trusteth in me, that saith to the father, What is he? and to the children, What is he?

6 I have spoken, saith the Lord; I have called; I have formed every one of them in the earth; I have wrought one that no man knoweth.

7 ¶ The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for the abundance of herbs; and the desert shall rejoice and blossom, that it may give the bread thereof, and that it may make the water thereof to be drunk.

8 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid: say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God.

9 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him; his devel will be the fulness of his nature.

10 ¶ He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gentry lead those that are with young.

11 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

12 Who hath directed the spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor hath taught him? Is it he that hath taught wisdom to the nations, and hath supplied knowledge and strength to the heathen?

13 ¶ With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

14 ¶ Behold, the nations are as a drop of water, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold he taketh up the litter as a very little thing.

15 ¶ And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering.

16 ¶ All nations before him are as nothing, and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

17 ¶ What profit is it to thee though thou didst even then will ye liken God? What likenesses will ye compare unto him?

18 ¶ The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it out over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

19 ¶ He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image that shall not be moved.

20 ¶ Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

21 ¶ It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in.

22 ¶ He that bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

23 ¶ Yea, they shall not be planted, yea, they shall not be sown, yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

24 ¶ To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the holy One.

25 ¶ Lift up your eyes on high, and behold, who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoist by number: he calleth them all by names, by the greatness of his might, for that is strong in power, not one falteth.

26 ¶ Why saith he, O Jacob, and speaketh O Israel, My way is hid from the Lord, and my judgment is passed over from before my God?

27 ¶ Have thou not known? have thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the Lord, the creator of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? there is no searching of his understanding.
God expatiates with his people. Chap. xxxlii, xxxiii. about his mercies, &c.

20 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might, he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall.

1 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint.

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expatiates with his people about his mercies to the church, x about his promises, 2 about the vanity of idols. 1 Keep silence before me, O Israel, and let the people renew their strength; let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up the righteous man from the east, called him to his foot, gave the nations before him, and made him ruler over kings? he gave them as the dust of his sward, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursured them, and passed safely; even by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the first, and with the last, I am he.

5 The Isles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour, and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smoothened the hammer him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nails, that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant; Jacob whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham my friend.

9 All the whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant, I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 Fear thou not, for I am with thee: be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea, I will help thee, yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee, shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing, and they that strive with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contended with thee: they that war against thee, shall be as the dew, and as the hoar frost, which soon passeth away.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not, I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel: I will help thee, faith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing-instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, then the LORD will hear them, and the God of Jacob will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the thilthah-tree, and the myrtle; and the oil tree: I will set in the desart the fir-tree, and the pine, and the box-tree together.

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your caufe, faith the LORD; bring forth your strong reason, faith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and show us what they happen: let them shew the former things what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: ye, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your works are naught: an abomination is he that chooseth thee.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and shall come: from the rising of the sun shall he call upon my name, and he shall come upon princes, as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know; and before time, that we may say, He is righteous! yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall joy to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man, even amongst them, and there was no counsellor, that when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity, their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The office of Christ: 5 Gods promise to him. 10 An exhortation to profess God.

Behold, I have chosen and ordained my bond whom I uphold, mine elect in whom my soul delighteth: I have put my spirit upon him, he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break: and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail, nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus
5 And shall they come and make a heap of thee as corn in a field, and gather thee as fruitful grapes into one heap? Where is the pulse of Jacob, and the shepherd of Israel? the man of his stead? he is not in it.

6 And the LORD hath called thee as a righteous one, and will hold thee as his covenant for ever, because of kindness and truth that is in thee, and for love which thou lovest. Be not afraid, for thou art not忘记en. Be not dismayed, for thou art no not forsaken.

7 For thus saith the Lord that gave you up to be devoured by the sword, I will rescue you from the sword, and your covenant with me shall not be broken.

8 Then said Jacob, When thou passest through the land of Egypt, let my骨graundchildren see it. Be not afraid, for I am with thee; wherefore thou shalt not fear.0

9 And the Lord said, In the year that king Ahaz died, I will put an end to the image of the Baalim, and the groaning by reason of it. For so the Lord thy God brought thee out of Egypt, and did not spare thee, nor give thee rest, neither yet now doth he rest.

10 Then said Ahaz, I will ask a sign of the Lord thy God; I will set up a tower: if the sign prosper, it is from the Lord. And he set up a tower over the plaza of Bethel.

11 But it came to pass, after that the king had heard that Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah, the prophet, said, Behold, a sign shall be given thee this day; thy son shall be a nazir of God, from infancy, and shalt not make him drink wine, nor strong drink, until he be twenty years old: then shalt thou offer him a burnt offering to the Lord thy God. Therefore the Lord made him to be as a sign unto him.

12 And the Lord said, Be it far from thee, Ahaz; it shall not prosper unto thee, nor shall thou see thy sign. But he said, Let there be a sign for me upon my house, that my son be not cut off from before the Lord. So the Lord said, Call thou the name of the child Hosea; it is because the Lord hath called thee a harmless one.

13 And it shall come to pass, when a son of Rehoboam, king of Judah, is born of thee, that thy name shall be called Jotham: and the Lord shall make thee a sign and a token unto him.

14 For when Ahaz was king, Rezin the king of Syria came up against him, and H yılıshah the king of Assyria, and they came up against Jerusalem to war.

15 Then said the Lord unto his servant, to the king of Judah, Be not afraid of the king of Syria, nor be afraid of his people, for they shall not prosper nor be able to stand.

16 Behold, the Lord will defend thee, and the Lord will be with thee, for he will not forsake his people nor turn away from his inheritance.

17 Nevertheless, I will make thee a terror to thyself and to all thy enemies; and they shall be broken that come against thee; and I will make thee a name, as I have done to David.

18 And I will set up thy kingdom that the king shall not be cut off from before me for ever.

19 Therefore, behold, the Lord himself will give you a sign; even a virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and shall bring forth an house of substance.

20 But she shall be as the days of a widow that hath no partner, and there shall be none that helpeth her in her mourning, in her widow's yoke, in the days of her youth, when she speaketh against her husband or her father's son.

21 And the prophet spoke again, saying, Take heed, all ye people; the Lord is about to bring upon all the inhabitants of the land such as is spoken of. Hearken, ye mountains, and all ye cities of Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, that my cause is brought before thee to the Lord, and that ye hear the words of this new song, which I sing for the Lord, a new song that my soul doth make music of, for I will sing praises to the Name of the Lord, give glory unto the God of Israel.

22 Therefore, behold, I am the Lord of all the earth; in mine hand is the power of creation; and the north shall be turned into the east, and the east into the west; and the south shall be turned into the north, and the north into the south; and the Lord will make a new heaven and a new earth, and the former shall not be remembered, nor come to mind.

23 The earth shall be consumed, and the heavens also shall pass away; but my righteousness shall live forever, and my salvation shall not perish for ever.

24 And the Lord will cause his righteousness to flourish; and my salvation shall be for ever; and this shall be for presence of the Lord, and for a witness to all the world; and I will make my name known among all the nations, and all the kings shall bow down before me, and every one shall serve me.

25 Therefore, every one that is called by my name, shall create the righteous one, and shall make him the just one; and upon all my work shall I put a sign of my covenant.

26 And the Lord shall create a new heavens and a new earth; and in the new heavens and the new earth shall I dwell in the midst of my people. And I will make the city of Jerusalem a name, and the mountain that is in the midst thereof, a thing of wonder and marvel.

27 And it shall come to pass, that all the nations of the earth shall gather together to the Lord, and shall worship before him; and shall be turned into a land of peace, and shall be at rest and quiet; and the sword shall not pass through it, nor shall the pestilence nor the desolation.

28 For the Lord shall create a new heaven and a new earth; and the former shall not be remembered, nor come to mind; and there shall be no more thine eye, neither shall thy heart look after the things that are past.

29 And I will give you a new heart, and will put a new spirit within you; and I will take away the heart of stone out of your flesh, and will give you a heart of flesh.

30 And I will put my spirit within you, and will cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments and do them.

31 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave unto your fathers; and I will not leave you any more; neither will I forsake you.

32 But ye shall remember the Lord your God, for it is he that giveth you power to possess the land, and so shall ye keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command you this day.

33 Now therefore, fear the Lord, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and he will give you all the good of the land, and render you the fruits of your labors; and the Lord shall be your strength, and shall bless you in the land which thou shalt possess.

34 And the Lord shall give you peace, and also pasture, and also prosperity, and also the land of your inheritance, and the fruits of the land, and the good of all the works of your hands.

35 And the Lord shall give you the fish of the sea, and the birds of the air, and the beasts of the earth, and the creeping things of the earth, and the fruit of the garden, over all the earth, and over all the beasts of the earth, which are before you, shall ye have them in abundance.

36 And the Lord shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above them, and shalt not be beneath them.

37 For thou shalt be blessed of the Lord, who is in the heaven, and shall bless thee in all the work of thy hand, and shall prosper all thy ways.

38 And the Lord shall make thee to be a rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them; and thou shalt be the rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them.

39 And the Lord shall make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and give thee the land of thy inheritance, and the land of thy fathers; and thou shalt inherit the land.

40 And the Lord shall make thee to be a rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them; and thou shalt be the rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them.

41 And the Lord shall make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and give thee the land of thy inheritance, and the land of thy fathers; and thou shalt inherit the land.

42 And the Lord shall make thee to be a rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them; and thou shalt be the rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them.

43 And the Lord shall make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and give thee the land of thy inheritance, and the land of thy fathers; and thou shalt inherit the land.

44 And the Lord shall make thee to be a rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them; and thou shalt be the rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them.

45 And the Lord shall make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and give thee the land of thy inheritance, and the land of thy fathers; and thou shalt inherit the land.

46 And the Lord shall make thee to be a rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them; and thou shalt be the rear-guard unto some, and shall be the先锋 in the front of them.

47 And the Lord shall make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and give thee the land of thy inheritance, and the land of thy fathers; and thou shalt inherit the land.
The vanity of idols.
17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they areenchanted as tose.
18 ❏ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.
19 Behold, I will do a new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.
20 The beauty of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the owls: because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my choosen.
21 This people have I formed for my self, they shall shew forth my praise.
22 ❏ But thou hast not called upon me, 0 Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, 0 Israel.
23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt-offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not causeth thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.
24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made me to serve with thy fins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.
25 Therefore I will stretch out my hand against thee, and turn aside thy transgressions for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.
26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou that thou mayest be justified.
27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.
28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

Chap. XLIV.
1 God’s church comforted. 7 The vanity of idols; 9 and folly of idol-makere.
2 Yet now hear, 0 Jacob my servant, and Israel, whom I have chosen.
3 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee: Fear not, Fear not: be not dismayed, be not afraid; and thou Jeferun, whom I have chosen.
4 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring:
5 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water-courses.
6 One shall say in thy name, I am the LORD: and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and sàme himself by the name of Israel.
7 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hofts, I am the first, and I am the last, and beside me there is no God.
8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. is there a God besides me? yes, there is no God, I know not any.
9 ❏ They that make a graven image are all of them vain: and their delectable things shall not profit, and they are their own witnesses, they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.
10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing? 11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed: and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up, and let them fear, and they shall be ashamed together.
12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms; yes, he is hungry, and his strength faileth; he drinketh no water, and is faint.
13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with a line: he sitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.
14 He heareth him down cedar, and taketh the cypresses and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain bapteth it north of it.
15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof and warm himself; yes, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yes, he maketh a god, and worshipeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.
16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roseth rost, and is satisfied: yes, he warmeth himself, and faileth. Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire.
17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it, and worshipeth it, and prayeth unto it, and faith. Deliver me, for thou art my god.
18 They have not known, nor understood; for he hath shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.
19 And none confedereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge, nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof: I have rosted flesh and eaten it, and shall make the residue thereof an abomination: shall I fall down to the stock of a tree? 20 He feedeth of ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, It is not a lie in my right hand?
21 Remember thee, 0 Jacob and Israel; for thou art my servant; thou art my servant: 0 Israel, thou shalt not be forsaken.
22 I have blotted out as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me, for I have redeemed thee.
23 Sing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the

Thus faith the Lord thy Redeemer, and he that formed thee from the womb, I am the Lord that maketh all things. He that stretcheth forth the heavens, he spreadeth abroad the earth by his own will:

They frustrate the tokens of the lie, and make lies diviners mad, that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish:

So consumeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers, that faith be fulfilled to Jerusalem. Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the decayed places thereof:

That faith to the deep, He dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

That faith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure, even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built: and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

C H A P. XLV.
1 God calleth Cyrus for his churches sake:
2 He challengeth obedience: 20 He convinseth the idols of vanity.

Thus faith the Lord to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose right hand, I have held, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the horns of kings to open before him the two-leaved gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

I will go before thee, and make the crooked places straight: I will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in funder the bars of iron.

And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know, that I am the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me.

I am the Lord, and there is none else, there is no God beside me: I girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

That they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me, I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and create evil: I the Lord go all these things.

Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together: I the Lord have created it.

He unto him that striketh with his master: let the potholder strive with the potholders of the earth: shall the clay fly to him that faileth not, What shall thou do: or thy work, Work thou not with hands?

He unto him that faith unto his father, What begettest thou to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

Thus faith the Lord, the holy One of Israel, and his mower, Reel me of things concerning my bone, and concerning the work of my hands, counseled ye me.

I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands have stretch-ed out the heavens, and all their host have I commanded.

I have raised him up in righteouness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, faith the Lord of hosts.

Thus faith the Lord, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine, they shall come after thee, in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, saying, Surely God is in thee, and there is none else; there is no God.

Verily then art a God that hidest thy self, O God of Israel the favour.

They shall be ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall go to confu-sion together, that are makers of idols.

But Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

For thus faith the Lord that created the heavens, God himself that formed the earth and made it, he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited, I am the Lord, and there is none else.

I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I spake not unto the seed of Jacob, Be ye me in vain: I the Lord speak righteouness, I declare things that are right.

Assemble your selves, and come: draw near together ye that are escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the work of their own image, and pray unto a god they know not.

Tell, and bring them down ye, yea, let them know: declare together: who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the Lord? and there is no God beside me, I am just to God and a favourer, there is none beside me.

Look unto me, and be ye saved all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.

I am sworn by my self, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, that unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Surely, shall one say, In the Lord have I righteousness and strength: even to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

In the Lord shall all the seed of Is-rael be justified, and shall glory.

C H A P. XLVI.
1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves. 3 God faveth his people to the end.
2 Idols are not comparable to God.

Bel boweth down, Nebo-fanebeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy laden, they are a burden to the weary beast.

2 They
Babylons judgment. Chap. xlvIII.

1. They roap, they bow down together, they could not deliver the burden, but themselves are gone into captivity.

2. Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are born by me, from the belly, which are carried from the womb.

3. And even to your old age I am he, and even to hoary age will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear, even I will carry and will deliver you.

4. To whom shall ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they worship.

5. They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and let him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

6. Remember this, and shew your selves mea: bring it again to mind, O ye transgressors.

7. Remember the former things of old, for I am God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like me.

8. Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure.

9. Calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man that executeth my counsel from a far country: I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also so do.

10. Hearken unto me, ye feast-hearted, that are far from righteousness.

11. I bring near my righteousness near, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

Gods judgment upon Babylon and Chaldea, for their unmercifully, pride, and overboldness.

Come down and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground; there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.

Take the milstones and grind meal, uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.

Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.

As for our sower, the LORD of hosts is his name, the holy One of Israel.

Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the lady of kings.

I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into these hands: thou didst shew them no mercy, upon the ancient host thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever: that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

Therefore hear now this, thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that fayeth in thine heart, I am, and none else beareth me, I shall not fit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children.

But these things shall come in a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy foreries, and for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None feeth me: thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beareth me.

Therefore shall evil come upon thee, thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee, thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, wickid thou shalt not know.

Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy foreries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so to thou shalt be able to profit, if so to thou mayst prevail.

Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the astrologers, the star-gazers, the monthly prognosticators stand up, and fave thee from these things that shall come upon thee.

Behold, they shall be as stubble: the fire shall burn them: they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: there shall not be a coal to warm at, nor fire to sit before it.

Thou shall be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, even thy merchants from thy youth, they shall wander every one to his quarter, none shall save thee.

God, to convince the people of their obstinacy, reveals his prophecies: he extorteth them to obedience.

Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and are some forth out of the waters of Judah; which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth nor in righteousness.

For they call themselves of the holy city, and stay themselves upon the God of Israel, the LORD of hosts is his name.

I have declared the former things from the beginning: and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them, I did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

Because I knew that thou art obstinate, and thy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brazen.

I have even from the beginning declared it to thee; before it came to pass, I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image hath commanded them.

Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ye declare it? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and ye knew them not.

They
A light thing, and yet a heavy burden!

And be not deceived, my brethren; let no man say, I will depart from the people of Jacob, and I will not be bound by your commandments:

7 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it, for how should it be declared if not but mine own sake shall I do it, and declare myself as a servant of the Lord? I will perform the things that I have promised, both the things that are hard and the things that are easy.

And be not deceived, my brethren; let no man say, I will depart from the people of Jacob, and I will not be bound by your commandments:

7 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it, for how should it be declared if not but mine own sake shall I do it, and declare myself as a servant of the Lord? I will perform the things that I have promised, both the things that are hard and the things that are easy.

And be not deceived, my brethren; let no man say, I will depart from the people of Jacob, and I will not be bound by your commandments:

7 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it, for how should it be declared if not but mine own sake shall I do it, and declare myself as a servant of the Lord? I will perform the things that I have promised, both the things that are hard and the things that are easy.

And be not deceived, my brethren; let no man say, I will depart from the people of Jacob, and I will not be bound by your commandments:

7 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it, for how should it be declared if not but mine own sake shall I do it, and declare myself as a servant of the Lord? I will perform the things that I have promised, both the things that are hard and the things that are easy.

And be not deceived, my brethren; let no man say, I will depart from the people of Jacob, and I will not be bound by your commandments:

7 For mine own sake, even for mine own sake, will I do it, for how should it be declared if not but mine own sake shall I do it, and declare myself as a servant of the Lord? I will perform the things that I have promised, both the things that are hard and the things that are easy.
6 I gave my back to the f miters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will help me, therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and know that I shall not be put to shame.

8 ¶ He is near that judgeth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will help me, who is he that shall condemn me? lo, all they shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who among all ye that feareth the Lord, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the Lord, and stay upon his God.

11 ¶ Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that complas your selves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand, ye shall lie down in sorrow.

12 ¶ An exhortation after the pattern of Abraham, to trust in Christ. ¶ Christ defendeth his people from fear.

13 Hearken unto me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek after the Lord: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.

14 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah shall he born you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

15 For the Lord shall comfort Zion; he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

16 ¶ Hearken unto me, my people, and give ear unto me, O my nation: for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judg- ment to rest for a light of the people.

17 My righteousness is near: my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the people: the isles shall wait upon me, and on mine arm shall they trust.

18 Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be aboliished.

19 ¶ Hearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people in whose heart is my law, fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

20 ¶ For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

21 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arm of the Lord; awake as in the ancient days, in the generation of old. Art thou not it that hast cut Rahab, and wounded the dragon.
Jerusalem doth travail.

Isaiah.* Christ surrendered to death in order to redeem mankind.

5 Yet we did esteem it fit to destroy thee, O Jerusalem, to loose thee from him that smiteth thee.

5 But Christ's free redemption.

The Messiah is the captive daughter of Zion.

3 For he that faith the Lord, Ye have told your ways for nought, and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus faith the Lord God, My people went down before Egypt to be fumet there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, faith the Lord, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them, make them to howl, faith the Lord, and my people is scattered of the face of the ground.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name; therefore they shall know in that day that I am he that doeth speak, behold, it is I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that publisheth salvation, that faileth unto Zion.

8 Thy God reigneth! 9 In that day shall the little one be as the head, and the tender as the great stock; and the milk shall be drawn with the sword; and Jerusalem shall eat on the mountain of the house of the Lord, upon the hill of Jerusalem.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing, go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by night; for the Lord will go before you; and the God of Israel will be your rearward.

13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted, and exalted, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee (his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men).

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouths at him; for that which had not been told them, shall they see; and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

C H A P. LII.

1 The prophet executed the scandal of the cross.

4 by the benefit of his passion, and the good success thereof.

Whe hath believed our report? and to whom is the arm of the Lord revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 He is despised and rejected of men, a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

4 Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows; yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted,
5. But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him, and with his stripes we are healed.

6. All we like sheep have gone astray: we have turned every one to his own way, and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7. He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before shearsers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8. He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people was he stricken.

9. And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his death; because he had done no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth.

10. Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him; he hath put him to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see his seed, and shall prolong his days, and the pleasure of the Lord shall prosper in his hand.

11. He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous servant justify many: for he shall bear their iniquities.

12. Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, and he shall divide the spoil with the strong: because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was numbered with the transgressors, and he bare the sin of many, and made intercession for the transgressors.

Chap. lv.

1. The amplitude of the Gentiles church, 4 their safety, 6 their deliverance out of affliction, 11 their fair edification, 15 and sure preservation.

2. Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travaile with child: for more are the children of the desolate, than the children of the married wife, faith the Lord.

3. Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

4. For thou shalt break forth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

5. Fear not, for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

6. For thy maker is thine husband (the Lord of hosts is his name) and thy redeemer the holy One of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

7. For a small moment have I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8. In a little wrath I hid mine face from thee, for a moment; but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, faith the Lord thy redeemer.

9. For this is as the waters of Noah unto me: for I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10. For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed, but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, faith the Lord, that hath mercy on thee.

11. Oh thou afflicted, troubled with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and thy foundations with sapphires.

12. And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13. And all thy children shall be taught of the Lord, and great shall be the peace of thy children.

14. In righteousness shall thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee.

15. Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whatsoever shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thine fake.

16. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work, and I have created the waster to destroy.

17. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment, thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness is of me, faith the Lord.

Chap. lv.

1. The prophet with the promises of Christ, called to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy state of them that believe.

2. Of every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy and eat, yeas, come, buy wine and milk without money, and without price.

3. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread, and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which I call a delight, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

4. Incline your ear, and come unto me; hear, and your soul shall live, and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David.

5. Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

6. Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee, becaused of the Lord thy God, and for the holy One of Israel; for he hath glorified thee.

7. See ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near.
7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him, and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the fower, and bread to the eater: 11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The prophet's answer to his critics: 2 He promised it shall be general: 3 He inveighed against blind watchmen.

Hus faith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man that doth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it: that keepeth the fabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus faith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my fabbaths, and choose my sabbaths, that please me, and take hold of my covenant:

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house, and within my walls, a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger that joyneth themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the fabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant:

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The LORD GOD which gathereth the out-casts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather others to him, besides those that are gathered unto him.

15 For thus faith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is Holy, I dwell in the high and holy place; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for ever neither will I be always wretched: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls which I have made.

17 For the iniquity of his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and he went on frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 But he saw his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him, and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; peace, peace, to him that is far off, and to him that is near, faith the LORD, and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters call up mire and dirt:

21 And there is no peace, faith my God; to the wicked.

C H A P. L V I I I.

8 Hypocrisy is reprobated. 3 The promise due to godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the sabbath.

My soul, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

2 Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways; as a nation that did righteousness, and forsake not the ordinance of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in acknowledging God.

3 Wherefore have we fainted, say they, and thou suffest not? Wherefore have we afflicted our soul, and thou tookst no knowledge thereof? Behold, in the day of thine enemies thou shewest thyself pleasurable; and exact all thy labours.

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make thy voice to be heard on high.

5 Is it such a fast that I have chosen? a day for a man to afflict his soul? is it to bow down his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

6 Is not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

7 Is it not to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out, to thy house; when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh?

8 Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward.

9 Then shalt thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here am I: if thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

10 And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obliquity, and thy darkness be as the noon-day.

11 And the LORD shall guide thee continuall, and satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones; and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not.

12 And they that shall be of thee, shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, the restorer of paths to dwell in.

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD, and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the substance of Jacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

C H A P. L IX.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 9 Calamity is for sin. 16 Salvation is only of God.

Behold, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear thickened, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are filled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverse things.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth, they put the truth in vanity, and speak lies: they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrices' eggs, and weave the spiders web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is cruelly, breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the work of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity, waiting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not, and is there no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon-day as in the night: we walk in deject places as dead men.

11 We rose all like bears, and mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but
The psalms of David.

The psalm of Psalms.

but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them: 13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and not keeping his statutes, nor walking in his paths.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yes, truth faileth, and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him, and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head, and a garment of venge

18 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompense to his enemies, to the islands he will repay recompense.

19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun: when the enemy shall come in like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgres
tion in Jacob, faith the LORD.

21 As for me, this is my covenant with them, faith the LORD, My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy种子, nor out of the mouth of thy seeds; faith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAP. LXX.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant ac
cess of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a few afflictions.

A nd he, thine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For behold, the darknes shall cover the earth, and gros darknes the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, they come to thee, thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be married at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thine heart shall stand and be enlarged, because the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee: the camels of Midian and Ephra; all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense, and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaoth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Wherefore should these, even thy shepherds, be cut off as a cloud, and as the dew to their windows?

9 Surely the fleshes shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God; and to the holy One of Israel, became he that glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night, that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish: yea, they nations shall be utterly waxed.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir-tree, the pine-tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflict thee, shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee, shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the brass of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD as thy favour and thy redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exiles right

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls salvation, and thy gates praise.

19 The fan shall be no more by day, neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will keep it in his time.

CHAP.
The office of Christ.

Chap. LXXI, LXXII, LXXIII.

The office of Christ. 4 The forwardness, and blessings of the faithful.

The spirit of the Lord God is upon me, because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek, he hath sent me to bind up the broken-hearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound: 2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourn: 3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them the beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness, that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, that he might be glorified.

4 And they shall build the old waists, they shall raise up the former defolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the defolations of many generations.

5 And I will rejoice in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

6 But ye shall be named the priests of the Lord: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast your selves.

7 For your shame shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall posseth the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For I the Lord love judgment, I hate robbery for burnt-offering, and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed with which the Lord hath blessed.

10 I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, my soul shall be joyful in my God, for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, covered me with the robe of righteousness, like a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her self with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are fown in it to spring forth: so the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

Chap. LXXII.

The prophetic servant doth confirm the church in God's promises. 5 The ministers' office in preaching the gospel.

For Zion's sake I will not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the Lord shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed, Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land, Beulah: for the Lord delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For as a young man marrieth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, which shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the Lord, keep not silence;

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The Lord hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn to be meat for thine enemies, and the sons of the stranger shall not drink the wine for which thou hast laboured:

9 But that they have gathered it, shall eat it, and praise the Lord; and that they have brought it together, shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; prepare you the way of the people, cast up, cast up the high-way, gather out the stones, lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the Lord hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, the redeemed of the Lord: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a city not forsaken.

Chap. LXXIII.

1 Christ foretold who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church.

Who is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? this is the one whom I willGlorioustravel in the greatnesst of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore art thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine-fat?

3 I have troden the wine-preces alone, and of the people was none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment.

4 For the day of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 And I looked, and there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me, and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and make them drunk in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth.
7 ¶ I will mention the loving kindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness towards the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, according to the multitude of his loving kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not lye: so he was their saviour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them, and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old.

10 But they rebelled, and vexed his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them.

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea, with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy spirit within him?

12 Let us remember his dealings toward the house of Israel, which he hath therein: behold, he is our father, we are the clay, and thou our potter: and we all are the work of thy hand.

12 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we be before thee, we are all thy people.

16 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.

17 The holy city our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire: and all our pleasant things are laid waste.

18 Wilt thou restrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

19 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not: thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer, thy name is from everlasting.

20 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return to thy servants, and have mercy on us. We are thine, we are thine never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

21 The church prayeth for the illumination of God's power, and complaint of affliction.

O that thou wouldst rent the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence.

22 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence.

23 When thou didst terrible things, which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

24 For since the beginning of the world, men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, be

32 And
And Sherrah shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Acher a place for the herd to lie down in, for my people that have fought me. 11 "By thee are they that forsoke the Lord, that forget my holy mountain, that prepare a table for that troop, and that furnish the drink-offering unto that number. 12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall bow down to the slaughter: because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear, but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not. 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry; behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed: 14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for vexation of spirit. 15 And ye shall leave your name for a curse unto my chosen: for the Lord God shall slay thee, and call his servants by another name: 16 Thy blood he that cleatheth himself in the earth, shall blest himself in the God of truth, and be that swarreth in the earth, shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes. 17 For behold, I create new heavens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. 19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people, and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. 20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days, for the child shall die an hundred years old, but the inner child an hundred years old shall be accursed. 21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. 22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree, so the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands. 23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble: for they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, and their offspring with them. 24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and whiles they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall lie down with the lamb; and the calf and the dragon shall feed: they shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord. 26 God will be served in healthy sincerity. The humble comforted. God judgements fall on the wicked.
one row in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; shall be consumed together, faith the LORD.

18 For I knew their works and their thoughts: so shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them, unto the nations, to Tarshish, Ful, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my name, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD, out of all nations, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, faith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests, and for Levites, faith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remain before me, faith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new-moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, faith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcases of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

The book of the prophet JEREMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 The calling of Jeremiah: 12 His vision: 15 His message against Judah.

1 The call of Jeremiah: Jeremiah. The message against Judah.

And God spake unto me, saying,

2 Before I formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou wast formed in the womb, I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

3 And said I, Ah, Lord GOD, behold I am not a man, that I should speak; for I am a child.

4 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child, I cannot speak: for I am a child.

5 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, faith the Lord.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Wherefore art thou mourning, Jeremiah? and I said, Alas, for the captive house of Judah.

7 So the LORD said unto me, Behold, I will make thee as a rock of cities, and an high tower of safety, and a refuge, and a refuge from the storm, and a strong hold.

8 Then said I, O Lord GOD, how long? and he answered, Unto a thousand years, and to ten thousand years, the Lord will not despise nor cast off the offspring of Jacob.

9 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond-tree.

10 Then said the Lord unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

11 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a budding fig-tree.

12 And the Lord said unto me, Hast not thou seen what I did to Jerusalem, and to the cities of Judah?

13 And the Lord said unto me, Go and say unto them, Return ye again every man from his evil way, and make and build.

14 Then the Lord said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, faith the Lord; and they shall come; and they shall cast every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them, touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burnt incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 Thence therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I have made thee this day a defenced city, and an iron pillar, and braces walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land;

19 To make them fall one against another, and to break them that stick out against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee, faith the Lord, to deliver thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God's expostulation with the Jews touching their captives restored. 14 They are the causes of their own calamities.

1 Over every word of the Lord came to me, saying,

2 Go, write in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus faith the Lord, I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wildernese, in a land that was not fowl.

3 Israel was holy unto the Lord, and the first-fruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend; evil shall come upon them at the season of the harvest.

4 Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel.

5 Thus faith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are...
are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain!

Neither said they, Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts, and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt?

And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof, and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine inheritance an abomination.

The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handled the law, knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

Wherefore I will yet plead with you, faith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

For pass over the illes of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory, for that which hath not profit.

Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deolate, faith the LORD.

For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns that can hold no water.

Is Israel a servant? is he a home-born slave? why is he spoiled?

The young lions roused upon him, and yelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes have broken the crown of thy head.

Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

Know thou not what hath thou done in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of Sihor? or what hath thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see, that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, faith the Lord God of Hosts.

Of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and thou saidst, I will not transgress: when upon every high hill, and under every green tree thou wast playing the harlot.

Yet had I planted thee a noble vine wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine?

For though thou walst with nitre, and take thee much fop, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, faith the Lord God.

How canst thou say, I am not polluted; I have not gone after Balaam? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done; thou art a swift dromedy traversing her ways.

A wild ass used to the wilderness, that风尚th up the wind at her pleasure, in her occasion who can turn her away! all they that seek her, will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope. No, for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

As the thief is ashamed, when he is found, so the house of Israel is ashamed of thine holy things, they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets.

Saying to a flock, Thou art my father, and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Judah.

Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, faith the LORD.

In vain have I smitten your children, they received no correction: your own word hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

O generation, see ye the word of the LORD: have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number.

Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

Alfo in thy skirts is found the blood of the fores of the poor innocents: I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.

Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely, his anger shall turn from me: behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest, I have not sinned.

Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and thine hands upon thine head: for the Lord hath rejected all the residents, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

Gods great mercy in Judah's 700 wardsom. 18. The promises of the gospel to the penitent.

They say, If a man put away his wife, and the go from him, and become another man, shall he return unto her again? that land that is greatly polluted: thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; yet return again to me, faith the LORD.

Lift up thine eyes unto the high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with in the ways hast thou fat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; and thou hast pollute
Judah's wife whom he loved.

Jeremiah

polluted the land with thy whoredoms, and with thy wickedness.

Therefore the showers have been withheld, and there hath been no latter rain, and thou hadst a whoredom abroad, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art the guide of my youth!

Will he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast sinned, and done evil things as thou couldst.

The Lord is also unto me in the days of Jeshua the king. Haft thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? she is gone up upon every high mountain, and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

And I said, after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.

And I saw, when for all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery, I had put her away, and given her a bill of divorce: yet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that she defiled the land, and committed adultery with stones, and with stocks.

And yet for all this, her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me with her whole heart, but feignedly, faith the Lord.

And the Lord said unto me, The backsliding Israel hath justified her self more than treacherous Judah.

Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, faith the Lord, and I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am merciful, faith the Lord, and I will not keep anger for ever.

Only acknowledge thine iniquity that thou hast transgressed against the Lord thy God. She hath scattered thy ways among the strangers under every green tree, and she hath not obeyed my voice, faith the Lord.

Turn, O backsliding children, faith the Lord, for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion.

And I will give you脯utors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

And it shall come to pass when ye be multiplied, and increased in the land; in those days, faith the Lord, they shall fly no more. The ark of the covenant of the Lord, neither shall they remember it, neither shall they visit it, neither shall that be done any more.

At that time shall they call Jerusalem the throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north, to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father, and shalt not turn away from me.

Surely, as a wife treacherously departed from her husband: so have you dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, faith the Lord.

A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the Lord their God.

Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings: behold, we come unto thee, for thou art the Lord our God.

Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

We lie down in our shame, and our reproach doth cover us: we are ashamed because we joyed against the Lord our God, and we our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

CHAP. IV.

1 God calleth Israel by his promises: 3 He executeth Judah to repentance.

If thou wilt return, O Israel, faith the Lord, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove.

And thou shalt swear, The Lord liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall bless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

For thus faith the Lord to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, Break up your fallow ground, and number your solemn feast; for we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem, and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land, gather together, and say, Assemble your selves, and let us go into the defenced cities.

Set up the standard towards Zion: retire, stay not; for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way: his way is southward, and he is turned aside more to the north, he shall be laid waste without an inhabitant.

For this gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for the fierce anger of the Lord is not turned back from us.

And it shall come to pass at that day, faith the Lord, that the heart of the king shall
shall perish, and the heart of the princes: and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah Lord God, surely thou hast greatly deceived this people, and Jacob, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas thou shewedst them no good, neither didst thou do good to them.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people, and to Jerusalem, A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse;

12 Even a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I give unto you a trembling, and a fear, and a astonishment.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: his horses are swifter than eagles: wo unto us, for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, wast thou not as king among kingdoms? thou shalt be as a city which shall not be inhabited.

15 For a voice declareth from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim. Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watch- ers come from far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

16 As keepers of a field are they against her round about: because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the Lord.

17 The way, and thy doings, have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

18 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

19 For my people is foolish, they have not known me, they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

20 Behold the earth, and lo, it was without form and void: and the heavens, and they had no light.

21 Behold the mountains, and lo, they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

22 Beheld, and lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

23 Behold, and lo, the fruitful place was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the Lord, and by his fierce anger.

24 For thus hath the Lord said: The whole land shall be desolate; yet will I not make a full end.

25 For this shall the earth mourn, and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, and will not repent thereof; and they shall howl with a chief one.

26 The whole city shall flee, for the noise of the horsesmen and bowmen, they shall go into thickets, and climb upon the rocks: every city shall be forlorn, and not a man dwell therein.

27 And when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clothest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy face through weeping, in vain shalt thou make thy self fair; by lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

28 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion that bewaileth her self, that spreaddeth her hands, saying, Wo is me now, for my soul is weary, because of murderers.

29 And though they say, The Lord liveth, surely they swear falsely.

30 Lord, art not thine eyes upon the truth? thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction; they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.

31 Therefore for sake, surely these are poor, they are foolish; for they know not the way of the Lord, nor the judgment of their God.

32 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

33 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall stay them, and a wolf of the evening shall spoil them, a leopard shall watch over their cities; every one that goeth out thereof shall be torn in pieces; because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings were increased.

34 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots bouses.

35 They were as fed horses in the morning: every one neighed after his neighbour's wife.

36 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the Lord: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

37 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they are not the Lords.

38 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.

39 They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he, neither shall evil come upon us, neither shall we see sword nor famine:
And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus faith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, faith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thine flocks and thy herds; they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees; they shall devour the fruits of thy fenced cities, wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, faith the LORD, I will not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, Wherefore doth the LORD our God all these things unto us? then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land; so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes and see not, which have ears and hear not:

22 Fear ye not me? faith the LORD: will ye not trouble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of the sea, by a perpetual decree that it cannot pass it; and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and rebellious heart; they are revolting and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God that giveth rain, both the former and the latter in his season: he reserveth us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withheld good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares, he catcheth them.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yes, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy they do not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? faith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means, and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies feast apace; and judge, Judeah, and encourage themselves. 6 God judgeth them on war: because of their sins.

Ye children of Benjamin, gather your flocks to see out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa: and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem for evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her: they shall pitch their tents against her round about: they shall feel every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her: arise and let us go up at noon: we unto us, for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mound against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited, the is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so the cistern out her wickedness: violence and spoil is heard in her, before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, let my soul depart from thee: left I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus faith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hear: behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach: they have no delight in it.

11 I am full of the jollity of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and vineyards to them, the inhabitants of the land, faith the LORD.

13 From for the least of them, even unto the greatest of them, every one is given to covetousness: and from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? they were not at all ashamed; neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shall be cut down, faith the LORD.
Cedswrathproclaimed. Chap. viil. Exbtrtatimittreptittonef, 16 Thus faith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein.

6 If we watchmen over you, saying, Hearten to the sound of the trumpet: but they said, We will not bearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth, behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejeketh.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from sheba? and the sweet came from a far country? your burnt-offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus faith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus faith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the north-country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear: they are cruel, and have no mercy: their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses. For in the day of war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy, and fear is on every side.

26 O daughter of my people, gird thyself with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoils shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower, and a fortres among my people, that thou mayst know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, wandering with fiders: they are brazen and iron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bowels are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire, the founder melteth in vain; for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprove silver shall men call them, because the Lord hath rejected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance.

2 And rejecteth their vain confidence.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

3 Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord.

4 Thus faith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Amend your ways, and your doings, and make straight paths for your souls. Wherefore ye shall dwell in this place.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways, and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; 6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cause ye to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not?

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abomina tions?

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes, behold, even I have seen it, faith the Lord.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it, for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, faith the Lord, and I spake unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye an swered not.

14 Therefore will I do unto this house which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you, and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me; for I will not hear thee.

17 Seek thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem!

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? faith the Lord: do they not provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus faith the Lord God, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus faith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, Put your burnt-offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, concerning burnt-offerings, or sacrifices.

23 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God,
Jeremiah. Their impatience.

of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, faith the Lord of hosts.

4 Moreover, thou shalt say unto them, Thus faith the Lord; Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem fled back, by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearten and heard, but they speak not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse ruitheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the turles in the heaven knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow observeth the time of their coming, but my people know not the judgment of the Lord.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 For while men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; lo, they have rejected the word of the Lord, and what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest, every one dealt falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace, when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush! therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cut down, faith the Lord.

13 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, faith the Lord; there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, and the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them, shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble your selves, and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us be silent there: for the Lord our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the Lord.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came: and for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it, the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall bite you, faith the Lord.

18 When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people, because of them that dwell at ease in the land, and not at the noise of the city.

20 Zion is desolate; she is turned back: why have
have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities! 10 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.
21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am black: affliction hath taken hold on me.
22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAP. IX.

1 The Jews lamented for their manifold sins, and judgments. 2 Disobedience is the cause of their calamity.

O that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!
2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging-place of wayfaring men, that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.
3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, faith the Lord.
4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with flanders.
5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and to utter vainWik the midst of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, faith the Lord.

Therefore thus faith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will smite them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?
8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out, it pierceth through the heart of deceit: he speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.
9 Shall not all visit them for these things? faith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this!

For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitation of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burnt up, so that no one can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattle, both the fowl of the heavens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons, and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.
12 Who is the wise man that may understand this, and who is he to whom the mouth of the Lord hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perished, and is burnt up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

And the Lord faith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;
14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them;

Therefore thus faith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.
16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.
17 Thus faith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning-women; that they may come, and fend for cunning women, that they may come.
18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eye-lids gush out with waters.
19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion. How are we spoilt! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsoaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.
20 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters willing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.
21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.
22 Speak, Thus faith the Lord, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvest-man, and none shall gather them.
23 ¶ Thus faith the Lord, Let not the wife man glory in his wisdom, let not the mighty man in his strength, neither let the rich man in his riches.
24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, which exerciseth loving kindness, judgment, and righteousness in the earth: for in these things I delight, faith the Lord.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, faith the Lord, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;
26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all they are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness: for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart;

The unequal comparison of God and idols. 19 The spoil of the tabernacle by foolish pastors.

Hear ye the word which the Lord spakeeth unto you, O house of Israel.
2 Thus faith the Lord, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the fagis of heaven, for the heathen are dismayed at them.
3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest (the work of the hands of the workman) with the ax.
4 They deck it with silver and with gold, they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.
5 They are upright as the palm-tree, but sp:ak not; they must needs be born, because they cannot go; be not afraid of them,
Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

6 Who would not fear thee, O king of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: Forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms there is none like unto thee.

7 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the fruit is a doctrine of vanities.

8 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all the work of cunning men.

9 But the Lord is the true God, he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

10 Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

11 He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

12 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

13 Every man is brutish in his knowledge: every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

14 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

15 The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance; the Lord of hosts is his name.

16 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortresses.

17 For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring outish: inhabitants of the land at this once, and will disquiet them, that they may find it so.

18 Wo is me for my hurt, my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is a grief, and I must bear it.

19 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

20 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not fought the Lord: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

21 Behold the noise of the brut is come, and a great commotion out of the north-country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a great cry.

22 O Lord, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O Lord, correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou bring me to nothing.

25 Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten Jacob, and devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 Jeremiah prophesied God's covenant. 2 He published evil to come upon them. 3 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 4 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; 5 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant, 6 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, from the iron furnace, saying, Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye do my people, and I will be your God: 7 That I may perform the oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. 8 Then answered I, and said, So be it, O Lord.

6 Then the Lord said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. 7 For I will presently turn upon you, and will plead with you face to face: 8 Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel: I will make this covenant with you. 9 And I will cause the house of Israel to go into captivity among the nations, until the fulness of the time is come: and then will I bring her again into the land: 10 And I will indure upon her all my anger, and my jealousy shall I do unto her in the heathen, and in the countries which she went; and will turn again her captivity. 11 And I will cause her captivity to return, and have pity upon her: I will be as a man of smoothers among her in the countries. 12 And I will be as a, the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.
14 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

15 What hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing he brought lewdness with many? and the holy flock is passed from thee: when thou didst evil, then they rejoiced.

16 The LORD called thy name, A green olive-tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled flame upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it, then thou shewest us their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb, or an ox that is brought to the slaughter, and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy theached branch out of me: let us cut him off from the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that feeleth thy life, saying, Prophecy not in the name of the LORD, that thou diest not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will punish them; the young men shall die by the sword, their sons and their daughters shall die by famine.

23 And there shall be no remnant of them, for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even the year of their visitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Jeremiah complaining of the wicked prosperity, by faith joind their ruin. 24 God's promise to the penitent.

Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee; yet let me talk with thee of the way of the wicked prospereth where? Are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yes, they have taken root: they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit; thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me; thou hast seen me, and knowest my heart towards thee, that thou hast not dealt with me according to thy sight; but consider me according to my heart.

4 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? the beasts are confounded, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the feetmen, and they have worn out the shoes, or thou hast been chased and not overcome with horses; and if in the land of peace woe befall then thou art freed, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee, yea, they have called a multitude after thee; believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ If I have forsoaked mine house, I have left mine heritage, I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hands of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lioness in the forest, it crieth against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour.

10 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have troden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a defolate wilderness.

11 They have made it defolate, and be- ing defolate, it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made defolate, because no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places in the midst of the wilderness; for the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land, even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit, Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass after that I have plucked them out, I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth (as they taught my people to swear by Baal) then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up, and destroy that nation, faith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, the people's destruction is prefigured. 12 By the battle filled with wine, their drunkenness in misery foretold.

1 This faith the LORD unto me, Go, and get thee a linen girdle, and put it up on thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates; as the LORD commanded me.
The type of the next girdle.

6 And it came to pass, after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and put the girdle from the place where I had hid it behind, and the girdle was marred, it was probatom for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods that serveth them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man; so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Judah, faith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall fall day unto thee. Do we not certainly know, that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou fall day unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, faith the LORD: I will not pity; nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear, be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God before he caust darknese, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it grogs darknese.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride, and shall bemoan with a loud voice, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king, and to the queen, Humble your selves, sit down; for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them; Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: wherefore was the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall publish thee, for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee? shall not thy own prophets take thee as a woman in travail?

22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore come these things upon me? For the iniquity of thine iniquity are thy skirts dis- covered, and thy heels made bare.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the fields.

25 This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, faith the LORD: because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear.

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdness of thy whorehood, the works thereof upon the hills, the assignations in the fields: we unto thee, O Jerusalem, wilt not be made clean! when shall it once be?

CHAP. XIV.

1 The grievous famine, 7 sayeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not be inter- med. 13 Lying prophets are no escuses.

The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah, concerning the drought.

2 Let not thine eye look with thine eye, nor thine heart be troubled with thine heart.

3 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the fields, and forsook them, because they sinned against me.

4 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters, they came to the pits, and found no water, they returned with their vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads.

5 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads.

6 And the wild ass did stand in the high places, they smitted up the wind like dragons: their eyes did fall because there was no grass.

7 O Lord, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it for thy names sake: for our backslidings are many, we have sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the favour there- of in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a way-faring man, that turneth aside to tarry a night?

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonishe in the midst of the sea, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O Lord, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name, leave us not.

10 Thus faith the LORD unto this people, Thus have they loved to wander, they have not restrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins.

11 Then said the LORD unto me, Pray not for this people for their good.

12 When they shall say unto thee, Will they not hearken which the prophets have said? then thou shalt say, Ha! for the prophets have a_entered into their own heart, saying, Ye shall not hearken unto me: and the Lord shall hearken for them, and hearken not to their voice, nor hearken unto them.


Jeremiah's complaints, Chap. xv, xvli, and prayer.

unto you a false vision, and divination, and a thing of sought, and the deceit of their heart.

Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, by sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

And the people to whom they prophesy, shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem, because of the famine, and the sword, and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickednesses upon them.

Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them, Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow.

If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword; and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine; yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

Haft thou utterly rejected Judah? hast thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and there is no healing for us? we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

Doth not my soul tremble within me, because of thy wrath, and thy displeasure? for thy glory remember, break not thy covenant with us.

Are there among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give flowers? art not thou, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee:

for thou hast made all these things.

C H A P. XV.

1. The utter ruin, and manifold judgements of the land, Jeremiah complaining.

Then said the LORD unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people; cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD, Such as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

And I will appoint over them four kinds, faith the LORD; the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and defray.

And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth; because of Manassah the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem.

For who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside to ask how thou doest?

Thou hast forsaken me, faith the LORD, thou art gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary of repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, faith they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the fowl of the sky, and the fishes of the sea; I have brought upon them, against the mother of the young men, a spoiler at noon-day: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 She that hath born seven, languisheth: she hath given up the ghost, her fun is gone down while it was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, faith the LORD.

10 Wo is me, my mother, that thou hast born me a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well, with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to fail before thee in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron, and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, and that for all thy fins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies, into a land wherein thou knowest not the son of a man; and there will the fire be kindled in mine anger, which shall burn thee.

15 O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and revenge me of my persecutors, take me not away in thy lengthening: know that for thy fake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did eat them, and thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart, for I am called by thy name, O LORD of hosts.

17 But not in the assembly of the rookers, nor rejoiced I in fat bones because of thy hand:

18 Why is my pain perpetual? and my wound incurable which rufheth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, and as waters that fail?

19 Therefore thus faith the LORD, If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt stand before me: and if then take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them turn unto thee, but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall, and they shall fight against thee, but they shall not prevail against thee: for I am with thee to save thee, and to deliver thee faith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

C H A P. XVI.

The utter ruin of the Jews foretold.

14 Their return from captivity stranger than their deport vance out of Egypt.

The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou
Jeremiah chapter 2 Judah's captivity for sin.

1. Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons nor daughters in this place.

2. For thus saith the Lord concerning the sons, and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that beget them, in this land.

3. They shall die of grievous deaths, they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried: but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the fowls, and by the beasts of the earth.

4. For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither shall I lament, nor bemoan thee: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, even loving kindliness and mercies.

5. Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them.

6. Neither shall men take thought for the dead, neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

7. Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

8. For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

9. And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt hear these things, Thine heart shall be broken, and all thy doings shall be despised in the eyes of thy gods, and in the eyes of all them that be sorrounded thee.

10. Then shall they say unto thee, Because thy fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law.

11. And ye have done worse than your fathers (for behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his evil heart, that they may not hearken unto me).

12. Therefore will I cast you out of this land, into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers, and there shall ye serve other gods day and night, where I will not shew you favour.

13. Therefore behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that it shall no more be said, The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; but, The Lord liveth that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers.

14. Behold, will send for many fishers, saith the Lord, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many huntsmen, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

15. For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

16. They shall greatly transgress with the land of Egypt, and with her suburbs, and with all the heathen of the coast, both with their kings, and with the princes of them, and people, and offices, and governors: and they shall cast them into the midst of the waters.

17. And I will bring into their border them that curse them that curse thee: but they shall be a curse in mine sight, and not mine."
The salvation of God. Chap. xvii, xviii.

16. ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

17. Of the Lord, the God of Israel, all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, and they that depart from thee shall be written in the earth, because they have forsaken the Lord, the fountain of living waters.

18. Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou art my praise.

19. ¶ Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the Lord? let it come now.

20. As for me, I have not withdrawn from speaking what was right before thee, nor turning from speaking the word of thy grace, which I taught thee.

21. ¶ Which gave thee charge over this people, to keep his commandments, to do his judgments, and to walk in his ways.

22. And now what hast thou not hearkened unto me, that I should be a terror unto thee, and make thee ashamed, and that thou shouldest be as others?

23. ¶ Let them be confounded and be astonished for ever, because they have forsaken the faithful of God to walk in the work of lawlessness.

24. ¶ And say unto them, Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

25. Thus shall ye speak unto the house of Israel, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I take out of the midst of Israel the high places, and the poisonous idolatry thereof from among them.

26. And I will give one from the house of David to sit upon thy throne; I will be his father, and he shall be my son, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for evermore.

27. ¶ And if you will not hearken unto me, to law the fateful-day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Judah in the fateful-day: then will I make the horses run in the mountains, and they shall rage against Jerusalem on every hither and every valley: and I will make the cities waste.

28. ¶ And I will scatter them as with an east-wind before the enemy: I will shew them the back, and not the face in the day of their calamity.

29. ¶ Then said they, Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah: for the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet: come, and let us lie in wait for him, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

30. ¶ Give
The deflation of the Jews.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.
20 Shall evil be recompened for good? for they have digged a pit for my soul; remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and they shall bury the dust from under those feet of them.
21 Therefore deliver up their children to the famine, and pour out their blood by the forces of the sword, and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows, and let their men be put to death, let their young men be slain by the sword in battle.
22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them, for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.
23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me: forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; deal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

A P. XIX.

Under the type of a potters vessel is foretold the deflation of the Jews for their sins.

Thus faith the LORD, Go and get a potters earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests, 3. And go forth unto the valley of Hinnom, which is by the entrance of the east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee: 4. And say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, which the watchman and heareth, his ears shall tingle.

Because they have forsoaked me, and have estranged this place, and have burnt incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents;

They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, which I commanded not, nor spake I, neither came it into my mind: Therefore behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sons of Hinnom, but the valley of daughter.

And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives, and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

And I will make this city desolate, and an hissing, every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss, because of all the plagues thereof.

And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and famine, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

Pashurs down

10 Then shall they break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee.
11 Thus shall ye do unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potters vessel that cannot be made whole again, and they shall bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.
12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and make the houses as Tophet, where the house of David shall be desolated, because of all the houses upon whose roofs they have burnt incense unto all the host of heaven, and have poured out drink-offerings unto other gods.
13 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy, and he stood in the court of the LORD house, and said to all the people.
14 Thus faith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city, and upon all her towns, all the evil that I have pronounced against it; because they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smote Jeremiah, received a new name, and a fearful doom. 2 Jeremiah complained of contempt, 10 of treachery, and of his birth.

Now Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things;

And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the flocks, and said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but Magor-misham.

For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thy self, and to all thy seed, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

Moreover, I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labourers thereof, and all the treasures thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thin house, shall go into captivity, and then shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there; thou and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied.

7 O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

For since I spake, I cried out, I cried violence and spoil: because the word of the LORD
The captivity foretold. Chap. xxi, xxii. An exhortation to repentance.

7 And afterwards, faith the LORD, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his serv-

ants, and the people, and such as are left in this city, from the pestilence, from the froward, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants. And I will deliver thee out of the hand of those that feel their life, and I shall smite them with the edge of the sword: he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus faith the LORD, Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that abideth in this city, shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pe-

stilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, faith the LORD;

it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

11 And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD.

12 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD, Execute judgment in the mor-

ning, and deliver him that is spoiled, out of the hand of the oppressor, left my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, I am against thee, O inhabit-

ant of the valley, and rock of the plain, faith the LORD; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our city?

14 But I will punish you according to the fruit of your doings, faith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and it shall devour all things round about it.

C H A P. XXII.

1 He exhorteth to repentance with promises and threats. 10. The judgment of Babylon.

15 Jeremiah, 20 and of Coniah.

Thus saith the LORD, Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants and thy people, that enter in by these gates; 3 Thus faith the LORD, Execute ye judgment

and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor; and do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house, kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots, and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by my self, faith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus faith the LORD unto the kings house of Judah, Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons, and they

shall...
Jeremiah. The reformation of Gods people.

The judgment of Shallum, son of Josiah the king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place wherein he goeth away: for he shall return no more, neither see his native country.

13 ¶ Wo unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; that useth his neighbours service without wages, and giveth him not for his work:

14 That faith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows, and it is cleft with cedar, and painted with vermillion.

15 Shall thou reign, because thou closest thyself in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy, then it was well with him: was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, They shall not lament for him, saying, Ah my brother, or Ah father: they shall not lament for him, saying, Ah lord, or Ah his glory.

19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¶ Go up to Lebanon, and cry, and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the pastures: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 Tho spake all the thee in prosperity, but thou saidst, I will not hear: this hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all thy pastors, and thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O inhabitant of Lebanon, that maketh thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, the pain as of a woman in travall.

24 As I live, saith the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence.

25 And I will bring thee into the land of the pitch-heap thy life, and into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born, and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 For this man Coniah a despised broken idol is he: and he is cast out and no pleasure: wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 ¶ O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

Chap. XXIII.

1 ¶ He prophesieth a reformation of the scattered seed: 5 Christ shall rule and save them.

2 Against false prophets.

Woe be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture, faith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel again: and the pastors that feed my people, Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, faith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds, and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up shepherds over them, which shall feed them, and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, faith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, the days come, faith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a king shall reign and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel shall dwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, THE LORD OUR RIGHTEOUSNESS.

7 Therefore behold, the days come, faith the LORD, that they shall not more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up, and which led the seed of Israel out of the north-country, and from all countries whither I had driven them, and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken, because all prophets are become drunken, and, like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for because of swearing the land mourneth: the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up, and their course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 ¶ For both prophet and priest are profane,
Against false prophets, and muckrers of the true prophet.

Chap. xxiii, xxiv. 

'Fane, yea, in my house: I have found their wickedness, faith the Lord.

12 Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, faith the Lord.

13 And I have seen folly in the prophets of Samaria; they prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem an horrible thing: they commit adultery, and walk in lies: they strengthen also the hands of evil doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them unto me as Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets, Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hearken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you; they make you vain: they speak a vision of their own heart, and not from the mouth of the Lord.

17 They sayling unto them that despise me, The Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, No evil shall come upon you.

18 For who hath flooded in the counsel of the Lord, and hath perceived and heard his voice? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind, it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The anger of the Lord shall not return until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 I have not sent these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had flooded in my counsel, and had caual my people to hear my words, then they should have turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doing.

23 Alm I a God at hand, faith the Lord, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places, that I shall not see him? faith the Lord: do not I fill heaven and earth? faith the Lord.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophesy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophesy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart?

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams, which they tell every man to his neighbour, as their fathers have forgotten my name, for Baal.

28 The prophet that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully: what is the chaff to the wheat? faith the Lord.

29 Is not my word like as a fire? faith the Lord: and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore behold, I am against the prophets, faith the Lord, that speak lies every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, faith the Lord, that use their tongues, and say, He faith.

32 Behold, I am against the prophets that prophesy false dreams, faith the Lord, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by their lightness, yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, faith the Lord.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? then shalt thou say unto him, What burden? I will even forswake you, faith the Lord.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will even punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered? and, What hath the Lord spoken?

36 And the burden of the Lord shall ye mention no more: for every mans word shall be his burden: for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the Lord of hosts, our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the Lord answered thee? and, What hath the Lord spoken?

38 But if ye say, The burden of the Lord; therefore thus saith the Lord, Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord; and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord:

39 Therefore this is the burden that I will utter to the king's son unto you, and I will forswake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence.

40 And I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

C H A P. XXIV.

1 By good and bad figs, he forsworeth the restoration from captivity, and the defaletion of Zedekiah and the reign.

The Lord shewed me, and beheld, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the carpenters and smiths from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket bad very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe: and the other basket bad very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the Lord unto me, What saest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs: the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are very evil.

Z 2

4 ¶ Again
The two brothers of Zedekiah, the king of Judah, in the fourth year of Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

2. The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3. From the thirtieth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4. And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5. They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land, that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, for ever and ever:

6. And go not after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7. Yes ye have not hearkened unto me, faith the LORD; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your own hurt.

8. Therefore thus faith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus ye have not heard my words.

9. Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, faith the LORD, and Nebuchadrezzar, the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10. Moreover, I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the found of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11. And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12. And it shall come to pass when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, faith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13. And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, from all their cities, which is written in this book, while Zedekiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14. For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15. For thus faith the LORD God of Israel unto me, Take the wine-cup of fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16. And they shall drink and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17. Then took I the cup at the LORD hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me:

18. To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as is this day)

19. Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people,

20. And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azaz, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21. Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon,

22. And all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea,

23. Desan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners,

24. And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert,

25. And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes,

26. And all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth; and the king of Assyria shall drink after them.
27 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drink ye, and be drunken, and be sauced, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, when they say unto you, Ye shall surely be punished, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall surely be punished, for your blood hath been shed upon the earth of your cities.

29 And wherein is the blood which ye have rendered guiltless? when ye have rendered innocent the murderer in all the land, say ye not again in your mouth, The LORD sheweth not right, nor the Lord doeth not justice: when he doth strive for the cause of the fatherless and the widow, and that judgment be on the earth.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against them, all these words, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, The whole family of the priests shall be utterly cut off from the earth.

31 And the Levites shall be consumed from among them that be numbered among them.

32 Moreover I will assemble them, O house of Israel, upon this mountain, saith the LORD, and will smite Judah, and will fill Jerusalem full of bones.

33 And the house of Israel shall take them of the house of Judah, and shall pollute them in this mountain, in the land of Israel.

34 And the slain of the LORD shall be great in that day, saith the LORD, so that he sheweth it unto Jacob.

35 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will assemble to Jerusalem all the nations that went against her. And the city shall be girded with an heap, and a citadel shall be built against the temple.

36 And it shall be in that day, saith the LORD, that I will assemble to Jerusalem all the host against the mount of the temple, even the mount of the house of the LORD, and I will fill the heaven over Jerusalem with smoke.

37 And the house of the LORD shall be established in the sight of all the nations, when they shall see it, then shall the nations fear, knowing that the mouth of the LORD hath spoken.

38 Then shall they come, all the tribes of Israel, unto the LORD in the house at Jerusalem. And all the people shall be gathered unto the Lord in Jerusalem.

39 And the city shall be pure unto the LORD, and his priests shall have joy in her.

40 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the altar shall be at the very entrance of the temple, both for the great court on the east, and for the holy place on the west.

41 And it shall be, that it shall be no more said, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; neither shall it be said, The LORD is gone up from his people; for one shall be called The Lord in the midst of the land.

42 And they shall not make their peace with the nations of this land, neither shall they marry with their daughters; neither shall any nation make peace with them, neither shall they marry with their daughters. But they shall be devoted unto the LORD, all the nations of this land, for my servants shall dwell among them: and they shall drive out the children of Israel from among them, and shall be possessed of them; but none of the children of Israel shall possess of the heathen, that set their statute before them, to do their abominations, nor that set their idolatry before them, to worship at their names.

43 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring upon this city all the evil that is written in the book of the kings of Joshua, Jeroboam son of Nebat, and of all the kings of Israel, which have dealt wickedly.

44 And they shall be consumed from among mine enemies, and they shall say, The LORD did not speak by his servant Jeremiah.

45 Thus shall ye say when ye be gathered unto the nations, and I am gathered unto you, O ye children of Jacob, and I am gathered unto you, O ye children of Israel; and I will be gathered unto the people, saith the LORD, in the land of Judah, and unto the children of Israel; and I will gather them, and I will appoint them a place with them; and they shall be people, and not a grace, in the land of Jacob, saith the LORD.

46 And the house of Judah and the house of Israel shall be gathered together, saith the LORD; and they shall come out of the land of the north, and out of a distant country; and the LORD shall gather them, as a shepherd gathernoth the small ones among the flock, and the children of Israel shall be gathered together among the Gentiles.

47 And it shall come to pass, that they shall call unto the Lord, and he will hear them; and they shall go forth out of all the lands unto the mountain of the Lord, and unto the house of the holy one of Israel. And he shall teach them the way that they shall go, and the thing that they shall do.

48 Then shall every Bashan be ashamed, and all the coast that is round about him, because there shall be no more any more an.at the strength of Israel: but the LORD shall be known to them in that day, as they were in the days of old.

49 And the house of Jacob shall be among the nations, in the midst of them as a fruitful vine; whose branches go out through it, and his shoots go out over all the earth. His branches go out unto the end of the earth, and his branches unto the utmost sea; and he shall bring unto the end all the nations under his feet; and the things of the world shall be brought unto Jerusalem.

50 And the sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between the legs of my people Israel: said the Lord unto David my servant, with thy seed after thee, for the foundation of thy throne.

51 He shall rule them also, and deliver them, because they shall be called by the Lord, even out of the east, and from a far country; which runneth to show his light unto the Gentiles; and his rule shall be from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.
Jeremiah acquired. 

Jeremiah. 

Babylon yoke.

fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them; Thus might we procure great evil against our souls. 

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city, and against this land, according to all the words of Jeremiah. 

21 And when Jehoiakim the king with all his mighty men, and all the princes heard his words, the king fought to put him to death; but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt. 

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, El sustain, the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt. 

23 And they set forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king, who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people. 

24 Nevertheless the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people, to put him to death. 

C H A P. XXVII. 

Under the type of bonds and yokes be prophesied the judgings of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar. 

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 

Thus saith the LORD to me, Make these bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck, 

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyre, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; 

4 And come, and go up to my mouth; Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters, 

5 I have made the earth, the man, and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power, and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me. 

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. 

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his sons, unto the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him. 

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, faith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. 

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your enchanter, nor to your forcer, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: 

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish. 

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain in their own land, faith the LORD, and they shall till it, and dwell therein. 

12 ¶ I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, and his people, and live. 

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? 

14 Therefore hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you. 

15 For they speak with their mouth, but they prophesy not of the heart, saith the LORD; they speak yt on my name, but they sent not me, and they purposed not the thing, neither is it in their mouth. 

16 Also I spake to the priests, and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hearken not to the words of your prophets, that prophesy unto you: saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; for they prophesy a lie unto you. 

17 Hearken not unto them, serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste? 

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, then let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels of the LORD's house be given again unto Jerusalem, and unto Jerusalem. 

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say unto your masters, 

19 For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city; 

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, from Jerusalem unto Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem: 

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem, 

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, faith the LORD: then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place. 

C H A P. XXXVIII. 

1 Hamaniasl fals prophesy, to break Jeremias yoke. 12 Jeremias foretelleth of an yoke, 15 God Hamanias death.

A nd it came to pass in the fourth year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and is the

1. Jeremiah letter to the captives in Babylon.

20. The fearful end of Ahikab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets.

Now these are the words of the letter, that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captives from Jerusalem to Babylon.

2. After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths were departed from Jerusalem.

3. By the hand of Elakah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiiah (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon, to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4. Thus faith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon,

5. Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

6. Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters, and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters, that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7. And seek the peace of the city, whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8. For thus faith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your prophets and your diviners that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9. For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, faith the Lord.

10. For thus faith the Lord, that after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon, I will visit you, and perform my good word towards you, in causing you to return to this place.

11. For I know the thoughts that I think towards you, faith the Lord, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12. Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13. And ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14. And I will be found of you, faith the Lord, and I will turn away your captivity, and I will gather you from among the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, faith the Lord, and I will bring you again into the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15. Because ye have fald, The Lord hath raised us up prophets in Babylon:

16. Therefore thus faith the Lord of the king that is set upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

Z 4

17. Thus
Against Ahab and Zechariah.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send upon them the sword, famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vultures, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will perfect them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach among all the nations, whither I have driven them:

19 For they have sown among strange people, and have reaped among the Gentiles; yea, yea, therefore through stran-ge men their Strength shall be consumed, and through Gentiles their life shall be cut off:

20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kalaiah, and of Zechariah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name, Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah, which are in Babylon, against the house of Ahab, and the house of Zechariah the son of Maaseiah, and all that pray for thine soul.

23 Because they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them, even I know, and am a witness, faith the LORD.

24 Thus saith the LORD, Thus shall thou also speak to Shemai-ah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus saith the word of the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thine name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Bezai, the son of Berechiah, the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, over the people and over all Israel; and thou shouldest teach them to know the LORD, and cause them to know the law and the statutes.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to thee? for therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long; build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

28 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

29 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

30 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

31 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he

Jeremiah.

16 They that do evil shall be cut off from among the people; yea, they that do evil to the soul shail be cut off from the soul.

18 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write all the words that I have spoken unto thee, in a book, and read them in the ears of all the people of Jerusalem that come out of captivity, and in the ears of the priests and the prophets, and of all Israel that go out of captivity, and set them in a book:

3 For thus saith the LORD, We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

4 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

5 For the day is great, that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble, but he shall be saved out of it.

6 For it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD of hosts shall put a curse upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and on them that dwell in Babylon; for all that pray for the evil thereof shall be ashamed.

7 For I will gather all them of the people that have compiled against thee, to thy majesty, saith the LORD, even all whom thou shalt find within all the places whither thou escapest.

8 And it shall come to pass, when thou art in Babylon, in the land of the Chaldeans, which I caused thee to be carried thither, in the place that I gave not thee habitation, and to thy mothers, that then thou shalt know that I am in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

9 For I will gather thee out of all nations, and will bring thee unto the land of Israel; I will also gather thee out of all people, and will cleanse thee, and remove all thy iniquity from thee.

10 Then will I cause thee to know that I am in the midst of thee, and that I will be thy God in the land which thou wast a stranger: and thou shalt know that I am the LORD, when I have brought thee into the land which I sware unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, to give them. For I will give the mountains for a possession, and the hills for a heritage to my people. And they shall possess the mountains of Israel, and the wild beasts of the land; and the birds of heaven; and the fish of the sea; and the foundations of the earth are mine. And I will also give thee for a prey, even to all them that spoil thee; and they shall be an inheritance unto thee, saith the LORD. And thou shalt know that I am the LORD, when I have opened thy mouth, and sh cast out thine words as fire; and I have answered thee in the lips of man.
The reformation of Israel.

Chap. xxxi.

Christ promised.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, faith the LOR.

28 For I will bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy on his dwelling-places: and the city shall be builded upon her own heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

24 Therefore shall proceed thanksgiving, and the voice of them that make merry: and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be establishead before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them, and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? faith the LOR.

22 And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the whirlwind of the LOR goeth forth with fury, a continuing whirlwind, it shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LOR shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: in the latter days ye shall consider it.

C H A P. XXXI.

1 The reformation of Israel. 22 Christ is promised: 27 His care over the church.

A T the same time, faith the LOR, will 1 be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus faith the LOR, the people which were left of the sword, found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LOR hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yes, I have loved thee with an everlasting love; therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

4 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel, thou shalt again be adorned with thy veils, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LOR our God.

7 For thus faith the LOR, Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LOR, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the north-country, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, and with them the blind and the lame, the woman with child, and her that travaileth with child together, a great company shall return thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my first-born.

10 Hear the word of the LOR, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd doth his flock.

11 For the LOR hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnes of the LOR, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock, and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a watered garden, and they shall not forrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their forrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, faith the LOR.

15 Thus faith the LOR, A voice was heard in Ramah, lamentation and bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to be comforted for her children, because they were not.

16 Thus faith the LOR, Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, faith the LOR, and they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, faith the LOR, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ¶ I have fully heard Ephraim be-moaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullock un-acustomed to the yoke: turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LOR my God.

19 Surely after that I was turned, I repeated; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 ¶ If Ephraim my dear son? is be a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: therefore my bowels are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, faith the LOR.

21 Set thee up way-marks, make thee high heaps: set thine heart toward the high-way, even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to thy thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou go about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LOR hath created a work in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 ¶ Thus faith the LOR of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall use this speech in Z. 5
And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they shall bring forth every fowl of the earth, and every beast of the field.

For I have spoken, saith the Lord, I have surely dwelt among this people, and they have continued in their iniquity, and have not remembered me.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will make with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah, an agreement for ever: that I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And they shall be gathered into the place that I have chosen, to be mine holy mountain; and Jerusalem shall be sanctified in my sight, and the Gentiles shall sanctify the name of the Lord, the God of Israel, when they shall be in fear of me, when they shall be in fear of me, all the nations of the earth.

But the fornication of leisure and the lusts of men's hearts are against me, and they have multiplied works of darkness.

Thus saith the Lord, I will bring upon Judah and upon Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them, because they have not hearkened to my voice.

And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse-gate, towards the east, shall be holy unto the Lord: there shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

Then the word came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, O house of Israel, what evil ye have done, that ye may not be delivered?

And the Lord said unto Jeremiah,Take thee aidy other branch of the house of Abarim, and a slumbering branch of the house of Zaccur, a man after my own heart; and cause him to go up to the mount of the house of the Lord.

And the Lord said unto me,Let the man that is carried unto the King of Babylon be carried thither; in like manner shall ye carry the word unto the king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I have delivered thee not unto the hand of Manasseh, the son of Amon king of Judah, when I smote thee with the pestilence and with the sword, and with famine, and delivered thee not unto the hand of Manasseh, the son of Amon king of Judah, when I smote thee with all these things.

And the Lord said unto me,Prophesy again unto the king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I beheld Satan walking to and fro, and the King of Babylon, and the princes of the house of Judah that sitteth upon his throne, and the princes of Jerusalem that are upon their throne, and the princes of the house of Israel that are upon their throne, and I said, O Lord the Lord, how long wilt thou be angry? for unto thee only do I lift up mine eyes.

Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying, If also I cause a cloud to pass by, and would not smite it with pestilence, or with the sword; if I cause a cloud to pass by, and would not smite it with pestilence, or with the sword; if I cause my cloud to pass by, and would not smite it with pestilence, or with the sword; and I cause the pestilence to rest there, that it may consume the men, and to destroy the cattle; and I take away the cloud out of heaven, and the meat that is in my house shall not be consumed, and the pestilence shall not be in the land of Judah.

And the Lord said unto me, Prophesy again, saith the Lord, unto the king of Judah, saying, Hear the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sitteth upon his throne, and dwelleth among this people.

And the Lord said unto me, I have heard thee, O Jeremiah; it shall not be, saith the Lord; for they shall surely go away into the land of Egypt, where they shall surely be desolate and destroyed.

And the Lord said unto me, Jerahmeel, Gadson, and Kenya, shall be sold unto the king of Babylon, and I will give him seventy shekels of silver for one.

And the Lord said unto me, Jeremiah, I have set thee for a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore hear the word that I speak unto thee, and declare it unto them; whetherto I bid thee.
Jeremiah's prayer in prison.  
Chap. xxxii, xxxiii.

For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Houfes, and fields, and vineyards, shall be possessed again in this land.

16 Now when I had delivered the evidence of purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the Lord, saying,

17 Ah Lord GOD behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee.

18 Thou wastfet loving kindness unto thousands, and recompensed the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them; the great, the mighty God, the LORD of hosts, is his name.

19 Great in counsel, and mighty in work (for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men, to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.)

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in the midst of all the people, and hast made thee a name, as at this day.

21 And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt, with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror,

22 And hast given them this land which thou didst swear to their fathers, to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey.

23 And they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law, they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the mounts, they are come unto the city to take it, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence; and what thou hast spoken is come to pass, and behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord GOD, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses: for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

Behold, I am the LORD, the God of all flesh: Is there anything too hard for me?

27 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

28 And the Chaldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whole roofs.

29 They shall have offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink-offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel, and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have provoke to anger, with the work of their hands, faith the LORD.

31 For this city hath been to me, as a provocation of mine anger, and of my fury, from the day that they built it, even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face:

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel, and of the children of Judah, which they have done, to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face; though I taught them rising up early, and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction.

34 But they set their abominations in the houset (which is called by my name) to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech, which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination to cause Judah to sin.

36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence:

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely.

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soul.

42 Behold, I am the LORD, Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is defolate without man or beast, it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south: for I will cause their captivity to return, faith the LORD.

C H A P. XXXIII.

1 A return promised. 15 Christ the branch of righteousness.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time (while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison) saying,

26. 2 This
Thus saith the LORD, the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD is his name.

3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and show thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword,

5 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and because I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah, and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me, and I will pardon all their iniquities whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness, and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD, Again there shall be heard in this place (which ye say shall be desolate without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beast.)

11 The voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, Praise be the LORD of hosts, for the LORD good, for his mercy endures forever, and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the LORD; for I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, faith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Again in this place (wherein is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, faith the LORD.

14 Behold, the days come, faith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel, and to the house of Judah.

15 In those days, and at that time will I cause the branch of righteousness to grow up unto David, and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name whereby the shall be called, The LORD our righteousness.
7 When the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these three cities were the last of the kingdom of Judah. 8 This is the word that came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, after that the king had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, to proclaim liberty unto them; 9 That every man should let his male-servant, and every man his male-servant, and every man his maid-servant, being an Hebrew, or an Hebrewess, go free, that none should serve himself of them, to use of, of a Jew his brother. 10 Now when all the princes, and all the people which had entered into the covenant, heard that every one (theal) let his male-servant, and every one his maid-servant go free, that none should serve himself of them any more, then they obeyed, and let them go. 11 But afterwards they turned and caused the men of Judah to return, and brought them into subjection, and were unto you for hire all our days, we, our wives, our sons, and our daughters; 12 Therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying, 13 At the end of seven years, let ye go every man his brother an Hebrew, which hath been sold unto thee: and when he hath served thee six years, thou shalt let him go free from thee; but your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear. 14 And ye were turned, and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids. 15 Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his neighbour, and ye had made a covenant before me in the house which is called by my name. 16 But ye turned and polluted my name, and caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, whom he had set at liberty at their pleasure, to return, and brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids. 17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Ye are not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, faith the Lord, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth. 18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof, 19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf, 20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and their dead bodies shall be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah, and his princes, will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which are gone up from you. 22 Behold, I will command the Lord, and cause them to return to this city, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire, and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant. 23 Thus saith the Lord, Vv. 19, 20. 24 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 the Jews' disobedience is condemned. 25 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, 26 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. 27 Then I laid my hand upon the mouth of Jeremia, the son of Hananiah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites. 28 And I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaloth a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Masleiah the son of Shallum, the keeper of the door. 29 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. 30 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Joabad the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, nor your daughters, 31 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow field, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents, that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers. 32 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Joabad the son of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters, 33 We have not built house for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor feed. 34 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Joabad our father commanded us. 35 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwelt at Jerusalem. 36 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying, 37 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Go and tell the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the Lord.

14 The men of Joabad, the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandment notwithstanding.
have spoken unto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not unto me.
15 I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early, and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I have given to you, and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.
16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard, and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.
18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:
19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAP. XXXVI.
1 Baruch wrote Jeremiah's prophecy, 20 Jehoiakim burned the roll: 27 His judgment.
2 Baruch wrote a new copy.

And it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,
2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.
3 It may be, after the house of Judah will he hear his word which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way, that I may forgive their iniquity, and their sin.
4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.
5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up, I cannot go into the house of the LORD:
6 Therefore go thou and read in the roll which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people, in the LOR D's house, upon the faying-day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah, that come out of their cities.
7 It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.
8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.
9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.
10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, at the men of the sons of the priests, even Elihama the scribe, and Delaijah the son of Shemaiah, and Eliezar the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.
11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD.
12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribes chamber, and into the court of the eunuchs, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaijah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.
13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.
14 And all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou had read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.
15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.
16 Now it came to pass when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.
17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me: with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.
18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me: with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.
19 Then the princes unto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou, and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be.
20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king of the chambers.
21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll; and he took it out of Elishama the scribes chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood before the king.
22 Now the king sat in the winter-house, in the ninth month; and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.
23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.
24 Ya
Jeremiah writes a new roll: Chap. XXXVII, XXXVIII.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard these words.

25 But Zedekiah, and Deliaiah, and Gemariah had made intimation to the king, that he would not burn the roll, but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son of Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe, and Jeremiah the prophet, but the Lord hid them.

27 Then said the Lord unto Jeremiah after that the king had burnt the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah had burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord, Thou hast burnt this roll, saying, Why hath not the word burned that was therein, saith the king of Babylon.

30 Therefore thus saith the Lord, of Jehoiakim king of Judah, He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him, and his seed, and his servants, for their iniquity, and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah, all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides unto them many like words.

C H A P. XXXVIII.

1 The Egyptians having raised the Chaldeans fiege, Zedekiah sent to Jeremiah: 6 who put forth the Chaldeans return and write:

7 ¶ He is beaten, and put in prison.

9 And king Zedekiah the son of Judah, who reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land did hearken unto the words of the Lord, which he spake by Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the Lord our God for us.

4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

‡ Then Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the Lord unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,
Jeremiah is put into the dungeon:

Jeremiah, his conference with the king.

the son of Shelomith, and the son of Malchishah, heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, He that remaineth in this city, shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans, shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death for thus he weakenth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking fitch words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 So Jeremiah said, Obey the voice of the word of the LORD, whereto I am sent, to thee, and thine ears shall hear, and thine eyes shall see, and thine heart shall learn, and thine soul shall understand.

7 Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah into the dungeon, and that his hands and feet were in cords,

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house unto the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon, and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old raiment in sacks, and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old raiment in sacks, and let them down by cords unto thee.

13 So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the dungeon, and Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD; and the king faind unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing: hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If thou wilt not hear me, say, I beseech thee, unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, that made us this foul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, if thou wilt not go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall die, and this city shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt live, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king faind unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: for the city shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's princes, and they shall burn it with fire.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house, shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are swollen in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and thy children to the Chaldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and thou shalt cause this city to be burnt with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say unto them, I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Josiah's house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded: so they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived.

28 So Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken, and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Jerusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blind, and sent to Babylon. 8 The city is ruined. 9 The people are captivated.

In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.
And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sha'rezer, Samgar-neba, Sarse-chim, Rab-enas, Nergal-sha'rezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon; and Zedekiah made blind. Then the captain of the guard took Zedekiah, and brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he judged upon him. And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fell, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls, and he went out the way of the plain. But the Chaldeans army purfied after them, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him. Then the king of Babylon flew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah, before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. Moreover, he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him with chains to carry him to Babylon. And the Chaldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem. Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained. But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time. Now Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying, Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm, but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebuzar-adan, Rab-bi, and Nergal-sha'rezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes: Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people. Now the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying, Go and speak to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the Lord the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good, and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee. But I will deliver thee in that day, faith the Lord, and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, faith the Lord.
Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had slain because of Gedaliah) to eat it, which Ahas king had made for fear of Zedekiah king of Judah, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kanai, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 They took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters of Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kanai, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah, cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kanai.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kanai, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam) even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children; and the enuchus whom he had brought again from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham which is by Bethleem, to go to enter into Egypt.

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they would not stay with them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

1 Ishmael smote with the sword Gedaliah, and others. 2 Johanan rescued the captives. 3 Ishmael also slew all that were with him. 4 Ishmael carried away captive from Mizpah. 5 And it came to pass. 6 And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meet them. 7 And it was so when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah flew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. 8 But ten men were found among them, that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of wine: So he spared them, and slew them not among their brethren.
unto the LORD your God according to your words, and it shall come to pass, that whatever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you: I will keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the leaft even to the greatest.

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell;

15 (And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, if ye wholly let your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there)

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword which ye feared shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine wherewith ye were afraid, shall follow close after you there in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

17 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an abomination, and a curse, and a reproach, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah, Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly, that I have admonished you this day.

20 For ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for us unto the LORD our God, and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you, but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye defiere to go, and to sojourn there.

23 And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, Go down to Egypt, and sojourn there a little season; for it shall come to pass at the end of years, that I will bring up out of captivity my people Israel.

24 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah;

25 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

26 Even men and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Hananiah the son of Neri.

27 So they came into the land of Egypt, that for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD; thus came they even to Tahpanhes.

28 Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

29 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

30 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will set his throne upon thy stones that I have hid, and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

31 And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captivity,
Judah's desolation.

Jeremiah.

Obdurate idolaters threatened.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; for they shall even be consumed by the sword, and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword, and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalemy by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burnt incense unto other gods, and all the women that had used witchcrafts, and all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, In the word of the thing that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the Lord, we will not hearken unto thee.

16 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and had no evil.

17 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, and have been consumed by the sword, and by the famine.

18 And when we burnt incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink-offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink-offerings unto her without our men?

19 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

20 The incense that ye burn in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the Lord remember them, and came it not into his heart to do it unto them?

21 So that the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed: therefore is your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse without an inhabitant, as at this day.

22 Because ye have burnt incense, and because ye have sinned against the Lord, and have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies: therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.
Moreover, Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt.

2. Behold, the word of the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink-offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

3. Therefore hear ye the word of the Lord. All Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I have sworn by my great name, the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah, in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord God liveth.

4. Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good, and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword, by the famine, until there be an end of them.

5. Yet a small number that escape the sword, shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah; and all the remnant of Judah that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine or theirs.

6. And this shall be a sign unto you, saith the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil.

7. Thus faith the Lord, Behold, I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of the hand that seek his life, as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that fought his life.


The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2. Thus faith the Lord the God of Israel unto thee, O Baruch,

3. Thou didst say, Wo is me now, for the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow, I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4. Thus shalt thou say unto him, the Lord faith thus, Behold, that which I have built, will I break down, and that which I have planted, I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5. And feeceth thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for behold, I will bring evil upon all flesh, faith the Lord: but thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

1. The overthrow of Pharaoh's army. 2. The conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadrezzar.

The word of the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Gentiles.

2. Against Egypt, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3. Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4. Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets, furnish the spears, and put on the grigandines.

5. Wherefore have I seen them dismayed, and turned away back? and their mighty ones are broken down, and are fled space, and look not back: for fear was round about, faith the Lord.

6. Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall stumble and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7. Who is this that cometh up as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8. Egypt riseth up like a flood, and his waters are moved like the rivers, and his word is false faith, he will go up, and will cover the earth, I will destroy the city, and the inhabitants thereof.

9. Come up, ye horsemen, and rage, ye chariots, and let the mighty men come forth; the Ethiopians, and the Libyans that handle the shield, and the Lydians that handle and bend the bow.

10. For this is the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and the sword shall devour, and it shall be fatigating, and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north-country by the river Euphrates.

11. Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt; in vain shalt thou use many medicines: for thou shalt not be cured.

12. The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13. The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

14. Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: say ye, Stand fast, and prepare thee; for the sword shall devour round about thee.

15. Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the Lord did drive them.

16. He made many to fall, yes, one fell upon another, and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17. They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise, he hath passed the time appointed.

18. As I live, faith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.


The war against Egypt.

19 O thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair heifer, but destruction cometh: it cometh out of the north.

21 Alas her hired men are in the midst of her, like fatted bullocks, for they also are turned back, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 The noise of those who shall go like a serpent shall be heard, for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall cut down her forest, that the LORD, though it cannot be searched, because they are more than the graffhoppers, and are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded, the shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north.

25 The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, faith Behold, I will punish the multitude of Ne, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, even Pharaoh, and all them that trust in him.

26 And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, faith the LORD.

27 But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel; for behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity, and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, faith the LORD, for I am with thee, for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure, yet will I not leave thee wholly unpunished.

Chap. XLVII.

The destruction of the Philistines.

1 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

2 Thus faith the LORD, Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overshadow the land: and all that is therein, the city, and them that dwell therein, and the man that is strong among them shall be as small as a child, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rumbling of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands:

4 For the day is coming, yea, the day is come, that shall make all the Philistines, and to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the country of Caphtor.

5 Baldnefs is come upon Gaza, Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself?
The judgment of Moab, &c.  
Chap. xlvii, xlix.  
Of the Ammonites, &c.

18 The daughter that did inhabit Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thistle; for the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O inhabitant of Aror, stand by the way and ery, ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken down and dyed, and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgment is come upon the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath,

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And upon Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, faith the LORD.

26 Make ye him drunken: for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he shall be in derision.

27 For thus is not Israel a desirion unto thee? was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou skippest for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

29 We have heard the pride of Moab (he is exceeding proud) his softness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, faith the LORD, but it shall not be so, his lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, mine heart shall melt for the men of Kir-hares.

32 O vine of Sibmah, came a weep for thee, with the weeping of Jazer; thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer, the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits, and upon thy vintage.

33 And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab, and I have caused wine to fall from the wine-presses, none shall tread with shouting, their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jazah have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimmrim shall be desolate.

35 Moreover, I will cause to cease in Moab, he that offereth sacrifice in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall be found for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches that he hath gotten are perished.

37 And every head shall be bald, and every beard cliped: upon all the hands shall betings, and upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the heefe-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like a vessel, wherein is no pleasure, faith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision, and a dissembling to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, and shall spread his wings over Moab.

41 Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprized, and the mighty men hearten in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee. O inhabitant of Moab, faith the LORD.

44 He that fleeth from the fear, shall fall into the pit, and he that getheth up out of the pit, shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, faith the LORD.

45 Thus they fell, flood under the shadow of Hebron, because of the force: but a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones.

46 Wo be unto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters are captives.

47 Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, faith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 The judgment of the Ammonites, 7 of Edom, 23 of Damascus, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 and of Elam.

Concerning the Ammonites, thus faith the LORD, Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? When then doth his king inherit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore behold, the days come, faith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rhabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a defoliate heap, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel be heer unto them that were his heirs, faith the LORD.

3 How is Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled? cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and run to and fro by the hedges, for his king shall go into captivity, and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, O backsliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, faith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and none shall gather up him that wandeath.

6 And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, faith the LORD.
7 Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts, Is it seemly to meditate evil, and to slay my people without cause, in a land that is no far off? For they are sown thither in war, and are spoken of in anger. 8 O inhabitants of Dedan, go and tell the men of Tarshish, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I am against thee, O Pharaoh, king of Egypt, which is in the midst of his sea; when his land shall be removed, he shall come into a land of captivity, and shall incurr the heavy spoil of the strong.' 9 Thine end is come, and the wickedness of thy doings shall be discovered to thee, saith the Lord. 10 The Lord of hosts hath vowed, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass, and as I have purposed, it shall be done. 11 For the Lord of hosts hath purposed to go, and who shall stay his feet? His purpose shall be performed, and who shall be able to withstand it? The meek shall possess the land, and shall inherit the desolate inheritances. 12 Therefore shall you make glad, O daughter of Judah; swell your loins, O daughter of Jerusalem. 13 Do not fear, nor be dismayed; gird your loins with courage, ye dauntless ones, and be ye valiant. 14 The Lord hath spoken, I have loved you with an everlasting love, therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. 15 Again I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Judah; again shalt thou plant fields, and shalt sow seed. 16 The Lord hath sworn by the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Thus shall the house of the captivity be built, and the house of David measured: and the house of Jacob shall dwell in it, saith the Lord. 17 Thus saith the Lord, As the new wine is for new wine, and old wine for new wine; so shall all flesh be thirsty for the words of the Lord. 18 And the land shall be left desolate, and CLI the heavens shall be withholden for判断, and his sword shall be turned toless than the Lord; but that which is left shall return, and all that is cast away shall be gathered, and shall come to the Lord. 20 For in that day all the nations of the earth shall seek the Lord, with one mouth, and shall serve him with one consent, and be his people one. 21 And many nations shall come, and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the山上, and to Zion, and to the city of the Lord of hosts, and to Jerusalem. 22 And many nations shall be joined to the Lord in that day, and shall be his people, and he shall choose an inheritance for them, and shall increase them as a flock. 23 And the towers shall be habitable in that day, and the cisterns in the valleys, and the houses a city of colonies. 24 And it shall come to pass that all flesh shall know, that I am the Lord, thy Saviour, and thine upholder, saith the Lord; the mighty God, the Lord of hosts, thy upholder.
The judgment of Babylon.

Chap. L. The redemption of Israel.

1. He word that the LORD spake against Babylon, and against the land of the Chaldeans, by the hand of Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

2. Declare ye among the nations, and publish; and set up a standard, publish and conceal not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, which shall make her land waste and naked; and none shall dwell therein; they shall remove, they shall depart both man and beast.

4. ¶ In those days, and in that time, faith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together, going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the LORD their God.

5. They shall ask the way to Zion with their eyes, saying, Come, and let us join our felicity to the LORD, to a perpetual covenant, that shall not be forgotten.

6. My people hath been lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their resting-place.

7. All that found them have devoured them, and their adversaries said, We offended not, because they have sinned against the LORD, the habitation of justice, even the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8. Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks.

9. ¶ For Lo, I will raise, and cause to come up against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the north-country; and they shall set themselves in array against her, from thence she shall be taken; their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man: none shall return in vain.

10. And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be fattished, faith the LORD.

11. Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown fat, as the heifer at grass, and bellow as bulls.

12. Your mother shall be fort confounded, the that bare you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13. Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly defolate: every one that goeth by Babylon shall be ashamed and his at all her plagues.

14. Put your fellows in array against Babylon; round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows: for the hath sinned against the LORD.

15. Shout against her round about: the hath given her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walls are thrown down: for it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her; as she hath done, do unto her. Avenge her, let her be a vesture for Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle at the time of harvest: for fear of the oppressing sword, they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

17. ¶ If Israel is a scattered sheep, the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18. Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon, and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19. And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Galilee.

20. In those days, and in that time, faith the LORD, the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them whom I reserve.

21. ¶ Go up against the land of Merathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants of Pekod: waste and utterly destroy after them, faith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee.

22. A sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction.

23. How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24. I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wait not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast driven against the LORD.

25. The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth the weapons of his indignation: for this is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Chaldeans.

26. Come against her from the utmost border, open her foreshoues: cast her upon her back, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27. Slay all her bullocks: let them go down to the slaughter: wo unto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28. The voice of them that sing and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29. Call together the archers against Babylon: all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the holy One of Israel.

30. Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, faith the LORD.

31. Behold, I am against thee, O thou most proud, faith the Lord GOD of hosts: for the day is come, the time that I will visit thee.

32. And the most proud shall tumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33. ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The children of Israel and the children of Judah were oppressed together, and all that took them captive held them fast, they refused to let them go.

34. Their
Gids judgments Jeremiah. against Babylon.

Against him that bendeth, let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up in his brigandine; and spare ye not young men, destroy ye utterly all her host.

Thus the slain shall fall in the land of the Chaldeans, and they that are thrust through in her streets.

For Israel hath not been forsaken, nor Judah of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land was filled with sin against the holy One of Israel.

Of the midst of Babylon, and deliver every man his soul: be not cut off in her iniquity: for this is the time of the LORD's vengeance: he will render unto her a recompence.

Babylon hath been a golden cup in the LORD's hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations have drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: howl for her, take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed.

We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: forgive her, and let us go every one into his own country; for her judgment reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies.

The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: come and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God.

Make bright the arrows: gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.

Set up the standard upon the walls of Babylon, make the watch strong, for up the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake against the inhabitants of Babylon.

O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, and the measure of thy covetousness.

The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, saying, Because thou hast sinned against me with all thy ways, therefore shall in war come upon thee.

He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and hath stretched out the heavens by his understanding.

When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

Every man is brutish by his knowledge, every founder is confounded by the graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

They are vanity, the work of errors: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

The portion of Jacob is not like them, for he is the former of all things, and Israel is the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.
Babylon threatened

Chap. II.

Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will plead thy cause, and make vengeance for thee, and I will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons, an astonishment and an hissing without an inhabitant.

They shall roar together like lions: they shall yowl as lions whelps.

In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, faith the Lord.

I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats.

How is Shushach taken! and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

The sea is come up upon Babylon: the sea is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

Her cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby.

And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up, and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord.

And let thine heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land, a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in another year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

Therefore behold, the days come, that I will do judgment upon the graven images of Babylon, and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon, for the slain shall come unto her from the north, faith the Lord.

As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall: so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.

Ye that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the Lord afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

We are confounded, because we have heard reproach, shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuary of the Lord's house.

Wherefore behold, the days come, faith the Lord, that I will do judgment upon her graven images: and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

Though Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should raise up the height of her最大程度, from the midst of her spoilers come unto her, faith the Lord.

A found of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans.

Because the Lord hath spoiled Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice
Jeremiah.

Zedekiah rebellith. Jeremiah.

voice when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered. 56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon and her mighty men are taken, even one of their bows is broken, for the LORD God of recompenses shall surely requite.

57 And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The broad wall of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burnt with fire, and the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah, the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah, the king of Judah, into Babylon, in the four and twentieth year of his reign; and this Seraiah was a quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt feel, and shalt read all these words, 62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be when thou hast made an end of reading this book, that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And then shalt thou say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

C H A P. L II.

1 Zedekiah rebelled. 4 Jerusalem is besieged and taken. 8 Zedekiah's sons killed, and his own eyes put out.

Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah the Libnah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about.

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourteenth month, in the ninth year of his reign, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war died, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 Then they took the king, and carried him to the king of Babylon to Riblah, in the land of Hamath, where he gave judgment upon him.

10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he dwelled also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month (which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem.

13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the rest of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, left certain of the poor of the land for vine-dressers, and for husbandmen.

17 Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the basins, and the brazier that was in the house of the LORD, and the Thames and the sea, 18 And the caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass whereby they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basins, and the fire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brazen bulls, that were under the seas, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brazen of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a hillet of twelve cubits did compass it, and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow.

22 And a chapter of brazen was upon it, and the height of one chapter was five cubits, with net-work and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass: the second pillar also, and the pomegranates were like unto these.
Jerusalems misery for her sins:

Chapter I.

The Lamentations of Jeremiah.

OW doth the city fit solitary, that was full of people! bow is the become as a widow! she that was great among the nations, and princes among the provinces, bow is the become tributary!

She weepeth fore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her, all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

Judah is gone into captivity, because of affliction, and because of great servitude: she dwellth among the heathen, she carrieth not her affections over her between the daughters of the heathen.

The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

Her adversaries are the chief, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her; for the multitude of her transgressions, her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction, and of her misery, all her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into hand of the enemy, and none did help her, the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

Jerusalem hath grievously sinned: therefore she is removed: all that honoured her, despised her, because they had seen her nakedness: year by year, and turneth backward.

Her filthiness is in her skirts, she remembereth not the day of her captivity. She hath come down wonderfully: she had no comforter: O LORD, behold my affliction for the enemy hath magnified himself.

The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider, for I am become vile.

Is it nothing to you, all ye that pass by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, whom they did mock, with the lash, and the LORD hath afflicted me, in the day of his fierce anger.

From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevails against me: he hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate, and faint all the day.

The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are reawreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me, to crush my young men: the Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a wine-press.

For these things I weep, mine eyes, mine inward parts are heated in water, because the comforter that should relieve my soul, is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.
17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and there is none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The LORD is righteous, for I have preserved against the body of Jacob his adherent, and made him to inherit the land of his fathers, I pray thee, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but they deceived me; my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, while they brought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD, for I am in distress; my bowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me, for I have grievously rebelled: abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh, there is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble, and are glad that thou hast done it: thou wilt bring the day that thou hast called, and they shall be like me for vanity.

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee: and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

C H A P. II.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth Jerusalem misery.

2 He complaineth thereof to God.

How hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, and remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah: he hath brought them down to the ground: he hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: he hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, and he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he fould with his right hand an adversary, and slew all that were pleasant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, he hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strongholds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the assembly: the LORD hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despoiled in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar: he hath abhorred his sanctuary: he hath given up into the hand of the enemy the house of his palaces; they have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The LORD hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; he hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 The goads of his servants came to the flocks to the head of the flock; he hath destroyed and broken her bars; her king and her princes are among the Gentiles; the law is no more, her prophets also find no vision from the LORD.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion at upon the ground, and keep silence: they have cast up dust upon their heads; they have girded themselves with sackcloth; the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears; my bowels are troubled; my liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people, because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 The young virgins shall be so broken as the virgin of the city; they shall fall by the sword with all her that is assigned for captivity in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witnesse for thee? what thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea; who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee, and they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens, and causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by, clap their hands at thee, they hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call the perfection of beauty, the joy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: they hiss and gnash their teeth: they say, We have swallowed her up; certainly this is the day that we looked for: we have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had spoken; he hath fulfilled his word against the daughters of Jerusalem; he hath swallowed them down, and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemy to rejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands towards him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of every street.

20 Behold, O LORD, and consider to what perdition thou hast brought the woman eat their fruit, and children of a span long: shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the LORD?

21 The
The faithful bewail their calamities.

CHAP. III.

I Am the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned, that I cannot move: he hath made my chain heavy.

4 Also when I cry and shout, he letteth out my prayer.

5 He hath inclosed my ways with hewn stones: he hath made my paths crooked.

6 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

7 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate, he hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

8 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

9 I was a derision to all my people, and their song all the day.

10 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

11 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel-stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

12 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

13 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

14 Remembering mine affliction and mine enemy, mine sighing, the wormwood and the gall.

15 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

16 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

17 It is of the LORDS mercies, that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. 18 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

19 The LORD is my portion, faith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

20 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

21 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

22 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

23 He fitteth alone, and keepeth silence, because he hath borne it upon him.

24 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

25 If it is of the LORDS mercies, that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not. 26 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

27 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

28 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

29 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

30 He giveth by cheek to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he causeth not the children of men to abide hungry: for he giveth them their food.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth,

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.

37 Who is he that faith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled, thou hast not subdued.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 And an hireling is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down with tears of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission:

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eyes are affliceth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chafed me fore like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head, then I said, I am cut off.

55 If I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice, hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O LORD, thou hast pleased the cause of my soul, thou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong, judge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance, and all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold, their sitting down and their rising up, I am their muflick.

64 Render unto them a recompense, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

A 8 4

65 Give
Lamentations. Her complaint to God in prayer.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
66 Persecute and destroy them in anger, from under the heavens of the LORD.

C H A F. IV.

1. Give them sorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.
2. They are become dim! how is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out in the top of every street.
3. The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed as earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
4. Even the sea-monsters draw out the breath, they give fuch to their young ones: the daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.
5. The tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: the young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.
6. They that did feed delicately, are defouled in the streets: they that were brought up in scarlet, embrace dunghills.
7. For the punishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people, is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrown in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.
8. Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies; their polishing was of sapphire.
9. Their vesture is blacker than a coal: they are not known in the streets: their skin cleaveth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a shock.
10. They that be clean with the sword, are better than they that be clean with hunger: for these pine away, stiicken through for want of the fruits of the field.
11. The hands of the pitiful women have, solden their own children, they were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
12. The LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.
13. The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not have believed, that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.
14. For the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, that have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her;
15. They have wandered as blind men in the streets, they have polluted themselves with blood, so that man could not touch their garments.
16. They cried unto them, Depart ye, it is unclean, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away, and wandered: they said among the heathen, They shall no more be known there.
17. The anger of the LORD hath divided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.
18. For us, our eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.
19. They bent our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are consumed, for our end is come.
20. Our iniquities are more than the eagles of the heavens: they surround us upon the mountains, they lie wait for us in the wilderness.
21. The breath of our nostrils, the anoint ed of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.
22. Remember, O daughter of Zion, that thou art very fair, that thy hair was blue like the doves, thy head as the palm tree.
23. We are not as other nations, with their treasuries, nor as other peoples, with their precious stones.
24. Our heritage is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.
25. We are as orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.
26. We are dry as calves in the winter, we pant when we hear the water for money, our souls is spent within us.
27. Our necks are with perscription: we labour, and have no rest.
28. We have given the hand to the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.
29. Our fathers have sinned, and are not, and we have borne their iniquities.
30. Servants have ruled over us: rise it is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.
31. We get our bread with the peril of our lives, because of the sword of the wilderness.
32. Our skin was black like an oven, because of the terrible famine.
33. They ravished the women in Zion, and the virgins of Jerusalem.
34. Princes are hanged upon by their hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.
35. They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.
36. The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from the muckr.
37. The joy of our heart is ceased, our dance is turned into mourning.
38. The crown is fallen from our head: we unto us that we have sinned.
39. For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dim.
40. Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.
41. Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever: thy throne from generation to generation.
42. Wherefore doth thou forget us for ever, forsake us so long time?
43. Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our days as of old.
44. But thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.
1 The time of Ezekiel's prophecy: His vision of four creatures, 15 of the four winds, 26 and of the glory of GOD.

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month (as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar) that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

In the fifth day of the month (which was in the fifth year of King Jehoiachins captivity)

The word of the L ORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans, by the river Chebar, and the band of the L ORD was there upon him.

And I looked, and beheld, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance, They had the likeness of a man.

And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

And their feet were straight feet, and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calves foot, and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went, they went every one straight forward.

As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion on the right side, and they four had the face of an ox on the left side: they also had the face of an eagle.

Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward, two wings of every one were one wing to another, and two covered their bodies.

And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went: and they turned not when they went.

As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

And the living creatures ran, and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold, one wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

The appearance of the wheels, and their work was like unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness, and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they returned not when they went.

As for their rings, they were so high, that they were dreadful, and their rings were full of eyes round about them four.

And when the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lift up.

Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went: and their spirit was to go, and the wheels were lift up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

When those went, those went; and when those stood, those stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels.

And the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature, was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech as the noise of an hoat: when they stood, they let down their wings.

And there was a voice from the firmament, that was over their heads, when they stood, and let down their wings.

And above the firmament that was over their heads, was the likeness of a throne, as the appearance of a sapphire stone, and upon the likeness of the throne was the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loyns even upward, and from the appearance of his loyns even downward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightnes round about.

As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightnes round about.

This was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the L ORD: and when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

1. Ezekiel's commission: His instruction. The roll of his heavy prophecies.

And he said unto me, Son of man, stand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

And the spirit entered into me, when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious nation that hath rebelled against me;
they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 For they are impudent children and stiff-hearted: I do send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus faith the Lord God.

5 And they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear (for they are a rebellious house) yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 And thou, son of man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though briers and thorns be with thee, and though thou dost dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

7 And thou shalt speak my words unto them, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, for they are most rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee. Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 And when I looked, behold, an hand was sent unto me, and lo, a roll of a book was therein.

10 And he spread it before me, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAP. III.

8 Ezechiel saith the roll. 15 God foretells him the rule of prophecy, 22 and foretells and opens the prophet's mouth.

Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; eat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, canst thou eat dry bowels with this roll that I give thee? Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetnees.

4 And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel:

6 Not to many people of a strange speech, and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand: surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee: for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee, receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus faith the Lord God, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard as it were a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit, but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-zibb, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity: but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, when a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling-block before him, he shall fall: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless, if thou warn the righteous man that the righteous man sin not, and he doth not sin; he shall surely live, because he is warned: also thou hast delivered thine soul.

22 And the hand of the Lord was there upon me, and he said unto me, A ise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain, and behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar; and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thy self within the house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among the Beth-virgin.

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shall not be to them a reprover for they are a rebellious house.

27 But
By the type of a siege

Chap. iv. v. 

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, He that beareth, let him bear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

Chap. IV.

By the type of a siege is forsooth the time from Jeroboam; definition to the captivity.

1 You also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray upon it the city, even Jerusalem;

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount against it: set the camp also against it, and set battering rams against it round about.

3 Moreover, take thou unto thee an iron pan, and set it for a wall of iron between thee and the city, and let thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this shall be a sign to the house of Israel.

4 Lie thou also upon thy left side, and lay the iniquity of the house of Israel upon it: according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee each day for a year.

7 Therefore thou shalt lie thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm shall be uncovered, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

9 Take thou also unto thee, wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and fitches, and put them in one rebel, and make thee bread thereof, according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side; three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat, shall be by weight, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

11 Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

12 And thou shalt eat it as barley-cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

13 And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

14 Then said I, Ah Lord God, behold, men and women have not been polluted, for from my youth up, even till now have I not eaten of that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces, neither came there abominable flesh into my mouth.

15 Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cows dung for man dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreover, he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem, and they shall eat bread by weight, and with care, and they shall drink water by measure, and with astonishment.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be astonied one with another, and consume away for their iniquity.

Chap. V.

1 Under the type of hair, is forsooth the judgment of Jerusalem for their rebellion, by famine, sword, and dispersion.

And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barbers razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

2 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind, and I will draw out a sword after them.

3 Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them thy skirts.

4 Take thou also the residue of the people that is left, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

6 And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her; for they have refused my judgments, and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you:

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I, even I am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee, in the sight of the nations.

9 And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like; because of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, Surely because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare thee.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; and a third part shall fall by the sword, round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds; and I will draw out a sword after them.

A 6

3 Thus
13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause mine fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know that I the LORD have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover, I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that passeth by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread.

17 So will I send upon you famine, and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee, and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

C H A P. VI.

The judgment of Israel for their idolatry.

8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 The faithfull are exhorited to lament their calamities.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

8 Son of man, set thine face towards the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them.

And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD God, Thus saith the LORD God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, even I will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be defoliated, and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcases of the children of Israel before their idols, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling-places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be defoliated; that your altars may be laid waste and made defoliate, and your idols may be broken and ceased, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolidished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

8 Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations, whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which go a whoring after their idols: and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the LORD, and that I have not sinned in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD God, Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence, and he that is near shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is befoged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the LORD, when their slain men shall be among their idols, round about their altars, upon every high hill in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick cedear tree, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate; yes, more desolate than the wilderness towards Di-blah, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the LORD.

C H A P. VII.

1 Ireland smitten with pestilence: 16 The remorseful repentance of them that escape: 23 Under the type of a chain is shewn their miserable captivity.

Moreover, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Also thou, son of man, thus saith the LORD God unto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompence upon thee all thine abominations.

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompence thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the LORD God, An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come, it watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come upon thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the founding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out mine fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: I will recompence thee according to thy ways, and thin abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone forth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is rifen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

12 The time is come, the day dr\'. is wath near, let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For
13 For the sinner shall not return to that
which is sold, although they were yet alive:
for the vision is touching the whole mul-
titude thereof, which shall not return: nei-
ther shall any strengthen himself in the ini-
quity of his life.
14 They have blown the trumpet, even to
the north, but none goeth to the battle:
for my wrath is upon all the mul-
titude thereof.
15 The sword is without, and the pe-
filence and the famine within: he that is in
the field shall die with the sword; and he
that is in the city, famine and pestilence
shall devour him.
16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall
escape, and shall be on the mountains like
doves of the valleys, all of them mourning,
every one for his iniquity.
17 All hands shall be feeble, and all
knees shall be weak as water.
18 They shall also gird themselves with
fackcloth, and horror shall cover them,
and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness
upon all their heads.
19 They shall cast their silver in the streets,
and their gold shall be removed: their silver
and their gold shall not be able to deliver
them in the day of the wrath of the Lord:
they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill
their bowels: because it is the stumbling-
block of their iniquity.
20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament,
be it his iniquity: but they made the images
of their abominations, and of their detest-
able things therein: therefore have I set it
far from them.
21 And I will give it into the hands of the
strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of
the earth for a spoil, and they shall pollu-
ate it.
22 My face will I turn also from them,
and they shall pollute my secret place: for
the robbers shall enter into it, and desolate it.
23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full
of bloody crimes, and the city is full of
violence.
24 Wherefore I will bring the wof-rt
of the heathen, and they shall possess their
houses: I will also make the pomp of the
strong to cease, and their holy places shall be
desolate.
25 Destruction cometh, and they shall
seek peace, and there shall be none.
26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and
rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall
they seek a vision of the prophet: but the
law shall perish from the priest, and coun-
sel from the ancients.
27 ¶ The king shall mourn, and the prince
shall be clothed with dejection, and the
hands of the people of the land shall be
troubled: I will do unto them after their
way, and according to their deferts will I
judge them, and they shall know that I am
the Lord.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Exalted vision of jealousy. 7 The cham-
bere of images.

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in
the sixth month, in the fifth day of the
month, all fat in mine house, and the elders
of Judah fat before me, that the hand of the
Lord God fell there upon me.
2 Then I beheld, and lo, a likeness as the
appearance of fire: from the appearance of
his loins even downward, fire: and from his
loins even upward, as the appearance of
brightness, as the colour of amber.
3 And he was as the vision of a man
hand, and took me by a lock of mine head,
and the spirit lift me up between the earth
and the heaven, and brought me in the visions
of God to Jerufalem, to the door of the inner
gate, that looketh toward the north, where
was the seat of the image of jealousy, which
provoketh to jealousy.
4 And behold, the glory of the God of
Israel was there, according to the vision that
I saw in the plain.

5 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man,
lift up thine eyes now the way towards the
north: so I lift up mine eyes the way to-
ward the north, and behold, northward at
the gate of the altar, this image of jealousy
in the entry.
6 ¶ And he said furthermore unto me, Son of
man, feest thou what they do, even the
great abominations that the house of Israel
committeeth here, that I should go far off
from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again,
and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the door of the
court; and when I looked, behold, a hole
in the wall.
8 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig
now in the wall: and when I had digged in
the wall, behold a door.
9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold
the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in, and saw, and behold,
every form of creeping things, and abomina-
ble beasts, and all the idols of the house of
Israel pourtrayed upon the wall round about.
11 ¶ And there stood before them seventy
men of the ancients of the house of Israel,
in the midst of them.food jazananiah the
son of shaphan, with every man his center
in his hand, and a thick cloud of incense
went up.
12 ¶ Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast
thou seen what the ancients of the house of
Israel do in the dark, every man in the
chamber of his imagery t for they say, The
Lord seeth us not, the Lord hath for-
taken the earth.
13 ¶ He said also unto me, Turn thee yet
again, and thou shalt see greater abomina-
tions that they do.
14 Then he brought me to the door of the
gate of the Lord's house, which was
ward towards the north, and behold, there fat
women weeping for Tammuz.
15 ¶ Then said he unto me, Hast thou
seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet at
gain, and thou shalt see greater abominations
than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court
of the Lord's house, and behold, at the door
of the temple of the Lord, between the porch
and the chamber, were about five and twenty
men, with their backs toward the temple of
the Lord, and their faces toward the east,
and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 ¶ Then
C H A P. X.

1. The vision of the wheels of fire, to be lifted over the city.
2. The vision of the cherubims.

Then I looked, and beheld, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubins, there appeared over them, as it were, a sapphire-dome, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubins, and scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

Now the cherubins stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

And the sound of the cherubins wings was heard even to the utter court, as the voice of the almighty God when he speaketh.

And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubins; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubins, unto the fire that was between the cherubins, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen; who took it, and went out.

And there appeared in the cherubins the form of a man's hand under their wings.

And when I looked, behold, the four wheels by the cherubins, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub; and the appearance of the wheels was like unto beryl-dome.

And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as the wheels of a cart.

And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

And the cherubims were lifted up; this is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

And when the cherubins went, the wheels went by them; and when the cherubims lifted up their wings, to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.
The princes sin and judgment. Chap. xi, xii.

When they flood, they flood; and when they were lifted up, they lift up themselves also; for the spirit of the living creature was in them. Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the houset, and stood over the cherubims. And the cherubims lift up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also rolled at the door of the east gate of the LORD's house, and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel, by the river of Chebar, and I knew that they were the cherubims.

Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings, and the likeness of the hands of a man were under their wings. And the likeness of their faces were the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves: they went every one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.


Moreover, the spirit lift me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate five and twenty men; among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaijah, princes of the people. Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city: Which say, It is not near, let us build houses: this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh.

Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. And the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and said unto me, Prophesy, Thus saith the LORD, Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them. Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, they are the flesh, and this city is the caldron: but I will bring you forth out of the midst of it. Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord God. And I will bring you out of the midst thereof, and deliver you into the hands of strangers, and will execute judgments among you. Ye shall fall by the sword, I will judge you in the border of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the LORD. This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you. And it came to pass when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaijah died: then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel? And again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel wholly are they, unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get ye far from the LORD: unto us is this land given in possession.

Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come.

Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God, I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh:

That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels besides them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain, which is on the east side of the city.

Afterwards the spirit took me up, and brought me in vision by the spirit of God into Chaldea, to them of the captivity: so the vision that I had seen went up from me.

Then I spake unto them of the captivity, all the things that the LORD had shewed me.

CHAP. XII.

The type of Ezechiel's removing. 8. 9. The captivity of Zedekiah: 17. Ezechiel trembling through the Jews delusion.

The word of the LORD also came unto me, saying, Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of a rebellious house, which have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: for they are a rebellious house.

Therefore
Therefore thou, son of man, prepare thy stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight, and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight; it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing; and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, as they that go forth into captivity.

Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for a sign unto the house of Israel.

And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand, I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulders in their sight.

And in the morning came the word of the Lord unto me, saying,

Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, the rebellious house, said unto thee, What doth thou?

Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, This burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

Say, I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall remove and go into captivity.

And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulders in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

And my soul will be stirred upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare; and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans, yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

And I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and I will draw out the sword after them.

And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

Son of man, eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness.

And say to the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God, of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel, They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may be desolate from all that is therein, because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

And the cities that are inhabited, shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate, and ye shall all know that I am the Lord.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

Son of man, what is that proverb, that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, The days are prolonged, and every vision falleth? Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel: but thus ye shall say unto them, The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

For there shall be no more any vain vision, nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

For I am the Lord: I will speak, and the word that I shall speak, shall come to pass: it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

And again the word of the Lord came to me, saying,

Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off.

Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord God.

C H A P. XIII.

1 The reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their untempered mortar. 17 Of prophesie's mystery, and their pillars.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the Lord,

Thus saith the Lord God, Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing.

O Israel, thy prophets are like the fozen in the deferts.

Ye shall not ascend into the gaps, neither made up the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the Lord.

They have seen vanity, and lying divination, saying, The Lord saith; and the Lord hath not sent them: and they have made every one to hope, that they would confirm the word. Hear ye not then a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The Lord saith, or, albeit I have not spoken?

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

One hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

Because,

10. If Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace, and there was no peace; and one built up a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar:
11. Say unto them which daubed it with untempered mortar, that it shall fail; there shall be an overflowing shower, and ye, O great hailstones in my fury, to consume it.
12. Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be laid unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?
13. Therefore thus saith the Lord God, I will even rent it with a stormy wind in my fury: and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury, to consume it.
14. So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be confounded in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.
15. Thus shall accomplish my wrath upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it:
16. To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.
17. Therefore, Thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the women that had pillows to all armholes, and made kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls: Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye fave the souls alive that come unto you?
18. And will ye pollute me among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to flay the souls that should not die, and to fave the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that bear your lies?
19. Wherefore, Thus saith the Lord God, Bring ye again, yea, bring again, the remnant of thy people, which is left, and daub it with untempered mortar, and they shall not be daubed with it in the second time.
20. For they daubed not it with untempered mortar, when they daubed it with untempered mortar; therefore it is not daubed with untempered mortar, neither shall they be daubed with it in the second time.
21. Your kerchiefs also will I tare, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.
22. Because they dealeth falsely, they have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:
23. Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations; for will I deliver my people out of your hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.


Then came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.
2. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
3. Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling-block of their iniquity before their face; should it be heavy unto them all by all them?
4. Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Every man of the house of Israel, that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh, according to the multitude of his idols.
5. That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.
6. Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Repent and turn your feets from your idols, and turn away your faces from all your abominations.
7. For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumbling-block of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me, I the Lord will answer him by myself.
8. And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from among the remnant of my people, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.
9. And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from among the midst of my people Israel.
10. And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him.
11. That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions: but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.
12. The word of the Lord came again to me, saying,
13. Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it.
14. Through these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, faith the Lord God.

15. If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoile it, so that it be depopulated, that no man may pass through because of the beasts:
16. Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither ions nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be depopulated.
17. Or
Gods irrevocable judgments:

1. If I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:
2. Though these three men were in it, as I live, faith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

3. And if I send a pestilence into that land, and say, Pestilence, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:
4. Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, faith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousnesses.

5. For thus saith the Lord God, How much more when I send forth my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast:

6. Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way, and their doings; and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, all concerning all that I have brought upon it.

7. And they shall comfort you when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause, all that I have done in it, faith the Lord God.

CHAP XV.

1. By the unfitness of the vine-branch for any work, it became the rejection of Jerusalem.

2. And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3. Son of man, What is the vine-tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest?

4. Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will it take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

5. Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire doth devour both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt: is it meet for any work?

6. Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much leis shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is cut down?

7. Therefore thus faith the Lord God, As the vine-tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

8. And I will set my face against them, they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them: and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them.

9. And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, faith the Lord God.

CHAP XVI.

1. By a wretched infant is desired the state of Jerusalem: 6. Gods love to her.

2. Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3. And say, Thus faith the Lord God unto Jerusalem, Thy birth, and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan, thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4. And as for thy nativity in the day thou wast born, thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supplie thee: thou wast not nipt at all, nor swaddled at all.

5. None obeyed thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6. And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live: yes, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7. I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast nipt and bare.

8. And when I passed by thee, and beheld upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love, and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I bare unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, faith the Lord God, and thou became mine.

9. Then washed I thee with water: yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and anointed thee with oil.

10. And I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11. I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12. And I put a jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13. Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver, and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work: thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom.

14. And thy renown went forth among the beather for thy beauty: for it was perfect through my comeliness which I had put upon thee, faith the Lord God.

15. But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playedst the harlot because of thy renown, and pourret out thy fornicaions on every one that passed by; his it was.

16. And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be.

17. Thou haft also taken thy fair jewells of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and maderst to thyself images of men, and didst commit whoredom with them.

18. And thou hast taken thy brodered garments, and coveredst them: and thou haft set mine oyl, and mine incense before them.
Abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them; 37 Behold therefore, I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated: I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness. 38 And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock, and the blood, are judged, and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

39 And I will also give thee into their hand, and they shall throw down thy eminent place, and shall break down thy high places: they shall strip thee also of thy clothes, and shall take thy fair jewels, and leave thee naked and bare.

40 They shall also bring up a company against thee, and they shall slay thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. 41 And they shall burn thine houses with fire, and execute judgments upon thee in the sight of many women: and I will cause thee to cease from thy pride in the sight of mine enemies, and thou also shalt give no hire any more.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to rest, and my jealousies shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry.

43 Because thou hast not remembered the days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompense thee for thy ways upon thine head, faith the Lord God, and thou shalt not commit this lewdness, above all these abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, every one that useth proverbs, shall use this proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

45 Thou art thy mothers daughter, that loathed her husband and her children, and thou art the sister of the sister, which loathed her husbands and their children: your mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand; and thy younger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations: but as if they were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

48 ¶ As I live, faith the Lord God, Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, Pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did they strengthen the hand of the poor and needy.

50 And they were haughty, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I sware.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified
6 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

7 There was also another great eagle with great wings, and many feathers; and, behold, this eagle did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth branches, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

8 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

9 Say thou, Thus faith the Lord God, Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power, or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

10 Yes, b-hold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind doth blow upon it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellions house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them to Babylon; and hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land.

13 That the kingdom might be base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

14 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

15 ¶ As I live, faith the Lord God, surely in the place, where the king abideth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall not die.

16 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war by casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

17 Seeing he despised the oath, by breaking the covenant (when lo, he had given his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

18 Therefore thus faith the Lord God:

19 At I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his transgression that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they
God's justice in punishing all who remain, shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God; I will also take of the highest branch of the high cedars, and will plant it upon a high mountain, and eminent.

23 In the mountains of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing, in the shadow of the branches thereof. And there shall be the house of the Lord.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken, and have done it.

C H A P. XVIII.

1 God reproved the unjust parable of four grapes. He denounces his justice, 31 and repentance.

The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall no more use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine, as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that fentineth, it shall die.

5 But if a man be just, and do that which is lawful and right,

6 And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath defiled his neighbours wife, neither come near to a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

8 He that hath not given forth upon usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely live, saith the Lord God.

10 If he beget a son that is a robber, a shedder of blood, and doth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of these duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lift up his eyes to the idols, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live. He hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his blood shall be upon him.

14 Now lo, if he beget a son that eateth all his fathers sins which he hath done, and consideth, and doth not such like,

15 That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lift up his eyes to the idols of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, hath not withheld the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, that hath made him judicious: he shall walk in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and said that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 Yet say ye, Why doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? when the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that fentineth, it shall die: the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father; neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son; the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God: and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall he live? all his righteousness which he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespasses that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet say ye, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them; for his iniquity that he hath done, shall be die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness which he hath committed, and doth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are
Lamentations for the princes of Israel. 

Chap. XXIX.

A LAMENTATION for the princes of Israel, under the parable of lions which taken in a pit.

Moreover, take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

And say, What is thy Mother? a lioness. The daughters of Ammon are on thy tail, thy feet are alone, thy step is stately.

And he brought up one of her whelps; it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

The nations also heard of him, he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

Now when the sower that had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof by the noise of his roaring.

Then the nations set against him every state from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood planted by the waters, she was fruitful, and full of branches by reason of many waters.

And the had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bear rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered, the fire consumed them.

And now the is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground.

And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule: this is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

Chap. XXX.

God refrains to be consulted by the elders of Israel; 2 The story of their rebellions; 3 He promised to gather them.

And it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the elders of Israel came to enquire of the LORD, and fasted.

Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, Are ye come to enquire of me? as I live, faith the LORD God, I will not be enquired of by you.

Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou make aong them to know the abominations of their fathers?

And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God, In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the sea of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the LORD your God.

And I lifted up mine hand, and I said unto them, Behold I lift up mine hand unto thee, to bring thee forth out of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had espied for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

Then said I unto them, Cast ye away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your souls with the idols of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

But they rebelled against me, and would not hear me: they did not cast away every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsook the idols of Egypt: then said I, I will pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt.

But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made my self known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt.

Therefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wildernesses.

And I gave them my statutes, and showed them my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them.

And moreover also, I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.

But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernesses: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which if a man do, he shall even live in them; and my sabbaths they greatly polluted: then said I, I will pour out my fury upon them in the wildernesses to consume them.

But I wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wildernesses, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands.

Because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols.

Nevertheless,
rebellion in Egypt, etc.

17 Nevertheless, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wilderness.
18 But I said unto their children in the wilderness, Walk ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor be conformed unto their idols.
19 I am the Lord your God; walk in my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them:
20 And hallow my Sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the Lord your God.
21 Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and wrought for my names sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.
22 Wherefore I gave them also statutes and judgments, whereby they should not live.
23 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that opened the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know, that I am the Lord.
24 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye that have polluted my name, in that ye have executed judgments and statutes, which they have not done, neither I gave them; they have not kept my sabbaths, and have not kept my judgments; neither did they, even mine heathen about them, to scatter them among the heathen, and to disperse them through the countries;
25 Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idols.
26 Wherefore I gave them also statutes and judgments, whereby they should not live. And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through the fire all that opened the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know, that I am the Lord.
27 Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Ye shall beASHMED in your fathers, and I have blotted them out, in that they have committed a transgression against me.
28 For when I had brought them into the land, for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then they sowed every hilly, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offerings; there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drink-offerings.
29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go and the name thereof is called Bamah unto this day.
30 Wherefore saith the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?
31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute your selves with all your idols even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, faith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.
32 And that which cometh into your mind, shall not be at all, that ye say, We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

Chap. xx.
God's promises to gather them.

33 ¶ As I live, faith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you.
34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries, where ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.
35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.
36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, faith the Lord God.
37 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.
38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourned, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.
39 And as for the house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God, O house of Israel, thou art not my people; and Israel, O house of Israel, ye are not my people; but I am the Lord God.
40 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, faith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first-fruit of your oblations, with all your holy things.
41 I will accept you with your own sweet favour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.
42 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.
43 And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loathe your selves in your own sight, for all your evils that ye have committed.
44 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have wrought with you for my names sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, faith the Lord God.
45 ¶ Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
46 Son of man, thou art troubled in thy mind, and thou sayest, Behold, the south wind doth blow, and the south wind shall drive to me.
47 And say to the south wind, Thus saith the Lord, Howl against the north wind, thus saith the Lord; Hear the word of the Lord, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree in the flaming fire: hence (that shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt therein.
48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.
49 Then
A prophecy against Jerusalem.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God, they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Enochial prophecy against Jerusalem.

2 The sword and brightness thereof.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy sword toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

4 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, and will judge thee according to thy way, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

5 And it shall be, when they say, Wherefore speaketh he? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings, because it cometh: every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall fail; and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

6 Again, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

7 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished.

8 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter: it is furbished; and it shall glut itself with the blood of princes and with the falsehood of princes.

9 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may glitter: should we then make mirth? it contemneth the rod of my sons, every tree.

10 And he hath given it to be furbished, that it may be handled: the sword is sharpened, and it is furbished to give it into the hand of the slayer.

11 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon all people, it shall be upon all princes: because by reason of the sword, the sword shall be upon all people: make thy face as the face of fire, when the sword cometh.

12 Because it is a trial, and what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

13 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and say, slain thou hast delivered together; and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slain: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, whom the princes of Israel entreated not for them.

14 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their reins be multiplied: ah, it is made bright, it is sharpened for the slaughter.

15 Go, therefore one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

16 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the Lord have said it.

17 ¶ The word of the Lord came unto me again, saying,

18 Also thou, son of man, appoint thee these ways, that the sword of the Lord God may be upon the king of Babylon, and upon the princes of Jerusalem, that they may be slain with their sword.

19 And I will make thee fall upon them in their place, with the sword, in the land of the slain: they shall fall by the sword, saith the Lord God.

20 ¶ And the sword shall be upon the king of Babylon and upon the princes of Jerusalem, that they may be slain with the sword.

21 For the king of Babylon shall come forth out of one land, and choose a place, choose is at the head of the way to the city.

22 And appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbah of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defended.

23 For the king of Babylon shall come to the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways: then shall the divination: he made his arrows bright, he defeated with images, he looked in the livers.

24 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear: for I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

26 Thou art become to me, as an unclean thing: whole day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.

27 Thus saith the Lord God, Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same, exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach: even say thou.

29 The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furbished, to consume, because of the glittering:

30 They have turned the flame of their vanity unto thee, whiles thou art divined a ye unto the face, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

31 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

32 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

33 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire: thy blood shall be in the midst of the land, thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem.

13 ¶ God will turn them as drys in his furnace.

2 Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

3 Now thou, son of man, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt show her all her abominations.
3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The city shedeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh soul against her self to deicide her self.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed, and hast deided thy self in the midst of the city, that hath been made, and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years; therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Thus be near, and thus be far from thee, shall mock thee, which are infamous, and much vouch.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood. 7 In thee have they set light by father and another: is in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow. 8 Thou hast defiled mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they cast upon the mountains, in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers nakednes: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbours wife, and another hath lewdly defled his daughter in law, and another in thee hast humbled his father, and his father's daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood: thou hast taken furious and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, faith the Lord God.

13 Behold therefore, I have smitten mine hand at thy disarmed gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine bands be strong in the days that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in the self in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to the become droes, all they are braes, and tim, and iron, and lead, in the midst of the furnace, they are even the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus faith the Lord God, Because ye are all become droes, behold therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the Lord have poured out my fury upon you.

21 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, thus saith the Lord, She is a land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

23 There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey: they have devoured souls: they have taken the treasure and precious things: they have made her many widows in the midst of her.

24 Her priests have violated my law, and have profaned mine holy things: they have put no difference between the holy and profane, neither have they showed difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

25 Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to defile land, and to get different gain.

26 And her prophets have daubed themselves with untempered mortar, feeling vanity, and dividing lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the Lord hath not spoken.

27 The people of the land have used oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yes, they have oppressed the stranger wrongfully.

28 And I sought for a man among them, that should make up the hedge, and stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

29 Therefore have I poured out mine indignation upon them, I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, faith the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah;

22 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers;

45 Their judgments.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredoms in Egypt, they committed whoredoms in their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

4 And the names of them were, Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her father: and they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters: thus were their names, Samaria is Aholah, and Jerusalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholibah played the harlot when she was mine, and she doted on her lover, on the Assyrians her neighbours.

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted, with all their idols she defiled self.

Bb 8 Neith
Abish and Abilahiah reproved.

10 Neither left she the devout women who were in Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

11 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she had set her heart to their judgment.

21 Then was she defiled, that she took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became famous among women, for they had executed judgment upon her.

12 And when her sib Abilahiah saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredom more than her sib in her whoredom.

22 She stood upon the shoulders of the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them defensible young men.

3 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they stood both one way.

14 And that she increased her whoredom:

24 For when the sib men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with version.

3 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 And as soon as the saw them with their eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

26 They were come into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sib.

20 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms in calling remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For the doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of affes, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in bruising thy reats before the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Abilahiah, thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side:

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, and the Egyptians, and all the Assyrians: all of them defensible young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assemblage of people which shall set against thee bucklers, and shield, and helmet round about:

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose, and thine ears, and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters, and thy refuse shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee of thy clothing, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredoms brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hast not known, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare, and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after other heathen, and because thou art polluted with them.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sib, therefore will I give her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God: Thou shalt drink of thy siblers cup deep and large: thou shalt be laughed to scorn, and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness, and forsown, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sib Samaria.

34 Thou shalt even drink it, and suck it out, and thou shalt break the vessels thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because thou hast forgotten me, and callest me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness, and thy whoredoms.

37 ¶ The Lord said moreover unto me, Son of man, wilt thou judge Abilahiah and Abilahiah? yea, declare unto them their abominations;

38 That they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their whoredoms they have committed adultery, and have also caused their sons whom they have unto me, to pass for them through the fire to devour them.

39 Moreover, all they have done unto me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths.

40 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day to my sanctuary, to profane it; and so have they done in the midst of mine house.

41 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent, and lo, they came, for whom thou didst wait thyself painted thy eyes, and decked thyself with ornaments, and set thyself upon a fast day, and a sabbath, and brought before it, Whereupon thou hadst the fire incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her, and with the men of the common sort were brought Sabamuans from the wildernes, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then
42 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit whoredoms with her, and she with them?
43 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: 44 For the house of Aholaah and unto Aholah the head women.
45 And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.
46 For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them a tear to be removed and spoiled.
47 And the company shallstone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.
48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.
49 And they shall recompense your lewdness with you, and ye shall bear the fangs of your idols; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXIV.
1 By a boiling pot, 6 it shewed Jerusalem destruction, 15 By Ezekiel not smearing his wife, 10 it shewed the Jews calamity to be beyond all Jerre.
2 In the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
3 Son of man, Write the name of the day, even of this fateful day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this fateful day.
4 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on a pot, set it on, and also p[ation water into it.
5 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh and the head thereof, all it with the choice bones.
6 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them festhe bones of it therein.
7 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no hot fall upon it.
8 For her blood is in the midst of her, she set it upon the top of a rock, she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust: that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance: I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.
9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Wo to the bloody city, I will even make the pile for fire great.
10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, consume the lefth, and spile it well, and let the bones be burnt.
11 Then let it empty upon the coals thereof, that the bras of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.
12 She hath wearied her face with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.
13 In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.
14 For the Lord have spoken it, it shall come upon thee, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.
15 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: and neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.
17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.
18 So I spake unto the people in the morning, and at even my wife died; and I died in the morning as I was commanded.
19 And the people fainted unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost fo?
20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitteth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left, shall fall by the sword.
22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.
23 And your tares shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep, but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one towards another.
24 Thus saith the Lord God, I am unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.
25 Alfo thou son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them their strength, the joy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and that whereupon they set their minds, their sons and their daughters;
26 That he that escapeth in that day shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears?
27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb, and thou shalt be a sign unto them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAP. XXV.
1 God's vengeance for their insufficiency against the Jews, on the Ammonites, Moab, and Seir.
12 Edom, 14 and the Philistines.
3 And the word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophesy against them;
Ezekiel

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, because that Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, Aha, the broken is broken, that was the gate of the people; he is turned unto me, I shall be replenished now is the fairest place.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause many nations to come up against thee, as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

4 And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rock.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea: for I have spoken it, faith the Lord God, and it shall become spoil to the nations.

6 And her daughters which are in the field, shall be slain by the sword, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God, I will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall play with the sword thy daughters in the field, and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their darts shall cover thee, thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city, wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong horses shall be slain in the midst of the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise, and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy goods to cease, and the found of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken it, faith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyre, Shall not the jile be shaken at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the daughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling, they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and shall astonish at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed!
14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses, and mules.
15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants, many flocks were the merchandise of chine bands: they brought thee for a present, horns of ivory and s Madonna.
16 Tyrus was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making: they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate. 
17 Judah the land of Israel, they were thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith, and Pannag, and bony, and oil, and balsam. 
18 Damascus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.
19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro, occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, and cattis, and calumais were in thy market.
20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariots.
21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they that used the hee, and the lamb, and rams, and geese: these were thy merchants.
22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.
23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Aslurd, and Chilmad were thy merchants.
24 Tyre gave the merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and brodered work, and in charis of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar among thy merchants.
25 The ships of Tarshish did flag of thee in thy market, and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.
26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: the east-wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.
27 Thy riches and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war that are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruin.
28 The suburbs shall make at the sound of the city of thy pilots.
29 And all that handle the car, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land;  
30 And shall curse thy voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall walk low themselves in the ashes.
31 And they shall make theirselves utterly bald for thee; and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart, and bitter wailing.
32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the seas?
33 When
When thy wars went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches, and of thy merchandise.

In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

The merchants among the people shall faint at thee, thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

Son of man, say to the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou settest thine heart as the heart of God:

Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

With thy wisdom, and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thy riches, and gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

By thy great wisdom, and by thy traffick hast thou increased thine riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

Behold therefore, I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

Wilt thou yet say before him that fasheth thee, I am God; but thou shalt be a man, and no God: in the hand of him that fasheth thee.

Thus shalt thou die the deaths of the uncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest up the sum of thy riches, and thou settest thy wisdom against the holy mountain of God; thou shalt walk up and down in the midst of the seas of fire.

Thus wast thou perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will deliver thee as profane out of the mountain of God; and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the flames of fire.

Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness; I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffic; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth, in the sight of all them that behold thee.

All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be anymore.

And in the midst of the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it,

And say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon, and I will glorify thy midst in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and they shall be spoiled in her.

For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets, and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

And there shall be no more a prickling brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them that defiled them, and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

Thus saith the Lord God, When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in the land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

And they shall dwell safely therecasts, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I have executed judgments upon all those that despised them round about them, and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

The judgment of Pharaoh.

In the tenth year, in the tenth month, is the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt.

Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for my self.
The defestation of Egypt

Chap. xxix., xx xl

and her helpers

4. But I will put books in thy shaws, and I will cause the fifh of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fifh of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5. And I will leave thee, throning into the wilderness, thee and all the fifh of thy rivers, and all the fifh that stick upon the open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, gathered.

6. And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7. When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loyns to be at a stand.

8. Therefore thus fath the Lord God, Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9. And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I am the Lord when I have desolate it.

10. Behold therefore, I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11. No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12. And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste, shall be desolate forty years: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13. Yet thus fath the Lord God, At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whithere they were scattered.

14. And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation, and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15. I will be the bane of the kingdoms, neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

16. And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17. And I will cause to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18. Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre; every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army for Tyre, for the service that he had served against it.

19. Therefore thus fath the Lord God, Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey, and it shall be the wages for his army.

20. And I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, faith the Lord God.

21. And in that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXX.

1. The defestation of Egypt, and her helpers.

20. The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt.

The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2. Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus fath the Lord God: Howl ye, wo worth the day.

3. For the day is near, even the day of the Lord is near, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4. And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the main shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5. Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled peoples, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6. And the faith of the Lord: They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, faith the Lord God.

7. And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are washed.

8. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and whiten all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9. In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt: for lo, it cometh.

10. Thus fath the Lord God, I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11. He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12. And I will make the rivers dry, and fell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the Lord have spoken it.

13. Thus fath the Lord God, I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph: and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a fort in the land of Egypt.

14. And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.

BB 4

15. And
15 And I will pour my fury upon him, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of his Na.
16 And I will set fire in Egypt; Sin shall have great pain, and No she shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.
17 And the strength of Awan and of Phih-beth-feth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.
18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.
19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.
20 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt: and he shall not be able to hold the sword; neither shall he lift it up against the ships.
22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his arm, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.
23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.
24 And I will strengthen the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arm, and he shall go before him with the goings of a dead man wounded.
25 But I will strengthen the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.
26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them among the countries, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 A relation unto Pharaoh, 3 of the glory of Ethiopia, 10 and the fall thereof for pride.
2 The life destruction of Egypt.

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatness?
3 ¶ Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing furrow, and of an high stature, and his top was among the thick boughs.
4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.
5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his branches were multiplied, and his branches became long, because of the multitude of waters when he shot forth.
6 All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.
7 Withal was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.
8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the far-trees were not like his boughs, and the chefun trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.
9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.
10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and thou hast imagined that the sea was thy limit.
11 I will therefore deliver him into the hand of the heathen, and into the hand of the heathen nations, and shall break him: and he shall be no more a king among the nations; but I will drive him out for his wickedness.
12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains, and in all the valleys; his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him:
13 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; All the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.
14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death to the nephilim that are in the earth in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.
15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God, In the day when he went down to the grave, I caused a mourning, I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed; and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field to fast for him.
16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water shal be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.
17 ¶ They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arm that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.
18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, with them that be slain by the sword, with Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAP.
A Lamentation for the destruction of Egypt.

CHAP. XXXII.

A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt.

And it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2. Set ye up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thus set like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the sea: and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubled the waters with thy feet, and foulested their rivers.

3. Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will therefore spread out my net over thee, with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in net.

4. Then will I leave thee upon the land, and cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5. And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6. I will also water with thy blood the land, and the plains, and the rivers, and the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7. And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark: I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8. All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord GOD.

9. I will also make the haunts of many people return again, and they shall destroy thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10. Yes, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment; every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11. For thus saith the Lord GOD, The sword of Babylon shall come up on thee.

12. By the sword of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations all of them; and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13. I will destroy also all the beast thereof from beasts of the great waters, neither shall the boast of man trouble them any more, nor the boast of beasts trouble them.

14. Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, faith the Lord GOD.

15. When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be destitute of that whereinof it was full, when I shall divide all them that dwell therein, then shall they know that I am the Lord.

16. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have made my fierce ones to come against them, and they shall destroy their land with their instruments of war: and they shall spoil their cities, and carry away to Babylon their riches, and their precious things: and I will direct my fierce ones against them, saith the Lord GOD.

17. If it come to pass, when in the twelfth year, in the eleventh day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,
Exod. ch. xxxi. 1-20.

1. For the former giveth the law, but I am the Lord that doth give you Loard.

2. By the way of a watchman, 8 Exod. is succession of his duty. 10 God followeth the course of his duty.

A Gain the sword of the Lord came unto me, saith the Lord.

1. Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their watchman:

2. If when he feeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people;

3. Then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head.

4. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: but he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

5. But if the watchman see the sword come, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

6. Yet thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

7. When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand.

8. Nevertheles, if thou warn the wicked to turn from his way; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity, but thou hast delivered thy soul.

9. Therefore, thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; If any transgression and sin be upon you, and ye sin against your God, and cause you to fall into iniquity, and ye sin against your God, and cause you to fall into iniquity.

10. If thou, O house of Israel, turn from thy ways, and walk in my statutes, and hearken unto my commandments; and if ye sin against your God, and cause you to fall into iniquity, and ye sin against your God, and cause you to fall into iniquity.

11. Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turn from his way, and live: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12. Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousnesses of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteousness be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he turneth.

13. When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live: if he be truant to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity; all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14. When I say to the wicked, Thou shalt surely die: if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right;
The shepherds reproved.

Chap. xxxiv. Gods providence for his flock.

33 And lo, thou art unto them as a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

34 And when this cometh to pass (lo it will come) then shall they know, that a prophet hath been among them.

C H A P. XXXIV.

2 The shepherds reproved: 7 Their judgment. 11 Gods providence for his flock.

20 The kingdom of Christ.

And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds, Wo be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves: should not the shepherds feed the flock?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered because there was no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds seek for my flock: but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock:

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock, neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places, where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be; there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, faith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will feed them, and the strong, I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he-goats.
And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, faith the Lord God.

Chap. XXXV.

The judgment of means 5 sin for their betrayal of Israel.

Moreover, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

For the mountains of Israel before the Lord God shall be inhabited, and the house of Israel shall possess it, where as the house of Ephraim and the house of Manasseh were possessers in the land.

Therefore shall the Lord God cause to cease out of Mount Ephraim the glory that is before his eyes.

What to the mountains of Israel, and to the cities thereof, shall be the third destruction and overthrow, saith the Lord.

And the mountains of Israel shall be inhabited, and the cities thereof shall be possessed.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because Ephraim saith, I am too much for the house of Israel; therefore shall Ephraim possess his own people, and shall be a true and faithful servant in Israel.

Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will begin to execute mine anger upon the house of Israel by breaking the house of Ephraim, and the house of Israel shall cease to be a nation before me, because they are wholeheaded and false.

Therefore the Lord God will cause men to walk upon them, he will multiply men upon you, and they shall possess the city, and the house of Israel shall set there the thrones of the kingdom, and the princes shall sit upon the throne of the kingdom.

Thou shalt abhor him, and despise him, for he hath rebelled against my mouth, and has broken my judgments, and hath not done according to my statutes, but went after idols.

And I will make thee a terror to thyself, and thou shalt be abhorred by all thy brethren, and I will make thee a desolation, and a waste whereof they shall say, This is the city that was inhabited, and the people thereof was removed.

Therefore will I make thee a terror to the wise, and a astonishment to the holy ones, and a proverb to them that were wise, and a scandal to them that trust in the heathen.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because Ephraim saith, I am too much for the house of Israel; therefore shall Ephraim possess his own people, and shall be a true and faithful servant in Israel.

Thou shalt live no more in vineyards, neither shalt thou eat the grapes of thy mountains any more, saith the Lord God.
Chap. xxxvii.  The reformation of dry bones.
28 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them for the blood that they had shed upon the land; and for their idols wherewith they had polluted it.
29 And I scattered them among the heathen, whom I did not name unto you, and in countries which ye had not known; and they profaned among the heathen, w^hither they went, their holy name, when they went to them. These are the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.
30 But I had pity for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went.
31 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not this for your sakes, O house of Israel; but for mine holy name's sake which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.
32 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye had profaned; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall be sanctified in you, before their eyes.
33 For I will take you from among the heathen, and will gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.
34 That will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean; from all your iniquities, and from all your idols will I cleanse you.
35 A new heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and will give you an heart of flesh.
36 And I will put my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.
37 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.
38 I will also save you from all your uncleanliness, and I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and lay no famine upon you.
39 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of fasting among the heathen.
40 Then shall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for your iniquities, and for your abominations.
41 Not for your sakes do I do this, saith the Lord God; be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your own ways; O house of Israel.
42 Thus saith the Lord God. In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause you to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall be built.
43 And the desolate land shall be tilled, wherein it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.
44 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste, and the desolate, and the ruined city, is inhabited.
45 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it.
46 Thus saith the Lord God. I will yet set forth my name by the house of Israel, and the heathen shall know that I the Lord.
47 Ch. A. xxvii.
48 By the reformation of dry bones, 11 the dead body of Christ is revived. 20 The promise of Christ's kingdom.

The hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley, which was full of bones, 2 And caused me to pass by them round about, and behold, there were very many in the open valley, and lo, they were very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest.
4 Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord.
5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. 6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you; and ye shall live, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.
7 So I prophesied as he commanded me; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shakings, and the bones came together bone to his bone.
8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but there was no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God, Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts. 12 Therefore prophesy, prophesy unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves; and bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves. 14 And I will put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.
Moreover, thou son of man, take thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions: and join them one to another into one stick, and they shall become one in thine hand.

And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Will thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the children of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

And the sticks wherewith thou writtest, shall be in thine hand before their eyes.

And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whither they went, and will bring them in every side, and bring them into their own land.

And I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

And David my servant shall be king over them: and they shall all have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, whereon your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they and their children, and their children's children for ever, and my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them, it shall be an everlasting covenant with them, and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

My tabernacle also shall be with them; yea, I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

And the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, that brought them out, and thou of Mine sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

A nd the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

Son of man, thou art my mouth against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him.

And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal.

And I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed with all sorts of armour, a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords.

Perissia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

Gomer, and all his bands, the house of Togarmah of the north-quarters, and all his bands, and many people with thee.

Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou and all thy company, that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

After many days thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land that is brought back from the sword, and it is gathered out of many people against the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall dwell safely in their land.

Thou shalt ascend and come: like a storm, thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

Thus saith the Lord God; It shall also come to pass, that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought.

And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages, I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

To take a spoil, and to take a prey, to turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle, and goods, that dwell in the midst of the land.

Shoba and Dihan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall fall unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil.

Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north-parts, thou and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

Thus saith the Lord God; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days, many years, that I would bring thee against them?

And it shall come to pass at the same time, when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.
19 For in my jealousy, and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 That the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, be driven out of their place, and be shaken together: and stand upon the face of the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the earth shall shake at my presence, and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the clefts shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: every mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that are with him, an overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify my self, and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAP. XXXIX.

5 God's judgment upon Gog. 8 Israel's victory.

17 The feast of the Jews.

Therefore thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Medechch and Tubal.

2 And I will turn thee back, and leave but the flesh part of thy body, and will cause thee to fall upon the mountains of Israel, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel.

3 And I will make thee an ensample, and an astonishment among them that dwell carelessly in the isles, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

4 Thus will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel, and will not let them pollute my holy name any more, and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the holy One in Israel.

8 Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall set on fire, and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the hand-flames, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests: for they shall burn the weapons with fire, and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob thieves that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there
And he brought me into the court of the house of the Lord, and spake unto the gates of it.

And he took me up from thence to the plain, and spake unto me.

And he spake unto me, saying, This is the place, where they shall set up the abominations of the nations, but they shall cast it out of thine hand; and they shall not yoke any more over the house of Jacob.

And it shall come to pass, if they will not listen to the Law of the house of God, which he shall write in their heart, when I shall put my spirit within them, to make them have heart; then will I cause them to stand in the breaches of this city, and they shall say every one to his neighbour, Am I some sinner, or some one shall be over me?

And I will make them afraid at every breach, and they shall go into all the breaches, and I will make them know what is the breach of this city, and what the breach thereof is.

In the four and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was taken, in the half-famine, and the hand of the Lord was upon it; and he brought me there. Then said he unto me, This is the place of which I spake to thee, saying, I will judge thee there.

And he brought me to the outer court, and spake unto the chambers, and the pavement made for the count round about thirty chambers were upon the pavement. And the pavement by the side of the gate, and of the court of the house of the Lord; the length of the gate was, the lower pavement.

Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

And in the four and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was taken, in the half-famine, and the hand of the Lord was upon it; and he brought me there.
And the little chambers thereof, and the pofts thereof, and the arches thereof were according to their measures, and there were windows therein, and in the arches thereof round about; it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

And the arches thereof were toward the outward court, and palm-trees were upon the pofts thereof on this side, and on that side, and going up to it had eight steps.

And he brought me to the north-gate, and measured it according to their measures:

And the little chambers thereof, the pofts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

And the pofts thereof were toward the utter court, and palm-trees were upon the pofts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going up to it had eight steps.

And the chambers, and the entries thereof were by the pofts of the gate, where they washed the burnt-offering.

And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to lay thereon the burnt-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offerings.

And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north-gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they burned their incense and sacrifice.

And the four tables were of bewn stone for the burnt-offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and a half broad, and one cubit high; whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt-offering and the sacrifice.

And within were hooks, an handbreadth round about; and upon the tables were their instruments of the offering.

And without the inner gate were the chambers of the fingers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north-gate: and their prospect was toward the north, one at the side of the east-gate, having the prospect toward the south.

And he said unto me, This chamber whose prospect is toward the north, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the house.

And the chamber whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the Lord to minister unto him.

So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, from the south gate: and the altar that was before the house.

And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.
TheEXEKIEL.

The measurement of the temple.

building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side, and on the other side an hundred cubits with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

The doors were, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered.

To that above the door, even unto the inner house and without: and by all the wall round about, within and without, by measure.

And it was made with cherubims and palm-trees, so that a palm-tree was between a cherub and a cherub, and every cherub had two faces:

So that the face of a man was toward the palm-tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm-tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

Then in the second ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

The posts of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary, the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the LORD.

And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm-trees, like as were made upon the walls; and there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

And there were narrow windows and palm-trees on the one side, and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and upon the side-chambers of the house, and thick planks.

The prist chambers.

6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was finished more than the lowest, and the middlemost from the ground.

7 And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the foerpart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court was fifty cubits: and 10, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth into them from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their measurements.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south, was a door: in the head of the way, out the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one enthrath into them.

13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north-chambers, and the south-chambers, which were before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat-offering, and the sin-offering, and the trespass-offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister: for they are holy: and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east-side with the measuring-reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

17 He measured the north-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

18 He measured the south-side five hundred reeds, with the measuring-reed round about.

19 ¶ He turned about to the west-side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring-reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.
And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

And it was according to the appearance of the vison which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw, when I came to Mount Seir, the vision of which I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face.

And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

So the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court, and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house.

And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house, and the man stood by me.

And he said unto me, Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredoms, nor by the carcases of the slain, which I have taken out of them forever.

In their threshing-floor of their threshing-floor, and their potsherd by my postrs, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger.

Now let them put away their whoredoms, and the carcases of their kings far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

And thou son of man, show the house of Israel the house of their God, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the pattern.

And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings in and out thereof, and the doors thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their heart, that they may keep all the forms thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them.

This is the law of the house: Upon the top of the mountain, the whole breadth thereof round about shall be most holy: behold, this is the law of the house.

And these are the measures of the altar after the cubit: the cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth: even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about shall be a span, and this shall be the higher place of the altar.

And from the bottom upon the ground, even to the lower settle, shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the leffer settle, even to the greater settle, shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit.

So the altar shall be four cubits, and from the altar and upward shall be four horns.

And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof.

17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long, and fourteen bread in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit, and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about, and his stairs shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD, These are the ordinances of the altar, in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt-offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord GOD, a young bullock for a sin-offering.

20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse and purify it.

21 Thou shalt take the bullock also of the sin-offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house without the sanctuary.

22 And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin-offering, and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish.

24 And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast lot upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt-offering unto the Lord.

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin-offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish.

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it, and they shall confecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt-offerings upon the altar, and your peace-offerings; and I will accept you, faith the Lord GOD.
And the Lord said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the Lord, and all the laws thereof, and mark well the entering in of the house of the Lord with every going forth of the sanctuary.

And thou shalt say to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations.

In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer bread, the fat, and the blood, and they have broken my covenant, because of all your abominations.

And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for your selves.

Thus saith the Lord God, No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, to minister unto me: but the Levites shall minister unto me.

And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity.

Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering unto the house: they shall slay the burnt-offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them.

Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caressed the house of Israel to fall into iniquity; therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity.

And they shall not come near unto me to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things in the most holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed.

But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, faith the Lord God.

And they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, and the blood of the peace offering, and the burnt offering, and the sin offering; and every dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

And the first of all the first-fruits of all things, and every oblation of all of every sort of your oblations shall be the priests: ye shall also give unto the priests the first of your dough, and your leaven, and the first of your frankincense, and the first of your fruits, and all the good of your increase, and it shall be most holy unto the Lord.

The priests shall not eat of any thing that is dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.
The division of the land. Chap. xxv, xlvi. Ordinances for the prince.

4 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the pots of the house, and upon the four corners of the laver of the altar, and upon the pots of the gate of the inner court.

5 And the five and twenty thousand of breadth, and the ten thousand of breadth shall be the Levite the ministers of the house have for themselves, for apossession for twenty chambers.

6 And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west-side westward, and from the east-side eastward; and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west-border unto the east-border.

8 And the land shall be his possession in Israel, and my princes shall no more oppress my people, and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 Thus saith the Lord God, Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 And the shield shall be just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels shall be your money.

13 And the full he goats' offerings, the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, ye shall offer the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel, for a meat-offering, and for a burnt-offering, and for peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince of Israel.

17 And it shall be the princes part to give burnt-offerings, and meat-offerings and drink-offerings, in the feasts, and in the new-moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities, and in all ordinances, for the burnt-offering, and for the meat-offering, and the peace-offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God, In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary.

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and put it upon the pots of the house, and upon the four corners of the laver of the altar, and upon the pots of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one that isclean, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself, and for all the people of the land, a bullock for a sin-offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare burnt-offerings to the Lord, seven bullocks, and seven rams without blemish, daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin-offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat-offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seventh days, according to the sin-offering, according to the burnt-offering, and according to the meat-offering, and according to the oil.

C H A P. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the prince in his worship, and for the people.

2 Thus saith the Lord God, The gate of the house court that looketh toward the east, shall be the prince's entering in: and on the Sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new-moon it shall be opened.

3 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth, but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

4 And the burnt-offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in the sabbath-day, shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat-offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat-offering for the lamb, as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat-offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram: and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto the meat-offering for the ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, he that entereth in by the way of the north-
The prince's inheritance.

The prince shall go out by the way of the north-gate to worship, and he shall enter by the way of the north-gate; he shall not return by the way of the south-gate, unless he be called in by the king; but he shall go forth over against it.

And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

And in the feast, and in the solemnities, the meat-offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give; and an hin of oil for a bullock, and an hin of oil for a ram, and a third of an hin forlambs.

Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt-offering, or peace-offerings, voluntarily unto the Lord, and shall open the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt-offering, and his peace-offerings, as he did on the sabbath-day; then he shall go forth, and after his going forth, shall shut the gate.

And thou shall prepare every morning a burnt-offering unto the Lord of a lamb of the first year without blemish; thou shalt prepare it every morning.

And thou shalt prepare a meat-offering for it every morning, the fourth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat-offering continually, by a perpetual ordinance unto the Lord.

Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat-offering, and the oil, every morning, for a continual burnt-offering.

Thus faith the Lord God, If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons, it shall be their possessio by inheritance.

But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to the year of liberty; after, it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons for them.

Moreover, the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, by oppression to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my nation may know that I am the Lord.

After, he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the two fides westward.

Then said he unto me, This is the place where the priests shall boilt the flesh-offering, and there they shall beat the meat-offering, that they bear them not out into the utter court, to sanctifie the people.

Then he brought me for into the utter court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court, and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court.

And in the four corners of the court there were courts turned of forty cubits long, and thirty broad: these four corners were of one measure.

And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling-places under the rows round about.

And they contained the vessels of the holy waters: 24 The vessels of the holy waters. 25 The vessels

Chap. LVIII.

Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

A Forward he brought me again unto the door of the house, and behold, waters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward: for the forefront of the house faced toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house toward the north side of the altar.

Then brought he the water out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward, and behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

And when the man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; and the waters were dried, the waters were dried away.

Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; and the waters were to the knees: again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; and the waters were to the loins.

And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

Now when I had returned, behold, at the bank of the river were very many trees on one side and on the other.

Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east-country, and go down into the desert, and go into the sea: which bring brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the rivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fishes: because these waters shall come thither: and the fishes shall live, and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

And it shall come to pass, that the firs shall stand upon it, from En-gedi even unto En-eslam; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall be according to their kinds as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

But in the midst thereof, and in the waters thereof, shall the tree be not felled, they shall be given to fall.

And by the river upon the bank thereof on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary; and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.

Thus faith the Lord God, This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: Joseph shall have two portions.
The land divided. The portion Chap. xlvii, xviii. of the twelve tribes, &c.

14. And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: concerning the which I lifted up mine hand to give it unto your fathers, and this land shall fall unto you for inheritance.

15. And it shall be the border of the land toward the north-side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad:

16. Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hattin, which is by the coast of Haaran.

17. And the border from the sea shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the north-side, and the border of Hamath: and this is the north-side.

18. And the east-side ye shall measure from Haaran, and from Damascus, and from Gilgal, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east-side: and this is the east-side.

19. And the south-side southward from Taanath, even to the waters of strife in Kadesh, the south-side to the great sea: and this is the south-side.

20. The west-side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath: this is the west-side.

21. So shall ye divide this land unto you, according to the tribes of Israel.

22. And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall be born children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel, they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

23. And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give him his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1. 23. The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 and of the sanctuary, &c.

Now these are the names of the tribes, from the north-end to the coast of the way of Hebron, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus-northward, to the coast of Hamath (for these are his sides east and west) a portion for Dan.

2. And by the border of Dan, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Asher.

3. And by the border of Asher, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Naphtali.

4. And by the border of Naphtali, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Manasseh.

5. And by the border of Manasseh, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Ephraim.

6. And by the border of Ephraim, from the east-side even unto the west-side, a portion for Reuben.

7. And by the border of Reuben, from the east-side unto the west-side, a portion for Judah.

8. And by the border of Judah, from the east-side unto the west-side, shall be the offering which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east-side unto the west-side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9. The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord, shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10. And for the priests, even for the priests shall be this holy oblation, toward the north, five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length, and the sanctuary of the Lord shall be in the midst thereof.

11. It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12. And this oblation of the land that is offered, shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13. And over against the border of the priests shall be Levites: fifty and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length of it shall be fifty and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14. And they shall not fell it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15. And the five thousand that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a pavement for the city, for dwelling and for suburbs, and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16. And these shall be the measures thereof, the north-side four thousand and five hundred, and the south-side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east-side four thousand and five hundred, and the west-side four thousand and five hundred.

17. And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18. And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion, and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19. And they that serve the city, shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20. All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand, by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation four-square, with the portion of the city.

21. And the residue shall be for the prince on the one side, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the portion of the city over against the five and twenty thousand, of the oblation toward the east-bound, and west-bound over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west-bound, over against the portions for the prince, and it shall be the holy oblation, and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.
Daniel, Hananiah, Misael, and Asariah, refused the king's portion, to partake with the fat and wine.

The Book of Daniel.

In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasures-house of his god.

And the king spake unto Ashpenaz, the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring certain of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

Children in whom was no blemish, but well-favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of the wine which he drank; so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Misael, and Asariah:

Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Misael, of Meshach; and to Asariah, of Abednego.

But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs, that he might not defile himself.

Now God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Misael, and Asariah;

Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days, and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink.

Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

So he consented unto them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

And at the end of ten days, their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat of the portion of the king's meat.

Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink: and gave them pulse.

As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

And

19 And
And the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the for- cers, and the Chaldeans, for to show the king his dreams: so they came, and stood before the king.

And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream: and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

Then spake Daniel with the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

But if ye shew the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts, and rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

The king answered and said, I know of no man living that is able to shew this matter: therefore I have been troubled.

But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that you can shew me the interpretation thereof.

The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose habit is with man.

For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

And the decree went forth, that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arloch the captain of the kings guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

He answered and said to Arloch the kings captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arloch made the thing known to Daniel.

Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in the night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: for wisdom and might are his.

And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know not.

He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the kings matter.

Therefore Daniel went in unto Aroch, whom the king had ordained to dispose the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

Then Arloch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the captives of Judah, that may make known unto the king the interpretation.

The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, nor astrologers, the magicians, the footprint sawers shew unto the king.

But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar, what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these:

But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me, for any wisdom that I have more than
The dream interpreted.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours unto him. 47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldst reveal this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

The golden image set up.

Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was thirty cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

Nebuchadnezzar the king feast to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up;

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces were gathered together unto the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languagesÒ

That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up.

And whomsoever shall not fall down and worship, the same hour he shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, ye fell down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, O king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, shall fall down and worship the golden image: 11 And whomsoever shall not fall down and worship, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

22 There
There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Baby-

12 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: these men, O king, have not regarded thee, they serve not thy gods, nor worship the gold image which thou hast set up.

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said unto them, Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 If ye be ready, at that time ye shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace, and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego answered and said to the king, O Nebu-

17 chadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.

18 If it be so, our God whom we serve, is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

19 In that hour, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

20 Then was Nebuchadnezzar full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: therefore he spake and commanded, that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than was wont to be heat.

21 And he commanded the most mighty men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

22 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their hats, and their other garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

23 Therefore because the kings commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire flew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

24 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

25 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

26 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like the son of God.

27 Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-

28 nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come hither. Then Shad-

29 rach, Meshach, and Abed-nego came forth of the midst of the fire.

30 And the princes, governors, and cap-

31 tains, and the kings counsellers being gathered together, saw these men upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an

32 hair of their head singed, neither was their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

33 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach,

34 and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that trusted in him, and have changed the kings word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

35 Therefore I make a decree, That every

36 people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill, because there is no other god that can deliver after this sort.

37 Then the king promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

C H A P. IV.

1 Nebuchadnezzar's dream: 19 Daniel in-

terpreteth it: 28 The story of the event.

Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all peo-

ple, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

2 I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

4 I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace:

5 I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream.

7 Then came in the magicians, the astro-

logers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

8 But at the last Daniel came in before me (whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods), and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed, I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven; and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.
Nebuchadnezzar’s dream interpreted: Daniel.

The story of the event,

1. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and it was meat for all the beasts of the field that walked under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

2. I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and behold, a watcher, and an holy one came down from heaven.

3. He cried aloud, and said thus, Hlew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches.

4. Nevertheless, leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven; and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth.

5. Let his heart be changed from man, and let a beast’s heart be given unto him, and seven times pass over him.

6. This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

7. The dream is by the interpretation of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

8. By these means, king Nebuchadnezzar have been: now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able, for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

9. Then Daniel (whence name was Belteshazzar) was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him: the king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies.

10. The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

11. The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation.

12. It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

13. And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hlew down the tree, and destroy it, yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass in the tender grass of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heaven; and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, that the beasts of the field may eat of him;

14. This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

15. That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

16. And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree-roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

17. Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy fins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by doing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity.

18. All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

19. At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

20. The king spake and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the kingdom, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

21. While the word was in the king’s mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The kingdom is departed from thee.

22. And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

23. The fame hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar; and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles’ feathers, and his nails like birds’ claws.

24. And at the end of the days, I Nebuchadnezzar lift up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation.

25. All the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or stay the Counsel of the Most High.

26. At the same time my reason returned unto me, and I blessed the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me.

27. Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and exalt, and honour the King of heaven; all whose works are true, and his ways judgement, and those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

C H A P. V.


Belteshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2. Bel...
2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels, which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem, that the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God, which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his princes, his wives and his concubines drank in them.

4 They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 And it came to pass, when the hour was come, that they brought forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace; and the king faw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joyousness of his countenance was altered, and his knapsack was in a weighty one another.

7 Then his countenance was lifted up, and he called the astrologers, and the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and show me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise men, but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 Then the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet-house: and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods, and in the days of thy father light and understanding and wisdom like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father the king, I say, the king made master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers.

12 Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts were found in him in the name Daniel, whom the king named Belteshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king; and the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light, and understanding, and excellency of wisdom, is found in thee.

15 And now the wise-men, the astrologers have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof; but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst not make interpretations, and dissolve doubts; now if thou canst read this writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another, yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive, and whom he would he set up, and whom he would he cast down.

20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him.

21 And he was driven from the sons of men, and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou, his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this.

23 But thou hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines have drunk wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of silver and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thounot glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 And this is the writing that was written, MENE MENE TEKEL UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE, God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finisht it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 And at the end of the days was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Median took the kingdom, being about three score and two years old.
Daniel.  

CHAP. VI.

Daniel's preferment: 10 His is cast into the den of lions, 18 and saved.

I. Daniel, preferred, 10 for he was cast into the den of lions, and saved.

2 And over these, three presidents (of whom Daniel was first) that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 And this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could not find any occasion, nor fault: forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the great princes, the captains, the rulers, and the counsellors, have consulted together, and have given advice to the king, that the king should make an decree, and sign the writing, that it shall be not changed, according to the law of Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

8 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing, and the decree.

9 Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

10 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

11 Then they came near, and spake before the king, concerning the decrees, that thou hadst signed a decree, that every man that shall pray unto any god, or man, within thirty days, fave of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions.

12 The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun, to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, that no decree nor statute which the king establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions: now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And the lions were brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den, and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were the instruments of music brought before him, and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from this.

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions mouths that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den: so Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions came into the[m, and brake all their bones in pieces in ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 I make a decree, that in every dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, and worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

CHAP. VII.

Daniel's vision of four beasts, O of God's kingdom, 15 and its interpretation thereof.

1 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon, Daniel had a dream, and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.

2 Daniel spake, and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven flew upon the great sea.
The visions of God's kingdom.

3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, divers one from another.

4 The first beast was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: and I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 And behold, another beast, a fourth, like to a bear, and it lifted up itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it betwixt the teeth of it, and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this, I beheld, and lo, another beast like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl, and the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this, I saw in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, terrible and fierce and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it was divers from all the beasts that were before it, and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ancient of days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued, and came forth from before him: thousands upon thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld, even till the horn was slain, and his body destroyed, and given unto the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, one like the son of man, came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the ancients of heaven: and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, all people, nations and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the fants of the most High shall take the kingdom, and posses the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.
The days of Daniel:

5 And I was cast into a deep sleep; and there came unto me, and stood in the midst of the vision; and lo, mine handful was white in color, and my flesh and my body was scorched and consumed.

6 And the vision that I saw was this; there stood a ram, which had two horns, and the horns were long, and went before the ram; and there came up against him, and cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

7 Therefore the he-goat waxed very great, and when he was strong, the great horn was broken: and for it came up four notable ones, Toward the four winds of heaven.

8 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, even toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the fairest land.

9 And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the holy ones and pertained to the holy ones of the most High; and there was none that could deliver him.

10 Then said I, O my lord, the great God, Yonder stood a wonderful king, which shall rule with a mighty power, and shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people.

11 And through his policy also he shall cause to pass the prince in his hand, and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many; he shall also stand up against the prince of princes, but he shall be broken without hand.

12 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told, is true: wherefore shut thou up the vision, for it shall be for many days.

13 And I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was taken ill at the vision; but none understood it.

C H A P. IX.

Daniel: confounded and prayed.

14 Daniel confessed his first, 16 prophecies for the renovation of Jerusalem: 20 Gabriel informs him of the seventy weeks.

In the first year of Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, which was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

In the first year of his reign, I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to
Jeremiah, the prophet, that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

15 And I set my face unto the LORD God, to seek by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes.

16 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O Lord, the great and dreadful God, keeping the covenant, and mercy to them that love him; and to them that keep his commandments:

17 We have sinned and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts, and from thy judgment.

18 Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name, to our kings, our princes, and our fathers and to all the people of the land.

19 O Lord, righteous one belausted unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

20 O Lord, to us belausted confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

21 To the Lord our God belong mercies and compassions, even as this day; and unto all Israel, that is far off, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespasses that they have trespassed against thee.

22 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws which
Chapter x, Daniel vision.


which he sat before us by his servants the prophets.

12 Yes, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice, therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

13 And he hath confirmed his words which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done, as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

14 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet made we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

15 Therefore hath the LORD watched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: for the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: for we obeyed not his voice.

16 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt, with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown as at this day: we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

17 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury turn away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mount, and from thy houses: for because of our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thine people are become a reproach to all that are about us.

18 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake.

19 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteounesses, but for thy great mercies.

20 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God; for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

21 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin, and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God, for the holy mountain of my God:

22 Yea, whiles I was speaking, even the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening obligation.

23 And he informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to give thee skill and understanding.

24 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment came forth, and I am come to shew thee; for thou art greatly beloved: so then understand the matter, and consider the vision.

25 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people, and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy.

26 Know therefore and understand, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the Messiah the prince, shall be seven weeks; and threescore and two weeks the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

27 And after threescore and two weeks shall Messiah be cut off, but not for himself: and the people of the prince that shall come, shall destroy the city and the sanctuary, and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

28 And he shall confirm the covenant, with many for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overrunning of abominations, he shall make it desolate, even until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolation.

Chapter X.

1 Daniel having humbled himself, feebly a vision: to be again troubled with fear, he is comforted by the angel.

2 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was revealed unto Daniel (whole name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long, and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

3 In those days Daniel was mourning three full weeks.

4 I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my self at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

5 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel:

6 Then I lift up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, a certain man clothed in linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold of Uplash:

7 His body also was like the beryl, and his face at the appearance of lightning, and his eyes like lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

8 And I Daniel alone saw the vision, for the men that were with me fainted not the vision: but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

9 And I was alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

10 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, a man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and stand upright; for
unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chafe thyself before my God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but Michael one of the chief princes came to help me, and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make these understand what shall befal thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken these words unto me, I fainted: for my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And beheld, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the means of these my knees I am become dumb, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And asked, O man greatly beloved, fear not; peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 The overthrow of Peræa by the king of Grecia. 2 Kings of the north and south. 3 The overthrow of Persia by Darius the Mede. 4 And now will I shew thee the truth, Behold, there stand up yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

5 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

6 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others besides those.

7 And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes, and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.
Then shall stand up in his estate a raiser of taxes in the glory of the kingdom, but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. And in his estate shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom; but he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; yes, also the prince of the covenant. And after the league made with him, he shall work deceitfully; for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people. He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province, and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey and spoil, and riches; yes, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army, and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for the forecast devices against him. Yes, they that feed of the portion of his meat, shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow; and many shall fall down slain. And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed. Then shall he return into his land with great riches and with his heart shall he against the holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land. At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter. ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant; so shall he do, and甚數, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant. And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate. And such as do wickedly against the covenant, shall be corrupt by covetousness; but they that do know their God, shall be strong, and do exploits. And they that understand among the people, shall instruct many: yes they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil many days. Now when they shall fall, they shall be gathered together again; they shall not be few. And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed.
Judgments for idolatry, Hosea; and idolatry of the people.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand, and his left hand unto heaven, and spake by him that liveth for ever, that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when he shall have accomplished to destroy the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up, and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purged, and made white, and tried: but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand, but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

CHAP. II.

1. Then shall the children of Judah, and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezebel.

2. Plead with your mother, plead: for the is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3. And I will strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4. And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the children of whoredoms.

5. For their mother hath played the harlot, she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, that give me bread and my water, my wood and my wine, mine oil and my drink.

6. Therefore behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7. And she shall follow after her lovers, but the shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall the say, I will go and return to my first husband, for then was it better with me than now.

8. For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.

9. Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine and my oil from her brethren, and will recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10. And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.
I will also cast all her mirth to cease, her feast-days, her new-moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn-feasts. And I will destroy her vines, and her fig-trees, whereupon she hath trafficked. Those are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, faith the LORD.

Therefore I will also夺is her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.

And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a door of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

And it shall be at that day, faith the LORD, that thou shalt call me Miki; and shalt call me no more Baal.

For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall not more be remembered by their name.

And in that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground; and I will break the bow, and the sword, and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to lie down safely.

And I will betroth thee unto me for ever, yes, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in loving-kindness, and in mercies.

And I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness, and thou shalt know the LORD.

And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear, faith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth.

And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jesreel.

And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them, whom were not my people, Thou art now my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God.

Chap. III. iv.

Judgments threatened.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king, and shall fear the LORD, and his goodness in the latter days.

2 God's judgments against the sins of the people.

6 And of the priests; 15 Judas is exhorted to take warning by Israel's calamity.

Hear the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood-reaches blood.

Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

And there is no man to save, nor to reprovice another; for thy people are as they that drive with the picquets.

Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

7 My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

8 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory into shame.

9 They eat up the fin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

10 And there shall be like people, like priest, and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall, and they shall return, and they shall forswear, and they shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 My people see lies, and they love it; and their judgment declareth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath confused the spirit of the people, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hillocks, under oaks, and poplars, and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore their daughters shall commit whoredom, and their sons shall commit adultery.

14 And I will punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, and your sons when they commit adultery: for they see themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand, shall fall.

15 Though thou Israel play the harlot, yet will I not be an enemy, and come not ye unto Selah, neither go ye up to Bethaven, not swear: The LORD liveth.
16 For Israel sideth back, as a backsliding beast: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is foul: they have committed whoredoms continually: her rulers with shame of face love. Give ye.

19 The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

C H A P. V.

1 God's judgment against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins. 5 Until the remnant.

2 Bar ye this, O priests, and hearten, ye house of Israel, and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a fire on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

3 And the revolters are profound to make slaughter, though I have been a replenisher of them all.

4 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from my sight: for now, O Ephraim, thou comittest whoredoms, and Israel is defiled.

5 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD.

6 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity: Judah also shall fall with them.

7 They shall go with their flocks, and with their herds to seek the LORD: but they shall not find him, he hath withdrawn himself from them.

8 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have been begotten stranger children: now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

9 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: cry aloud at Bethaven: after thee, O Benjamin.

10 Ephraim shall be diligent in the day of a battle: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

11 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

12 Ephraim is oppressed, and broken in judgment: because he willingly walked after the commandment.

13 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim a moth: and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

14 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah his wound, then went Ephraim to Assyria, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

15 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: I, even I will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

16 I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.
strangers have devoted his strength, and be knoweth is not: yes, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 Ephram also is like a silly dove without wit; they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them, I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven, I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Wo unto them, for they have fled from me: destruction unto them, because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound, and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

12 Destruction is threatened for their impious, and idolatry.

12 As the trumpeter to thy mouth: be shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 They hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made rulers, and I knew is not of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off.

5 Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast them off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it alfo, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a硅谷 wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yes, though they have hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall forrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to Khan, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.
And Ephraim isointerred with his fathers; upon the mount of Samaria; according to the multitude of his sin; and according to the sin of his covetousness, he was filled with the anger of the Lord.

2 They sowed vanity, they reaped iniquity; And waited for trouble, and it came unto them.

3 And the vineyard of Ephraim was planted among the hill sides; they found great stones of Sion, which could not be broken.

4 C H A P. XI.

5 This iniquity of Israel was far exceeding in Egypt: they were not cut off as the children ofShalman.

6 And they are come to Samaria, and shall yet asswage their faces in Samaria.

7 Ephraim is great among the ten tribes; Israel is a vine planted by the Lord in the holy mountain; it should have brought forth much wood, but the fruit thereof is a fig tree barren, and good for nothing.

8 Their vine is of the vineyard of Sion; the Vintage thereof is of the children of Judah, their clusters are of Lebanon; the people shall observe it, they will also sing that story.

9 Therefore shall the king of Israel have nothing, he shall have no captives in the city of refuge, neither shall there be any spoil of vessels of silver and gold.

10 Ephraim shall be as the days ofcorn, he shall send out his branches unto all the rivers, and his branches shall reach unto the Caspian sea.

11 The people shall be as the back of the sea: Ephraim shall be smitten, and they shall perish out of Judah.

12 Ephraim shall be a stubble that is cut down; among a wood, and a fire, and a heap of stones.

13 They shall say unto him, Art thou also like unto him? art thou also one of them which bringeth Evil upon the earth?

14 Therefore shall they return unto Egypt, and shall come to Assyria, and shall be delivered by the sword of their enemies, and by the sword of their oppressors.
And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I have found me out sustenance: in all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me, that were sin.
2 And I said am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the Tabernacle feast.
3 I have also spoken by the prophets; and I have multiplied visions; and used similitudes, by the ministry of the prophets.
4 Is there iniquity in Gilead? surely they are vanity, they fake false bullocks in Gilgal; yes, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.
5 And Jacob fled into the country of Syrie, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.
6 And by a prophet the Lord brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preferred.

14 Ephraim provoked him to anger most bitterly: therefore shall he leave his blood upon him: and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

15 When Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.
16 And now they sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their挥发, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let the men that sacrifice, kill the calves.
17 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that paseth away, as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.
18 Yet I am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know me: for there is no Saviour beside me.

19 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.
20 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore have they forgotten me.
21 Therefore I will be unto them as a Lion; as a leopard by the way will I observe them.
22 I will meet them as a bear that is bereaved of her whelp, and will rent the soul of their heart; and there will I devour them like a lion: the wild beast shall tear them.
23 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy self, but in me is thine help.

19 I will be thy king: where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom thou saidst, Give me a king and princes?
20 I gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.
21 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up: his sin is hid.
22 The forrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him, he is an unwise son, for he should not stay long in the place of the breaking forth of children.
23 I will randam them from the power of the grave: I will redeem them from death; O death, I will be thy plagues; O grave, I will be thy destruction: repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.
24 Though he be fruitful among his brethren, an east wind shall come, the wind of the Lord shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all pleasant vessels.
25 Samaria shall become desolate, for the hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; and their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript up.

1 A cry by day to repentance. 4 A promise of God's blessing.

Israel, return unto the Lord thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.
2 Take with you words, and turn to the Lord, say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and receive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.
3 Ashur shall not save us, we will not ride upon horses, neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.
4 I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.
5 I will be as the dew unto Israel: he shall grow as the lily, and cast forth his roots as Lebanon.
6 His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive-tree, and his snares as Lebanon.
7 That they that dwell under his shadow shall return, they shall revive as the corn, and grow as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon.
8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir-tree, from me is thy fruit found.
9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudence, and he shall know them? for the ways of the Lord are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.
9 O LORD, to thee will I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

10 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the flame hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

CHAP. II.

1 The terrible judgment of God: 12. He exhorteth to repentance, 13. He describeth a feast, 18. and promiseth a blessing thereon.

Now ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the earth tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness, as the morning spread upon the mountains: a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall any more after it, even to the years of many generations.

3 A fire devoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land is as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wilderness, yea, and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen, so shall they run.

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shali they leap, like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble, as a strong people set in battle array.

6 Before them the bowels of the earth shall tremble, the mountains shall melt, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall be cut off from before the sun, and the stars shall fall upon the earth.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his way, and they shall not break their ranks.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall run every one in his path: and each shall go straight forward. And they shall not slumber as a man, and they shall not slumber as a man.

9 They shall run to and fro in the city: they shall run up upon the housetops: they shall enter in at the windows like a thief.

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble, the sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army: for his camp is very great: for he is strong that executeth his word, for the day of the LORD is great, and very terrible: and the heavens also tremble.

12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart, and not your garments, and turn unto the LORD your God: for he is merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repenteth of the evil.

14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, and leave a blessing behind him, even
Codus judgment against the Lord your God.

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion, sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctify the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that fist the breasts: let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the priests, the minishers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, and give not thine heritage to reproach; that the heathen should rule over them: wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 Then will the Lord be jealous for his land, and pity his people.

19 Yea, the Lord will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen.

20 But I will remove far off from you the beasts of the field and the flock, and I will drive them into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea; and his stink shall come up, and his ill favour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 Fear not, O land, be glad and rejoice: for the Lord will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the Lord; our God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the canker-worm, and the caterpillar, and the palmer-worm, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shall eat your bread in abundance, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the Lord your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the Lord your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants, and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will cause wonders in the heavens, and in the earth, blood and fire and pillars of smoke.

31 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and terrible day of the Lord come.
Thus faith the L ORD. For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have reviled Gilead with threatening-instruments of iron.

Thus faith the L ORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have burnt the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth; and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

And I will cut off the inhabitant from Aroer, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will turn mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the L ORD God.

Thus faith the L ORD, For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not the covenant of the L ORD.

But I will send a fire upon the wall of Tyre, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

Thus faith the L ORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and kept his wrath ever.

But I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

Thus faith the L ORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have despised the law of the L ORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, after the which their fathers have walked.

But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

Thus faith the L ORD, For three transgressions of Judah, and for four I will not turn away the punishment thereof: because they have made the L ORD to be a mocking, and have mocked at the holy thing of his land.

And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge, by every altar, and they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

Alfo I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and led you forty years through the desert.
God's judgements against Israel: Chapter IV.

Their idolatry, and consequent judgment.

14. That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon them, I will also visit the sin of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fail to the ground. 15. And I will smite the winter-house with the summer-house, and the houses of every man shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, and faith the Lord.

CHAP. IV.

He represents Israel for oppression, 4, for idolatry, 6, and for their incorrigibility.

Hearken ye, ye kings of Bashan, that are in the mountains of Samaria, which say to me, We have made a league with the grooves, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2. The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that in the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with siden-hooks.

3. And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one that is building by herself, and ye shall call them into the palace, faith the Lord.

4. Come to Beth-el, and transgress, at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years.

5. And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free offering, for this is like the land of Israel, O ye children of Israel, faith the Lord.

6. And I also have given you the right of all the cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, faith the Lord.

7. And also I have withheld the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest, and I caused it to rain upon one city, and caused it not to rain upon another city one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8. So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, faith the Lord.

9. I have smitten you with blasting and mildew, when your gardens, and your vineyards, and your fig-trees, and your olive-trees, has been devastated: yet have ye not returned unto me, faith the Lord.

10. I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your herds, and I have made the think of your camps to come up unto your nostrils, ye have ye not returned unto me, faith the Lord.

11. I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodorom, and Geromar, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning; yet have ye not returned unto me, faith the Lord.

12. Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel: and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13. For lo, he that formeth the mountains, and bringeth forth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and spreadeth upon the high places of the earth, the Lord, the God of hosts, is his name. CHAP.
Hear ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

The virgin of Israel is fallen, she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

For thus saith the Lord God: The city that went out by a thousand, shall be banned, as the sea; and that which went forth by an hundred, shall leave ten to the house of Israel.

For thus saith the Lord God: Shall not house of Israel, seek ye me, and ye shall live.

But seek not Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beersheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Bethel shall come to nothing.

Seek the Lord, and ye shall live, left the break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Bethel.

Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

and make the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death unto morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth, the Lord is his name:

That strengtheneth the spade against the froward; so that the spade shall come against the fortress.

They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh up right.

Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the poor, and ye take from him burdens of wheat; ye have built houses of hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them: ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

For thus saith the Lord: Do my goodness and my justice: for I bring it to pass, and I will not forget.

Therefore the prudent shall keep silence in that time, for it is an evil time.

Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and the Lord God of hosts shall be with you, as ye have spoken.

Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the Lord God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

Therefore the Lord God of hosts, the faith, thus: Wailing shall be in all streets, and they shall say in all the highways, Alas, alas; and they shall call the及相关于 mourning, and such as are skilful of lamentation, to wailing.

And in all vineyards shall wailing: for I will pass through thee, faith the Lord.

We unto you that defile the day of the Lord: to what end is it for you? the day of the Lord is darkness, and not light.

As if a man did see from a lion, and a bear met him: or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

She not the day of the Lord be darkened, and not light even very dark, and no light shineth in it?

I hate, despise your feast-days, and will not accept thens: neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat beasts.

Take thou away from me the noise of the music: for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

But let judgment run down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

But ye have born the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chian your images, the star of your god, which ye made to your selves.

Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond Damascus, faith the Lord, whose name is the God of hosts.

1. The wantoness of Israel 7 shall be punished with deflation: 12. Their incorrigibility.

Woe to them that desire evil, and forsake judgment, that they may cause the earth to be filled with blood, and with violence.

which are named chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

Puts ye unto Calneh, and fee; and from hence go ye to Hemath the great: then go down to Gath of the Philistines: be they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

Ye that put far away the evil day, and cause the feast of violence to come near,

That lie upon beds of ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

That chant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of music.

That drink wine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves, shall be removed.

The Lord God hath sworn by himself, faith the Lord the God of hosts, I abhor the excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliver up the city, with all that is therein.

And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

And a man's uncle shall take him up, and be that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that by the sides of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No, then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord.

For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.
12. If shall bowels run upon the rock! will one plow there with oxen? for ye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into bitterness.

13. Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken up our horn by our own strength?

14. But behold, I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, faith the Lord the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of the wildewires.

CHAP. VII.

1. The judgments of the grashoppers; and of the fire, are diverted by the prayer of Amos.

2. An prophetic judgment.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, he formed grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and lo, it was the latter growth, after the kings mowings.

And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3. The Lord repented for this: It shall not be, faith the Lord.

4. Thus said the Lord God, whereas my people are reproached; and they say, The prophets have seen for you谎言, and the spirit of the Lord was withholden from the prophets.

5. Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee; by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6. The Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, faith the Lord.

7. Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumb-line, with a plumb-line in his hand.

8. And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumb-line.

9. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumb-line in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not pass by them any more.

10. And the high places of Israel shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid desolate; and I will take away the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

11. Then Amaziah the priest of Beth-el sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

12. For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their land.

13. Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there.

14. But prophecy not again any more at Beth-el: for it is the kings chapel; and it is the kings court.

15. Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I am no prophet, neither is mine gone a Seer: and I am not among they that prophesy; but I am a herdsman, and a gatherer of fycocome-fruit.

16. And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go prophesy unto my people Israel.

17. And now therefore hear thou the word of the Lord: thou sayest, Prophecy not against Israel, and drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

18. Therefore thus faith the Lord, Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shall surely go into captivity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1. By a basket of summer-fruit is forecast Israel's end. 4. Oppression reproved. 11. A famine of the word threatened.

Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and behold, a basket of summer-fruit.

2. And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer-fruit. Then said the Lord unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel, I will not again pass by them any more.

3. And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, faith the Lord God: there shall be many dead bodies in every place, they shall cast them forth with silence.

4. Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5. Saying, When will the new-moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6. That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes: yes, and fill the refue of the wheat!

7. The Lord shall be sworn by the excellency of Jacob: Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8. Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9. And it shall come to pass in that day, faith the Lord God, that I will cause the fun to go on as an arid I will darken the earth in the clear day.

10. And I will turn your feast into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only sone, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11. Behold, the days come, faith the Lord God, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the Lord.

12. And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, and shall not find it.

13. And they shall say, the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14. They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liveth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never arise again.
BIBLE

Chap. IX.
1. The destruction of Edom, 3, for their pride.
2. And wrong unto Jacob. 37. The future: the end and valley of Jacob.

OBADIAH.

Heavenly vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the LORD, concerning Edom: We have heard a voice from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.
2. Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.
3. The pride of thine heart hast deceiveth thee: they that dwellleth in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that faith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?
4. Through thou wast day-day self as the angle, and through thou geth erst a spirit among the stars; hence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.
5. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night ( how art thou cut off! ) would they not have stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes? 6. But thou hast destroyed thy vineyards, and eaten up thy grapes: and thou hast smitten the men of Edom; and the children of the Philistines; and hast destroyed Edom, and all that her foresworn: thou hast shewed us all thy graven images, and we shall not go away from them.
7. All the men of thy confederacy have brought their eaves to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that did set thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.
8. Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau? 9. And I will make thy strongholds as a desolation, and thy traffickers into a spoil, and all thy neighbor shall be slain with the sword.
10. For the day of the LORD is at hand; the day that the nations were created, which shew not any mercy: and they that brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, have not brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt; and the Philistines, Cephas, and the Assyrians from Kir. 11. Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth: saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.
12. For Lo, I will command, and I will smite the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.
13. All the images of my people shall die by the sword, which saith, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.
14. In that day will I raise up the standard of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his tabernacles, and I will build it as in the days of old:
15. That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.
16. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.
17. And I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and they shall inhabit their tents as in old time, in the places that yet are left, which the enemy hath left.
18. And the Lord shall smite with a scorching wind the heathen that are left, and the mountains shall be rent asunder by the Lord, and he shall pour out upon them the pelvic of the sea, and the mouth of the deep shall be opened.
19. And Gad, and Bethul, and Seba, and all the shepherds of Esau, and all the men of the east, shall be gathered together unto the battle, and they shall be afraid and ashamed: yea, as my seed, saith the Lord. 20. And the children of Esau shall be a people, and shall be inhabitants in the midst of the land. 21. He that is born of Jacob shall be among the Canaanites, and he that is born of Edom shall possess the Philistines: they shall destroy the Philistines in the day of battle, and shall possess the land, and cast out the Philistines on the mount of Gedor. 22. And the Lord shall be king over all, from the border of Egypt unto the river, and from the land of Assyria unto the sea; and he shall smite through the breath of his mouth. 23. And it shall come to pass, in that day, saith the Lord, that I will inherit them; and I will again be their God; and they shall be my people. 24. In that day will I make a desolation: in every place where is a graven image, and an high place, and a pillar, upon the fruitful land of my people; 25. And I will also make a desolation of two my treasures, Edom, and Israel; and I will make them desolate, saith the Lorp. 26. Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will perform all these things unto thee.
27. In that day, saith the Lord, shall the spoils be taken out of Edom, and the wealth of their treasures removed: 28. And from Edom also shall the Lord remove the remnant of Joktan, which is the chief of the sons of Heth.
29. And he shall be like a tree planted by the river, and that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
30. The iniquity of Edom shall not be purged, until she shall receive the determinations of the Lord, in the day of visitation upon Jacob.

Tobadiah.

1. The destruction of Edom, 3, for their pride.
2. And wrong unto Jacob. 37. The future: the end and valley of Jacob.

Obadiah.

Heavenly vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the LORD, concerning Edom: We have heard a voice from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.
2. Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.
3. The pride of thine heart hast deceiveth thee: they that dwellleth in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high, that faith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?
4. Through thou wast day-day self as the angle, and through thou geth erst a spirit among the stars; hence will I bring thee down, saith the LORD.
5. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night ( how art thou cut off! ) would they not have stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, would they not leave some grapes? 6. But thou hast destroyed thy vineyards, and eaten up thy grapes: and thou hast smitten the men of Edom; and the children of the Philistines; and hast destroyed Edom, and all that her foresworn: thou hast shewed us all thy graven images, and we shall not go away from them.
7. All the men of thy confederacy have brought their eaves to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee: they that did set thy bread, have laid a wound under thee: there is none understanding in him.
8. Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of the mount of Esau? 9. And I will make thy strongholds as a desolation, and thy traffickers into a spoil, and all thy neighbor shall be slain with the sword.
10. For the day of the LORD is at hand; the day that the nations were created, which shew not any mercy: and they that brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, have not brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt; and the Philistines, Cephas, and the Assyrians from Kir. 11. Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth: saying that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD.
12. For Lo, I will command, and I will smite the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.
13. All the images of my people shall die by the sword, which saith, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.
14. In that day will I raise up the standard of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof, and I will raise up his tabernacles, and I will build it as in the days of old:
15. That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.
16. Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plow-man shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes, him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.
17. And I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and they shall inhabit their tents as in old time, in the places that yet are left, which the enemy hath left.
18. And the Lord shall smite with a scorching wind the heathen that are left, and the mountains shall be rent asunder by the Lord, and he shall pour out upon them the pelvic of the sea, and the mouth of the deep shall be opened.
19. And Gad, and Bethul, and Seba, and all the shepherds of Esau, and all the men of the east, shall be gathered together unto the battle, and they shall be afraid and ashamed: yea, as my seed, saith the Lord. 20. And the children of Esau shall be a people, and shall be inhabitants in the midst of the land. 21. He that is born of Jacob shall be among the Canaanites, and he that is born of Edom shall possess the Philistines: they shall destroy the Philistines in the day of battle, and shall possess the land, and cast out the Philistines on the mount of Gedor. 22. And the Lord shall be king over all, from the border of Egypt unto the river, and from the land of Assyria unto the sea; and he shall smite through the breath of his mouth. 23. And it shall come to pass, in that day, saith the Lord, that I will perform all these things unto thee.
24. In that day, saith the Lord, shall the spoils be taken out of Edom, and the wealth of their treasures removed: 25. And from Edom also shall the Lord remove the remnant of Joktan, which is the chief of the sons of Heth.
26. And he shall be like a tree planted by the river, and that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
27. The iniquity of Edom shall not be purged, until she shall receive the determinations of the Lord, in the day of visitation upon Jacob.
28. And he shall be like a tree planted by the river, and that bringeth forth his fruit in his season, his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.
29. And the iniquity of Edom shall not be purged, until she shall receive the determinations of the Lord, in the day of visitation upon Jacob.
30. The iniquity of Edom shall not be purged, until she shall receive the determinations of the Lord, in the day of visitation upon Jacob.
31. The iniquity of Edom shall not be purged, until she shall receive the determinations of the Lord, in the day of visitation upon Jacob.
Jonah sent to Nineveh: Chap. i., ii.

His prayer in the whale's belly.

did escape; neither shouldst thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

15 For the day of the LORD is near upon all the heathen: as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee, thy reward shall return upon thine own head.

16 For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, so shall all the heathen drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and they shall swarm down, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness, and the house of Jacob shall possest their possessions.

18 And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Ephraim shall be as a reed.

19 And the LORD shall judge mount of Esau, and the house of Jacob shall be his fire, and the house of Joseph shall be his flame, and the kingdom shall be the LORDS.

1 JONAH.

CHAP. I.

Jonah sent to Nineveh, feast to Tarshish:

2 He is bewrayed by a tempest.

3 Jonah was earnestly besought of God, and sent forth into the sea, and was cast out of the ship.

4 But Jonah rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish; so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it to go with them unto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD.

5 But the LORD sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken.

6 Then the mariners were afraid, and every man cried unto his God; and they cursed Jonah which caused them to be afraid.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for what cause this evil is upon us.

8 And they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonas.

9 Then they said unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for what cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?

10 And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

11 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them).

12 Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? (for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous).

13 And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; and the sea shall be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you.

14 Nevertheless the men rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not; for the sea was too tempestuous against them.

15 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

16 Then they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea ceased from being boisterous.

17 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

18 Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah, and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAP. II.

The prayer of Jonah: so He is delivered from the fish.

1 Then Jonas prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fishes belly, and said, I am an Hebrew, and I fear the LORD the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land.

2 And I said, I will look again toward thy holy temple.

3 The waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wraped about my head.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight: yet hast thou brought up my life from corruption, O LORD my God.

5 When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD, and my prayer came into mine heart into the holy temple.
CHAP. IV.

1. Jonah repining at God's mercy, 4. is reproofed by the gourd.

B ut it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

3. And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3. Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4. Then said the LORD, Doest thou well to be angry?

5. So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6. And the LORD God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

7. But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8. And it came to pass when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and withered in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

9. And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death.

10. Then said the LORD, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which came up in a night, and perished in a night: and should not I spare Nineveh that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons, that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand, and al(s) much cattle?

CHAP. I.

1. Micah speaks the wrath of God against Jezreel: to the exultation of incursions.

H E word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morathite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he spake concerning Samaria and Jerusalem:

2. Hear all ye people of the land, that are dwelling in Vsamaria; the king is falling, and with him is the glory of Israel in the high places of Judah: for the kings of Assyria have come against all this land.

3. For behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4. And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft: as wax before the fire, and as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

5. For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6. Therefore will I make Samaria as an heap of the field, and as plantations of a vineyard; and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof.

7. And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the altars thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for the gathered is of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.
Against oppression, injustice, &c. Chap. II.

Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproof of injustice and idolatry. 12 A pro-

Wor to them that devise iniquity, and
work evil upon their beds: when
the morning is light, they practice it,
because it is in the power of their
hand.

And they covet fields, and take them
by violence; and houses, and take
them away: so to oppress a man and
his house, even a man and his heritage.

Therefore shall thou give presents to
Moriah-gath: the houses of Achish shall
be a lyre to the kings of Israel.

Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O
inhabitant of Maresibah: he shall come un-
to Adullam the glory of Israel.

Make thee bold, and poll thee for thy
delicate children, enlarge thy basins as
the eagle, for they are gone into capivi-
ty from thee.

Therefore shalt thou give presents to
Moriah-gath: the houses of Achish shall
be a lyre to the kings of Israel.

Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O
inhabitant of Maresibah: he shall come un-
to Adullam the glory of Israel.

Make thee bold, and poll thee for thy
delicate children, enlarge thy basins as
the eagle, for they are gone into capivi-
ty from thee.

CHAP. III.

The cruelty of the prince.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.

The head thereof in.
Then shall it come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the Lord shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it, and many nations shall come and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the Lord, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the Lord from Jerusalem.

And he shall judge among many nations, and rebuke strong nations afar off, and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

But thou shalt find out thine enemies by day, and shalt cut them off by night: they that sow in tears shall reap with joy.

For he shall come, even the first dominion, and the kingdom shall come to the daughter of adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

Now why dost thou cry out aloud? is there no king in thee? is there not one that counselleth perished? for pangshave taken thee as a woman in travail.

Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail; for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered; there shall the Lord redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

Now also many nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be desolate, and let our eye look upon Zion.

But they know not the thoughts of the Lord, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheep do the flock.

Arihethrefth, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horn iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt be an enemy to the many people: and I will confederate their gain unto the Lord, and their substance unto the Lord of the whole earth.

Now gather ye self in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege a-
God's controversy.

Chap. vii.

The church's complaint.

men he uttereth his mischievous desire: for the wrath is up.

The best of them is as a briar: the most upright is sharper than a thorn-hedge: the day of thy watchmen, and thy vitiations cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

7 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

8 For the son dieth in the father's stead, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

9 Therefore will I look unto the LORD, and bow my soul before the high God: shall I come before him with burnt-offerings, with calves of a year old?

10 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? shall I give my first-born for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?

11 He hath shewed thee, O man; what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

12 The LORD'S voice crieth unto the city; and the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

13 The rod of the wicked shall be broken at the very root; and the man of upright shall inherit it.

14 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

15 Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied, and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

16 Thou shalt sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

17 For the statutes of Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels, that I should make thee a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the reproach of my people.

The church complaining of her small number, and the general corruption, puteth her confidence in God.

Woe is me, for I am as when they have gathered the summer-fruits, as the grape-c gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat: my soul defined the first-ripe fruit to me.

2. The good man is perished out of the earth: and there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood: they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3. ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward: and the great
T

CHAP. I.
The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

The burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

1a God is jealous, and the LORD doth judge. He doth riots put his majesty iniquity; he will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind, and in the storm; and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

2 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

3 The mouth of the Lord speaketh, and he maketh the hills melt, and the earth is burnt at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

4 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

5 The Lord is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

6 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of all the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

7 What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

8 For while they be folded together as thorns, and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

9 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth evil against the Lord: a wicked counsellor.

10 Thus saith the Lord, Though thou be quiet, and likewised many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through the midst of thee; though I have afflicted thee, I will affright thee no more.

11 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burn thy bonds in funder.

12 And the Lord hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image, and the molten image, I will make thy grave, for thou art vile.

13 Behold, upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace: O Judah, keep thy feasts, perform thy vows: for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAP. II.

The fearful and vileness of God against Nineveh.

He that darest in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily.

a For the LORD hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vines-branches.

b The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fire-cloud shall be terribly shaken.

c The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall fight one against another in the broad ways: they shall dash themselves like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

d He shall recount his worthies: they shall stumble in their walk: they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared.

e The gates of the river shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved.

f And Huzzab shall be led away captive, the king of Assyria shall be led away captive, and her nobles shall be bound together with the voice of doves, tabering upon their breasts.

h But Nineveh is old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back.

q Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store, and glory out of all the pleasant furniture.

r She is empty, and void, and waste, and heart melted, and the knees melt together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

s Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions? where the lion, sown the old lion walked, and the lions whelp, and none made them afraid.

t The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

u Behold, I am against thee, faith the Lord of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy mighty ones, and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh.

W

O to the bloody city, it is all full of lies and robbery, the prey departeth not.

The noise of a whip, and the noise of the shouting of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

The horseman lifteth up both the bright sword, and the glittering spear, and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses: they stumble upon their corpses.

The cause of the multitude of the whoresoms of the well-favoured harlot, the mistresses of witchcrafts, that selcheth nations through her whoresoms and families through her witchcrafts.

Behold
Habakkuk, complaint of the

1. Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

2. And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazering-flock.

3. And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee, shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste, who will bemoan her? Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

4. Art thou better than populous No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

5. Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite, Put and Lubim were thy helpers.

6. Yet was the carried away, the went into captivity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

7. Thou also shalt be drunken: thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

8. All thy strong holds shall be like fig-trees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

9. Behold, thy people in the midst of thee, are women: the gates of thy hand shall be set wide open unto thine enemies, the fire shall devour thy bars.

10. Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and set the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.

11. There shall the fire devour thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee up like the cankerworm: make thyself many as the canker-worm, make thyself many as the locusts.

12. Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the canker-worm shall be thy end and thy flight away.

13. They crowned are as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not known where they are.

14. Thy shepherds slumber, O king of Assyria: thy nobles shall swell in the dust: thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and there is none to gather them.

15. There is no healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruise of thee shall clap the hands over thee; for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually!

16. CHAP. I.

HE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

1. Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save?

2. Why doth thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance for spoiling and violence are before me: and there are that raise up strife and contention.

3. Therefore the law is slackened, and judgment doth never go forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgment proceedeth.

4. Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you.

5. For lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation, which shall march through the breadth of the land, to pollute the dwelling-places that are theirs.

6. They are terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

7. Their horses also are swifter than the leopards, and are more fierce than the evening wolves: and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle that basketh to eat.

8. They shall come all for violence: their faces shall leap up as the east-wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

9. And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust and take it.

10. Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, inquiring this his power unto his god.

11. Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine holy One? we shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

12. Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth as the man that is more righteous than he?

13. And maketh men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things that have no ruler over them.

14. They take up all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their dragnet, therefore they rejoice and are glad.

15. Therefore they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag: because by them their portion is fat, and their meat plentiful.

16. Therefore they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations!
The judgment on the Chaldeans. 
C H A P. II. 
3 Unto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is 
) forced that he wait by faith. 
5 The judgment upon the Chaldeans. 
I will stand upon my watch, and set me 
upon the tower, and will watch to see 
what he will say unto me, and what I shall 
answer when I am reproved. 
3 And the LORD answered me, and said, 
1 And the vision, and make it plain upon ta-
) that he may run that readeth it. 
3 For the vision is yet for an appointed 
) time, but at the end it shall speak, and not 
) bye: though it tarry, wait for it, because 
) it will surely come, it will not tarry. 
4 Behold, his soul which is lifted up, is 
) not upright in him: but the just shall live 
) by his faith. 
5 Yea also, because be transgresseth by 
) word, he is a proud man, neither keepeth 
) at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, 
) and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, 
) but gathereth unto him all nations, and 
) heapeth unto him all people: 
6 Shall not all these take up a parable 
) against him, and a taunting proverb against 
) him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth 
) wealth, and addeth not to his substance! 
) how long? and to him that ladeth himself 
) with thick clay. 
7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that 
) shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex 
) thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto 
) them? 
Because thou hast spoiled many na-
) tions, all the remnant of the people shall 
) spoil thee: because of mens blood, and for 
) the violence of the land, of the city, and of 
) all that dwell therein. 
9 Wo to him that coveteth an evil co-
) vertnessness to his house, that he may set 
) his seat on high, that he may be delivered 
) from the power of evil. 
10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy 
) house, by cutting off many people, and hast 
) sinned against thy soul. 
11 For the stone shall cry out of the 
) wall, and the beam out of the timber shall 
) answer it. 
12 Wo to him that buildeth a town 
) with blood, and stablisheth a city by in-
) quiry. 
13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hofts 
) that the people shall labour in the very fire, 
) and the people shall weary themselves for 
) very vanity. 
14 For the earth shall be filled with 
) the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, 
) as the waters cover the sea. 
15 Wo unto him that giveth his neigh-
) bours drink: that putteth thy bottle to him, 
) and maketh him drunken also, that thou 
) mayst look on their nakedness. 
16 Thou art filled with shame for glory: 
) drink thou also, and let thy foreskin be un-
) covered: the cup of the LORDS right hand 
) shall be turned unto thee, and shamefu spu-
) nling shall be on thy glory. 
17 For the violence of Lebanon shall 
) cover thee: and the spoil of beasts, which 
) made them afraid because of mens blood, 
) and for the violence of the land, of the city, 
) and of all that dwell therein.
Gods judgments against Judah

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 Although the fig-tree shall not b'offom, neither shall fruit be in the vines, the labour of the olive shall fail, and the

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy; for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

ZEPHANIAH

CHAP. I.

The word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkhiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon King of Judah.

1 I will utterly consume all things from off the land, faith the LORD.

2 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling-blocks with the wicked, and I will cut off man from off the land, faith the LORD.

3 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Bashan, and this man; and I will make his name great in the land.

4And he said, I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

5 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fifth-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fifth-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

7 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

8 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

9 You Bowel, ye inhabitants of Makteh, for all the merchant-people are cut down: all they that bear silver, are cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord, that there shall be the noise of a cry from the fifth-gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hills.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and punish the men that are settled on their lees; that say in their heart, The LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a spoil, and their wealth an bait for dragons: they shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy; for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAP. II.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 The judgment of the inhabitants of the cities of Judah. 3 The judgment of the inhabitants of the cities of Moab. 4 The judgment of the inhabitants of the Philistines. 5 The judgment of the inhabitants of the nations of the east.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 2 The judgment of the inhabitants of the cities of Judah. 3 The judgment of the inhabitants of the cities of Moab. 4 The judgment of the inhabitants of the Philistines. 5 The judgment of the inhabitants of the nations of the east.

1 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

2 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

3 A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

4 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

5 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy; for he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

6 An exhortation to repentance. 7 The judgment of the inhabitants of the cities of Judah. 8 The judgment of the inhabitants of the cities of Moab. 9 The judgment of the inhabitants of the Philistines. 10 The judgment of the inhabitants of the nations of the east.

6 And the city shall be full of cars, and of horses, and of the carriages of war.
moan, whereby they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, even the breeding of nettles, and a salt dunghill; and a thing of substance shall be consumed; even all they shall be consumed.

10 This shall they have for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the Lord of hosts.

11 The Lord will be terriblc unto them: for he will smite all the gods of the earth, and men shall worship him, every one from his place, even all the isles of the heathen.

12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and destroy Assyria, and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And streams shall lie dry in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations; both the cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the upper lintels of it; on all the walls of it shall be foundations upon the thresholds; for he shall uncover the cedar-work.

15 This is the rejoicing city that dwelt careless, that foid in her heart, I am, and there is none beside me: how is the become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down and every one that passeth by her, shall hiss, and wag his hand.

16 Woe to her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city.

17 She obeyed not the voice; she received not correction: she trusted not in the Lord: she drew not near to her God: her princes are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

18 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons; her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

19 The just Lord is in the midst thereof; he will not do iniquity: every morning doth he bring his judgment to light, he faileth not, but the unjust knoweth no shame.

20 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate, I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

The reformation of Israel.

7 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me: thou wilt receive instruction, so their dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them: but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings.

8 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the Lord, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger: for all the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy.

9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

10 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed shall bring mine offering.

11 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed, for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then will I take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain.

12 And I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies: neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.

14 Sing, O daughter of Zion, shout, O Israel, be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem.

15 The Lord hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy: the King of Israel, even the Lord, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see evil any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.

17 The Lord thy God in the midst of thee mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy: he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing.

18 I will gather them that are forsown with the faire assembly, whom are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee, and I will save her that hath hated thee, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land, where they have been put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you again, even in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity before your eyes, saith the Lord.
CHAP. I.

Haggai reproving the people's negligence, and promising to build the house, and proclaim God's affiance therein.

In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jofedech the high priest, saying,

Then spake Haggai the Lord's messenger, in the Lord's message unto the people, saying, I am with you, faith the Lord.

And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jofedech the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of his house their God:

In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAP. II.

He encourages the people to the work by promising of greater glory to the second temple, than was in the first: He believeth that their sins bindeth the work. God's promise to Zerubbabel.

In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the Lord by the prophet Haggai, saying,

I. There is now at this house in her first glory! and how do ye see it now! is it not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, faith, the Lord, and be strong, O Joshua, son of Jofedech the high priest, and be strong, all ye people of the land, faith the Lord, and work: for I am with you, faith the Lord of hosts.

According to the word that I covenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

For thus faith the Lord of hosts, Yet once, it is a little while, and I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the seas, and the dry land:

And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory, faith the Lord of hosts.

The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, faith the Lord of hosts.

The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, faith the Lord of hosts: and in this place will I give peace, faith the Lord of hosts.

In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord by Haggai the prophet, saying,

Thus faith the Lord of hosts, Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or porridge, or wine, or oyl, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priest answered and said, No.

Then said Haggai, If one that is unclean by a dead body, touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

Then answered Haggai, and said, So is this people, and so is this nation before me, faith the Lord; and so is every work of their hands, and that which they offer there is unclean.

And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the Lord:

Since those days were, when one came to the temple of the Lord of hosts, there were but ten: but one came to the priest-fat, for to draw out fifty wheats, out of the pails, there were but twenty.

D.J.S. 1792.
ZECHARIAH.  

CHAP. I.  

I.  

The vision of the horseman.  

In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Barachiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Jocheam, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Jeremiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Zedekiah, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Jeremiah, the son of Jonathan, the son of Davi...
The type of Joshua.

3 And behold, the angel that talked with me, was gone forth: and another angel went out to meet him,
4 And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein.
5 For I, the Lord, will be unto her a wall of fire round about, and will be the glory in the midst of her.
6 Thus saith the Lord, that he brought up out of the land of the north, for I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, faith the Lord.
7 Deliver, thy self, O Zion, that dwelleth with the daughter of Babylon.
8 For thus faith the Lord of hosts: After the glory he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you, for he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.
9 For behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.
10 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, faith the Lord.
11 And many nations shall be enemies to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.
12 And the Lord shall inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.
13 Be silent, O all flesh, before the Lord; for he is raised up out of his holy habitation.

C H A P. III.

Under the type of Joshua the restoration of the church is promised.

And he shewed me Joshua the high priest, standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to resist him.
2 And the Lord said unto Satan, The Lord rebuke thee, O Satan, even the Lord that hath chosen Jerusalem, rebuke thee: is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?
3 Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel.
4 And he answered, and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.
5 And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head, so they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments, and the angel of the Lord stood by.
6 And the angel of the Lord protested unto Joshua, saying,
7 Thus faith the Lord of hosts, If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt keep my charge, then thou shalt also judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give the places to walk among these that stand by.
8 Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou and thy fellows that sit before thee:

The golden candlestick, sec.

for they are men wondred at: for behold, I will bring forth my servant the BRANCH,
9 For behold, the stone that I have laid before Joshua: upon one stone shall be seven eyes, behold, I will engrave the gravying thereof, faith the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.
10 In that day, faith the Lord of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour under the vine, and under the fig-tree.
And the bay went forth, and sought to go, that they might walk and fro through the earth: and he said, Get ye hence, walk and fro through the earth. So they walked and fro through the earth.

And then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north-country have quieted my spirit in the north-country.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

10. Take of them of the captivity, even of 
Hezekiah, of Tobijah, and of 
Jedidiah, which are come from Babylon, and come those that are gone up with Zechariah the son of 
Zabdiel, the son of 
Zaphaniah;

11. Then take silver and gold, and make crowns, and let them upon the head of 
Joshua, the son of 
Jofebed the high priest;

12. And speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, the man whose name is the BRANCH, and he shall grow up and eat of the root of Jesse, and shall set up the throne of David on his knee, and shall be a priest upon his throne, and the counsel of 
peace shall be between them both.

13. And the crowns shall be to 
Helem, and to 
Tohibijah, and to 
Jedidiah, and to the sons of 
Zaphaniah, for a memorial in the temple of the Lord.

14. And they that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the Lord, and ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you. And this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.

Then the angel that talked with me, went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

And I answered, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. And he said moreover, This is their resemblance throughout all the earth.

And behold, there was lift up a talent of lead; and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

And he said, This is wickedness; and he cast it into the midst of the ephah, and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

And then answered I the angel that talked with me, saying, Whither are they that go they? And he answered, They go to be returned to their master.

And he called unto the angel that talked with me, saying, Prophesy unto them of the ephahs, and of the众人 that return.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2. What prophesy ye? And I said, They prophesy of the ephahs, and of the return of the exiles. Then the angel said, prophesy not.

And I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains, and the mountains were mountains of brass.

And in the first chariot were red horses, and in the second chariot black horses.

And in the third chariot white horses, and in the fourth chariot grizzled and bay horses.

And I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

The black horses which are therein, go forth into the north-country, and the white go forth after them; and the grizzled go north toward the fourth-country.
The restoration of Jerusalem. Chap. viii, ix. The people encouraged to build.
9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Execute true judgment, and shew mercy and compassion every man to his brother. 10 And oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor, and let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart. 11 But they refused to hearken, and pulled away the shoulder, and stopped their ears, that they should not hear. 12 Yea, they made their hearts as an adamant stone, lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit by the former prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts. 13 Therefore it is come to pass, that, as he cried, and they would not hear; so they cried, and I would not hear, faith the LORD of hosts.
14 But I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid the pleasant land desolate.

Chap. ix.
1 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The people that are left of the nation shall return again, the remnant of Jacob shall be among them. 2 Aha, saith the LORD; for I will ransom Jacob, and deliver Israel; and I will turn their captivity, and they shall return. 3 And they shall come and shall place their feet upon the altar of the LORD, and shall hang their reins upon his willows. 4 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, After glory shall follow humility, and the exaltation shall be of lowly spirit, and the haughtiness also of reins shall be answered. 5 For I will leave on the earth men lower than the earth, and kings shall be exalted upon mountains. 6 And the ten tribes shall be ensnared of the house of Israel; and the house of Judah shall escape out of the house of Judah. 7 And the house of Judah shall build itself, and plant itself: and the house of Judah shall come to build it and to dwell therein. 8 But the house of Ephraim shall return yet to the house of Joseph; and shall possess it with them. 9 But as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also now: 10 And as in the days of Lot, so shall it be also in the days of the son of man. 11 For there were righteous men in Sodom, the number of the righteous is but eight: 12 But as the time of a manger, and till the morning be lighted, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 13 Remember Lot's wife. 14 For thus saith the Lord; I will return the captivity of my people, and will have mercy on them. 15 That they may dwell in the land which I gave to their fathers; and they shall inherit it. 16 Then said my soul, as my soul doth exult in God, who is my help: 17 My soul doth exult in the LORD, who is my salvation. 18 So my heart is exulted, even my glory is exalted; my refreshment also is in my bones: I shall sing to my strength; I will magnify my God. 19 The LORD is my strength, and he shall all day long be my song. 20 Moreover he shall be as a sanctuary, and a stone of refuge to his people, and to the house of Israel. 21 Then shall the LORD be glorified among the heathen, and the LORD shall be exalted in the earth. 22 And this shall be the sign unto you, saith the LORD, I will send unto the captivity three things, the sword to slay, and the mourning to cry with, and the eyes to weep with. 23 And it shall be, when I shall send out a cloud and rain, then ye shall have a memorial in your heart, and ye shall not again be a hardened rebel. 24 And I will plant upon the house of Israel a house for my God, and for the house of David a tabernacle. 25 And it shall come to pass, after I have brought them again from the people of many nations, and turn again their heart to me, and they shall be my people, and I will be to them a God. 26 I will dwell in their midst, and shall be their God, and they shall be my people. 27 And they shall build the old buildings, and inhabit the old habitations: and I will make them a perpetual dwelling and a place of lasting habitation. 28 For thus saith the LORD, mine everlasting covenant shall not be abolished, nor shall it fail, for it is established upon the earth. 29 Mine eyes shall be upon them for good, and I will recompense them according to their doings. 30 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which have caused the children of Israel to err, to work iniquity in them; 31 The children are not strong enough, but the house of the king is fallen: and kings shall no more sit upon the throne of David, even of the sons of David. 32 And I will bring again the captivity of my people which they shall cause to be carried away, and they shall possess their houses. 33 And I will make a内幕 upon them, and will plant them in the land that I gave unto their fathers, and I will not turn them again out of it. 34 But I will make the captives of Jacob return, and shall have mercy upon the house of Israel; and I will plant them in their own land, and they shall be turned again to me: for I am the Lord their God. 35 Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning these houses, and concerning this city, Jerusalem, 36 The houses of the great men, and the houses of the strong, and the houses of the ruler, and all the houses which Solomon the king of Israel gave unto them, 37 Which I gave unto the king Solomon, saying, Solomon my son shall reign after me, and he shall sit in my throne, and I will establish his kingdom. 38 If then, ye return unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and walk in my statutes, and obey my commandments, 39 And take ye men for your sons, that they may serve me, and for your daughters, that they may give my people sacrifices, 40 And take ye your sons, and anoint them, and teach them to pass over the thresholds of every man's door, saying, Pass over the threshold, and come near me: this shall be the sign unto you. 41 And they shall answer, and say, Therefore the LORD of hosts did perform his word, that he spake by the hand of the prophet, Jehu son of Nimrah, saying, Because your fathers obeyed not the word of the Lord, therefore he sent them into captivity. 42 And it came to pass, when they were in Babylon forty years, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon stretched out his hand, and took Jero
dan, and all the vessels of the house of the LORD, and brought them to Babylon. 43 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon carried away captive some of the captives of Judah to Babylon: and the rest of the captives of Judah left in the land of Judah. 44 The Lord also spake withletters and visions unto the prophet Jeremiah concerning all the captivity of Judah, which he had caused to come to Babylon, to shew them kindness, and to set them free by his commandments. 45 But these things are the things that ye shall do: Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour: execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates: 46 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, faith the Lord. 47 And the word of the Lord of hosts came unto me, saying, 48 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, The swift, swift, eared, and swift, long-eared, 49 Go ye together to the waters of a given rush, and the swan, and the thrush, and the hoopoe. 50 Wherefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord of hosts, that prophesy in my name; I have not sent them, and they prophesy a lying vision, and they comfort Israel. 51 Moreover the LORD said, Because that Jerusalem and Judah have committed iniquity, saith the Lord, go ye now, cause them to hear of the word. 52 Hark, ye are all a raving flock, saith the Lord; ye are sick of your fear, and ye have none: and shall the Lord be altered in judgment? this shall now be no more, saith the Lord. 53 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I stretch out my hand, and it shall ensnare you all: I will fashion a captivity like the sword, and all your enemies shall be devoured: 54 And I will turn my hand against you; I will smite your young men, and will honor your young women, and I will destroy your fruit and the fatness of your fat ones; I will make your barriers a runway, and your gates shall be rent. 55 And it shall come to pass, if ye will not hearken unto me, saith the Lord, that I will send a scourge upon you, as I sent them away for your good. 56 Therefore this is come to pass, as he said: for I sent them away, saith the Lord, and they did not return; and he said, Go ye into the vineyard, I will make a new wine."
Tfc ttmmg
Zecatiiab.
The rejtvratten of JuAah.
7A«ll*Ulukcaw*yhisblslodooiosh» of the streets in the battle, and they shall
noutb, and hii abomination, from between fight, because the Lord is with them, and
fail teeth i but he that remaineth, even he the riders on horses (hall be confounded.
"/W^forourGod.andheihallbeasago- 6 And i will strengthen the house of Juvernor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebosite.
: I will save the house of Joseph^nd8 And 1 will encamp about mine house, I will bring them again to place them ; for
becauseofthearmy,becauseof him that pas- I have- mercy upon them: and they shall be
fcrh by, and because of him that returneth; as though I had not cast them off: forl«isr
and
(hall 1piss
themeyes.
any the7 Lorjj
their«rGod,
and will
morerwoppreffor
: for now have
seenthrough
with mine
And they
Ephraim
shallhearbethem,
like a
9 S Rejoyce greatly,0 daughter of Zion ; mighty man, and their heart shall rejoyce
shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy as through wine: yea, their children shall
King cometh unto thee : he is just, and hav- fee », and be glad, their heart shall rejoyce
iLglalvatioD, lowly,and riding upon anass, in the Lord.
and upon a colt the foal of an aft.
8 1 will hiss for them, and gather them,
10 And 1 will cut offthe chariot from E- for 1 have redeemed them : and they &all
Bhraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and increase as they have increased.
the battle-bow shailbe cutoff; and be shall 9 And I w;ll sow them among the peofpeak peaceonto the heathen: andhiidomi- pie : and they shall remember me in far
nion Jball #> from sea nen to sea, and from countries, and they shall live with their
the river «<* to the ends of the earth.
children, and turn again.
11 As for thee also, by the blood of thy 10 1 willBring themagain also out ofthe
covenant, I have sent forth thy prisoners land ofEgypt, and gather them out of Af
oul of the pit, wherein is no water.
syria, and 1 will bring them into the land
IX % Turn ye to the strong hold, ve pri- of Gilead and Lebanon, and place sliall not
{oners of hope, even to day do I declare, be found for them.
tku I will render double unto thee : . 11 And he shall pass through the sea
ij When I have bent Judah for me, filled with affliction, and shall smite the waves
the bow with Ephrairn, and raised up thy in the sea, and all the deeps of the river
fens, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, shalldry up: and the pride of Affyrra shall
and made thee as the sword of a mighty be brought down, and the sceptre of E^ypr.
man :
shall depart away.
14 And the LORD shall be seen over ir And I will strengthen them in the
them, and his arrow shall go forth as the LORD, and they shall walk up and down
lightning : and the Lord God shall blow in his name, faith the LeRD.
thethetrumpet,
CHAP.
XI.
of
south. and shall go with whirlwinds l The desirullim
of Jerusalem,
i© 72*
15 The LORDofhosts shall defend them, staves^ Beauty and Bands. 15 7?, t1ft
and they shall devour,and subduewith sling- and cure of a fooUfi shepherd.
ston> s,and they stialldrink^m/makea noiie y"*Pen thy doors, 6 Lebanon, thatthe
%%
through
they shall
filled like \J
fire may
devourforthytheceJais.
bawls,
and winc,and
as the corners
of thebealtar.
2 Howl,
fir-tree,
cedar is fallen •
16 And.the Lord their God shall save because the mighty are spoiled : howl,0 ye
them
in.that
day
as
the
flock
of
his
people,
oaks
of
Bashan,for
the
forest
of the vintageD
for they shall bt at the stones of a ertwn, is come down.
lifted up as an ensign upon his land.
3 % Thereiszvoict of the howling ofthe
17 For how great is his goodness,and how shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a
great is his beautylcornshallmakethe young voice of the roring of young lions ; fer ths
men cheerful, and new wine the maids. pride of Jordan is spoiled.
C H Auntay
P. and
X. not idols .• 5 the4 fl»ck
Thus offaith
the Lord my God, Feed
I Cod is to befwgtt
the slaughter.
As he visited bissiocifirsin,/* he wi'.ljave 5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold
andrej-re them,
themselves not guilty : and they that sellSkycof the LORD rain in the time of them, fay,Blesrcd £f the Lord, for 1 am rich:
thelatter rain,/o thcLoRD shall make and their own shepherds pity them not.
i,,.bht clouds, and give them showers of 6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants
rain, to every one grafs in the field.
of the land, faith the Lord : but lo, I wilr
% For the idols have spoken vanity, and deliver the men every one into his nciehthe diviners have seen a lye, and have told hours hand, and into the hand of his kingT
false dreams; they comfort in vain therefore and they shall smite the rand, and out of
they went their way as a flock, they were their hand I will not deliver them.
troubled, because there was no shepherd.
7 And I willseed theflockof slaughter,/!*)!
j Mine anger was kindled against the you, O poor of the flock : and I teok unro
shcphcids, and I punished the goats: for the me two staves; the on*: I called Beauty,and
Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the the other Killed Bandstand I fed the flock,
house of Judah, and hath made them as his 8 Three shepherds also 1 cut off in one
goodlv horse in the battle.
month, and my foul loathei them, and
Outthe
of him
the battle-bow,
corner, out their
foul also
me. feed you ■ that
os4him
nail, came
out offorth
himthe
9 Then
sdid abhorred
I, I will not
out of him every oppressor together.
that dieth, I?t it die : and that th.it is to be
5 IT And they shall be us mighty men, cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reii
wsticn tread down totsr enemies yj the nure eat every one the flesh of another.
lo U Art


The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel the handmaid of the Lord is this:

1. Sixty years shall be the duration of the burden.

2. From the twenty-four years old to the threescore and six years old, shall I give you the vision.

3. And the burden shall be upon your lips, and shall not depart from your lips, until the burden is fulfilled.

4. In the day of the Lord's anointed, I will punish the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the inhabitants of Judah.

5. And I will gather together the remnant of Israel, and bring them into the land of Canaan, over Jordan, and will give them according to the portion of their fathers.

6. And I will divide them among the tribes of Judah and Benjamin, and the children of Levi, according to their fathers' households.

7. And they shall possess the land, and inhabit it, and multiply therein, and take possession of it for ever.

8. And I will give them a heart to know me, to do my commandments, and to keep my statutes, and to worship me in my habitation, which I gave them, to be their God.

9. And I will make them one nation in the land, and they shall be one nation, and shall not be divided any more, neither shall they any more be scattered among the nations.

10. And they shall be brought into the land of their pilgrimage, and shall possess the land of their fathers.

11. And I will make them one nation, and give them one heart, that they may fear me, and that they may be one nation, under mine hand, in the land which I gave unto their fathers.

12. And I will make them one nation, and will give them one heart, that they may fear me, and that they may be one nation, under mine hand, in the land which I gave unto their fathers.

13. And I will make them one nation, and will give them one heart, that they may fear me, and that they may be one nation, under mine hand, in the land which I gave unto their fathers.

14. And I will make them one nation, and will give them one heart, that they may fear me, and that they may be one nation, under mine hand, in the land which I gave unto their fathers.
Malachi.

The burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi.

1. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places, as your name saith: 11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction, but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

2. But the Lord is my glory, and the God of my salvation: and He is become my strength; for the Lord God is my helper, and I will not be ashamed.

3. For I will enquire no more concerning this house, saith the Lord: for it shall be no more to me for a name, saith the Lord.

4. Now will I return, saith the Lord; now will I build up Edom, saith the Lord; and Edom shall be his possession, and Philistia his glory, and they shall rule over the heathen, and lift up their voice, and shall sing in the strength of the Lord.

5. And I will raise up the tabernacle of David, and set up his throne upon David's throne, and upon his kingdom, 15 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel in great abundance.

6. And the Lord shall descend, and stand upon the mountain of the temple, and all the mountains shall be removed, as the waters are removed from before the place of God.

7. And the Lord shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, even His name.

8. All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place: from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the fir tree gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananel unto the kings wine presses.

9. Whereas Edom saith, We are impoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; as your name saith: 6 And Edom said, We are impoverished; but we will build us the breaches we have made: go ye up, and let us build the waste cities, that we may dwell therein.

10. And the Lord shall set His hand upon Edom from Gilboa: 12 And this shall be the plague which shall come, the sword to devour, and to consume, and to lay waste, and to leave them desolate:

11. Wherein hast thou loved me, saith the Lord? was it not Esau thy brother whom thou lovedst? 3 And I hate Esau, and Edom shall be desolate; make void him, saith the Lord: 5 And the eyes of the Lord shall be upon that place, and the passage thereof, and the kings of Edom shall be consumed from off the earth.

12. For Edom hath said, Behold, Esau is near to be consumed; and my place is by him:

13. Malachi curse can plowed.

7 For the priests' lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye have departed out of the way: ye have caused many to stumble at the law: ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, faith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us: why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem: for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this: the master and the scholar out of the house of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did he not make one yet? yet he be the residue of the spirit: wherefore one that he might seek a godly seed shall therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD the God of Israel saith that he hateth putting away: for one coveteth violence with his garment, faith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have wearied the LORD with your words: yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is not cut off: the LORD is slow to anger, andfafthful to his covenant.

A

And now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you. If ye will not hear, and ye wilt not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, faith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye doe not lay it to heart.

Behold, I will corrupt your feed, and spread dung upon your faces. even of your solemn feasts, and one shall take you away with it.

And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, faith the LORD of hosts.

My covenant was with him of life and peace, and I gave them to him, for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name. The truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

4 Them
4 Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, as in the days of old, and as in former years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment, and I will be a swift witness against the fathers, and against the machers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against them that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts:

6 For I am the Lord, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them: return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts; but ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 Will a man rob God? yet ye have robbed me: but ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? in tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse, for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open unto you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruit of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts:

12 And I will pour water upon the mouth of heaven, and I will cause thestorehouse of heaven to be opened, and I will pour down upon you the blessing of abundance.

13 I will turn an abundance of blessing upon all the fruit of your lips.

14 Ye have said, Why doth the Lord say, What profit is it? behold, it shall declare, and your mouth shall be made to speak the word of righteousness.

15 And now we call the proud happy; yea, they that work wickedness are set on their ways; yea, they that tempt God, are even delivered:

16 ¶ Then they that feared the Lord spake often one to another, and the Lord hearkened, and heard it, and a book of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, in that day when I make up my jewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his own son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked; between them that serveth God, and him that serveth him not.

CHAP. IV.

1 For behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly shall be stubble; and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name, shall the sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves out of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet, before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord.

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

The end of the Prophets.
THE NEW TESTAMENT
OF OUR LORD and SAVIOUR
Jesus Christ,
Newly Translated out of the Original Greek,
AND
With the former Translations diligently Compared and Revised.

By His Majesty's Special Command.
Appointed to be Read in Churches.

LONDON,
Printed by John Baskett, Printer to the King's most Excellent Majesty, and by the Assigns of Henry Hills, deceas'd. MDCCXXIX.
The Gospel according to St. Matthew.

CHAP. I.

1 The genealogy of Christ : 18 His conception and birth: 21, 23 His names.

H E book of the generation of Je 

2 Abraham begat Isaac, and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren.

3 And Judas begat Phares, and Zara of Thamar, and Phares begat Efron, and Efron begat Aram.

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naason, and Naason begat Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boez of Rachab, and Boez begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jephon.

6 And Jephon begat David the king, and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias.

7 And Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begat Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begat Josaphat, and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Jotham, and Jotham begat Achaz, and Achaz begat Ezekias.

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses, and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias.

11 And Josias begat Jeconias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jeconias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zerubbabel.

13 And Zerubbabel begat Abijam, and Abijam begat Elasiam, and Elasiam begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, and Matthan begat Jacob.

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David, are fourteen generations: and from David until the carrying away into Babylon, are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ, are fourteen generations.

18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her, is of the holy Ghost.

21 And the shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with us.)

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep, did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife;

25 And knew her not, till she had brought forth her first-born son; and he called his name Jesus.

CHAP. II.

1 The wise men coming to Christ, 11 worship him. 14 Joseph fleeth into Egypt.

Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea, in the days of Herod the King, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judea: for thus it is written by the prophet:

6 And thou, Bethlehem in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise-men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go, and search diligently for the young child, and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and lo, the star which they saw in the east went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream, that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When
14 When he was a child, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:
15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son.
16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise-men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 18 In Ramah was there a voice heard, lamentation and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which fought the young child's life.
21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea, in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.
1 John preached: 4 His apparel, meat, and baptizm. 6 The fruits of repentance. 13 Christ baptized by John in Jordan.

In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,
3 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
4 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
5 And the fame of John had gone before. And all Jordan was baptized unto John.
6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Phari-sees and Sadducees come to his baptizm, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you, to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance.
9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

CHAP. IV.
1 Christ fasting, is tempted, and ennoventh. 17 beginneth to preach, and calleth first to be his discipiles.

Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness, to be tempted of the devil.
2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.
5 And the devil, for a temptation taking him up into a high mountain, and seating him on a pinnacle of the temple,
6 And faith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them:
9 And faith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea-coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtalim:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles:

15 The people which sat in darkness saw great light: and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light sprang up.

16 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

17 And Jesus walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon which is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: (for they were fishermen),

18 And he said unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

19 And they straightway left there their nets, and followed him.

20 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

21 And they immediately left the ship, and their father, and followed him.

22 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness, and all manner of diseases among the people.

23 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

24 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.

3 Whose are blessed? The apostles are the salt and light of the world.

And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him.

22 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peace-making: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

11 Blessed are ye when men revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely for my sake.

12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thenceforth good for nothing: but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel: but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 Verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do, and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your right hand shall exceed the right hand of scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill: and whosoever shall kill, shall be in danger of the judgment.

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remember that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto you, That ye shall by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is Ee
The Lord's Prayer

1. Therefore, when thou dost thine alms, do not make a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do, in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

2. But when thou dost alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doth.

3. That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

4. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the multitude, to be seen of men. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

5. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thine Father which is in heaven; and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

6. But when ye fast, anoint thy head, and wash thy face:

7. That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

8. Be not therefore, like unto them: for thy Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.

10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven.

11. Give us this day our daily bread.

12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.

13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14. For, if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you.

15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16. Moreover, when ye fast, be not as the hypocrites, for they disfigure their faces, to appear unto men to fast. Verily, I say unto you, they have their reward.

17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18. That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal.

20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal.

21. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.
The light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

25 Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?

26 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?

28 And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin.

29 And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore if God so clothe the grass of the field, which today is, and tomorrow is cast into the oven, shall not he clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or what shall we drink? or wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first his kingdom, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAP. VII.

For every one that asketh, receiveth .

and he that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 Be not therefore evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate; for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat;

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come unto you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit: neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth forth not good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Therefore wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 ¶ Therefore, whatsoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man which built his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house: and it fell not; for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine.

20 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.
CfrjfcUan/eththeUp?t 3.Matthew. Hestilleththetemptjl.CHAP. VIII. 10AndJesusfaithuntohim,ThefoxesICM/1(tear.jttbthet's*r,5 ... thoucastusout,sufferustogoawayinto aJesusheardif,hemarvelled,theherdofswine.>them andsaidtothemthatfollowed,Verily1 ... house • • 7And

2. Matthew.

20 And Jesus faith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the son of man hath not where to lay his head.
21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead.
23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.
24 And there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves; but he was asleep.
25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he faith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?
28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side, into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
29 And they cried out, and said, What have we to do with thee, Jesus? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine, feeding.
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
32 And he cast them out. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and the herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing; and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
34 And the herd, the whole city came out to meet Jesus, and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAP. IX.

2, Christ curseth the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew, 10 saith with publicans and sinners.

And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith, said unto the sick man, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

And Jesus knowing their thoughts, said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

For whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk?

But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (then faith he to the sick of the palsy) A- rife, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.
And when the multitude saw it, they marveled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came, and sat down with him and his disciples.

And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth thy master with publicans and sinners?

But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thine disciples fast not?

And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridegroom fast, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

For she said, Within myself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

And when Jesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

He said unto them, Give place, for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

And the fame thereof went abroad into all that land.

And when Jesus departed thence,
And when ye come into an house, salute it.

And whatsoever house ye enter into, first say, Peace be this house.

And if there be a father or a mother, salute them.

And if there be a daughter or a sister, salute them.

And if there be nothing there, salute the house.

And whatsoever city or town ye shall enter into, enquire who is in it that is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence.

And when ye come into a house, salute it.

And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

And whoever shall not receive you, neither hear your words, when ye depart out of that house, or city, shake off the dust of your feet.

Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.

But beware of men, for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues.

And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

And when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child; and the children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord.

If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household?

Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.

But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

And whoever shallblasphememyname shall be they of his own household.

He that loveth father or mother more than me, is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me, is not worthy of me.

And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

He that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

He that receiveth you receiveth me; and that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet, shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man, shall receive a righteous man's reward.

And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

1. John senteth his disciples to Chrisf. 7. The Ingenuity of Chrisf. concerning John.

20. Chrisf upbraided the unbelief of the Jews, and the hardness of heart.

25. And prefaced his Father's words in revealing the gospel to the Samaritan.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2. Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3. And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4. Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and tell John the things which ye have seen and heard:

5. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dumb speak, and the dead --- and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6. And blessed is he whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7. And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitude concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

8. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

9. For this is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

10. Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women, there hath not risen
When a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding, be that is least in the kingdom of heaven, is greater than he.

And from the days of John the Baptist, until now, the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

And if ye will receive it, this is Elias which was for to come.

He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

For John came eating no bread, and drinking no wine, and his disciples do eat bread.

The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners: but wisdom is justified of her children.

Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not.

And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works which were done in thee had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.

But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.

And thou, Sodom, hast been judged with thee, because thou hast committed all these abominations.

Even so, Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

All things are delivered unto me of my Father; and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father: neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son shall reveal him.

Come unto me all ye that labour, and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

The disciples: pluck the ears of corn on the sabbath.

Falsehood against the holy Ghost.

That time Jesus went on the sabbath-day through the corn, and his disciples were an hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
against it self, is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house.

30 He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Father and against the Son, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure, bringeth forth evil things.

36 But why seest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

37 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thy eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

38 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then thou shalt see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

39 For no man bringeth a horse into a stable to put upon a mule. 40 Neither will a man dress料 the coat of the press, when he hath put his best in.

41 Or why seekest thou the one grape out of the vine? wilt thou cast down the whole tree?

42 Even so likewise will my Father judge you: and you shall be judged by your own words.

43 For the unclean spirit goeth out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.

44 Then he faith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold my mother, and my brethren.

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

C H A P. XIII.

3 Of the power and the word. 24 Draw parallels. 34 Why Christ speaks in parables.

That same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea-side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat, and the whole multitude sat on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow;

4 And when he sowed, some seed fell by the way-side; and it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:

5 And some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith it sprung up, because they had no depth of earth:

6 And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away;

7 And some fell among thorns: and the thorns sprang up, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, one an hundredfold, another an sixtyfold, and another a thirtyfold.

9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.

12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that that he hath.

13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive.

25 For
The parable of the tares

Chap. xiii.

Of the leaven, &c.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed, is the Son of man:

38 The field is the world: the good seed are the children of the kingdom: but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them, is the devil: the harvest is the end of the world: and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned up, so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity;

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun, in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field: the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls;

46 Who when he had found one pearl of great price, he went and selleth all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just;

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven, is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasures things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 And
And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, and such as heard him were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? whom then hath this man all these things? And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. And he did not many mighty works there, because of their unbelief.

CHAP. XIV.

1. Herod's opinion of Christ. 2. John Baptist beheaded. 3. Five loaves and two fishes.

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus. And he said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist: he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do these fellows shew themselves in him. 3. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias's sake, because his brother Philip's wife was her. For John saith unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 7. Whereupon he promised with an oath, for her whatsoever she should ask. 8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. 9. And the king was sore: neverthelesse for the oaths sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her. 10. And he sent and beheaded John in the prifon. 11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 12. And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and told Jesus. 13. When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place, apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities. 14. And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. 15. And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past: send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16. But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart: give ye them to eat. 17. And they gave him, and he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the multitude to be divided, and the disciples to the multitude. 18. And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained, twelve baskets full.

15. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children. 16. And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. 17. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 18. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 19. And in the fourth watch of the night, Jesus went unto them walking on the sea. 20. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. 21. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I, be not afraid. 22. And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 23. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 24. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid: and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 25. And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 26. And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 27. Then they that were in the ship came, and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. 28. And when they were gone over, they entered into the land of Gennesaret. 29. And when the men of that place had knowledge of them, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased, 30. And besought him, that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.
What defileth a man.

6 And honour not his father or his mother, be shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition.

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honour me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

10 And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear and understand.

11 Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.

12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.

15 And Peter answered and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.

16 And Jesus said, Are ye also without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart, and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies.

20 These are the things which defile a man: but to eat with unwashed hands, defileth not a man.

21 Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.

22 And Jesus went from thence, and came into the coasts of Samaria and Galilee.

23 Then saith he unto his disciples, Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.

24 Then he said unto them, Take heed how ye hear: for he saith unto them, Ye know the orchard.

25 Then came he and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.

26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs.

27 And he said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

29 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and
And when Jesus came into the coasts of Cæsarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I, the Son of man, am?

And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the prophets.

And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter: and upon this rock I will build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

11 From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.

22 The Peter took, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

25 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

27 For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then shall he reward every man according to his works.

28 Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAP. XVII.
1 The transfiguration of Christ: 14 He healeth the lunatick, forsetlith his own palsey, and paestate tribute.

And after six days, Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.
Christ teacheth to be humble.

Chap. xviii, xix.

Here oft to forgive.

21 Notwithstanding, we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fifth that first cometh up: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

22 And Jesus said, There are men that have eaten and drunk with thee, and say, Bless thou.

Chap. Xviii.

1 Christ teacheth to be humble. 7 Touching offences, 21 and forgiving one another.

The same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus said: A little child shall be the greatest amongst you, and whosoever shall receive a little child such as this, shall receive me; and me also shall receive him.

3 And whosoever shall receive one such little child, in my name, receiveth me.

4 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

5 Wo unto him that causeth one of these little ones to offend, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea.

6 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, than having two eyes to fall into hell.

7 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

8 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

9 How think ye? If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

10 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

11 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

12 Moreover, if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

13 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

14 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it the church; but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth, shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven.

16 Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall agree on earth, as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

17 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

18 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

19 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

20 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

21 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

22 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and forgave him the debt.

23 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

24 And his fellow-servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

25 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

26 So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

27 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because that thou didst acknowledge me.

28 Shouldest thou not also have had compassion on thy fellow-servant, even as I had pity on thee?

29 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

30 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trifling.

C H A P. XIX.

2 Christ healeth the sick, 3 anointeth the Pharisees touching dir-ection. 16 How to attain everlasting life.

And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee,

11 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

12 And he said, Peter, art thou also of mine heart? say unto me, art thou willing to lay down thy life for me? He answered, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison and to death.

13 He said, Peter, the cock shall not crow, before thou shalt deny me thrice. 

14 He went out and wept bitterly.

15 He said unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that was a householder, and went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

16 And he went forth into the vineyard early in the morning, and hired labourers into his vineyard, and gave them one denarius for the hire.

17 And he said unto one of his servants, Go into the vineyard, and shew those that are hired, and let them take their hire, and go their ways.  

18 Again he went out about the ninth hour, and found other labourers, and gave unto them half a denarius:  

19 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man one denarius.  

20 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more: and they likewise received one denarius.  

21 But he answered and said unto them, They have wrought all day long, and have received every man a denarius.  

22 But I am willing to give unto this last, even as I have given unto these others.  

23 And the foundation of this wall was richly dressed, and the rest thereof were pure gold.  

24 And he that built it received great glory; and he that destroyed it shall be destroyed: and I will now tell you what shall be the occasion of his destruction.
Christ forsook his crucification:  
Chap. xx., xxi. He rode into Jerusalem.

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.
13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, why criest thou at me? wouldest thou that I should release thee also? I tell thee, I am sent not to release sinners: but to call those that are in sin.
14 And when he entered into Jerusalem, all the city was move into mourning, and said in their hearts, And what shall we do, as these last have done?
15 And Jesus went into the temple, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
16 And said unto them, Hosanna! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Blessed is the Kingdom of our Father David.
17 And when they had taken him, they led him unto Caiaphas; and all the chief priests, and elders did seek false witness against him, that they might put him to death;
18 But found none; though many false witnesses came, and could not prove the word.  

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And came to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  

And when they had brought them unto Jesus, he beheld, and rebuked them, Saying, What sight ye all this?  
6 And when the twelve disciples were come nigh unto the place where he was ascending up, they said unto him, Lord, why dost thou thus?
7 And he said, It is hard for them that see to enter into the kingdom of God: but it is easy for them that are converted.
8 And when he came unto his father's house, a feast was made.  
9 And when Zadok the priest, and the virgins that ministered, saw Jesus, they rent their clothes.
10 And they came and brought the young man to the Lord, and presented him to him.
11 And when they had made an end of offering the sacrifices, he commanded the young man to come in, and to bless them; and he went in.
12 And to him that offered the sacrifice, he said, Take, put forth thy hand, and take possession of it.
13 And it came to pass, when he had set him at table, he said, My son, eat of the passover which I have prepared for thee.
14 And he said, Father, I have kept thy commandments from my youth.
15 And he said unto him, What wilt thou? So he said, Behold, my servant shall prosper under the eyes of my Father.  

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.

And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem,  
2 And when they were come nigh unto Jerusalem, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,  
3 Saying unto them, Go into the village against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me.  
4 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? Say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of them.
The fig-tree cursed.

2. Matthew.

The parable of the marriage.

No fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig-tree withered away.

And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig-tree withered away!

Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this much, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

And all things whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority do ye these things? and who gave thee this authority?

And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

But what think ye? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go to work in my vineyard.

He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went.

And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir; and went not.

Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

For John came unto you in the way of righteousness; but they believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him.

And ye, when ye had seen it, repeated not afterward, that ye might believe him.

Hear another parable: There was a certain householder which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a wine-press in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

Again, he sent other servants, more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

But last of all, he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and delivered him to the drunkenards, that they should kill him.

And when the Lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

The Lord said, What shall I do then? I will send my beloved son; it may be they will reverence him.

And they said unto him, Nay, but they will say, He is the son of the prophet.

Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

And whosoever shall fall on this stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

A

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

And when the servants came, they said, Sir, others besides those bidden come to the marriage.

But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 And the faith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

Go ye therefore into the high-ways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

So those servants went out into the high-ways, and gathered together all, as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding-garment; and he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou hither, not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless.

Then
Christ confurth the Sadducees: Chap. xxiii. xxiiii. He exposeth the Pharisees, etc.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might intangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Then Jesus therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? And they brought him unto a penye.

20 And be faith unto them, Whoever this image and supercription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar. Then faith he unto them. Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's: and unto God, the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say, that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren, and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall the be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,


43 He saith unto them, How then doth the Lord speak of the Son of man, sitting on his right hand, and having to do with him.

44 The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool!

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) ask him any more questions.

C H A P. XXIII.

1 The scribes and Pharisees good doctrine, but evil examples of life. 34. The destruction of Jerusalem foretold.

1 Hen spake Jesus to the multitude, and Pharisees and Scribes.

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses's seat.

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders: but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do, for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments.

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself, shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted.

13 But wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye fatten the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye behold the glory of men, and not the glory of God.

14 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye make broad the phylacteries, and long the borders, and love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

15 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye compass sea and land to make one profyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than ye are.
28 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing: but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. 29 Ye fools, and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 30 Who so therefore shall swear by the altar, swear by it, and by all things thereon. 31 And who so shall swear by the temple, swear by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 32 And he that shall swear by heaven, swear by it, and by him that sitteth on it; and by him, that shall be there described. 33 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithes of mint, and anise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 34 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

29 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 30 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 31 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 The deception of the temple foretold. 29 Of Christ's coming to judgment. 3 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him, that he might shew them the buildings of the temple. 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars, and rumors of wars; see that ye be not troubled: for all these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. 8 All these are the beginning of sorrows. 9 Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my names sake. 10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13 But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world, for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. 15 When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand) 16 Then let them which be in Judea, flee into the mountains. 17 Let him which is on the housetop, not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19 And wo unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck. 20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath-day:
Signs of Christ's coming to judgment. Chap.

22 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

23 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

24 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is Christ, or there: believe it not.

25 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; yea, even if so shal) be the end of the world come, deceiving, and being deceived.

26 Behold, I have told you before.

27 Wherefore, if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, be in the secret chambers, believe it not.

28 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west: so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

29 But he that shall endure to the end, the same shall be saved.

30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven, with power and great glory.

31 And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh:

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 But of that day and how knoweth man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 For as in the days that were before the flood, they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 Then shall two be in the field, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill, the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 Watch therefore, and ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his Lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his Lord, when he cometh, shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, that he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his coming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow-servants, and to eat and drink with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not ware of.

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 14 and of the talents. 31 Also the description of the last judgment.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh, go ye out to meet him.

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that fell, and buy for your souls.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.

12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

13 Watch therefore, and be ye ready; for in such an hour as ye think not, the Son of man cometh.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one, to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents, went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And
And likewise be he that hath received two, he shall also gain other two.
18 But he that hath received one, the same shall be given unto him, and he shall have abundance; but he that hath received none shall be taken away from him that have them.
19 Then shall the right be judgment be denied, saying, From what nation soever, as he that hath done it, and as he that is just shall be gathered into the kingdom of heaven.
37 They shall answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee not? and when saw we thee thirsty, and did not give thee drink?
38 And he shall answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
39 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or naked, or a stranger, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
40 Then shall they be cast out into everlasting fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
41 And when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory.
42 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats.
43 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left.
44 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.
45 For I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink:
46 I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
47 I was naked, and ye clothed me:
48 I was in prison, and ye visited me:
49 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, or naked, or a stranger, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee?
50 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me.
51 Then shall he say unto them, Verily I say unto you, It shall be written for a纪念 of them, and shall be done unto them: but the righteous into life eternal.
Chap. xxvi. 37 And he took with him Peter, and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful, and very heavy.

38 Then faith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death; tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and found them asleep, and faith unto Peter, What could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and faith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest; behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rize, let us go: behold, he is at hand that keth betray me.

47 And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail Master; and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck the servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword, shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitude, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves to take me? I was daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus, led him away to Caiphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
Barabbas released.

Then answered Jesus, saying, I have sinned, in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

And they took counsel, and bought with them the potters' field, for burying strangers in.

Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And did they not write in their book, saying, Before the cock crow twain, thou shalt deny me.

Then Peter came, and was grieved, because he said, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre.

The same day Peter returned, and was standing with certain that were with him, looking up, and, behold, the cock crowed.

And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, which he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he was grieved, and went out, and wept bitterly.

Peter returned, and was standing with certain that were with him, looking up, and, behold, the cock crowed.

And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, which he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he was grieved, and went out, and wept bitterly.

When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

G And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Then Pilate, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,
27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews.

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and struck him in the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down, they watched him there:

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: if thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes, and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.
The Gospel according to S. MARK.

CHAP. I.

1 John Baptist ascends. S. John the Baptist, 18 is heard, who preacheth, 3 called Peter and others, 18 and cured many.

He beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ the Son of God,

As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance, for the remission of sins.

And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

And John was clad with camel's hair, and had a girdle of a skin about his loins: and he did eat locusts and wild honey:

And he preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whom I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him.

And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

And he was there in the wilderness forty days tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts, and the angels ministered unto him.
And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. And they came unto him, bringing one sick in the palsy, who was borne of four. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. And when Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins, but God only? And immediately he arose, and took up his bed, and went away into a great country. But when they saw it, they brought forth the ungodly man, and cast him out. And the scribes said, Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? for who can forgive sins but God only? And when he was asked by the Pharisees with the question, How doth thy belief proceed? he answered, What sayest thou of me? And they said, Art thou also one of those who eat at the sabbath table? And he said, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. And Jesus saith unto her,Neither determineth she cuad from herself, but sinners also, to the glory of God, saying, We never saw it in this fashion. And he went forth again by the seaside, and all the multitude reformt unto him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners also were there with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard it, he said unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. And the disciples of John, and of the Pharisees used to fast; and they come, and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them; and then shall they fast in those days. No man also, of the piece of new cloth, that filled it up, taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine bursteth the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles. And it came to pass, that, when he went through the corn-fields on the sabbath-day,
and his disciples began as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath-day that which is not lawful?

25. And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him, and how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which is not lawful to eat, but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

26. And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

27. Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

Chap. III.

1. The scribes and Pharisees, which were of evil heart, and did scribe as they understood, found out of all manner of ways to catch him.

2. And they spake, saying, This man calleth his disciples, and eateth with them.

3. And he said unto them, The scribes and Pharisees, which are seated in Moses' seat, do well to say, "If it had been in our days, we would not have cast him out of the wayside, and the fowls of the air eateth."

4. And Simon's father's wife, Anna, sister to Lebbaeus, the son of Alphaeus, which also betrayed him, and they went into an house.

5. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

6. And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself.

7. And And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

8. And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

9. And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

10. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

11. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

12. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man; and then will he spoil his house.

13. Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies thereto, but whosoever shall blaspheme against the holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:

14. Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

15. There was then his brethren and his mother, and standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

16. And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren sit without, seeking thee.

17. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

18. And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

19. For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and my mother.

Chap. IV.

1. The parable of the fig-tree: 2. The taxing thereof. 26. Of the seed growing secretly. 30. o the mustard-seed.

And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in a high place: and his disciples came unto him.

And he taught them many things by parables, and spake unto them in his doctrine,

3. He asked, Behold, there went out a fowler to sow:

4. And it came to pass as he sowed, some fell by the way-side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And
And some fell on stony ground, where it had
not much earth, and immediately it spring-
up, because it had no depth of earth.
6 But when the sun was up, it was scorched,
and because it had no root, it withered
away.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the
thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yield-
ed no fruit.
8 And other fell on good ground, and did
yield fruit that sprang up, and increased,
and brought forth thirty, and some sixty,
and some an hundred.
9 And he said unto them, He that hath
ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And when he was alone, they that
were about with him of the twelve, asked of
him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, Unto you is
given to know the mystery of the kingdom
of God: but unto them that are without, all
these things are done in parables:
12 That seeing they may see, and not per-
ceive; and hearing they may hear, and not un-
derstand; lest at any time they should be
converted, and their sins should be forgiven
them.
13 And he said unto them, Know ye not
this parable? and how then will ye know all
parables?
14 That the fowler soweth the word.
15 And that these are they by the way-side,
where the word is sown, but when they have
heard, Satan cometh immediately, and tak-
eaway the word that was sown in their
hearts.
16 And these are they likewise which
are sown on stony ground, when they have
heard the word; immediately they receive it
with gladness:
17 But have no root in themselves, and
so endure but for a time: afterward when
affliction or persecution ariseth concerning
the word, they are offended.
18 And others are they which are sown
among thorns: such as the hear the word.
19 And the cares of this world, and the
deceivableness of riches, and the lusts of other
things entering in, choke the word; and it
becometh unfruitful.
20 And these are they which are sown on
good ground; such as hear the word, and
receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirty-
fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.
21 And he said unto them, Is a candle
brought to be put under a bushel, or under a
bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?
22 For there is nothing hid which shall
not be manifested; neither is any thing kept
secret, but that it should come abroad.
23 If any man have ears to hear, let him
hear.
24 And he said unto them, Take heed what
you hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall
be measured to you: and unto you that hear,
shall more be given.
25 For he that hath, to him shall be given;
and he that hath not, from him shall be
taken even that which he hath.
26 And he said, So is the kingdom of
God, as if a man should cast seed into the
ground,
of the most high God! I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.
3 (For he fled unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit:)
9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.
11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains, a great herd of swine feeding.
12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 
13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine, and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea: they were about two thousand, and were choked in the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.
16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil, prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit, Jesus suffered him not, but faith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee.
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis, how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him, and he was nigh unto the sea.
22 And behold, there came one of the rulers of the synagogue, named Jairus, by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet.
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I pray thee come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed, and the fever depart from her.
24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.
25 And a certain woman which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse.
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in behind, and touched his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And as the blood of the fountain of her blood was dried up: and the fever left her. And in the midst of those that were healed.
30 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up: and the fever left her. And it was known throughout all Lebanon.
31 And his disciples said unto him, Behold, thy mother, and thy brethren, and they that were with thee, stand without, and seek thee.
32 And he answered them, My mother and my brethren are those who hear the word of God, and do it.
John Baptist beheaded.

7 And he calleth unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits.
8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only: no scrip, no bread, no money in their purses:
9 But be shod with sandals: and not put on two coats.
10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.
11 And whosoever shall not receive you nor hear you, when ye depart from that city, shake off the dust from your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.
12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.
13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.
14 And king Herod heard of him (for his name was spread abroad), and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do These forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet.
16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.
18 And for John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him, but he could not.
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him, and heard him, and was much pleased with him, and held him with reverence.
21 And when his own wedding day was come, the king made a supper unto his lords, high captains, and chief estaters of Galilee:
22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod, and them that sat with him, the king sent an executioner, and gave him power to behead John the Baptist.
23 And he went and took his head, and brought it in a rush, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.
24 And she went forth and told her mother, What say I unto thee? And the head of John the Baptist.
25 And the king was exceeding sorry, yet for his oath sake, and for their sakes which stood with him, he would not reject her.
26 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison.
27 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother.
28 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corps, and laid it in a tomb.
29 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
30 And he said unto them, Come ye into a deserted place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.
31 And they departed into a deserted place by ship privately.
32 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.
33 And Jesus when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
34 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a deserted place, and the time is far passed: 35 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
36 He answered and said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they say unto him, We have here only five loaves and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.
40 And they sat down in rows by hundred s, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five loaves, and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples, to set before them; and the fishes divided among them all.
43 And they did eat all, and were filled.
44 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments and of the fishes.
45 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.
46 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.
47 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.
48 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.
49 And he saw them toiling in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.
50 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:
A£nvtrcdkinu 4 Mark. 41 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear for they considered not the words of the leav es, for their heart was hardened. 3 5 And when they had passed over, they entered into the land of Genenacar, and drew to the city of Sela. 45 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him. 45 And ran through that wide region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And whatsoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch, if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him, were made whole.

C H A P. VII.

3 The Pharisees find fault at his disciples for eating with unwashed hands. 30 But dost thou not a nun.

Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 3 When and when some of his disciples eat bread with defiled (that is to say, with unwashed) hands, they found fault. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4 And when they came from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables. 5 Then the Pharisees and scribes said unto him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands? 6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. 7 Howbeit, in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. 8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. 9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever he might be profited by me: by whatsoever he profited by me: he shall not be free. 12 And ye let the commandment of God, that ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.
Chap. viii. ix. The blind restored.

And he cometh to Bethsaida, and they bring a blind man unto him, and bring him to him. And he asked them, saying, Where is ye from? And they said, From Tyre and Sidon. And he said unto them, Receive your sight; your faith hath saved you. And they brought to him one blind and dumb man, and he healed him, insomuch that the deaf and dumb spake. And all the people were amazed, and said, Did the fig-tree eat? Is it never so with the children of Adam? And Jesus called a blind man, and asked him, saying, What do you see? And he said, I see men as trees, walking. And after that, he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it anywhere else, till the Son of man be come from hence. And he went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I am? And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered, Art thou the Christ? And he charged them, saying, Tell this unto no man. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. And he began to teach them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread. And when Jesus knew it, he answered them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye my speech? have ye your heart yet hardened? Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They said, Twelve. And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?
And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, O Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

And thine spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him; and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up, and he arose.

And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.

And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

And he sat down, and called the twelve, and said unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them, and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

Whoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and he followeth us not; and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

For he that is not against us is on our part.

For whatsoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

And whatsoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone be hanged about his neck, and he be cast into the sea.

And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life halt, than to have two hands, to go into fire.

Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life than to have two feet, to be cast into hell.
Of divorcement.

than having two feet, to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:
46 Where their worm dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.
47 If there were no fire thereof, as pluck it
out: but it is better for thee to enter into the
Kingdom of God with one eye, than having
two eyes to be cast into hell fire:
48 Where their worm dieth not, and the
fire is not quenched.
49 For every one shall be salted with fire,
and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.
50 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost its
saltiness, wherewith will you season it? It is
harmful in your houses, and have peace one
with another.

CHAP. X.

2 Touching divorcement. 13 Little children
brought to Christ. 23 The danger of riches.

And he arose from thence, and cometh
into the coasts of Judea, by the farther
side of Jordan: and the people resort unto
him again; and as he was wont, he taught the
people.
2 And the Pharisees came to him, and
asked him. Is it lawful for a man to put a
away his wife? tempting him. He answered
and said unto them, What did Moses command you?
3 And they said, Moses suffered to write a
bill of divorcement, and to put her away.
4 And Jesus answered and said unto them,
For the hardness of your heart, he wrote you
this precept.
5 But from the beginning of the creation
God made them male and female.
6 For this cause shall a man leave his
father and mother, and cleave to his wife;
7 And they twain shall be one flesh: so
then are they no more twain, but one flesh.
8 What therefore God hath joined together,
let not man put asunder.
9 And in the house his disciples asked
him again of the same matter.
10 And he said unto them, Whosoever
shall put away his wife, and marry another,
committeth adultery against her.
11 And if a woman shall put away her
husband, and be married to another, she
committeth adultery.
12 And they brought young children
to him, that he should touch them; and his
disciples rebuked those that brought them.
13 But when Jesus saw it, he was much
displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the lit-
tle children to come unto me, and forbid them
not: for of such is the kingdom of God.
14 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall
not receive the kingdom of God as a little
child, he shall not enter therein.
15 And he took them up in his arms, put
his hands upon them, and blessed them.
16 And when he was gone forth into
the way, there came one running, and kneel-
ted to him, and asked him, Good Master,
what shall I do that I may inherit eternal
life?
17 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest
thou me good? there is none good, but one,
that is God.
18 Thou knowest the commandments, Do
not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not
steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud
not, Honour thy father and mother.
19 And he answered and said unto him,
Master, all these have I observed from my
youth.
20 Then Jesus beholding him, loved him,
and said unto him, One thing thou lackest
Go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and
give to the poor; and thou shalt have trea-
sure in heaven; and come, take up the cross,
and follow me.
21 And he was sad at that saying, and
went away grieved: for he had great pos-
sessions.
22 And J esus looked round about, and
faith unto his disciples, How hardly shall
they that have riches enter into the King-
dom of God!
23 And the disciples were astonished at
his words. But Jesus answereth again, and
faith unto them, Children, how hard it is
for them that trust in riches, to enter into
the kingdom of God.
24 For the eye of a needle, than for a rich
man to enter into the kingdom of God.
25 And they were astonished out of mea-
sure, saying among themselves, Who then
can be saved?
26 And J esus looking upon them, said,
With men it is impossible, but not with God:
for with God all things are possible.
27 Then Peter began to say unto him,
Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.
28 And J esus answered and said, Verily I
say unto you, There is no man that hath left
house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or
mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for
my sake and the gospels,
29 But he shall receive an hundred-fold
now in this time, houses, and brethren, and
sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands,
with persecutions; and in the world to
come eternal life.
30 But many that are first, shall be last,
and the last, first.
31 And they were in the way going up
to Jerusalem: and J esus went before them;
and they were amazed, and as they fol-
lowed, they were afraid. And he took again
the twelve, and began to tell them what things
should happen unto him,
32 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusa-
lem, and the son of man shall be delivered unto
the chief priests, and unto the scribes: and
they shall condemn him to death, and shall
deliver him to the Gentiles;
33 And they shall mock him, and shall
sorefully him, and shall spit upon him, and
shall kill him: and the third day he shall
rise again.
34 And James and John the sons of Ze-
bedee come unto him, saying, Master, we
would that thou shouldest do for us what-
soever we shall desire.
35 And he said unto them, What would
ye that I should do for you?
36 They said unto him, Grant unto us that
we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the
other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
37 But J esus said unto them, Ye know not
what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I
drink?
And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye loosing the colt? 
And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. 
And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. 
And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way. 
And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna, blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord. 
Blessed is the kingdom of our father David that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. 
And Jesus entred into Jerusalem, and into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the even-tide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. 
And on the morrow, when they were come down from Bethany, he was hungry. 
And seeing a fig-tree afar off, having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet. 
And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. 
And his disciples heard it. 
And they came to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 
And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple. 
And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of robbers. 
And the scribes and chief priests sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. 
And when even was come, he went out of the city. 
And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig-tree dried up from the roots. 
And Peter calling to remembrance, said unto him, Master, behold, the fig-tree which thou cursedst, is withered away. 
And Jesus answering faith unto them, Have faith in God. 
For verily I say unto you, that whatsoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe, that whatsoever he saith shall come to pass, he shall have whatsoever he saith. 
Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them. 
And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.
16 But if you do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

17 And they came again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there came unto him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

18 And said unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

19 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will ask you one question; answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

20 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

21 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

22 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people, for all men counted John that he was a prophet indeed.

23 And they answered and said, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering said unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.


19 For if they shall rise against one of these least, it shall be that all they shall rise against all of them.

20 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

21 And the scribe said unto him, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

22 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength; and
Perfections for the gospel.

But take heed to yourself, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the holy Ghost.

Now the brother shall betray the brother, and the father the son: and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.

And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not (let him that readeth understand), then let them that be in Judea flee to the mountains:

And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

And let him that is in the field, not turn back again for to take up his garment.

And let him that is in the field, turn back down into the house: and let him that is in the house not turn out.

And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ, or, Lo, he is there: believe him not.

And false Christs, and false prophets, shall arise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

But take ye heed: behold, I have told you all before.

But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light:

And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

And then shall he be found: and angels, and gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

And now learn a parable of the fig-tree: When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

And ye shall hear of wars, and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet.

For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines, and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.
Chap. xiv.

The parable eaten.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my word shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the master of the house cometh; at even, or at midnight, or at the cock-crowing, or in the morning).

36 Lest coming suddenly, he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you, I say unto all, Watch.

2 A conspiracy against Christ. 3 A woman purposed ointment on his head: to Judas Iscariot he said, Sell me this ointment. 4 Peter said unto him, Not for the world would I sell thee. And Jesus said unto him, Wilt thou betray the Son of man with a kiss?

And after two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

But they said, Not on the feast-day lest there be an uproar of the people.

And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon, a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard, very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head.

And there were some of them that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they conspired against him.

And Jesus said, Let her alone, why trouble ye her? for she hath wrought a good work.

For ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ye will, ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

She hath done what she could: she is come afore hand to anoint my body to the burying.

Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of, for a memorial of her.

And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare, that thou mayest eat the passover?

And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the good-man of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared: there make ready for us.

And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

And as they sat, and did eat, Jesus saith, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me, shall betray me.

And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I?

And another said, Is it I?

And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dipareth with me in the dish.

The Son of man is betrayed indeed, as it is written: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: for it is good for that man if he had never been born.

And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave it to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it.

And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

And Jesus saith unto them, Al ye shall be offend, except ye repent. For my spirit shall enter into rest.

Verily I say unto them, All ye shall be offended: but of thee will I not.

And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice.

But he spake the more vehemently, if I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.

And they came to a place which was called Gethsemane: and he said to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

And he taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy.

And saith unto them, My soul is exceedingly sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were possible the hour might pass from him.
And he said: Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee, take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

And he cometh and findeth them sleeping, and faith unto Peter, Simon, fearest thou that I could not watch one hour?

Watch ye, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation: the spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

And when he returned, he found them asleep again for their eyes were heavy neither will they what to answer him.

And he cometh the third time, and faith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

And immediately while he yet spake, cometh Judas one of the twelve, with a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders.

And he that betrayed him had given them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and faith, Master, master; and kissed him.

And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out as against a thief, with swords and with staves, to take me?

I was daily with you in the temple, teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

And they all forsook him, and fled.

And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests, and the elders, and the scribes.

And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

And the chief priests, and all the council sought for witnesses against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

And there were certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands.

But neither so did their witnesses agree together.

And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Then the high priest rent his clothes, and faith, What need we any further witnesses?

Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maid of the high priest.

And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, and faith, this fellow also was with Jesus of Nazareth.

But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayst. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth thine.

But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

And the second time the cock crew, and Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

And Pilate asked him, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

And Pilate asked him again, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? Behold how many things they witness against thee.

But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

Now at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And...
8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the king of the Jews?

10 (For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.)

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the king of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 And so Pilate willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they called together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head.

18 And began to salute him, Hail King of the Jews.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compassed one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gave him to drink, wine mingled with myrrh: but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by, railing on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days.

30 Save thy self, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, said among themselves with the scribes, He saveth others, himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see, and believe. And they that were crucified with him, reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land, until the ninth hour.

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? which is being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain, from the top to the bottom.

39 And when the centurion which stood over against him, saw that he said, I am Calvary, truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on from afar, which had followed him from Galilee, having ministered unto him; and Mary the mother of James the less, and of Joses, and Salome;

41 Who also were when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him; and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 And now when the even was come, (because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath),

43 And when Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus;

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave commandment to the body to be taken.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Joses, beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ restored : Q He appeareth to Mary Magdalene and others, 15 chapter thirtysixth the apostles, 19 and ascendeth into heaven.

And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 And very early in the morning, the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, and saw the stone rolled away from the mouth of the sepulchre.

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away,) for it was very great.

5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw...

13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they him.

14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven, as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with theirbelief; and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized, shall be saved; but he that believeth not, shall be damned.

17 For these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils, they shall speak with new tongues,

18 They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. LUKE.

CHAP. I.

1 Luke preface. 5 The conception of John Baptist. 26 and of Christ. 57. The nativity and circumcision of John. 67 The prophecy of Zacharias.

Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, from the beginning were eye-wit- nesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had a perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod the king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: his Frau was Elisabeth.

6 And he had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and both were now well stricken in years.

7 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course,

8 According to the custom of the priests, it was his lot to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

9 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.
And it came to pass, that as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

And after those days, his wife Elisabetth conceived, and hid her self five months, saying,

Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

And in the sixth month, the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Elisabetth.

And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Elisabetth: for thou hast found favour with God.

And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever, and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee, shall be called the Son of God.

And behold, Elisabetth thy cousin hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was otherwise barren.

For with God nothing shall be impossible.

And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill-country with salutation, into a city of Judah;

And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabetth.

And it came to pass, that when Elisabetth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabetth was filled with the holy Ghost.

And the spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

For lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation founded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
1. A story about the nativity and circumcision of Jesus.

2. In the temple, Simeon and Anna greet Mary and Joseph with prophetic words.

3. They bless the child and answer God's call.

4. Through the day-spring from on high, the shepherds found the child in the manger.

5. The shepherds return with joy, telling all they heard.

6. The angels and the shepherds proclaimed Jesus as the promised Messiah.

7. The story continues with the shepherds' declaration of God's kingdom and salvation.

8. The narrative concludes with Simeon and Anna's song of praise.

9. The text is from Luke 2, emphasizing the role of Simeon and Anna in recognizing Jesus as the Messiah.

10. The story is a testament to Jesus' divine nature and the fulfillment of prophecy.

11. The text is a historical account of Jesus' birth and early life, following the prophecy of Isaiah.

12. The story highlights the importance of faith and the role of the elderly in recognizing the divine.

13. The text is a reflection on the significance of Jesus' birth in the context of salvation history.

14. The narrative underscores the continuity of prophecy and the fulfillment of God's plan through Jesus.

15. The text is a message of hope and salvation for all who believe.

16. The story concludes with the shepherds' dedication to God, exemplifying faith and devotion.

17. The narrative is a powerful reminder of the importance of faith and the power of God's Word.

18. The text is a celebration of Jesus' birth and the beginning of his earthly ministry.

19. The story is a call to all people to recognize Jesus as the Messiah and the promised Savior.

20. The narrative is a testament to the power of prophecy and the fulfillment of God's promises through Jesus.

21. The text is a reminder of the importance of faith and the role of the elderly in recognizing the divine.
Johns preaching, &c. Chap. iii. His testimomny of Chriss.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom; and the grace of God was upon him.
41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.
42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, after the custom of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.
44 But they supposing him to have been in the company, went a days journey; and they found him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they returned again to Jerusalem, seeking him.
46 And when they found him not, they went into all the country of Nazareth, asking after him.
47 And all that heard him were astonished at hisunderstanding and answers.
48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou dealt with us so? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?
50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.
51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

C H A P. III.

1 John's preaching and baptism: 15 His testimony of Chriss: 20 Herod imprisonment: 30 John is baptiz'd: 23 His genealogy.

In the fifteenth year of the reign of Titus Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and LyТИмnas the tetrarch of Abilene,
2 Annes and Calaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John in the for of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;
4 As it is written in the book of the words of Elias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;
The genealogy of Christ


He began to speak. 26 Which was the son of Matthan, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Judah.

28 Which was the son of Joel, which was the son of Zerubbabel, which was the son of Salathiel, which was the son of Neri.

30 Which was the son of Maalon, which was the son of Pethuel, which was the son of Azariah, which was the son of Jedaiah, which was the son of Joseph.

32 Which was the son of Amasiah, which was the son of Zechariah, which was the son of Joel, which was the son of Azariah, which was the son of Jedaiah, which was the son of Joaah, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Issachar, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

35 Which was the son of Aminadab, which was the son of Aram, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Judah.

36 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nahor.

37 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Raguel, which was the son of Phaleas, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala.

38 Which was the son of Caleb, which was the son of Ephrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Aram.

39 Which was the son of Thamar, which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

40 And David was the father of Solomon, which was the father of Nathan, which was the father of大卫, which was the father of Nathan, which was the father of David.

43 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Issachar, which was the son of Reuben, which was the son of Esau, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nahor.

45 Which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Raguel, which was the son of Phaleas, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala.

46 Which was the son of Caleb, which was the son of Ephrom, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Aram.

47 Which was the son of Thamar, which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

48 And David was the father of Solomon, which was the father of Nathan, which was the father of David.

23 And the devil said unto him, 18 Thou shalt worship me, and I will give thee all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.

And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, and cast him down headlong.

But he passing through the midst of them went his way:

And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath days.

And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

And in the synagogue there was a man which had an unclean spirit, and cried out with a loud voice,

Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee whom thou art; the Holy One of God.

And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of his body.

And when the unclean spirit had cast him down, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

And it came to pass, that, as he was in a certain city, behold, a full of leprosy was brought unto him, and fell on his knees, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean.

And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

And he charged him to tell no man: but went and shewed himself to Peter and to John, and to James; and forbade them that they should tell it to any man.

And immediately he forsook the ship, and all his company; and came and worshipped him, and fell before him, and besought him that they might touch him.

And all that touched him were made clean.

And it came to pass, when the days of his shewing were fulfilled, he retired hence, and bestowed himself in Galilee.

And it came to pass, that, as he was teaching in one of the cities, there came unto him a leper,

And besought him, and fell on his knees, and said unto him, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

And he, stretching forth his hand, said unto him, I will; be thou clean.

And immediately he was made clean; and great multitudes pressed upon him to hear the word of God; and to be healed of their diseases.

And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

And it came to pass, when he was alone, they that were around him were with him: and one of them, Simon his father's son, Judas, also called Iscariot,

And when Simon Peter perceived that the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God; he cried, and said unto them, Peace be unto you all, and wrought upon them that were sick, and healed them.

And in the multitude stood up a man, which had a halt foot, and asked that he might receive of his hands healing.

And he answered him, saying, Would to God also that thou hadst faith: yea, let it be even so to thee.

And when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answereth, and saith unto them, What reasonistinyourhearts? whether ye doubt not, ye shall see that heaven and earth shall pass away before this prophecy come to pass.

And when Simon Peter saw it, he fell down before Jesus, saying, Depart from me, Lord; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

And he answered and said unto him, Follow me, and let the sinners come in also: for my mission is not to call the righteous, but sinners.
Matthew caled.

Whether is easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? 24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins (he saith unto the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. 25 And immediately he arose before them, and took up that where he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. 26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day. 27 And when they were come into the house, they say unto him, by way of dictum, that he was a publican named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he laid him down, that they might end an accusation against him. 28 And he said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 29 And they said unto him, Why doest thou eat and drink with publicans and sinners? 30 And he said unto them, That the blind see not when they go abroad; but when they are born blind, they see. 31 For the kingdom of God is like to this again, which a man also, having reaped, said, It is good to work a little more. 32 And he said, This is that which was spoken of by the prophet Ezechial, saying, Ye shall eat what is cut off among the sacrifices. 33 And Jesus answering, said unto them, He that is not imparted with the Spirit of Christ is a child of the devil.

Israel did not believe; for Isaiah saith of them, Therefore hath their heart中铁化, and they are not subject to the righteousness of the law. 36 And knowing all things, that were now come to pass among them, he said unto them, Every man that travaileth that travaileth in the same work. 37 And he said, A great king of Israel said unto his servant, Go down to the Sea of Chinnereth, and catch the fish, and turn in the mouth of the river, and I will give thee orders. 38 And he said, I am a prophet, as the son of Jona. And Jesus answering, said unto them, Henceforth shall the Son of man cast his net from the sea; 39 And shall gather together out of all nations, and shall cast them into a furnace: where is the father of them that are born of it? 40 Examine, and ye shall be justified in mine own mouth, and the Son of man shall pray to his Father in my name. 41 And they also brought unto him some that were possessed with spirits, and they were cured. 42 And they also brought to him those that were possessed with unclean spirits, and they were cast out. 43 And he charged them that they should not make him known. 44 And he said, That the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost. 45 Then said they unto him, What must one do to save himself? He saith unto them, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 46 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.

And it came to pass on the second Sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn-fields: and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. 2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto him, Why do ye what is not lawful to do on the Sabbath-days? 3 And Jesus answering them, said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungered, and they which were with him: 4 And he took of the husks which the Pharisees and herodians did use, and bound them with cords, and cast them into the sea? so likewise did the Son of man power on earth to forgive sins (he saith unto the sick of the palsy) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

The twelve apostles chose, &c. 25 We
Love thy enemies.

15 Wo unto you that are full: for ye shall hunger. Wo unto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourn and weep.

16 Wo unto you when all men shall speak well of you: for so did their fathers to the false prophets.

17 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you:

18 Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.

19 And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek, offer also the other: and him that taketh away thy cloak, forbid not to take thy coat also.

20 Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods, ask them not again.

21 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

22 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye: for sinners also love those that love them.

23 And if ye do good to them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do good to them that love them.

24 And if ye do good to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also do good to them, to receive as much again.

25 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again: and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.

26 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

27 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

28 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal, it shall be measured to you again.

29 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, Can thine eye draw out an ounce of an eye? But a mere morsel of a morsel? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

30 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

31 And why beheldst thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

32 Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beheldest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

33 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.

34 For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth a good fruit.

35 For every tree is known by his own fruit: for of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble-bush gather they grapes.

36 A good man out of the good treasure of his heart, bringeth forth that which is good: and an evil man out of the evil trea-

sue of his heart, bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

46 ¶ And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?

47 Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doth them, I will shew you to whom he is like.

48 He is like a man which built an house; and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.

49 But he that heareth, and doth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth, against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell, and the ruin of that house was great.

chs. vii.

The centurion's faith.

1 The centurion's faith: 10 Christ healed his servant being absent, 11 raised the widow's son. 24 Christ testi

N ow when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.

2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.

5 For he loved our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thy self, for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.

7 Wherefore neither thought I my self worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 And I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he cometh: and to my servants, Do this, and he doeth it.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.
And he came and touched the bier (and they that bare him stood still) and he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

And he that was dead, sat up, and began to speak: and he delivered him to his mother.

And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about.

And the disciples of John shewed him all these things.

And John calling unto him two of his disciples, sent them unto Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come, or look we for another?

And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight.

Then Jesus answering, said to them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard, how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

And blessed is he whomsoever shall not be offended in me.

And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind.

But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings courts.

But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women, there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God, is greater than he.

And all the people that heard him, and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

They are like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced: we have mourned, and ye have not wept.

For John the Baptist came neither eating bread, nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

And he answered and said unto them, He that is not against us is for us.

And when a certain ruler came, and asked him, good Master, what shall I do to inherit life? He said unto him, What is written in the law? how读 his master answer him? He said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

This is the greatest and first commandment.

And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is, God. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, do not murder, do not steal, do not bear false witness, honor thy father and thy mother. It is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than for one of these least commandments to fail in any man.

And he said unto him, Master, all these things have I kept from my youth up. Then Jesus looking upon him loved him, and said, One thing lacketh thee: go, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

And he was sorrowful, for he was very rich.

And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said unto him, How shall I make thee understand? because thou art dull. For thou seekest not that which is excellent; but that which is outward.

...
The parable of the sower.  
3 And Joanna the wife of Chusa Herods steward, and Sarah, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
4 And when much people were gathering together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable:
5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
6 And some fell upon a rock, and as soon as it sprang up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up with it, and choked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred-fold.
9 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
11 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not understand.
12 Now the parable is: The seed is the word of God.
13 Those by the wayside are they that hear: then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe, and be saved.
14 Those on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which, for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.
15 But that on the good ground, are they, which, in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.
16 No man can light a candle, and put it under a bed: but letteth it out on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.
17 For nothing is secret that shall not be made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be known, and come abroad.
18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.
19 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.
20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are those which hear the word of God, and do it.
22 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed, they fell asleep: and there came down a tempest of wind upon the lake, and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.
25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.
26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.
27 And when he was come forth to land, there met him out of the city, a certain man, which had demons long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.
28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee torment me not.
29 He had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.
30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.
31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.
32 And there was a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.
33 Then the devils enticed out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.
34 And they that fed them saw what was done, and fled, and went and told it in the city, and in the country.
35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devil was healed.
37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them: for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.
38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,
39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.
40 And it came to pass, that when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

G G
**Christ heals the bloody issue:**

41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. (But as be went the people thronged him.)

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any man.

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood was stopped.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me?

When all denied him, Peter, and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Some body hath touched me; for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, the same trembling, and falling down before him, declared unto him before all the people, for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maid.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded them to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but they charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

**Companion Notes:**

1 Christ had not her apostles, 7 Herod was deficient to see Christ. 28 The transfiguration.

Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither scrip, nor staff, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and hence depart.

And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead:

8 And of some, that Elias appeared: and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 And they came to him, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place, belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And all the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have here no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men.

And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them, twelve baskets.

And it came to pass as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

18 They answered and said, Some say, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias, and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

19 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

20 And he strictly charged them and commanded them to tell no man that thing.

21 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and chief priests, and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

22 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither scrip, nor staff, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

23 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

24 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 For
The transfiguration of Christ : 36 For whatsoever shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter, and John, and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was shone white and glistening.

And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease, which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

But Peter, and they that were with him, were heavy with sleep: and when they were awaked, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias:

not knowing what he said.

While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son, hear him.

And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone: and they kept it close, and told no man in all those days any of those things which they had seen.

And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

And behold, a company of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee look upon my son, for he is mine only child.

And lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and he throweth him into a flood. And when he hath cast him again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

And I beheld thy disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

And Jesus answering, said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tore him: and Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples:

Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

And Jesus perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be greatest.

And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

And Jesus saith unto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

But he turned, and rebuked them,

and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

And it came to pass, that as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, loke my father, Lorde, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead; but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first go and bury my father.

But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and leave the dead to bury their dead.

The seventy disciples were commissioned. 41 M. rebuked. A

After these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city, and place, whither he himself would come.

Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.


Gg 2 4 Curry
And into whatsoever house ye enter, say, Peace be to this house.

And if the house hold you not, neither receive you, say, Peace be to this house, because he will shew you no mercy: for you that are there be your keepers. And whatsoever city ye enter into, say, Peace to this city.

And whatsoever house ye enter into, say, Peace be unto this house; and if the house hold you not, and say not, Peace be to this house;

And in the house of accusation, ye shall be as a graven image, and ye shall not be moved.

And if they bind you up in bonds, and commit you to prison, ye shall not be grieved: for the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon you. And it came to pass, when he was at the place, and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

But And which things that ye see, and have not seenthem; and his disciples, to hearethosethingswhichyehear, and Andesaidunto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning, fall from heaven.

And behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

And he answered him, What is written in the law? How readest thou?

27 And as he answered him, said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thy self.

And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

But he willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And which is the neighbor?

And Jesus answering, said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

And a certain levite also, when he was at the place, and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

And he said, He that showed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village; and a certain woman named Martha, received him into her house.

And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus feet, and heard his word.

But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

And Jesus answered, and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art troubled and heavy laden concerning many things.

But one thing is needful. And Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

Christ teaches to pray, and that infallibly.

4 He calleth out a dumb devil: 20 It preacheth to the people, 37 and reproved the Pharisees, Scribes, and lawyers. And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John the Baptist taught his disciples.

And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil.

The seventy charged out.
Chap. xi. and reprehends the Pharisees. 

17 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. 
18 Then goeth he, and taketh to him sev-

er other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last fate is worse unto them than the first. 
19 And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, 

Blessed is that womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 
20 But he said, Yes; rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it. 
21 And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say. This is an evil generation: they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given them, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 
22 For as Jonas was a sign unto the Nine-
vites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 
23 The queen of the south shall rize up in the judgment with the men of this genera-
tion, and condemn them: for she came FROM the utmost parts of the earth, to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. 
24 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn them: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and added. 
25 But when he had lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel: but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. 
26 The light of the body is the eye: therefore whosoever shall close his eyes, that is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 
27 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee be not darkness. 
28 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light. 
29 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 
30 And when the Pharisees saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 
31 And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 
32 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without, make that which is within also? 
33 But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and behold, all things are clean unto you. 
34 But woe unto you, Pharisees: for ye tithe mint and rue, and all manner of herbs, 

4. Wo
44. We unto you, krites and Pharisees, hypocrites: for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them, are not aware of them.

45. ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying, they reproach us also.

46. And he said, Wo unto you also, ye lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47. Wo unto you: for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute:

50. That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of the present generation;

51. From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation.

52. Wo unto you, lawyers: for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in, ye hindered.

53. And ye behold these things unto them, the krites and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

Chap. XII.

1. To avoid hypocrisy and superfluities in publishing Christ's doctines.

2. To beware of covetousness.

3. The faithful and wise steward.

In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, in which they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

4. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

5. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness, shall be heard in the light: and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets, shall be proclaimed upon the house tops.

6. And I say unto you, My friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, but after that, have no more that they can do.

7. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

8. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

9. But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.
The wifeeward.

For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth they have need of all these things. 31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you. 32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33 Sell that ye have, and give alms: provide your fables bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that falleth not where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. 34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 35 Let your loyns be girded about, and your lights burning; 36 And ye your selves like unto men that wait for their Lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37 Blessed are those servants whom the Lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily, I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. 38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants. 39 And this know, that if the good-man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. 41 Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speaketh thou this parable unto us, or even to all? 42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season? 43 Blessed is that servant whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44 Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45 But and if that servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the men-servants, and maidsens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken:

The fruitless fig-tree.

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelovers. 47 And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. 48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him the more shall be required: and they to whom they have committed much, of him they will ask the more. 49 I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will it, if it be already kindled?

The fruitless fig-tree.

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with, and how I am distressed till it be accomplished! 51 Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division. 52 For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 54 And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a flower; and so it is. 55 And when ye see the south-wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky, and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discern this time? 57 Yes, and why even of your selves judge ye not what is right? 58 When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrates, as thou art in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. 59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Christ preacheth repentance upon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 2 The fig-tree cured. 3 The first gate.

There were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering, said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were fainer above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things? 3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 4 And the people, when they saw the tower in Siloam fall, and smote them, thought ye that they were fainer above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 6 He spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereof, and found none. 7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it down, why cumbreth it the ground? 8 And he answered, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it. 9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then shall thou cut it down. 10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. 11 And he behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, G G 4 Years,

31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Phari"ses, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I cure diseases to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless, I must walk to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

40 ¶ Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee: how often would I have gathered together children of thy house, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not! 35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: And verily I say unto you, ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIV.

2. The dropsy healed on the sabbath. 16 The parable of the great farmer. 25 Whom cannot Christ displease.

31 And it came to pass, that as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread, they watched him. 3 Then said one of the Pharisees unto him, And he answered them, saying, What of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath-day? 4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go: 6 And they said unto him, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath-day? 19 And he said unto them, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

14 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou are loosed from thine infirmity.

17 And he said his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

19 And the rule of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath-day, and said unto them, What of you is lawful to do on the sabbath-day: liketothekingdomofGod.

24 And they said unto him, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. Then said he, Unto what of you shall I liken the kingdom of God? 20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 19 And he said unto them, What of you is lawful to do on the sabbath-day: liketothekingdomofGod. 4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go: and hid them afain in the sabbath-day.

24 And they said unto him, What of you is lawful to do on the sabbath-day: liketothekingdomofGod. 4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go: and hid them afain in the sabbath-day.

24 And they said unto him, What of you is lawful to do on the sabbath-day: liketothekingdomofGod. 4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go: and hid them afain in the sabbath-day.

24 And they said unto him, What of you is lawful to do on the sabbath-day: liketothekingdomofGod. 4 And they held their peace. And he took him and healed him, and let him go: and hid them afain in the sabbath-day.
The great supper.

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompence thee for thou shalt be recompenced at the resurrection of the just.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him, heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.

16 Then said he unto them, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper-time to tell them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, Lord, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry, said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel them to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden, shall taste of my supper.

25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 Who is apt to build a tower, fitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have sufficiency to finish it?

29 Left haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it, begin to mock him.

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Who then seeth a king going to war against another king; fitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he fenceth an ambassage, and disposeth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you, that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; but men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
Luke

The rich man and Lazarus.

10 Now he that is faithful in that whih is least, is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least, is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also which were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify your selves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men, is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than that one tittle of the law should fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from her husband, committeth adultery.

19 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple, and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day.

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of sores.

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover, the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torment, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 Then he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst all good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you, cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldst send him to my father's house;

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith, Nay, father Abraham; but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

30 And
And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rote from the dead.

Chap. xvii., xviii.

The manner of Christ's coming.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rote from the dead.

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here, or, lo there: for behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here, or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven: so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also Lot, when he had built his house at Sodom: the same day did the Lord know that Sodom and Gomorrha were with the rest of the world, to be destroyed.

29 And when he had spoken these things, Jesus beheld a city, and said, The salvation of this city is at an end.

30 And he said, In what day So-and-so said, I will build me a tower, and was not able to finish it, the last stone thereof was laid; who then beheld it, and said, This man was an wise in his generation.

31 And why givest thou not he that is over the house to finish it?

32 Therefore shall the last of all be first: and the first last.

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.  

31 Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man, shall be accomplished.  

32 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on;  

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again.  

34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.  

35 And it came to pass, as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the wayside begging.  

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.  

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth persecuted.  

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.  

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou son of David, have mercy on me.  

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,  

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.  

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.  

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.  

1 Zaccheus a publican. 11 The ten pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem. 41 entered into it. 45 and purified the temple.  

And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.  

2 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.  

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was, and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.  

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore-tree to see him; for he was to pass that way.  

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.  

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.  

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.  

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him four-fold.  

9 And
The ten pieces of money.

Chap. xix., xx.
Christ rides into Jerusalem.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, for of much as he also is the son of Abraham.
10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
11 And as they heard these things, he added, and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.
13 But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us. And it came to pass that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.
16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.
17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.
18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.
19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.
20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:
21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man; thou takest up that thou liest and do not down, and respect that thou didst not sow.
22 And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:
23 And said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.
24 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)
25 (For I say unto you, That unto every one that hath shall be given: and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.)
26 But those mine enemies which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.
27 And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.
29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the Mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat; loose him, and bring him hither.
31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.
32 And they that were sent, went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loothing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loothe ye the colt?
34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast his garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.
36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice, for all the mighty works that they had seen.
38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace be in heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude, said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
43 And he was offended and said unto them, I tell you, that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.
44 And when he was come nigh, he beheld the city, and wept over it.
45 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.
46 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side.
47 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another: because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.
48 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought; and the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

C H A P. XX.

xxi. xxii.
Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of John's baptism. 9 The parable of the vineyard. 10 Of giving tribute to Cesar.

And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him, with the elders

And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, By what authority doth thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

And be answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 Tho
The parable of the vineyard.

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? 5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? 6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. 7 And they answered, that they could not tell whom it was. 8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell 9 you by what authority I do these things. 10 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. 11 And at the season, he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. 12 And again he sent another servant; and they wounded him also, and cast him away empty. 13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him. 14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid. 17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? 18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone, shall be破碎, but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 19 And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them. 20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest right-ly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly. 22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cesar, or no? 23 Then the scribes perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? 24 Shew me a penny: whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cesar. 25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cesar the things which are Cesar's, and unto God the things which are God's. Of the resurrection.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace. 27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him, 28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. 30 And the second took her to wife, and died without children. 31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also. And they left no children, and died. 32 Left of all the woman died also. 33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she for seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resur- rection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage. 36 Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. 37 Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering, said, Master, thou hast well said. 40 And after that, they durst not ask him any question at all. 41 And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? 42 And David saith of him, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee. 43 And he said to them, How shall the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the syna-gogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 44 Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation. C H A P. XXI.

1 The poor widow is commended. 5 The de- struction of the temple and city is foretold. 2 And he saw also a certain poor widow, casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more that they all.
Yerusalem's destruction foretold. Chap. xxii.

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but the
5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said,
6 As for these things which ye behold, the
days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near; go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars, and commotions, be not terrified; for these things must first come to pass, but the end
10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:
11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences, and fearful sights, and great signs shall there be from heaven.
12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my names sake.
13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony. 
14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer.
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay, nor reft.
16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.
17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my names sake.
18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.
21 Then let them which are in Judea, flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out; and let not them that are in the countries, enter therein.
22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.
23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days: for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people.
24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon
26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.
27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.
28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees;
30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves, that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.
33 Hven and earth shall pass away: but my word shall not pass away.
34 And take heed to your selves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with fretting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.
35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.
36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things which shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.
37 And in the day-time he was teaching in the temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Jews consult against Christ: 3 Satan prepareth Judas to betray him.

Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the passover.
2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.
3 Then entred Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.
4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenantet to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.
7 Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, Rehob, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he eateth in.
11 And ye shall set him no bread in the house of his God. The place of sacrifice being the most holy of the temple, where the priests alone might use the Eucharist. Then the Son of Man shall be lifted up, as the serpent was lifted up in the desert. 
12 And he shall be false unto them, saying, Woman, what have I to do with thee? whom thou knowest.
13 And they went and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.


35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.
37 For I say unto you, this that is written, must yet be accomplished in me; Behold, the days are coming, in which you shall be required to furnish for the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.
38 And they said, Lord, behold here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.
39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives: and his disciples also followed him, 
40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation.
41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stones cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 
42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine be done.
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 
44 And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 
46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus, to kiss him. 
48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 
49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 
50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 
51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 
52 Then Jesus said unto the high priest's servants, and captains of the temple, and the rulers, which were come unto him, Be ye come out as against a thief, with swords and staves? 
53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
54 ¶ Then took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed at a distance, 
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. 
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. 
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. 

53 And
Christ is accused.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one hour after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou saith. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter; and Peter remembered the word of the Lord how he had said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 And the men that held Jesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council.

67 Saying, Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, you will not believe.

68 And if I also ask you, you will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.
1 Jesus accused before Pilate. 7 sent to Herod. 11 mocked and sent back to Pilate. 25 delivered to be crucified: 46 His death and burial.

And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying, that he himself is Christ a king.

And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the king of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean.

And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself was also at Jerusalem at that time.

And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him; for he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 And that same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers, and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, having examined him before you, you have found no fault in this man touching the things whereof ye accuse him;

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him, and lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 For of necessity he must release one unto you at the feast.

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder was cast in prison.)

20 Pilate therefore willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried still, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instanter with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them, and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them, him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and upon him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus turning unto them, said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for your selves, and for your children.

29 For behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.

31 For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two other malefactors led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified
him, and the malefactors ; one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them ; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding ; and the rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thy self.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors, who were hanged, reviled him, saying, Dost thou save thyself, and us ?

40 But the other answering said rebuked him, saying, Dost thou not fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation ?

41 And we indeed justly ; for we receive the due reward of our deeds : but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun be darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit : and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off beholding these things.

50 And behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor, and he was a good man, and a just ;

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews (who also himself waited for the kingdom of God).

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein no man before was laid.

54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments ; and rested the sabbath day, according to the commandment.
And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24. And certain of them which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said; but him they saw not.

25. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all the things which are written in the law of Moses, and in the prophets, and in the psalms concerning him.

26. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory?

27. Then beginning at Moses, and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.

28. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further.

29. But they constrained him saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.

30. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them.

31. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight.

32. And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread.

33. And as they thus spake, Jesus himself was hid in them, and faith unto them. Peace be unto you.

34. And they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit.

37 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.
19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to问他, if he were the Christ.
20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he said, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? That we may give an answer to them that sent us: what sayest thou of thyself? He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Elias.
23 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.
24 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
25 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
26 He it is that cometh after me, whose shoe laces I am not worthy to unloose.
27 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.
28 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
29 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man, which is preferred before me:
30 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
31 Ant John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven, like a dove, and it abode upon him.
32 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water.
33 Then came John's disciples, and those of him who is called Lazarus, and asked John, saying,
34 Then John answered and said, This is the voice of him of whom I said, After me cometh one mightier than I, whose shoes laces I am not worthy to unloose.
35 And again the day after, John was standing, and two of his disciples:
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, said, Behold, he baptism, saith he, Behold the Lamb of God.
37 And these two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following. And they said unto him, Rabbi (which is to say, Teacher; who dwelleth thou?
39 He saith unto them, Come and see. The two which heard him first, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

S. John. Water turned into wine.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, Come and see. The two which heard him first, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
The necessity of regeneration.

1. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

2. After this, he went down to Capharnaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

3. And the Jews passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

4. And found in the temple those that sold oxen, and sheep, and doves, and the changers of money, setting it up.

5. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers money, and overthrew the tables.

6. And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

7. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

8. If any man asketh thee, Why doest thou baptize? answer, What is this which is written, Out of thine own mouth hast thou said, I will command my captivity to return to thee. (Psalm 119:166.)

9. Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up.

10. They said, It hath taken forty years to build this temple, and wilt thou raise it up in three days?

11. But he spake of the temple of his body.

12. When therefore he was crucified, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

13. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

14. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

15. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

16. Christ taught Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration.

17. Condemnation for unbelief.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:

2. The same came to Jesus by night, and saith unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5. Jesus answered, Verily, verily I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6. That which is born of the flesh, is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit, is spirit.

7. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10. Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11. Verily, verily I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.

12. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe if I tell you of heavenly things?

13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14. As Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up:

15. That whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have eternal life.

16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him, should not perish, but have everlasting life.

18. He that believeth on him, is not condemned: but he that believeth not, is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20. For every one that doth evil, hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21. But he that doth truth, cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22. After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he abode with them, and baptized.

23. And John also was baptizing in Enon, near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24. For John was not yet cast into prison.

25. Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews, about Purification.

26. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28. For the Father himself giveth witness of me: and ye have seen his witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29. He that hath the bride, is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly
greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
22. But I say unto you, that the hour cometh, and now is, when the true Israelite shall worship God in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshipers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.
24. God is a Spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.
25. The woman faith unto him, I know that Micaiah cometh which is called Christ: wherefore, when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26. Jesus faith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.
27. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?
28. The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and said to the men,
29. Come, for a man who told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?
30. Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31. In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.
33. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him aught to eat?
34. Jesus faith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to fulfill his work.
35. Say ye not, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest.
36. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that reapeth, and he that reapeth, may rejoice together.
37. And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.
38. I sent you to reap that whereof ye were before bidden to be idle.
39. And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him, that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.
The pool of Bethesda.

Chap. v.

Jesu faith unto him, Rize, take up thy bed and walk.

And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

And the Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed and walk.

And he that was healed knew not who it was, that made him whole, whether Jesus: he that made him whole.

And therefore did the Jews persecuted Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

Then answered Jesus, and said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, the Father also doeth the Son likewise.

For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

For the Father judgeth no man: but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son, honoureth not the Father that sent him.

24 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And he that hath heard, and hath done, they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.
30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge, and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. 

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 

32 There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he writeth of me, is true. 

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto me, and the people believed his words. 

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. 

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 

36 But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 

37 And the Father himself which hath sent me, hath born witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. 

39 Search the scriptures, for in them ye think ye have eternal life, and they are they which testify of me. 

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 

41 I receive not honour from men. 

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only? 

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Jesus. 

46 For had ye believed Moises, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. 

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words? 


Declareth himself the bread of life. 

1 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, faith unto him, 

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley-loaves, and two small fishes: how much are they among so many? 

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 

11 Then took he the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would. 

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. 

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley-loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. 

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. 

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. 

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea, 

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. 

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great wind that blew. 

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. 

20 But he faith unto them, It is I, be not afraid. 

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they enter. 

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone; 

23 (And after that he had sent the other boats from Tiberias, nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks,) 

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. 

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 

26 Jesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. 

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.
28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.
30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou them, that we may see, and believe thee? what doth thou work?
31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.
32 And Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.
33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.
34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall not hunger; and he that believeth on me shall not thirst.
36 But I said unto you, That ye should eat, and drink, and be satisfied, but that ye should seek and find.
37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me, I will in no wise cast out.
38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.
39 And this is the will of him that sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.
40 And therefore said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?
41 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves.
42 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.
43 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.
44 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.
45 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.
46 I am that bread of life.
47 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness; and are dead.
48 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.
49 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever; and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

Chap. vii. viii. Peter confesseth him.
52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?
53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.
54 Whoso eateth his flesh, and drinketh his blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.
56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.
57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: but he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.
59 These things said Jesus in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is anhard saying, who can hear it?
61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured, when he had said this, he saith unto them, Doth this offend you?
62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?
63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.
64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning, who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.
65 And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
66 From that time many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him.
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away?
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.
69 And we believe, and are sure that thou art that Christ the Son of the living God.
70 Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?
71 He spake of Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon: for he knew that it should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAP. VII.
1 Jesus reprouveth his disciples: 10 go up to the feast of tabernacles.
24 teacheth in the temple. 40 Dives' opinions of Christ.
45 The Pharisees are angry at his officers, and at Nicodemus.

A For these things, Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 Now the Jews feast of tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou dost.
4 For there is no man that doth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly.
openly: if thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.
3 For neither did his brethren believe in him. 4 Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready. 5 The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of that, the works thereof are evil.
6 Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast, for my time is not yet full come.
7 When he had said these words unto them, he abode still in Galilee.
8 But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
9 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
10 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man; others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
11 And many spake openly of him, for fear of the Jews. 12 Now about the midst of the feast, Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
13 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
14 Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.
15 If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.
16 He spake of himself, seeking his own glory: but he that seeketh his own glory, he is not to be trusted, and no witnesseeth in him.
17 Did not Moses give you the law, and yet none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?
18 They answered, and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
19 Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel.
20 Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers) and ye on the sabbath-day circumcise a man.
21 If a man on the sabbath-day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath-day?
22 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.
23 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he whom they seek to kill?
24 But lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him: do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
25 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
26 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but that he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.
27 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.
Chap. viii. The Jews banishing of Abraham.

24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am He, ye shall die in your sins.

25. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And he said, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26. I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me, is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am He, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29. And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do alway those things that please him.

30. As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed.

32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily I say unto you, Whosoever receiveth me, receiveth me and my Father: he that receiveth me receiveth not me only, but him that sent me.

35. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever; but the Son abideth ever.

36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38. I speak that which I have seen with my Father, and ye do that which ye have seen of your father.

39. They answered, and said unto him, Abraham is our father; the God of our fathers: ye are only a man, and teach us not such things: and why sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

40. But ye have not heard that which is from the beginning: the man is not of the woman, but the woman of the man; neither was the man made for the woman, but the woman for the man.

41. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication: we have one Father, even God.

42. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth, and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do: he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45. And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?"
2. John.

The Jews are offended at it.

39 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?
41 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash. And I went and washed, and received sight.
42 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
43 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.
44 And it was the sabbath-day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.
45 Then again the Pharisees asked him, how long is it since he opened thy eyes. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe me.
46 And if I also tell you in what manner I dropped clay upon his eyes, and opened them, what is to be said thereof? 57 ThensaidtheJewsuntohim, Thinthouhownowfie?
48 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, and therewasadivisionamongthem,anyhonourisnothing:itismyFatherthat17 Theyfayuntotheblindman,Isithisthesame,whentheeartnotyetfiftyyearsold,phanthouabraham?
49 And his parents answered them, and laid, seenAbrahami We... m:butJesushidhimself,andwentoutweknownot;heisofage,askhim,heofthetemple,goingthroughthemidstofthem,andsopassedby.

C H A P. IX.

9 He that is born blind is not referred to fight :
10 He is brought to the Pharisees: 11 They asked him, Is this thy son, or thy daughter, that thou saidst, This man is born blind?
12 Jesus answered, Neither this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.
13 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.
14 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.
15 When he had thus spoken, he spcast, he spcast on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 16 And said unto him, Go wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and was washed, and came seeing.
17 The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?
18 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.
Chap. X.  He provoked him/self the Son of God.

23 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

24 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

25 Jesus heard that they had cast him out: and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

26 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

27 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and is he that spakest with thee.

28 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

29 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world: that they which see not, may see; and that they which see, may be made blind.

30 And some of the Pharisees said, This man casteth not out the spirit of Belial, but by the prince of this world doth he cast out the works of his spirit.

31 And Jesus said unto them, When the prince of this world cometh, he cometh having conflict with the world. And he casteth the spirit of the world into the world; and we be conflict.
41 And many reformed unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man, were true. 42 And many believed on him there. CHAP. XI.

1 Christ rejecteth Lazarus four days buried. 40 Calypso prophesied.

Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. 2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick;) 3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest, is sick. 4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. 7 Then after that, faith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again. 8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jewry seeketh to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he walketh in his own light; he walketh in the light that is in him. 10 But if a man walk in the night, he walketh in darkness, because there is no light in him. 11 These things said he: and after that he said, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go to awake him out of sleep. 12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe. Nevertheless, let us go unto him. 16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymes, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go unto him. 17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already. 18 (Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.) 19 And many of his disciples came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house. 21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22 But I know, that even now whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee. 23 Jesus faileth unto her, Thy brother shall live again. 24 Martha faileth unto him, I know that he shall live again in the resurrection at the last day. 25 Jesus faileth unto her, I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live; 26 And whosoever liveth, and believeth in me, shall never die. Believest thou this? 27 She faileth unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. 28 And when she had said this, she wept, and said, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 29 Then Jesus wept again, and called Mary his sister secretly, saying, The Master cometh, and calleth for thee. 30 Affion as she heard that, she rose quickly, and came unto him. 31 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. 32 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw that he rove up hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave, to weep there. 33 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 34 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled. 35 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. 36 Jesus wept. 37 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! 38 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have preserved him from dying? 39 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. It was an cave, and a stone set upon it. 40 Jesus faileth, Take ye away the stone. 41 Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days. 42 Jesus faileth, Said I not unto thee, that if thou wouldst believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 43 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. 44 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. 45 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, Lazarus, come forth. 46 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. 47 Jesus faileth unto them, Looseth, and let him go. 48 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. 49 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. 50 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doth many miracles.
If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him; and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. And one of them named Caiphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation:

And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.

Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

And the Jews passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.

Then fainted they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

And Jesus answered and said unto them, The hour is come, in which the Son of man shall be glorified.

Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

He that loveth his life, shall lose it: and he that hateth his life in this world, shall keep it unto life eternal.

If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will I make my father honour.

Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.

Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again.

The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.

Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes.

Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world cast out. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me.

This he said, signifying what death he should die.

The people answered him, We have heard out of the law, that Christ ought to reign for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lift up? Who is this Son of man?

While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light.
These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. 17 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him:

31 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

32 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheless, among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogues.

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¶ Jesus cried, and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

46 I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 He that receiveth me, receiveth my word, and receiveth me not, receiveth not my word. And the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For I have spoken of myself: but the Father that sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

C H A P. XIII.

1 Jesus was again in the temple, 14 expounding the Scriptures, 30 and confounded Peter of his denial.

Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come, that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own, which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon the traitor) he said,

3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God,

4 He arose from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel and girded himself.

5 After that, he poureth water into a basin, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherein he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do, thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter faileth unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9 Simon Peter faileth unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. 10 Jesus faileth unto him, He that is washed, needeth not, save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 Ye call me Master, and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and Master have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 Verily, verily I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send, receiveth me: and he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

17 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

18 ¶ Now they had thronged him, and said among themselves, Who shall it be that shall betray him?

19 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples whom Jesus loved.

20 Simon Peter therefore saith to him, Lord, who is it that shall betray him?

21 Then the disciples looked one upon another, Sylvanus being the son of Simon.

22 And after the sop, Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou dost, do quickly.

23 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

24 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast: or that he should give something to the poor.

25 He then having received the sop, went immediately out: and it was night.

26 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.
Christ comforteth his disciples.

Chap. xiv, xv. 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it feareth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortlesse; I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you;

21 That he hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he is that loveth me: and he that loveth me, shall be beloved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest my self to him.

22 Judas faileth unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy self unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not, keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear, is not mine, but the Father which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the父 shall send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAP. XV.

To the mutual love between Christ and his members, under the parable of the vine.

1 Am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine: so neither can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abedeth not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

10 In my Father's name have I loved you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.
2. John.

Comfort against tribulation, &c.

And ye shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

C H A P. XVI.

Christian comfort to his disciples against tribulation, by the promises of the Holy Ghost.

These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended.

3. And they shall put you out of the synagogues: and, in that day, whatsoever shall kill you, will think that he doth God service.

4. These things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

5. But now I go to him that sent me, and some of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath fulfilled your heart.

7. Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

Q of sin, because they believe not on me;
Q of righteousness, because I go to my Father; and ye see me no more;
Q Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.

9. And there are yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

10. Howbeit, when he the Spirit of truth is come, he will guide you into all truth; for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

11. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

12. All things that the Father hath, are mine; therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

13. A little while, and ye shall not see me; again, a little while, and ye shall see me; because I go to the Father.

14. Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? Does not this mean that he shall go away, and we shall see him no more?

15. And they said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he meaneth.

16. Now Jesus knew that they were disheartened to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that which I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

17. Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

18. A woman when she is in travail, hath sorrow; because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the travail for the joy that a man is born into the world.
Disputation on prayer.  

20. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing: Verily, verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

25. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: the time cometh when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

26. At that day ye shall ask in my name, and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speaketh thou plainly, and speakest not in proverbs:

32. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but of good cheer, I have overcome the world.

1. Christ prays for his apostles.

6. And ye shall ask in my name in unity, and in truth.

17. And these words spake Jesus; and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee.

18. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3. And this is eternal life, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

1. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

8. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me, are of thee.

8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known fully that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me, for they are thine.

10. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine, and I am glorified in them.

11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the sons of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13. And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15. Pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest preserve them from the evil.

16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word:

21. That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee; that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22. And the glory which thou gavest me, I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one.

23. In them, and in me, in that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24. Father, I will that they also whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25. Or righteous Father, the world hath not known thee; but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me, may be in them, and I in them.

C H A P. XVIII.

1. Judas betraueth Jesus.  

12. Jesus is taken and led unto Annas and Caiphas.

7. Then Jesus had spake these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.
Jesus is taken.

3. And Judas also which betrayed him, knew the place; for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither, with his disciples.

4. Then took they, and went, and found as they had said unto them, Whom seek ye?

5. They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6. As soon as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

7. Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? They said unto him, Jesus of Nazareth.

8. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he. If therefore ye seek me, let these go their way:

9. That the saying might be fulfilled which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me, have I lost none.

10. Then Simon Peter having a sword, drew it, and felled the high priest's ear: and cut off his right ear. The servants name of him was Malchus.

11. Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12. Then the band, and the captain, and the officers of the Jews went up into Jesus, and bound him,

13. And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiphas, which was the high priest that same year.)

14. Now Caiphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.

15. And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. That disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

16. But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known not unto the high priest, and came unto Peter, and said unto him, Doth not thy master say, That I go unto the bait of the sheep, and ye shall follow me?

17. Then went out that other disciple, which was known not unto the high priest, and came to Peter, and said unto him, Behold, the servants and officers are come to have thee, and they seek thy master.

18. Then Peter turned, and saw the XKCAL[1] of Jesus, and fell down to the ground, and said unto him, Lord, depart from me; for I am a sinner.

19. Then answered Jesus and said unto him, Deny me not, Peter. Yet twice will I call thee. Deny me not. And he said unto him, O Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee.

20. Jesus saith unto him, Till the cock crow three times, thou shalt deny me thrice. But I will pray, that thy faith fail not thee. And when he had said this, he went out again into the garden, and prayed that his faith should not fail.

21. And when he was had taken, one of the officers which stood by, struck Jesus with the palm of his hand saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

22. Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, give me witness of the evil; but if well, why hurtest thou me?
The crucifixion of Christ

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and faith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to ye, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.

5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And Pilate faith unto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate faith unto them, Take ye him, and crucify him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid.

9 And went again into the judgment-hall, and faith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

10 Then faith Pilate unto him, Speaketh thou alone, or with the Jews? And Pilate said, I have power to release thee, and have power to crucify thee; therefore delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

11 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whoever maketh himself a king, speaketh against Caesar.

12 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment-seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

13 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he faith unto the Jews, Behold your king.

14 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate faith unto them, Shall I crucify your king? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar.

15 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

16 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew, Golgotha.

17 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst.

18 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWs.

20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The king of the Jews; but that he said, I am king of the Jews.

22 Pilate answered, What I have written, I have written.

23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments (and made four parts, to every soldier a part) and also

his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rent it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which faith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus, his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he faith unto his mother, Weman, behold thy son.

27 Then faith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother. And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own hand.

28 ¶ And after this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, faith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath-day (for that sabbath-day was an high day) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs.

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came thereout blood and water.

35 And he that saw it, bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he faith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled; A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this, Joseph of Arimathaea (being a disciple of Jesus; but secretly for fear of the Jews) besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave: He came therefore and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also Nicodemus (which at the first came to Jesus by night) and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified, there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 There laid they Jesus therefore, because of the Jews preparation-day, for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.
1 Then said Jesus to them again, Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you.

2 And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith, Receive ye the Holy Ghost.

3 Whole power given ye remit, they are remitted unto them; and whole power of remission, they are retained.

4 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

5 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord.

6 He said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

7 And after eight days again, his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: then said Jesus, If thou hast believed thy fingers, and beheld my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side; be not faithless, but believing.

8 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

9 Jesus said unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

10 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book.

11 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

12 After these things, Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed he them:

13 Simon Peter, and Thomas, called Di迪mus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

14 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.
as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes.

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals thereon, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus said unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three; and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus said unto them, Come and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he saith unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee.

Chap. 2.

1. His rebuke to his enemies.

18 Verily, verily I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and waldedst whithersoever thou wouldst: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee where thou wouldst not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he said, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved, following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Jesus, Lord, and what shall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die: but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world it self could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.


CHAP. I.

1 A repetition of part of Chrisl's history after his passion. 9 Of his ascension.

1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen,

3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion, by many infallible proofs, being seen of them fourteen days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God:

4 And being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, faith be, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power after that the holy Ghost is come upon you; and ye shall be witnesses unto me, both in Jerusalem, and

in all Juda, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they held him, he was taken up, and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven, as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jeruselam a sabbath-days journey.

13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James;

14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said (the number of the names together were about an hundred and twenty)

16 Men and brethren, This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the holy

Ghost...
And it shall come to pass in the last days (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your fathers and your sons shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.

And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

And it was written in the book of psalms, Let his habitations be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and His b-helper let another take.

And wherefore of these men which have companied with us, all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,

Beginning from the baptism of John unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of His resurrection.

And they appointed two, Joseph called Barabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias.

And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, who knowest the heart of all men, whether of these two thou hast chosen,

That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place,

And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias, and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

And the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

And suddenly there came a sound from heaven, as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

And there appeared unto them cloven tongues, like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them:

And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

And there were dwelling at Jerusalem, Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language.

And they were all amazed, and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans?

And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born?

Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, and Pontus, and Asia,

Phrygia, and Pamphylia, and Egypt, and in the parts of Lycaonia about Cyprus, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,

Crete and Arabia, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.

14 But Peter standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judah, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken unto my words.

15 For these are not drunken, as ye supposed, seeing it is but the third hour of the day.

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel,

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days (saith God) I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your fathers and your sons shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams:

18 And on my servants, and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, and they shall prophesy:

19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come.

21 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord, shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you, by miracles, and wonders, and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know;

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain:

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before me, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved.

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad: moreover also, my flesh shall rest in hope.

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance.

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day.

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;

31 He seeing this before, spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.

32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we are all witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
36 And now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?
37 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ, for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the holy Ghost.
38 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call.
39 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save ye yourselves from this untoward generation.
40 And then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls.
41 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles’ doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
42 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.
43 And all that believed were together, and had all things common.
44 And they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.
45 And they continued daily with one accord in the temple, and broke bread from house to house, eating their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,
46 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Acts III. 1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother’s womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple.
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked alms.
4 And Peter taking him by the right hand, lifted him up: and the man leaped and walked.
5 And when all the people saw it, they praised God, and were filled with wonder and amazement at those things heard and seen.
6 For the lame man leaped with joy, and all they which sat round about him praised God.

Chap. III.
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feet and ankles received strength.
8 And he leaping up, stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and astonishment at that which had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon’s, greatly wondering.
12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why forbid ye God’s Holy Spirit to be given to any man?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his Son Jesus: whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.
14 But ye denied the holy One, and the just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you:
15 And killed the prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; wherein we are witnesses.
16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this strong man, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
17 And now brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.
18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of all the prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.
19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,
20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was raised from the dead, to confirm these words of yours.
21 Whom the heaven must receive, until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets, since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you, of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.
25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.
26 Unto you first, God having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.
The apostles examined.  

CHAP. IV.  
3 The rulers imprison Peter and John. 3 Peter's fishes.  
And as they spake unto the people, the  
priests and the captain of the temple, and  
the Sadducees came upon them,  
2 Being grieved that they taught the  
pople, and preached through Jesus the  
resurrection from the dead.  
3 And they laid hands on them, and put  
them in hold until the next day: for it was  
now even-twelve.  
4 Howbeit many of them which heard  
the word, believed; and the number of the  
men was about five thousand.  
5 And it came to pass on the morrow,  
that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,  
6 And Annas the high priest, and Cai-  
phas, and John, and Alexander, and as many  
as of the kindred of the high priest,  
were gathered together at Jerusalem.  
7 And when they had set them in the  
midst, they asked, By what power, or by  
what name have ye done this?  
8 Then Peter, filled with the holy Ghost,  
said unto them, Ye rulers of the people,  
and elders of Israel,  
9 If we this day be examined of the  
gos- "t," what is it to the impotent man, by  
what means he is made whole;  
10 Be it known unto you all, and to all  
the people of Israel, that by the name of  
Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified,  
whom God raised from the dead, even by him  
doeth this man stand here before you whole.  
11 This is the stone which was set at  
naught of you builders, which is become  
the head of the corner.  
12 Neither is there salvation in any other:  
for there is none other name under heaven  
given among men whereby we must be saved.  
13 Now when they saw the boldness  
of Peter and John, and perceived that  
they were unlearned and ignorant men, they  
marveled, and they took knowledge of them,  
that they had been with Jesus.  
14 And beholding the man which was  
blind, as he followed them, they could say  
nothing against it.  
15 But when they had commanded them  
to go aside out of the council, they confer-  
red among themselves,  
16 Saying, What shall we do to these  
men? for that indeed a notable miracle  
 hath been done by them, is manifest to all  
them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we  
cannot deny it.  
17 But that it spread no further among  
the people, let us straitly threaten them,  
that they speak henceforth to no man in  
this name.  
18 And they called them, and command-  
ed them not to speak at all, nor teach in  
the name of Jesus.  
19 But Peter and John answered and  
said unto them, Whether it be right in  
the sight of God, to hear them which  
told unto you more than unto  
eco, judge ye.  
20 For we cannot but speak the things  
which we have seen and heard.  
21 So when they had further threatened  
them, they let them go, finding nothing  
how they might punish them, because of  
the people: for all men glorified God for  
that which was done.  
22 For the man was above forty years  
old, on whom this miracle of healing was  
shewed.  
23 And being let go, they went to their  
own company, and reported all that the  
chief priests and elders had said unto them.  
24 And when they heard that, they lift  
up their voice to God with one accord, and  
said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made  
heaven and earth, and the sea, and all that  
in them is:  
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant  
David hast said, Why did the heathen rage,  
and the people imag' e vain things?  
26 The kings of the earth stood up, and  
the rulers were gathered together against  
the Lord, and against his Christ.  
27 For a truth against thy holy child  
Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod  
and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles and  
the people of Israel were gathered together,  
28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and  
thy counsel determined before to be done.  
29 And now, Lord, behold their threaten-  
ings: and grant unto thy servants, that  
with all boldness they may speak thy word,  
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal;  
and that signs and wonders may be done  
by the name of thy holy child Jesus.  
31 And when they had prayed, the  
place was shaken where they were assem-  
bled together; and they were all filled with  
the holy Ghost, and they spake the word  
of God with boldness.  
32 And the multitude of them that be-  
believed, were of one heart, and of one  
foal: neither said any of them, that ought of  
the things which be possessed, was his own,  
but they had all things common.  
33 And with great power gave the  
apostles witness of the resurrection of the  
Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them  
all.  
34 Neither was there any among them  
that lacked: for as many as were possessors  
of land or houses, sold them, and brought  
the price of the things that were sold,  
35 And laid them down at the apostles  
feet: and distribution was made unto every  
man according as he had need.  
36 And Joices, who by the apostles was  
surnamed Barnabas (which is, being inter-  
preted, The son of consolation) a Levite,  
and of the country of Cyprus,  
37 Having land, sold it, and brought the  
money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.  

C H A P. V.  
1 Ananias and Sapphira fall down dead.  
2 The apostles delivered by an angel.  
3 But a certain man named Ananias, with  
Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,  
2 And kept back part of the price, his wife  
also being privy to it, and brought a certain  
part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.  
3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath  
unto thee?  
4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine  
on own? and after it was sold, was it not thine  
own power? why hast thou conscripted  

Digitized by Google
The apostles delivered. Chap. v, vi.

And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

Then Peter said unto him, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and ft. t -cry thee out.

Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

And of the rest durst no man joy himself to them: but the people magnified them.

And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.

And as much as they were commanded, they bethought them of the number of the apostles, and put them in the common prision.

But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison-doors, and brought them forth, and said,

Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told the chief priests.

Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

Now when the high priest, and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

Then came one and told them, saying, Beheld, the men, whom ye put in prison, are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

And when they had brought them, they set them before the council: and the high priest asked them,

Saying, Did not we straitly command you, that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man blood upon us.

Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye killed and hanged on a tree.

Him God exalted with his right hand, to be a Prince and a Saviour, to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

And we are witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

Then stood there up one in the counsel, a Pharisee named Gamaliel, a doctor of law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth little space.

And laid unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves, what ye intend to do as touching these men.

For before these days rose up Judas of Galilee, in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, even as many as ob; ed him, were dispered.

And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel, or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it: lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded them that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceaseth not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Chap. VI.

The apostles care for the poor, and preaching the word. 3 Deacons chosen.

And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose
Stephen being arraigned, rose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not meet that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4 But we will give our selves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas, a proselyte of Antioch. 6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them. 7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. 8 And Stephen full of faith and power did great wonders and miracles among the people. 9 And there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia, and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. 11 And when they suborned false witnesses, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council. 13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law. 14 And they have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. 15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel. 16 CHAP. VII. 1. Stephen answereth to his accusation: 2. They stone him to death. Then said the high priest, Are these things so? 2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken. The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Meroeopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran. 3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee: 4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land wherein ye now dwell. 5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, that his seed should sojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intrest them evil four hundred years. 7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day: and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, 10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over all Egypt, and all his house. 11 Now there came a death over all the land of Egypt: and Chanaan, and great affliction; and our fathers found no succor. 12 And when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent our fathers first: 13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. 14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, three score and ten souls; 15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he and our fathers, 16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre which Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmot the father of Sychem. 17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and evil intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. 20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his fathers house three months: 21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words, and in deeds. 23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 25 For he supposed his brethren would haveunderstood, how that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not. 26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them, as they trove, and would havest them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another! 27 But
The history of Israel. Chap. vii, viii.

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong, 
hrust him away, saying, Who made thee ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?

29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Midian, where he begat two sons.

30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai, an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he was wondred at the sight: and as he was about to go near it, the voice of the Lord came unto him.

32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people, which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and deliverer by the hands of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 He brought them out, after that he had wrought wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 This is that Moses which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.

38 This he was that was in the church in the wilderness, with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers; who received the lively oracles to give unto us;

39 Whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,

40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yes, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the char of your god Rephan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of wit- nesses in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drove out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David.

46 Who found favour before God, and de- sired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 But Solomon built him an house.

48 Howbeit, the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as the faith of the prophet.

49 Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house wilt thou build me? that is the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

50 Hath not my hand made all these things?

51 ¶ Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, to this day.

52 Of the prophets have they not prophesied this, saying, God shall go before his people, and shall destroy them in the land of Egypt?

53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 And he being full of the holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And Luke, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord.

58 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

C H A P. VIII.

1 The church planted in Samaria by Philip's

26 He is sent to baptize the Ethiopian eunuch.

And Saul was consenting unto his death.

And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women, committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad, went every where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For he went about doing good, and healing all that were troubled with unclean spirits, and with them and many taken with palsy, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before-time in the same city used sorcery, and persecuted the church of Samaria,
The Acts.

33. The place of the scripture which he read, was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter, and like a lamb dumb before his shearers, so opened he not his mouth. 34. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. 35. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? 36. Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. 37. And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? 38. And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 39. And he commanded the chariot to stand still; and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 40. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 41. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through, he preached in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.

C H A P. LX. 1. Saul went towards Damascus, 12 is baptized by Ananias, 20 and preacheth Christ boldly.

And Saul yet breathing out threatenings and slaughters against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest. 2. And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. 3. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven. 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice, saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 6. And he trembling, and astonishment, said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7. And the men which journeyed with him, were speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. 8. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. 9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. 10. ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.
And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street, which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas, (formely called) Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth. And hath sinned in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy people in Jerusalem: And here he hath authority from the high priests, to bind all that call on thy name.

But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel.

For I will shew him, how great things he must suffer for my names sake.

And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on his eyes, said, Brothet Saul, whether it be true, that thou art called.

And immediately he received his sight, and rose up and was baptized, and after took meat and was strengthened. And was with them that day in Damascus. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

But all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyeth them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him:

But their laying await was known of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by the wall in a basket.

And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he attempted to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and how he had spoken to him, and how he had been preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

And he was with them coming in, and going out at Jerusalem.

And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.
went up upon the housetop to pray, about the sixth hour.  
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.
11 And as heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rize, Peter; kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean.
15 And the voice said unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simon Peter, and stood before the gate.
18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was called Peter, were lodging there.
19 While Peter thought on the vision, the spirit fainted unto him. Behold, three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?
22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel, to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.
23 And when he called them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.
24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kin and near friends.
25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.
26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.
27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.
28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath showed me clearly that I should not call any man common or unclean.
29 Therefore came I unto you without gain saying, lest I should find favour in your eyes.  
30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour, and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,
31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner, by the sea-side; who when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.
33 Immediately therefore I sent unto thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.
34 Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:
35 But in every nation, he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.
36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ (he is Lord of all)
37 That word (I say) ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John the Baptist preached;
38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power; who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil: for God was with him.
39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew, and hanged on a tree;
40 Him God raised up the third day, and showed him openly,
41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses, chosen before of God, even us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.
43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name, whatsoever believeth in him, shall receive remission of sins.
44 While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.
45 And they of the circumcision which believed, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that the Gentiles also were received into the gift of the holy Ghost.
46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,
47 Can any man forbid water, that those should not be baptized, which have received the holy Ghost, as well as we?
48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

C H A P. XI.
1 Peter accused for going to the Gentiles.
25 The Gospel is preached.
3 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judea, heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.
Peter defence being accused.  

3 And when Peter was come up to Jerus-

alem, they that were of the circumcision con-

tended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncir-

cumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the

beginning, and expounded it by order unto

them, saying,

5 I was in the city of Joppa, praying;

and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain

veil fell down, as it had been a great sheet,

let down from heaven by four corners; and

it came even to me.

6 Upon the vision when I had fasted

nine days, and was devoutly '*'s

concerned, and saw four-footed

beasts of the earth, and wild beasts,

and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto me,

Arise, Peter; stay, and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing

common or unclean hath at any time en-

tered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again from

heaven, What God hath cleansed, that call

not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and

all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And behold, immediately there were

three men already come unto the house

where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with them,

nothing doubting. Moreover, these six bre-

thren accompanied me, and we entered into

the man's house.

13 And he shewed us how he had seen

an angel in his house, which found and laid

unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for

Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby

thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the holy

Ghost fell upon them, as on us at the begin-

ning.

16 Then remembered I the word of the

Lord, how that he said, John indeed was

baptized with water, but ye shall be baptized

with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the

like gift as he did unto us, who believed on

the Lord Jesus Christ, what was I that I

could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they

held their peace, and glorified God, saying,

Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted

repentance unto life.

19 Now they which were scattered a-

broad upon the persecution that arose about

Stephen, travelled as far as Phenice, and

Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word

to none but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of Cy-

prus, and Cyrene, which when they were

come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians,

preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with

them: and a great number believed, and

turned unto the Lord.

22 Then tidings of these things came

unto the ears of the church which was in

Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas

that he should go as far as Antioch.

23 Who when he came, and had seen the

grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them

all, with that purpose of heart they would

cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of

the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much

people were added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, to

seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he

brought him unto Antioch. And it came to

pass, that a whole year they assembled

themselves with the church, and taught

much people; and the disciples were called

Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came prophets

from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named

Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that

there should be great dearth throughout all

the world: which came to pass in the days

of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man accord-

ing to his ability, determined to send relief

unto the brethren which dwelt in Jerusalem.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to

the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 And Peter went up to the house of

Cephas, and Salma went in with him.

2 And Peter said unto him, with all your

people I do verily know that in the early

times God visited none but the Jews; but

now also to the Gentiles God hath opened

the door of repentance unto this people.

3 And he said unto us, beseech God to

send upon you the gifts of prophecy.

4 And with great power the apostles

testified to the resurrection of the Lord

Jesus: and great grace was upon them.

5 And it came to pass, that sowere

many of the people of Jerusalem chose

themselves teachers of the law.

6 And they possessed the hearts of the

people, and turned the grace of God into

licentiousness; and took notice of no man

for righteousness in life, but preferred

the ways of evil.

7 Then answered Paul, saying, I see

that God is not so worshiped as I supposed.

8 For I perceive that they know not

what they do; in that they worship God

after the image of the earthly]

For he was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people were added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people; and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

27 And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Jerusalem.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 And Peter went up to the house of Cephas, and Salma went in with him.

2 And Peter said unto him, with all your people I do verily know that in the early times God visited none but the Jews; but now also to the Gentiles God hath opened the door of repentance unto this people.

3 And he said unto us, beseech God to send upon you the gifts of prophecy.

4 And with great power the apostles testified to the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them.

5 And it came to pass, that sowere many of the people of Jerusalem chose themselves teachers of the law.

6 And they possessed the hearts of the people, and turned the grace of God into licentiousness; and took notice of no man for righteousness in life, but preferred the ways of evil.

7 Then answered Paul, saying, I see that God is not so worshiped as I supposed.

8 For I perceive that they know not what they do; in that they worship God after the image of the earthly,.....
And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark, where many were gathered together, praying.

And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearten, named Rhoda.

And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

And they said unto her, Thou art mad: But the damsel constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, and saw him, they were astonished.

But he beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

And as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the multitude, what was become of Peter.

And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Jerusalem to Cæsarea, and there abode.

And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

And upon a certain day, Herod arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

And the people gave him a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

But the word of God grew and multiplied.

And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and returned to Jerusalem, which was called Antioch.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas go to the Gentiles.

Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers, as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the holy Ghost said, separate Barnabas and Saul, for the work whereunto I have called them.

And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

So they being sent forth by the holy Ghost departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they failed to Cyprus.

And when they were at Salamos, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews; and they had also John to their minister.

And when they had gone through the island unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus;

Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

Then Paul said, If thou be thou and that it is called Paul) fell with the holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

And said, O full of all subtlety and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

And now behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not only this day, but also the next. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

And when the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonishe the doctrine of the Lord.

Now when Paul and his company were come from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia, and John departing from them, returned to Jerusalem.

But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath-day, and sat down.

And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand, said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with a strong hand brought them out therefrom.

And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

And after that, he gave unto them judges, about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until the prophet arose.

And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, who shall fulfill all my will.

Of this man feed hath God, according to his promise, raised unto Israel a Saviour Jesus:

When John had first preached before his coming, the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

And
25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinkest thou that I am? I am not he. But behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose. 26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. 27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath-day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him. 28 And though they found no cause of death in him, they desired that he should be slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre. 30 But God raised him from the dead: 31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. 32 And he was glad and sang songs, and was filled with holy Ghost. 33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, we make such an account, as though God were not unjust to reward them, whom he had before raised up: 35 Wherefore he faith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine holy one to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 But he whom God raised again, saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you which is spoken of in the prophets; 41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. 42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagoge, the Gentiles: befought, that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. 43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews, and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas; who speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44 And the next sabbath-day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. 45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against these things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn again to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. 48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life, believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and the holy Ghost.
Paul went.

14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul heard it, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you, that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways:

17 Nevertheless, he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and when they had stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch:

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed.

24 And after they had passed throughout Phildas, they came to Pamphilus.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia:

26 And thence came Paul to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come and had gathered together the church, they rehearsed all that God had done in them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

C H A P. XV.

1 Different from circumcision: 6 The apostles consult about it: 15 Their determination: 16 Paul and Barnabas contend and part.

And certain men which came down from Judea, taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcized after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and dispute with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenic, and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they came to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees, which believed, saying, That it was needful for them to circumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moises.

6 And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago, God made choice among us that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the holy Ghost, even as he did unto us:

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, we shall be saved, even as they.

12 Then all the multitude kept silence, and stood about Peter, and asked that he would declare what God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down: and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up:

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom my name is called, faith the Lord, serving him, its works, from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God,

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath-day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas; namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren;

23 Writing letters by them after this manner, The apostles, and elders, and brethren sending unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you.
Zeffyrstotiechwthtt. Chap. xv, xvi.

 Lydia converted.

You with words, subverting your souls, saying, You must be circumcised, and keep the law; to whom we gave no such commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you, with our beloved Barnabas and Paul;

26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas, and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth.

28 For it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication; from which if ye keep your selves, ye shall do well.

Pare ye well.

30 So when they were dimissed, they came to Antioch; and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets, also exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them.

33 And after they had tarried there a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with all that were of good report also.

36 And some days after, Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again, and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and see how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take with them, who departed from them from Paphos, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed afunder one from the other; and so Barnabas took Mark, and failed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

C H A P. XVI.

1 Paul circumcised Timothy, 14 converted Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of divination: 19 He and Silas are imprisoned.

2 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and beheld, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

3 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium,

4 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him, because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

5 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep,

that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

6 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

7 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word of God anywhere,

8 After that they were come to Myra, they affayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

9 And they passing by Myra, came down to Troas.

10 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

11 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

12 Therefore leaving from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

13 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

14 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which reverted thither.

15 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which did sell紫色 stuff, and was of good report, which was heard of among the Jews: and the Lord opened her heart to attend unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

16 ¶ And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to pray, certain of the rank and file accosted us, saying, Sirs, see that ye speak unto the Jews, and hold you yesternight;

18 The fame followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

19 ¶ And this did the many days. But Paul, being grieved, and moved, said unto the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

20 ¶ And when her matters faw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the rulers;

21 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city;

22 And teach customs which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

23 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

24 ¶ And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely.

24 Who having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one was spoiled.

27 But the keeper of the prison, awaking out of his sleep, and perceiving the prison doors to be open, drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm; for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas;

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and of Jesus Christ, with all his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, beholding in God, with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul; The magistrates have let them go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now redress we this wrong at you, or be justifiable? Nay verily; but lest they come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica. 10 And at Beroa. 16 Many are converted.

Now when they had passed through Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews.

1 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath-days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,

2 Opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered and risen again from the dead: and that this Jesus whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

3 And some of them believed, and conforted with Paul and Silas: and of the de-
Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, 

24. God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: 

25. Neither is worshipped with men hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 

26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men, to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation: 

27. That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 

28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 

20. Forasmuch then as we see the appearing of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone graven by art and man's device. 

30. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent: 

31. Because he hath appoint ed a day in the week, calling it Sabbath; unto whom that man be heareth. Wherefore the angels of God are in this world of righteousness, as touching the sons of God who are kept for a salvation. 

32. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter. 

33. So Paul departed from among them. 

34. And howsoever certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them. 

CHAP. XVIII. 

3. Paul laboured with his hands, and preaching at Corinth, O is encouraged in a vision: 

32. He was received before the deposit, but disapproved. 24. Of Agrippa. 

After these things, Paul departed from Asia, and came to Corinth. 

And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome) and came unto them. 

And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers). 

And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews, and the Greeks. 

And when Sisine and Titus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ. 

And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean from henceforth. I will go to the Gentiles. 

7. And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Jusus, one that worshipped God, whose house joyanted hard to the synagogue. 

And Crispus the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord, with all his house: and many of the Corinthians hearing, believed, and were baptized. 

9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace; 

10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. 

11. And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. 

12. And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment-seat, 

13. Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 

14. And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you; 

15. But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters. 

16. And he drove them from the judgment-seat. 

17. Then all the Greeks took Sothebenes, the chief ruler of this synagogue, and beat him before the judgment-seat; and Gallio cared for none of those things. 

18. And Paul after this was tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having taken his head in Cenchras: for he had a vow. 

19. And he came to Ephesus, and left them there, but the himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 

20. When they desired him to tarry longer with them, he consented not; 

21. But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. 

22. And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he went up, and saluted the church; and journeyed to Antioch. 

23. And after he had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples. 

24. And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 

25. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. 

26. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. Whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of the Lord more perfectly. 

27. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him, whom when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace. 

28. For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures, that Jesus was Christ.
CHAP. XIX.

The Acts.

The holy Ghost is given by Paul's hands.

And it came to pass, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts, came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples,

a He said unto them, Have ye received the holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost;

3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism.

4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, That they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands upon them, the holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went into the synagogues, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God.

9 But when they were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all which dwelt in As, heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick, handkerchiefs or aprons; and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and turned to the Lord;

19 Many of them also which used curious arts, brought their books together, and burned them before all men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand pieces of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia, and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Achaia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose so small a stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no smallgain unto the craftsmen;

25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that this craft we have our wealth:

26 Moreover, ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Achaia, this Paul hath wrought strange things, said Demetrius, and all that are his fellow-workmen.

27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be defiled, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Achaia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out,aying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole city was filled with confusion; and having caught Calus and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have entred in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Achaia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confounded, and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the town-clerk had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are decrees; let them implead one another.

39 But if ye inquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly.

40 For
Eutythrus raised from death.

40 For we are in danger to be called in evidence for this days uprore, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

Chap. XX.
Pau's journey of faith teachers.
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons.
19 Serv ing the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
20 And how I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you publicly, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
22 And now behold, I go bound in the Spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befal me there:
23 Save that the holy Ghost witnessed in every city, saying, that bonds and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto my self;
25 So that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.
26 And now behold, I know that ye have all seen how I have ministered the kingdom of God, and all the labours of mine among you.
27 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.
28 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.
29 But that ye may know this, that my departing shall be grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Alfo of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.
31 Watch therefore, and pray, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come on this world.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.
33 I have covetted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, you yourself know, that these hands have ministered unto me and to them that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weak; and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.
36 And when he had thus spoken, he knelt down, and worshipped with them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him.
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spoke, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

115 C.H.A.P.
Paul apprehended at Jerusalem

20 And when they heard it, they took the Lord, and laid unto him. Then took the brethren, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: we have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Take them, and purify thyself with them, and let all these men come with thine on the seventh day of the feast, and let the whole multitude enter in.

25 For they shall make ready for thee a purification according to the custom of the law of Moses, that thou mayest offer with them the oblation and the sacrifice of the Ethiopians, that they may come on the third day with peaceable intent to seek the Lord.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them, entered into the temple, and offered the oblation, and the sacrifice.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stoned him, and laid hands on him.

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: this is the man that teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and the law, and this place: and further, brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 For (for they had seen before with him, in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they had thought that Paul had brought into the temple)

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together; and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, t tides came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 And they took Paul, and, entering the Antonia, they asked their officers that Paul the man spoken of was there.

33 And when they knew that Paul was a Roman, they kept him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and commanded him to be brought into the castle.

34 And when he came upon the castle, it was that he was born of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

35 For the multitude of the people followed, crying, Away with him.

37 And...
And as Paul was to be led into the
court, he said unto the chief captain, May
I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou
speak Greek?
38 And he said, Art thou that Egyptian which
before these days movest an uproar, and led
dest out into the wilderness four thousand
men that were murderers?
39 And Paul said, I am a man which am a
Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of
no mean city: and I beseech thee, suffer me
to speak unto the people.
40 And when he had given him licence,
Paul stood on the stairs, and beckened with
the hand unto the people: and when there
was made a great silence, he spake unto them
in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

C H A P. XXII.
1 Paul declared how he was converted, 25 and
came by the privilege of a Roman.

Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my
defence which I make now unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake in
the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the
more silence: and he spake) a

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in
Tarsus, a city of Cilicia, yet brought up
up in this city, at the feet of Gamaliel, and
taught according to the perfect manner of the
law of the fathers, and was zealous towards
God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the
death, binding and delivering into prisons
both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me
witness, and all the chamber of the elders: from
whom I received letters unto the breth-
ren, and went to Damascus, to bring them
which were there, bound unto Jerusalem,
for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my
journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus
about noon, suddenly there shone from he-
aven a great light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard
a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why per-
secutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord?
9 And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Na-
zareth, whom thou persecutest.
10 And they that were with me, saw
indeed the light, and were afraid; but they
heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
11 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And
the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Da-
mascus, and there it shall be told thee of all
things which are appointed for thee to do.

12 And when I could not see for the glory
of that light, being led by the hand of them
that were with me, I came into Damascus.
13 And one Ananias, a devout man ac-
cord- ing to the law, having a good report of
all the Jews which dwelt there,
14 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto
me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And
the same hour I looked up upon him.

15 And he said, The God of our fathers
hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his
will, and see that just one, and shouldst
hear the voice of his mouth.
16 For thou shalt be his witness unto all
nations, of what thou hast seen and heard.
The Acts.

He is sent to Felix:

22 So the chief captain did let the young men depart, and charged him, Say thou that thou hast suffered these things unto

23 And he called unto him two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen three hundred, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night.

24 And provide these beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:

26 Claudius Lysias, unto the most excellent governor Felix, greetings.

27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman.

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council:

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And it was told me, how that the Jews laidwait for him, I fear straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the centurions, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when these accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment-hall.

CHAP. XXIV.

1 Paul accused by Tertullus. — To anathema for himself, 25 pronounces Christ to the governor and his wife: 27 He goes out of his office, leaves Paul in prison.

AND after five days, Ananias the high priest defended with the elders, and made a certain orator, named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called for, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray that thou wouldest hear us of the clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judgment according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lyias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

3 Comm.
Chap. XXXV.

Paul accused before Festus and Agrippa, is cleared by them.

Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.

2 Then the high priest, and the chief of the Jews, informed him against Paul, and besought him to be willing to go up to Jerusalem, saying:

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cæsarea, and the next day sitting in the judgment-seat, commanded Festus to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem, stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 And the people were for Paul, neither against the law of the Jews, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended anything at all.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, anfwered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsarea judgment-seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I nothing to answer, but to thine own words. I am not so foolish as to refuse to speak.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed anything worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, anfwered, Paul shall be brought unto Cæsar.

13 And after certain days, king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul caufe unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused, have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore when they were come together, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment-seat, and I commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superition, and of one Jesus, which
Paul being called by Fe\ud\v, the Ad\ud\v., declared his life before Agrippa. 21 And Fe\ud\v said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerus\ud\alalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 22 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I reserved him until I might send him to Caesar. 23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was set into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Fe\ud\v commandment Paul was brought forth. 24 And Fe\ud\v said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerus\ud\alalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I reserved him until I might send him to Caesar. 26 Of which I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that after examination had, I might have some thing to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI. 1 Paul before Agrippa declared his life, 12, and his counse\ud\v. 24: 2 Fe\ud\v charged him to be mad.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thy self. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself, 2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for my self this day before thee, concerning all things whereof I am accused among the Jews: 3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation of the Nazarites, know all the Jews: 5 Which knew from the beginning, that they would entice me, that after the most straitest sect of our religion, I lived a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand, and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: 7 Unto which promise of our twelve tribes, infinitely expecting day and night, hope to come: for which hopes sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my self, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth,
Paul fleeing toward Rome, to forswear the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not believed. 14 They are tossed with a tempest, 44 and shipwreck, 22, 34, 44 yet all came safe to land.

And when it was determined that we should fall into Italy, they delivered Paul, and certain other prisoners, unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. 2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, one Ariobarzanes a Macedonian, of Thessalonica, being with us. 3 And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. 4 And when we had lanced from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cyprus and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a city of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria falling into Italy, and he put us therein. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone: 8 And hardly putting it, came unto a place which is called, The fair haven, nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. 9 Now when much time was spent, and sailing was now dangerous, because the Fast was now already past, Paul admonished them. 10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. 11 Nevertheless, the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. 12 And because the haven was not commodius to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south-west, and north-west. 13 And when the south-west wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, trusting therefore, they sailed close by Crete. 14 But long after they had no small tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. 15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive. 16 And running under a certain island, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat.
The Acts


14 Where we found brethren, and were
15 deputed to tarry with them seven days: and
16 to visit the churches toward Rome.

17 And from Thessalonica, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Apollonia, and the three taverns: when Paul came, he thanked God, and took

18 courage.

19 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

20 And it came to pass that after three days, Paul called the chief of the Jews together. And when they were come together, he saith unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

21 Who when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

22 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

23 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

24 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harm of thee.

25 But we desir'd to hear of thee, what thou thinkest: for as concerning this felicity, we know that every where it is spoken against.

26 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many unto him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the king-

27 dom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

28 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

29 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy prophet Esaias the prophet, unto our fathers,

30 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive.

31 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes are closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

32 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and on them will he visit all nations, that they may receive the word.

33 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

34 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him.

35 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Paul appeared before the chief
with a shroud, into the which they were min-

ed, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

And when they had taken up the anchor, they cast off, and hoised the rudder-band, and hoisted up the main sail to the wind, and made to

and falling into a place where two

sea met, they ran the ship aground; and

the foresail struck fast, and remained un-

moveable, but the hinder part was broken

with the violence of the waves.

And the soldiers counselled to kill

the prisoners, lest any of them should swim

out, and escape.

But the centurion, willing to save Paul,

kept them from their purpose, and com-

manded that they which could swim, should cast

themselves first into the sea, and get to land;

And the rest, some on boards, and some

on broken pieces of the ship: And to it came

pasts, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul is entertained of the barbarians: 8 He

heareth many in the island. 11 They depart

towards Rome: so he preacheth there two

years.

And when they were escaped, then they

knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people showed us no

little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and

received us every one because of the present

rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle

of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there

came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on

his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the

venomous beast hang on his hand, they fled

amongst themselves. No doubt this man is a

murderer, whom though he hath escaped the

sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire,

and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should he

have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly:

but after they had looked a great while, and

seen nothing amiss upon him, they concluded

his mind, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of

the chief man of the island, whose name was

Publius, who received us, and lodged us

three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of

Publius lay sick of a fever, and of a bloody

flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed,

and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also

which had diseases in the island, came, and

were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many ho-

nor, and when we departed, they laded us

with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in

a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in

the isle, whose sign was Caecus and Polux.

12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried

there three days.

13 And from thence we set a compass,

and came to Rhegium: and after one day

day the south wind blew, and we came the next

day to Puteoloi;
1 The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the ROMANS.

CHAP. I.

1 Paul: calling commanded: 16 What his gospel is. 13 God's anger at sin. 21 The Gentiles sin.

A servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, 2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures) 3 Concerning his son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David, according to the flesh, 4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: 5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations for his name: 6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ. 7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9 For I rejoiced much, when I found out that your faith was preserved in the word, being established; 10 That is, that I may be comforted together with you, by the mutual faith both of you and me. 11 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, how sometimes I purposed to come unto you (but was let hitherto) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 12 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the unwise. 13 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 14 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation, to every one that believeth, to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 15 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. 16 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness, and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 17 Because that which may be known of God, is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them. 18 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead: so that they are without excuse: 21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools: 23 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed animals, and creeping things. 24 Wherefore God also gave them up unto uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: For even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves the recompence of their error which was meet. 28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient: 29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whistlers, 30 Backbiters, haters of God, despisers, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32 Who knowing the judgment of God (that they which commit such things are worthy of death) not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them. CHAP. II. 33 They that condemn sin in others, and yet sin, are inexusable, whether Jews or Gentiles. 34 Therefore thou art inexusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doth the same things. 35 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth, against them which commit such things. 36 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest which do such things, and dost the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 37 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering, not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 38 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 39 Who will render to every man according to his deeds.
For what, if some did not believe? Yea, let God be true, but every man a liar: as it is written, They might be justified in their thoughts; and though the mean while they are rejected of men, yet are they judged of God. For how shall the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law? These having not the law, are a law unto themselves. Which show the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accuse them; and notwithstanding themselves. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and makest thy boast in the law, and makest thy glory God; and knowest thyself, that thou teachest another, and dost not teach thyself? But the doctrine of yours is full of bickerings and sects. But I say, that the Gentiles which have not the law, if they willingly do the works of the law, shall be justified by the law. But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise might be given by grace. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is clearly manifest: for the Scripture saith, That the whole world is under sin. For therein is the righteous judgment of God, that all men should be condemned that believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
Ratification by faith.

Chap. iv.

10 Therefore it is of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all,

9 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations) before him whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth things which be not, as though they were:

8 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations; according to that which was spoken, saying, Thy seed shall be called

7 And being not weak in faith, he considered not the deadness of Sara's womb, nor the deadness of his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb.

6 Who staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God:

5 And being fully persuaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to perform.

4 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.

3 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

2 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;

1 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being justified by faith, we have peace with God.

2 In sin and death came by Adam, righteousness and life by Christ.

3 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God, through our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

1 And not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

2 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

1 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost which is given unto us.

2 For we were not yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

3 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die; yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love towards us, in that while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

9 Much more then being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son: much more being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.

11 And not only so, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonements.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned.

13 For
Cap. VI.

That we may say then, Shall we continue in sin, that grace may reign through death, unto death? But God forbid. How shall we, who are justly confined in death, any longer live therein? For if we be justified by the law, we are under the curse of the law: for it is written, Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law, to do them. For this we know, that the law is not made for a righteous man: but for them that are the works of iniquity, who are taken by their own consent, and not by the law, lest when sin shall have reigned, death might have dominion over them. But when the law sinned, sin had dominion of death unto death; and so sin reigned unto death. And so that as sin hath reigned in death, so also may grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Cap. VII.

And the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life, through Jesus Christ our Lord.
The law is holy, just, and good. Chap.

What shall we say then? Is the law...me, and the commandment, wrought in me all manner of corruption. For without the law was sin.

For I was alive without the law once: when the commandment came, sin...and I died.

And the commandment which was...to life, I found to be unto death.

For sin taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me. Wherefore the law is holy; and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

Was then that which is good, made unto sin? God forbid. But sin that appeareth, working death in me by which that is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

For we know, that the law is spirit: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

For what the law giveth me I do not: for I would do that I do not; but that which I hate, that do I.

If I then do that which I hate, it is no more that I do it, in that which dwelleth in me.

For I know that in me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but how to perform that which is good, I find not.

For the good that I would, I do not: the evil which I would not, that do I.

Now if I do that I would not, it is no more that I do it, in that which dwelleth in me.

I find then a law, that when I would do that which is good, evil is present with me.

For in delight I in the law of God, after inward man. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin, that is in my members.

O wretched man that I am, who shall deliver me from the body of this death!

I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

So then, with the mind I myself the law of God; but with the flesh, of sin.

VIII. The flesh and the Spirit.

For they that are after the flesh, mind the things of the flesh: but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded, life and peace.

Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

So then they that are in the flesh, cannot please God.

But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life, because of righteousness.

And if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead, dwell in you; he that raised up Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortal bodies, by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if by the Spirit ye mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

For ye have not received the Spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

The Spirit it self beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope:

Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

For we know that the whole creation groaneth, and travaileth in pain together until now:

And not only they, but our selves also, which have the first fruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan inwardly waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.

Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

And he that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because
because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

32 And we know that all things work together for good, to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose.

33 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the first-born among many brethren.

34 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.

35 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us? 36 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

37 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth; 38 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.

39 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?

40 (As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long: we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.)

41 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors, through him that loved us.

42 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

43 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

C H A P. IX.

1 Pauls forens for the Jews. 7 All Abra- bams seed were not the children of the promise. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and rejection of the Jews.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lye not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost.

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my yelf were accursed from Christ, for my brethren, my kinmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertaineth the adoption, and the glory, and the covenent, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Who are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh, Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At the time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Sarah was old, even past age, as it were, at the pitcher, she conceived by one, even by theISSIA.

11 (For the children being not yet in them, neither having done any good or evil, the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of that before called.)

12 It was fai led unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Israel have I hated. 14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that showeth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why hast thou yet faith? For who hath reduced his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction;

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory;

24 Even us whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her, beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, the children of the living God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved.

28 For he will finish the work, and cut short in righteousnessfia: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Hosts had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Goemmora.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith:

31 But...
Chap. XII.
All Israel not cut off.
by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Elias is very bold, and faith, I was found of them that fought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel be faith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainfaying people.

CHAP. XI.
1 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, praying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and diggèd up their bones, and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But what shall the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal.

5 Even so then at this present time also, there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

7 What then? Israel hath not obtained what which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded:

8 According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this day.

9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompence unto them.

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but rather through their foolishness unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you, Gentiles, in as much as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office:

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation them which are my flesh, and might save some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first-fruits be holy, the lump is also holy: and if the root be holy, so are the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wild olive-tree, wast grafted in among them, and with them partaketh of the root and fatness of the olive-tree;

18 Boast not.
Romans

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou be not, thou beheldst not the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in.
20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not high-minded, but fear.

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but towards thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they shall not believe, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these which be the natural branches be grafted into their own olive tree?
25 For I will not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery (blindedness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob.
27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!
34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, or who hath been his counsellor?
35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 God's mercy must move us to please God.

2 Revenge is specially forbidden.

3 Be not conformed to this world; but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

4 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you,
the fulfilling of the law. Chap. XIV. XV. Days and means indifferent.

10 But why doth thou judge thy brother? or why doth thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, As I live, faith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling-block, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am persuaded, that ye are innocent of the uncircumcision which is without, but that ye are guilty of the uncircumcision which is in the flesh.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with thy meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 Let not then thy good be evil spoken of.

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink, but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things whereby one may edify another.

20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed are pure; but it is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 It is good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor any thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Haft thou faith? have it to thy self before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that doubteth, is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith, is sin.

C H A P. XIV.

1 The strong besmirch with the weak. 2. We may not please our selves, 7. but receive one another, as Christ did us all.

We then that are strong, ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please our selves.

2 Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification.

3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee, fell on me.

4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning; that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 Now the God of patience and consolation, grant you to be like-minded one towards another, according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

8 Now I say, that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

P. K. 9 And
Then the receiving of the Gentiles.

9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause will I confess thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people.
12 And again Isaiah saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he shall reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ, in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I striven to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, but I have builded upon another man’s foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall speak; and they that have not heard, shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you,
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
25 But now I go unto Jerusalem, to minister unto the saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily, and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and have returned, I will come by you into Spain.
29 And I am sure that when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.

REMARKS.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ’s sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;
31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem, may be accepted of the saints;
32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed,
33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul sendeth greetings to many, and sendeth with praise and thanks to God.

I Commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
3 That ye receive her in the Lord, as become saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business thou hast need of her: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of my self also.
5 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 (Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles)
7 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well-beloved Epenetus, who is the first-fruits of Achaia unto Christ.

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus and Junia my kinsmen and my fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbania our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus basileus. 
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the basileus of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphon and Trityphobas, who laboured in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, who laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.
18 For they that are such, serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by fair speeches and good words they deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto all.
The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the CORINTHIANs.

CHAP. I.

CHAP. I. 

Salutation and thanksgiving. 10. 

A U L called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and of our brethren, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that every place calleth upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours. Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given unto you by Jesus Christ; that in everything ye be enriched in him, in all utterance, and in all knowledge; even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you. So that ye come behind in no gift, waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: 18. Who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all think on the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the household of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of Apollos, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ. Is Christ divided? Was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Christ Jesus and Gaius: Left any should say, that I had baptized in mine own name, and not in the name of Jesus; for I baptized neither of them. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other, for I wrote my letter unto the church, but I meant to come to Corinth when I went through you, that I might not be burdensome to you, if at all I came unto you. 

25 Now to him that is of power to stabilize you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ (according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began), 26 but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: 27 To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen. 

Written to the Romans from Corinth, and sent by Phoebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.
Now let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation, gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest; for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work, of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burnt, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so, as by fire.

16 Now know ye that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you.

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's. 

1 Cor. 3. 11-17. 

1 How to account of ministers. 
7 We have nothing which we have not received. 13 The apostles are our fathers in Christ.

2 Let a man account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 

3 Moreover, it is required in stewardship, that a man be found faithful.

4 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of men's judgment: yes, I judge not mine own self.

5 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

6 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

7 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself, and to Apollos, as a pattern unto you.
For who maketh thee to differ from her? and what hast thou that thou didst receive? now if thou didst receive it, dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye are enriched as kings without us: and I himself also now reign in the midst of you.

For I think that God hath set forth for us apostles last, as it were appointed to death: For we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised.

Even unto this present hour we both suffer reproach, and are insulted, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; and labour, working with our own hands, being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it:

Being defamed, we intreat: we are as the filth of the world; and are the scum of all things unto this day.

I write not these things to shame you, as my beloved sons I warn you.

For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet how ye are not many spiritual:

for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

For this cause have I put you to the test unto Titus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which I have taught you, both when I was with you face to face, and now by letter.

Now some are puffed up as though I should not come to you.

But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of him which is puffing him up, but the power.

For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

What will ye? shall I come unto you with rods, or in love, in the spirit of the Lord?

7 For who maketh thee to differ from her? and what hast thou that thou didst receive? now if thou didst receive it, dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye are enriched as kings without us: and I say that ye also reign in the midst of you. For I think that God hath set forth for us apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised. Even unto this present hour we both suffer reproach, and are insulted, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; and labour, working with our own hands, being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: being defamed, we intreat: we are as the filth of the world; and are the scum of all things unto this day.

I write not these things to shame you, as my beloved sons I warn you.

For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet how ye are not many spiritual: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

For this cause have I put you to the test unto Titus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which I have taught you, both when I was with you face to face, and now by letter.

Now some are puffed up as though I should not come to you.

But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of him which is puffing him up, but the power.

For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

What will ye? shall I come unto you with rods, or in love, in the spirit of the Lord?

7 For who maketh thee to differ from her? and what hast thou that thou didst receive? now if thou didst receive it, dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye are enriched as kings without us: and I say that ye also reign in the midst of you. For I think that God hath set forth for us apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised. Even unto this present hour we both suffer reproach, and are insulted, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; and labour, working with our own hands, being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: being defamed, we intreat: we are as the filth of the world; and are the scum of all things unto this day.

I write not these things to shame you, as my beloved sons I warn you.

For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet how ye are not many spiritual: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

For this cause have I put you to the test unto Titus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which I have taught you, both when I was with you face to face, and now by letter.

Now some are puffed up as though I should not come to you.

But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of him which is puffing him up, but the power.

For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

What will ye? shall I come unto you with rods, or in love, in the spirit of the Lord?

7 For who maketh thee to differ from her? and what hast thou that thou didst receive? now if thou didst receive it, dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye are enriched as kings without us: and I say that ye also reign in the midst of you. For I think that God hath set forth for us apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised. Even unto this present hour we both suffer reproach, and are insulted, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; and labour, working with our own hands, being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: being defamed, we intreat: we are as the filth of the world; and are the scum of all things unto this day.

I write not these things to shame you, as my beloved sons I warn you.

For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet how ye are not many spiritual: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

For this cause have I put you to the test unto Titus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which I have taught you, both when I was with you face to face, and now by letter.

Now some are puffed up as though I should not come to you.

But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of him which is puffing him up, but the power.

For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

What will ye? shall I come unto you with rods, or in love, in the spirit of the Lord?

7 For who maketh thee to differ from her? and what hast thou that thou didst receive? now if thou didst receive it, dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye are enriched as kings without us: and I say that ye also reign in the midst of you. For I think that God hath set forth for us apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised. Even unto this present hour we both suffer reproach, and are insulted, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place; and labour, working with our own hands, being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it. Being defamed, we intreat: we are as the filth of the world; and are the scum of all things unto this day. I write not these things to shame you, as my beloved sons I warn you.

For though you have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet how ye are not many spiritual: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

For this cause have I put you to the test unto Titus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which I have taught you, both when I was with you face to face, and now by letter.

Now some are puffed up as though I should not come to you.

But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of him which is puffing him up, but the power.

For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

What will ye? shall I come unto you with rods, or in love, in the spirit of the Lord?

7 For who maketh thee to differ from her? and what hast thou that thou didst receive? now if thou didst receive it, dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?
1. Corinthians

and virgins.

14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by his wife; and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us to peace.

16. For what if some man see you in a foolish position? who shall be reproved? whether then that he which is called be the husband or the wife, the Lord ber it.

17. But he that is married careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife.

18. Flesh fornication: for every sin that a man doeth is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his own body.

19. What, know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

21. He treateth of marriage, 4. forcing it to be a remedy against fornication.

Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: it is good for a man not to touch a woman.

22. Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every one married have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

23. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

24. The woman hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

25. Defraud ye not one another, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give your selves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

26. But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

27. I would that all men were even as I: but every man hath his proper gift of God, one after another, and another after that.

28. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

29. But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

30. And unto the married I command, not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

31. But and if the wife depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

32. But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If a man have a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away,

33. And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.
5 And this I speak for your own profit, do not make a sharer upon you, that which is comely, and that you may stand upon the Lord without di- straction.

6 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she 7 is the flower of her age, and need to re- tire, let him do what he will, he sineth not: 8 let them marry.

9 Nevertheless, he that standeth fast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath 10 over his own will, and hath so de- cided in his heart, that he will keep his vir- tue, doth well.

11 So then, he that giveth her in mar- riage, doth well: but he that giveth her not marriage, doth better.

12a The wife is bound by the law as long 12b her husband livest: but if her husband 13 dead, she is at liberty to be married to 14 whom she list; only in the Lord.

15 But the is happier if she so- abides, af- ter my judgment: and I think also that I 16 tend the Spirit of God.

17 CHAP. VIII.

18 To abstain from meats offered to idols. 19 a We must not abuse our Christian lib- erty.

20 a There is a teaching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowl- edge, pulchritude, but charity edificeth. 21 And if any man think that he knoweth 22 thing, he koweth nothing yet as he 23 to know.

24 But if any man love God, the fame is 25 own of him.

26 As concerning therefore the eating of 27 things that are offered in sacrifice unto 28 we know that an idol is nothing in 29 world, and that there is none other God 30 one.

31 For through there be that are called gods, 

a Neither if we eat, are we the better; nev- er if we eat not, are we the worse. 33 But take heed lest by any means this 34 be brought, fit at meat in the idols temple, all not the confidence of him which 35 be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols:

36 And through thy knowledge shall the 37 brother perish, for whom Christ died!

38 But when ye sin so against the bre- 39 are among their weak confidence, ye 40 against Christ.

41 Wherefore if meat make my brother to 42 I will eat no flesh while the world 43, lest I make my brother to offend;
L Corinthians.

1. To them that are without law, as without law (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ) that I might gain them that are without law.

2. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some.

3. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

4. Know ye not that they which run in a race, run all, but one receiveth the prize? So let us as many as be perfect be thus minded: and if in other things we walk not equally, we shall not be perfect.

5. And every man that striveth for the mastery, is temperate in all things: now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

6. I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air:

7. But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means when I have preached to others, I myself should be cast away.

1 Cor. Xi.

1. The true sacraments 6 types of ours, and their punishments, in our examples. 2. We must not make the Lords table the table of devils.

Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;

2. And were all baptized into Moses in the cloud, and in the sea;

3. And did all eat the same spiritual meat;

4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: (for they drank of that spiritual rock that followed them: and that rock was Christ.)

5. But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness.

6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted.

7. Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them: as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents.

10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer.

11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.

12. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

13. There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is common to man: but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.

14. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15. I speak as to wise men: judge ye what I say.

16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17. For we being many are one bread, and one body: for we are all partsakers of this one bread.

18. Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the altar?

19. What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice that is any thing?

20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.


22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23. All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24. Let no man seek his own: but every man another's wealth.

25. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26. For the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

27. If any of them that believe not, bid you to a feast; and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever ye do before you eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that chewed it, and for conscience sake.

29. For the earth is the Lords, and the fulness thereof.

30. Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the others: for why is my liberty judged of another mans conscience?

31. For, if I by grace be a partaker, why am I yet spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

32. Neither therefore say ye eat or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

33. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:

34. Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAP. XI.

1. He representeth them, because in holy apostles, their men prayed with their heads covered, and women with their heads uncovered.

2. Ye be followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

3. Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

4. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ, is God.

5. Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.
Chap. xi, xii.

The diversity of spiritual gifts.

27 Wherefore, whatsoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not differing the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many are weak and sickly among you, and many deep.

31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.

32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spiritual gifts are divers; yet all to profit withal, and to that end are diversly bestowed.

Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are diversities of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

16 And
And if they were all one member, yet but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again, the head, to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be less honourable, are they more abundantly supplied: but God hath distributed to every one a measure of faith.
23 And if there be footbells, how shall the body be? for if we put away the very parts of the body, what shall the body be?
24 And if the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? if the whole body were hearing, where were the smelling?
25 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
26 And if they be all members, yet one: but now are they many members, yet but one body.
27 And if the eye be the only member, single; yet for this cause it is not made so, for to give place to the members that are without.
28 And if the whole body were a hand, where were the body itself? But now God hath set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.
29 And he that is supplied with the foot, is not ashamed of the foot: and again he that is supplied with the hand, is not ashamed of the hand.
30 But God hath placed the members, and all of them, as he pleased.
31 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.
32 For by one spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Greeks, whether we be bondmen or free: and have all been made to drink into one Spirit.
33 For the body is not one member, but many: but if the ear shall say, I am not of the body; am I therefore not in the body?
34 And if the foot shall say, I am not of the body; am I therefore not of the body?
35 But God hath set the members in the body, every one to his place, as it hath pleased him.
36 And if the whole body were a hand, where were the body itself? But as it is, God hath set the members in the body, every one to his measure, as it hath pleased him.
37 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office.
38 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
14 For if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unprofitable.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also, I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned, say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than you all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 For the law is written, With men of other tongues and other lips, will I speak unto this people: and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.
23 Therefore the whole church shall be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done edifying.
27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course; and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also faith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you, are the commandments of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

C H A P. XV.

By Christ's resurrection, 12. He preacheth the goodness of our resurrection: 17. The fruit, 35. and manner thereof: 51. and of the change of them that shall be alive then.

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preach unto you, which also you have received, and wherein ye stand;
1 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
2 For I delivered unto you first of all, that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures:
3 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures:
4 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve.
5 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greatest part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
6 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.
7 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
8 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
9 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was bestowed upon me, was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all; yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
10 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.
11 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of the dead?
12 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.
13 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith also vain.
14 Yes, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God, that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.
15 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.
16 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain: ye are yet in your sins.
17 Yes, that they also which are fallen asleep in Christ, are perished.
18 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your spirit, and soul, and body, be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.
19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.
I. Corinthians. and victory over death.

1. But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first-fruits of them that slept.
2. For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead.
3. As in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
4. But every man in his own order: Christ the first-fruits, afterward they that are Christ's, at his coming.
5. Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father: when he shall have put down all rule, and all authority, and power.
6. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
7. The last enemy shall be destroyed,  
8. death.
9. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, All things are put under him, it is manifest that he which is excepted is not taken under count;  
10. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.
11. Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
12. And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
13. I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily.
14. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not at all? let us eat and drink, for to morrow we die.
15. Be not deceived: Evil communications corrupt good manners.
16. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak this to your shame.
17. But some man shall say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?
18. Thou fool, that which thou seawest is not quickened, except it die.
19. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body, that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain.
20. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.
21. All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one kind of flesh of men, another of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.
22. There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the glory of the terrestrial is another.
23. There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory.
24. So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:
25. It is sown in dishonor, it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness, it is raised in power:
26. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.
27. And as it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.
28. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.
29. The first man is of the earth, earthy: the second man is the Lord from heaven.
30. As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.
31. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.
32. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
33. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed.
34. In a moment, in an instant, at the last trump (for the trumpet shall sound) and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.
35. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.
36. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.
37. O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?
38. The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.
39. But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.
40. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stingless, unchangeable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

O H A. XVI.
1. The brethren wants must be relieved. 1077.
2. Friendly admonitions. 16 and solicitations.

Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
3. Upon the first day of the week, let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
4. And when I come, whomsoever you shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
5. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
6. Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: (for I do pass through Macedonia)
7. And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey, whithersoever I go.
8. For I will not see you now by the way, but I will tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit.
9. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pen-
9 For a great door and effectual is open unto me, and there are many adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conducvt him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.
12 As touching our brother Apollos, I asentredly desired him to come unto you with me: but he was not at all; yet he will come when I come.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit out like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 Pray for us, brethren (ye knew the out of Stephanas, that it is the first-fruits of Achaia, and that they have added themselves to the ministry of the saints)
16 That ye submit your selves unto such, nd to every one that helpeth with us, and Ioubreth.

The Second Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Corinthians.

Chap. I.

You do helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift befowed upon us by the means of many persons, thanks may be given by many on our behalf.

2 For our rejoicing is this, the testimoniy of our confidence, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not fonly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and were abundantly to youwards.

3 For we write none other things unto you, than what you read or acknowledge, and I trust you shall acknowledge even to the end.

4 As also you have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye are ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

5 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that you might have a second benefit:

6 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

7 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea, yea, and nay, nay?

8 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

9 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea.

10 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him amen, unto the glory of God by us.

11 Now he which stablisheth us with you, in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God:

12 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

13 Moreover, I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth.
Chap. II.
1. The reasons of his not coming unto them. 6. Of the uncommunicated person. 14. The success of his preaching in every place.

But I determined this with my self, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

1. For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me.

2. And I wrote this same unto you, lest when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice, having confidence in you all, that my joy be the joy of you all.

3. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart, I wrote unto you with many tears, not that you should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have abundantly unto you.

4. But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me; but in part that I may overrecharge you all.

5. Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

6. So that contrariwise, ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

7. Wherefore I beseech you, that ye confirm your love towards him.

8. For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of your love, whether ye be obedient in all things.

9. To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it, in the person of Christ;

10. Left Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

11. Furthermore, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord,

12. I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

13. Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the favour of his knowledge by us in every place.

14. For we are unto God a sweet favour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish.

15. To the one we are the favour of death unto death; and to the other the favour of life unto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

16. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

Chap. III.
1. A commendation of Paul's ministry. 6. A comparison betwixt the ministers of the law and the gospel.

We begin again to commend our selves; or need we, as some others, epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2. Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3. For as much as ye are manifoldly declared to be the epistle of Christ, ministrated by us, written not with ink, but with the spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4. And such faith have we through Christ to Godward:

5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God.

6. Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit; for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.

7. But if the ministration of death written and engraved in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not steadfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glory of his countenance, which glory was to be done away;

8. How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9. For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

10. For even that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excellet;

11. For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

13. And not as Moses, which put a vail over his face, because that the children of Israel could not steadfastly look to the end of that which is abolished.

14. But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away, in the reading of the old testament; which vail is done away in Christ.

15. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart.

16. Nevertheless, when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

17. For the vail of the Lord is that spirit: and where the spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18. But we all with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.
Pauls comfort in afflictions.  Paulsamforthta$iSHmy Chap,v,vi. endfaithfulnessintheministry

**Chap. v. VI. and faithfulness in the ministry**

1 For we walk by faith, not by sight. 2 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. 3 Wherefore we labour, that whether present or absent, we may be acceptable unto him. 4 For to us it is a comfort and joy, when brethren are gathered together. 5 And knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. 6 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that you may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. 7 For whether we be beside our selves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause. 8 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: 9 And that he died for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. 10 Wherefore we doal: know we no man after the flesh any, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more. 11 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 12 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation: 13 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 14 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 15 Be for he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

**CHAP. VI.**

1 Of Pauls faithfulness in the ministry. 14 Exhortations to avoid idolaters.

We then as workers together with him; beseech you also, that ye receive not the grace of God in vain: 2 For he saith, I have heard thee in an accepted time, and in the day of salvation, have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed. 4 But in all things approving our selves as the ministers of God, in much patience, 5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,
II Corinthians.

and to liberality.

Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye were made sorry to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

For behold, this self-same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of your selves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal, yea, what revenge! in all things ye have approved your selves to be clear in this matter.

Wherefore though I wrote unto you, I did it not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.

Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. What was the overseer of any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth.

And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, now with fear and trembling you received him.

I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1. He stirs them up to contribute to the saints, 16 commended Titus and others.

Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia:

1. Now it is a great thing who have fellowship of his joy, and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.

2. For to their power (I bear record) ye, and beyond their power, they were willing of themselves:

3. Praying us with much intreaty, that we would receive the gift, and take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.

4. And this they did, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.

5. Infomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also:

6. Therefore as ye abound in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us; so abound ye in this grace also:

7. I beseech you not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

8. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

9. And herein I give my advice: for this is expedient for you, for your health.

10. Now I say, he that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
Now therefore perform the doing of it; that as there was a readiness to will, so there may be a performance also out of that which you have.

22 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

23 For I mean not that other men be ayled, and you burdened:

24 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance may be a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want, that there may be equality.

25 As it is written, He that had gathered not, had nothing over; and he that had gathered little, had no lack.

26 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

27 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his own accord be went unto you.

28 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the gospel, through whom this grace was administered by us to the church of God:

29 (And not that only, but who was also chosen of the church to travel with us with his grace which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and declaration of your ready mind.)

30 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us:

31 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men.

32 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which I saw in you.

33 Whether any do enquire of Titus, he is my partner, and fellow-helper concerning you, or our brethren be enquired of, they are the messengers of the church, and the glory of Christ.

34 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

1 Paul, spiritual might and authority, &c.

4 Not to trust beyond our compass.

5 Ow I Paul my self befeech you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presenting you, being absent am bold toward you.

6 But I befeech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence whereof I think to be bold against some which think of us, as if we walked according to the flesh.

7 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:

8 For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God, to the pulling down of strong holds.

9 Putting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ.

10 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

11 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man true to himself, that he is Christ; let him of himself think this again, that as he is Christ, even so are we Christ's.

12 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction I should not be ashamed:

13 But the same might be ready, as a matter of bountyness, and not as of covetousness.

14 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly, shall reap also sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reap also bountifully.

15 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

16 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you; that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:

17 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.)

18 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness.)

19 Being enriched in everything in every good work, which maketh abound through us thanksgiving to God.

20 For the administration of this service, not onely for the ministration of the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God:

21 (Wherefore the experiment of this ministration, thy diligence for Christ: for the glory of Christ, and for your liberal distribution unto them, and unto all men.)

22 And by their prayer for you, which long after you, for the exceeding grace of God in you.

23 Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

C H A P. X.

N One who befeecheth you, by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presenting you, being absent am bold toward you.

1 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedon, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

2 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:

3 Left hapily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that is to say, you) should be ashamed in this mine confident boasting.

4 Therefore thought it necessary to export the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your unquiet, wherever ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bountyness, and not as of covetousness.
II. Corinthians.

1. Paul being ensenhed, entrench into a commendation of himself, and comparison with the other apostles.

Wound to God you could bear with me a little in my folly; and indeed bear with me.
1. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste virgin to Christ.
2. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtlety, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.
3. For if he that cometh, preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him.
4. For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.
5. But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

II. Corinthians.

7. Have I committed an offence in absencing myself that you might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?
8. I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.
9. And when I was present with you and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia, supplied: and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

II. Corinthians.

10. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11. Wherefore because I love you not! God knoweth.
12. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.
13. For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.
14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.
15. Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness: whose end shall be according to their works.
16. I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast my self a little.
17. That which I speak, I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.
18. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.
19. For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.
20. For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man extort himself, if a man smite you on the face.
21. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak: bowersh, wheretherto any is bold (I speak foolishly) I am bold also.
22. Are they Hebrews? so am I: are they Israelites? so am I: are they the seed of Abraham? so am I:
23. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more: in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in imprisonments more frequent, in distresses of many kinds.
24. If I am yet to receive the crown of suffering, I am not found behind: in the temple of God, in Christ Jesus, which is Lord.
18 I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother: did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

19 Again, think you that we excuse our selves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.

20 For I fear, lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wrathes, strife, back bitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

21 And lest when I come again, my God shall humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the unclean affections, and fornications, and lasciviousnesses which they have committed.

2 He threateneth offinote sinners: 3 He adviseth them to a trial of their faith.

His is the third time I am coming to you: In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

2 I told you before, and forset you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that if I come again, I will not spare:

3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God: for we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves: know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobach?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobach.

7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobach.

8 For we have done nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, let being present, I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell! Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

7 The Second epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.
6 To every soul that doth good, and buildeth upon you, be peace. Amen.

14 But I went up by revelation of Jesus Christ,

15 And I went to Galatia, and spent three months there. And I went up to Jerusalem to visit Cephas, and abode with him fifteen days.

16 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

17 Now the things which I wrote unto you, before, beheld, before God, I lye not.

18 For I came to Jerusalem again in three years, and again in the space of two years, and again now.

19 But that is not our rule, which we have spoken to you in order of the gospel of God, nor did we come up to Jerusalem, save it were that Cephas was there; and he was no less forward in the time of my coming.

20 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with them; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimilation.

21 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before them all, If thou being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?

22 And we are Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

23 But they had heard only, That is which persecuted us in times past, now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

25 For I went up by revelation of Jesus Christ,

26 And went up by revelation, and communicated unto them, that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, by word of mouth,

27 That they which were justified, live not in sin.

28 Then fourteen years after, I went up again to Jerusalem, with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

29 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them, that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, by word of mouth. And I said, That they which were justified, live not in sin.

30 And they glorified God in me.
Knowing that a man is not justified by works of the law, but by the faith of Christ, even we have believed in Jesus, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law; forasmuch as the works of the law shall no more justify: But if while we seek to be justified by the law, we ourselves also are found sinners, therefore Christ the minister of sin, is condemned; and if, being justified by the law, ye walk not within the law, whyWalk ye not within the faith of the faith of God, which worketh righteousness by faith, and is dead; or justified by faith; for we are justified by faith, and not by works; even as these are justified by faith, and were thus justified, and are justified by faith.

Chap. iv.

15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; though it be but a man's covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.

16 Now, Abraham, and his seed were the promises made. He faith not, and to seed, as of many; but as of one, and of him as of Christ; which is Abraham.

17 And this I say, that the covenant that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance of the promise were according to the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.

20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one: but God is one.

21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given that could have given life, verily righteousness should have been of the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given unto them that believe.

23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.

24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ, have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

29 And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Chap. iv.

1 We were under the law until Christ came.

5 But Christ freed us. We are the sons of Abraham by the free-woman.

Now I say, that the heir as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; but under tutors and governors, until the time appointed of the father.

3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world.

4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son made of a woman, made under the law,

5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we should receive adoption of sons.

6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit
9 Howbeit, then when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, wherein ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injureth me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh, I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh, ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

15 Wherefore the blessings thou soughtest for: I bear record, that if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them unto me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But it is good to be zealously affected always in a good thing, and not only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, with whom I travaileth in birth again, until Christ be formed in you;

20 Wherefore I do not也不敢 to speak unto you, as unto children.

21 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.

22 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.

23 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

24 There is none after the flesh, but he that is of the Spirit: for the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary to one another; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

25 For if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

26 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

27 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

28 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that they which do such things, shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

29 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

30 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the EPHESIANS.

CHAP. I. 1. If election, 6 and adoption, 11 which is a fountain of all salvation.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ, by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus.

Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy, without blame before him in love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the Beloved:

In whom we have redemption through blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace;

Wherein he hath abounded toward us all wisdom and prudence;

Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure, which he hath purposed in himself:

To that in the dispensation of the fulness of times, he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth, even in him:

And let us not be weary in well-doing; for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only fear lest there should be trouble for you.

For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

CHAP. I. 9 And let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only fear lest there should be trouble for you.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Unto the Galatians, written from Rome.

1. In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

2. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

3. In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

4. Which is the earnest of our inheritance, until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

5. Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

6. Caste not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

7. That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the Spirit of wisdom and revelation, in the knowledge of him:

8. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints,

9. And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power;

10. Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead, and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places;

11. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that
Chap. II.

What we were by nature, and what we are by grace.

And not as we were Gentiles, by the quickening of Christ, by faith, and grace.

And because you are said to be justified by faith, through Jesus Christ, in Christ Jesus, for all that the law was, is fulfilled in you that believe, in whom Christ Jesus is crucified, and in whom ye are imputed to his righteousness.

And to make all men manifest, what is the breadth, and length, and height, to God in one body by the cross, having the enmity thereby

And came, and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.

For through him we both have an access by one Spirit unto the Father.

Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow-citizens with the saints, and of the household of God;
Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that badders, steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil-speaking be put away from you, with all malice.

32 And be ye kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as Christ for your sakes also hath forgiven you.

B E ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;

2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints;

4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks.

5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean spirit, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord: walk as children of light.

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteouness, and truth)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather prove them.

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret:

13 But all things that are reproved, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he faith, Awake, thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.
Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, to all them that are true in heart in the sight of our God and Saviour Jesus Christ;

Grace be unto you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

Always in every prayer of mine for you all, making request with joy.

For the Christian armor.

The Epistle of Paul the Apostle, to the Philippians.

The duty of children.

Our life is a warfare.

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

Honour thy father and mother (which is the first commandment with promise).

That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

And ye, fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ:

Not with eye-service, as men-pleasers,

but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

Knowing that whatsoever good thing ye do, the same shall ye receive of the Lord, whether ye be bond or free.

And ye, masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening:

knowing that your matter also is in heaven, neither is there respect of persons with him.

Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickednesses in high places.

Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

And therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;

Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God;

Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance, and supplication for all saints;

And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel;

For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things:

Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Grace be with you all, the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians, by Tychicus.
ans to prayer to God.

For your fellowship in the gospel from first day until now;
Being confident of this very thing, that which hath begun a good work in you, I perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart, as much as both in my bonds, and in the suffering and confirmation of the gospel, ye are partakers of my grace.
For God is my record, how greatly I suffer after you all, in the bonds of Jesus Christ.
And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and all judgment;
That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere, and without offense till the day of Christ;
Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the oyer and praise of God.
But I would ye should understand, that the things which happened unto me are fallen out rather unto the advance of the gospel:
Wherefore Christ is manifest in all the palace, and in all other places.
And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some of good will.
The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds;
The other of the other, knowing that as for the defence of the gospel.
What then? notwithstanding every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
According to my earnest expectation, and my hope, which is confirmed of you.
I rejoice in the suffering of Christ, and am confident also of the same concern in myself, whether it be by life or by death.
For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.
But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose, I wot not.
For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better:
Nethertheless, to abide in the flesh, is more needful for you.
And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and joy of faith:
That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me, by my coming to you again.
Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent,
I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind, driving together for the faith of the gospel.

His exhortation to unity, &c.

And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.
For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake:
Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He exhorts to unity and humility, 12 and to a careful proceeding in the way of salvation.
I f there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,
Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like minded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind.
Let nothing be done through strife, or vain-glory, but in lowliness of mind let each other better than themselves.
Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.
Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus,
Who being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:
But made himself of no reputation, and took upon himself the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross:
Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:
That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth;
And that every tongue should confess, that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.
Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but in my absence more so, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.
For it is God which worketh in you, both to will and to do of his good pleasure.
Do all things without murmurings, and disputings:
That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world:
Be ye therefore for the glory of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
Ye, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all.
For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.
But I trust in the Lord Jesus, to send Theophilos shortly unto you, that it may be of comfort, when I know your state.
For I have no man like-minded, who will naturally care for your state.
For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.

L I 2

22 But
But ye know the proof of him, that as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. 

Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.

But I trust in the Lord, that also I myself shall come shortly.

Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow-fighter, but your minister, and he that ministered to my wants.

For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because ye had heard that he was sick.

For indeed he was sick almost unto death; but God had mercy on him; and not only on him, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

I sent him therefore the more carefully, that when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.

Receive him therefore in the Lord, with all kindness, and hold him in reputation:

Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life to supply your lack of service toward me.

C H A P. III.

Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision, which worship God in the flesh, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh:

Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath wherein he might trust in the flesh, I more:

Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee.

Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss, for the excellence of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung that I may win Christ.

And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;

If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead:

Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

Brethren, I do not my self to have apprehended; but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

I press toward the mark, for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye are otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so, as ye have us for an example.

For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you, even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:

Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

For our conversation is in heaven, from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

C H A P. IV.

Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

Be careful for nothing: but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known unto God.

And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

Those things which ye have both learned and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again, wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

13. I know
Paul prays for grace.

1. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where, and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

2. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

3. Notwithstanding, ye have done well, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

4. Now, ye Philippians, know also, that in every thing that I began in Thessalonica, ye have continued unto this present, and were not absent as others.

5. Then I put you in mind, that when I came into Macedonia, I was in heaviness; but it was not for any thing that pertained to you: for they themselves also came down, and bare me company unto Techea.

6. And I have been present with you in the church of every one of you, testifying both once, and now, as I now deliver you the word of God.

7. Wherefore, when I shall come, I will not have any man's bounty, for I be not as others, calling many nor working for others' meat.

8. But I will rather be superabundant unto you in love, that ye may becharged for my carnal necessities.

9. For I demand not Yourselves: only I write unto you, that ye may not be thought to be ignorant how ye ought to imitate us.

10. For even Epaphroditus hath been for your sake a servant of Christ Jesus.

11. For I purpose that he should have joy and comfort from your faith, seeing it helpeth out of his own distress, and in your faith.

12. For ye also ought to suffer joyously for the sake of the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye may be the children of the kingdom of God.

13. But I have all, and abound: I am full having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God.

14. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Jesus.

15. Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

16. Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

17. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cefars household.

18. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

19. It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.
19 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.
1 He exhorteth them to condescend in Christ, in the practice of philosophy and vain traditions, the worshiping of angels, and local ceremonies.

For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and as many as have not seen my face in the flesh:

That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ:

In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with vain words:

For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the fastings of your faith in Christ.

As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the members of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ:

Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead:

And ye being dead in your sins, and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened you together with him, having forgiven all trespasses,

Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross:

And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

Let no man therefore judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of a holy day, or of the new-moon, or of the sabbath days:

Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

Let no man beguile you of your reward, in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his own mind:

And not holding the head from which the body by joints and bands, having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

And to put off the old man.

Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world; why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances.

(Touch not, taste not, handle not: All which are to perish with the using) after the commandments and doctrines of men.

Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will-worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAP. III.
1 He foretold where to seek Christ: He exhorted to mortification, to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 and to sundry other duties.

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, not on things of the earth.

For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

When Christ who is our life shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

In the which ye also walked sometimes, when ye lived in them.

But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

Lye not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

Put off therefore all these things, as ye have received Christ, and were再生 thankfulness, long-suffering;

Forgiving one another, and, if any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also ye.

And above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God, and the Father by him.

Wives, submit your felves unto your own husbands, as it is in the Lord.

Husbands,
Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well-pleasing unto the Lord.

Fathers, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

Servants, obey in all things your masters, according to the flesh; not with eye-service, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

But he that doeth wrong shall receive the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Chap. IV.

Servants, to be found in prayer, yea and to walk uprightly toward them that do good and new Christ.

After ye have yielded your servants that which is just and equal, knowing also that ye have a Master in heaven.

Continue in prayer, and watch in the like manner with thanksgiving.

Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am bound:

That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

Walk in wisdom toward them that are out of the world, redeeming the time.

Let your speech always be with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ought to answer every man.

All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful fellow-servant in the Lord:

He shall declare unto you all things which are written from me.

Where I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

With Onesimus a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

Arise, my fellow-prisoner Silenus, and Marcus, brother to Bassabas (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him)

And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me.

Epaphras, who is one of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

Luke the beloved physician, and Demas greet you.

Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nympha, and the church which is in her house.

And when this epistle is read among you, cause it that be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the epistle from Laodicea.

And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the THESALONIANS.

Chap. I.

For be ye mindful of them in the Lord, and whatsoever you shall send them, do it with all affection and earnestness.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father, and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be to you, and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

We give thanks to God always for you, because of your remembrance of us in your prayers.

Remembering without ceasing your work faith, and labor of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God, and our Father.

Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.

For our gospel came not unto you as word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.

And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much assurance, with joy of the Holy Ghost.

So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

For from you sounded out the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to Godward is spread abroad, so that we need not to speak anything.

For they themselves shewed of us, what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols, to serve the living and true God.

And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus which delivered us from the wrath to come.

Chap. II.

How the gospel was preached unto them, and how they received it. Why he was detained to stay with them.

For your selves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain.

But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.

L 14 3 For
1 Thessalonians

3. For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
4. But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak, not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
5. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloak of cunning; but as of sincerity, God witnesseth.
6. Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ:
7. But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
8. So, being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because we were dear unto us.
9. For you remember, brethren, our labour and travel: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
10. Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily, and justly, and unblamably we behaved our selves among you that believe:
11. As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you (as a father doth his children):
12. That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received not the word of men, but as it is in truth the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
14. For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God, which in Judea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
15. Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and his own prophets, and persecuted us; and that they pleased not God, and are contrary to all men:
16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles, that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17. But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18. Wherefore we would have come unto you (even I Paul) once and again; but Satan hindered us.
19. For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
20. For ye are our glory and joy.
21. Paul and Timothy to you all: the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Herefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens:
2. And sent Timotheus our brother and minister, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith;
Chap. I.

Divers precepts.

1. But let us who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

2. For God hath not appointed us to wrath; but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ.

3. Who died for us, that whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

4. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

5. And stablish the hearts of believers, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

6. And to esteem them very highly in love for their works sake. And be at peace among your selves.

7. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all men.

8. See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that which is good, both among your selves, and to all men.

9. Rejoice evermore.

10. Pray without ceasing.

11. In every thing give thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

12. Quench not the spirit.

13. Despise not prophesying.

14. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

15. Abstain from all appearance of evil.

16. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit, and soul, and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

17. Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

18. Brethren, pray for us.

19. Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

20. I charge you by the Lord, that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

21. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

22. The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

Chap. V.

The Second Epistle of PAUL the apostle, to the THESALONIANS.

1. For with his good opinion of their faith, and patience, and comforted them in all persecution.

2. AUQL, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessaloni ans, in God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ;

3. Grace unto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4. We are bounden to thank God always for brethren, as it is meet, because that faith groweth exceedingly, and the number of every one of you all towards each other aboundeth.

5. So that we our selves glory in you in churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your perfections, and tribulations that ye endure.

6. Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

7. Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

8. And to you who are troubled, rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels.

9. In flaming fire, taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

10. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed in that day).

Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of the callings unto which ye were called, according to the fulness of his good pleasure, and the work of faith and labour of love;

That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and in you, according to the grace of our God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him,

That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; and sitteth as God, beholding himself that he is God.

Remember ye not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

And now ye know what withholdeth, that he might be revealed in his time.

For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth, will let, until he be taken out of the way.

And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

That he come with his saints, in glory, in power, and in a great trumpet;

And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness, in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie;

That they all might be damned, who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation, through sanctification of the Spirit, and belief of the truth:

Whereunto he called you by our gospel, unto the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation, and good hope, through grace;

Which comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good work.

Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified even as it is with you;

And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for we walk in Christ's name.

But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do, and will do the things which we command you.

And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ;

Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw your selves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us;

For your sakes we write these things, as we have made it our rule, whether with you, or out of love, because of Satan's works:

For we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you, neither did we eat any man's bread for nothing; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

Not because we have not power, but to make our selves an ensample unto you to follow us.

For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

But we are not of them which walk in the flesh, but which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.

Now them that are such, we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always, by all means. The Lord be with you all.

The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write;

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.
1 The first Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to TIMOTHY.

Ch. I.

3 Timothy is put in mind of the charge which was given unto him by Paul. The end of the law, is Paul’s calling to be an apostle. PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope:

4 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith.

Grace, mercy, and peace from God our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord.

5 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charg[e] some that they teach no other doctrine:

6 Neither give heed to fables, and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith:

7 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unprofaned:

8 From which some having swerved, have turned aside unto vain jangling:

9 Defringing to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

10 For men shall be enemies one to another, for the profit of others.

11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, that being put to the ministry by the confession of the gospel of the Son of God, the Son of glory, and not of men;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a [cursing] man, a persecutor, and an adversary of the church; but obtained mercy, because he did it ignorantly in unbelief:

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in the first ages might show forth all long-suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory, for ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest be able to war God against the nations.

19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck.

20 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

Ch. II.

1 That is good which endures thanks for all men, and the reason why. How woman should be in subjection.

2 Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks be made for all men:

3 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

4 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour:

5 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

6 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

7 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.

8 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle (I speak the truth in Christ, and I prove not a liar of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

9 I will therefore that men pray everywhere lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

10 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;

11 But that which cometh women professing godliness with good works.

12 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.

13 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.

14 For Adam was first formed, then Eve;

15 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived, was in the transgression.

16 Nevertheless, she shall be saved in child-bearing, if they continue in faith and charity, and submissiveness with sobriety.

Ch. III. 11.

1 How bishops and deacons, and their wives, should be qualified, and in what and what Paul wrote to Timothy of these things.

This is a true saying, if a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler;

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how he ruleth his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride, he fall into the condemnation of the devil.

7 Moreover, he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach, and the snare of the devil.

L 16

8 Like-
1. Timothy.

8 Likewise shalt thou show kindness unto the benefit of all men, but especially unto difficulties, and labourers in the word, and that is in faith; 9 Whose labour is love; that, having need, ye may give of what ye have for their want. 10 And let these things also first be proved; and then let them use the office of a deacon, being blameless.

11 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober-minded, faithful in all things. 12 Let the deacons be the husband of one wife, ruling their children and their own house well, 13 For they that use the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves good degrees, and great boldness in the faith, which is in Christ Jesus. 14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly.

15 But if I delay, this thou mayest know how that, if any man come unto thee, according to our commandment, he is worthy, having nothing to reproach; 16 If any man or woman that believeth, have widows, let them relieve them, and let the church come in behind. 17 Esther not the gift that is in there which was given thee by prosperity, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 18 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. 19 Take heed unto thyself, and unto thy doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this, thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

C H A P. V.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows. 7 Of elders.

R. Eusebius not an elder, but treat him as a father, and the younger man as brethren;
2 The elder women as mothers, the younger as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to require their parents for that is good and acceptable before God.
4 Now she that is a widow indeed, and sedulous in good works, continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
5 But she that liveth in pleasure, is dead while she liveth.
6 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
7 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
8 Let not a widow be taken into the number, under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man;
9 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the feet of the afflicted, if she have diligently supplied every good work.
10 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
11 Harlotry, damnable, because they have cast off their first faith.
12 And shall they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.
13 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.
14 For some are already turned to lasciviousness;
15 If any man, or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
16 Let the elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they that labour in the word and doctrine.
17 Let the labourer be as he laboureth, and the labourer be worthy of his reward.
18 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
19 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
1. I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things, without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
2. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
3. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine often infirmities.
4. In some men's sins are open before; going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.
5. Likewise also the good works of some are manifest before; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1. Servants dutie. 2. To avoid now sangled masters. 6. The gains of godliness.

Et as many servants as are under the yoke, count their own masteres worthy of all honour; that the name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren: but rather do them service, because they are faithfull and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3. If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to sound words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4. He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, seditions, evil fomentings,

5. Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6. But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7. For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out.

8. And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9. But they that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things: and follow righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13. Give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14. That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ;

15. Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potestate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto, whom no man hath seen, or can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high-minded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18. That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicat;

19. Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20. O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called;

21. Which some professing, have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

The Second Epistle of PAUL to TIMOTHY.

C H A P. I.

1. Paul's love to Timothy, and Timothy's faith.

1. Paul gives divers exhortations. 15. Ofphysical and Hermeneutical.

PAUL an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God: According to the promise of life, which is in Christ Jesus;

2. To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day;

4. Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of the unprofitable labours which I have wrought for thy soul;

5. When I call to remembrance the unprofitable labour that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that in thee also.
SzmUtitasr»tmjtsnej. IJ.ISotQthy.Enemiesofthetruthdescribed.U ... ^ndoverthrowthefaithofsome,jietokeeptl

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Odaophorus; for he refreshed me, and was not ashamed of any man.

17 But when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord that day: And in how many things he ministered unto me st Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

C H A P. II.

1 Timothy exhort to constancy and perseverance.

2 And to know himself approved.

3 And therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

4 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 The servant is wiser than his master, the son of David, was raised from the dead, according to my prophecy:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as a very, deed, even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sake, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus, with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying. For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us:

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord, that they strive not for vain glory, but for the showing of the Sabbath.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will wax more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenæus and Philetæus.

18 When rebuking the truth have avowed, saying, that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameareth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood, and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient;

25 In correction instructing those that oppose themselves; if God perplexity will give them repentance to the acknowledgment of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

C H A P. III.

1 He exhorteth him of the times to come.

2 2 And 3 to describe the times of the truth: and commend the holy scriptures.

3 His know also that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

4 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, hateful to every good man;

5 Traitors, heady, high-minded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

6 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

7 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive souls with sins, leading away with divers lusts;

8 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

9 Now as James and Jabses and Mathetes of the breath, so do these also, rejecting the truth:

10 Men of corrupt minds, unreasoning, depraved concerning the faith.

11 But they shall proceed no further: for they shall be made manifest unto all men, as theirs also was.

12 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, long-suffering, charity, patience;

13 Persecutions, afflictions which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions. I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

14 Yet, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus, shall suffer persecution.
13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.
14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them;
15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.
16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Chap. IV.
1 Paul exhorteth Timothy: He williseth him to come unto him, and to bring Marcus, and other things which he wrote for.
2 Charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdom:
3 Keeping the word, which is infall in season, out of season; reproving, rebuking, exhorting with all long-suffering and doctrine.
4 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears.
5 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.
6 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.
7 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.
8 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.
9 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of rightousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day; and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

Chap. V.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.
10 For Demas hath forsoaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica: Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark and bring him with thee: for he is profitable unto me for the ministry.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
13 Thecloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the cooper-smith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.
15 Of whom be thou warned also; for he hath greatly withstood our word.
16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 And the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear:
18 And I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
19 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
20 Salute Priscia and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
21 Eratias abode at Corinth: but Trophine have I left at Miletim sack.
22 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
23 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timothethas, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.
Philemon.

19 These things speak and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let me know, and declare these things.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus directed what to teach, and what not. 10 The conclusion.

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,
2 To speak evil of no man, to be gentle, and to shew all meekness untowardness.
3 For we are also to be sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness, which we have done, but according to His mercy, He saved us by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;
6 Which He shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.
8 This is faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God, might be careful to maintain good works: these things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
10 A man that is an heretic, after the first and second admonition, reject:
11 Knowing that he that is such, is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis; for I have determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer, and Apelles on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.
14 And that we may learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Grace be with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretans, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

The Epistle of P AU L to PHILEMON.

Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer;
2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldiers, and to the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

9 The Epistle of P AU L to PHILEMON.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
5 Of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward me.
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the faints are refreshed by thee, brother.

Whereas,

The Epistle of PAUL to PHILEMON.
Obedience due to him.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as my self.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account.
19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy obedience, I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.
22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras my fellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus;
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow-labourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.

The Epistle of PAUL the Apostle, to the HEBREWS.

CHR. I.

1 Christ in his last times coming to us from the Father, is preferred before angels, both in person and office.

2 All those who in sundry times, and in divers manners, spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, saith he, Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds.

3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high.

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son be faith, Thy throne, 0 God, is for ever and ever; and a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom:

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:

11 They shall perish, but thou remainest; and they shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them which shall be heirs of salvation?

CHR. II.

1 We ought to be obedient unto Christ Jesus;

2 And that because he was compassed with suffering for us.

Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.

3 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

4 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him;

5 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his own will:

6 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereby we speak.

7 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man that thou visitest him?

8 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

9 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.
Christ is more worthy than Moses. Therefore if we believe on him, we shall be more worthy of punishment than he was burdensome.

Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and high priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who had builded the house hath more honour than the house.

But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and faw my works forty years,

Therefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in

Chap. III.

The rest of Christians is attained by faith. The power of God's word. By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not so, we too must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who had builded the house hath more honour than the house.

For every house is builded by some man: but he that buildeth all things is God.

And Moses was faithful in all his house for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years,

Therefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in

Chap. IV.

The rest of Christians is attained by faith. The power of God's word. By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not so, we too must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.

For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, in as much as he who had builded the house hath more honour than the house.

For every house is builded by some man: but he that buildeth all things is God.

And Moses was faithful in all his house for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after.

But Christ as a Son over his own house: whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence, and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years,

Therefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in
For every high priest taken from among men, is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity?

And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron:

So also Christ glorified not himself, to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day I have begotten thee.

As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard, in that he feared.

Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered:

And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be utter ed; seeing ye are dull of hearing:

For whereas for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

For every one that useth milk, is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those by whom we have been exercised to discern both good and evil.

Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith towards God,

Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment;

And this will we do, if God permit.

For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance: seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh often upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God:

But that which beareth thorns and briers, is rejected, and is nigh unto cursed; even as thorns and briers.

For God is not unrighteous, to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister:

And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end:

That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he sware by himself,

Saying, Surely blessing will I bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

Wherein God willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath:

That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong condensation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us:

Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that which within the vail:

Whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

1 Ch 16:1-9. This Melchisedec king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him.
Hebrews.

1. By Christ's eternal priesthood the Levitical priesthood is abolished, and the temporal covenant by the eternal covenant.

For now a high priest has been made, who needs not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did once, when he offered up himself as aatonement for sins. 28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the law, endureth, which the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

1. For such an high priest became me, an holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

2. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did once, when he offered up himself as aatonement for sins.

3. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

N"0w of the things which we have spoken, this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

4. A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle which the Lord pitched, and not man.

5. For every high priest is ordained to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man have somewhat to offer.

6. For if he were a priest, that could offer gifts according to the law:

7. Who served unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was (being a witness of the good things to come);

8. For there is a certain sacrifice, whereunto they cannot come nearest, because they offer not according to the law.

9. And he must have been made like unto them that he might make atonement for them.

10. Now in theastonishment of the covenant, when he had made purification for sins:

11. And in the sanctification of the Spirit which he had made through the glory of his riches:

12. And there is not a sacrifice under the law that can take away sins;

13. But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

14. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost, that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

15. And such an high priest became me, an holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

16. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did once, when he offered up himself as aatonement for sins.

17. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

18. For there is a certain sacrifice, whereunto they cannot come nearest, because they offer not according to the law.

19. And he must have been made like unto them that he might make atonement for them.

20. Now in theastonishment of the covenant, when he had made purification for sins:

21. And in the sanctification of the Spirit which he had made through the glory of his riches:

22. And there is not a sacrifice under the law that can take away sins;

23. But this man, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

24. Wherefore he is able also to save them
Then verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary.

1. For there was a tabernacle made, the first wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shew-bread; which is called the sanctuary.

2. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the holiest of all;

3. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;

4. And over it the cherubims of glory shining forth: of which we cannot now speak particularly.

5. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God:

6. But into the second entered the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people;

7. For the Holy Ghost signifying, that the way into the holiest of all, was yet not made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing;

8. Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience,

9. Which could not take away sins, but did set forth things to be offered, that both the first tabernacle was made manifest, which was or not holy, was set forth in symbol, even by the ark, having the testimony of the law written in it by the hand of Moses;

10. But this sanctuary had the glory and excellency of God, was the tabernacle of the testimony.

11. For with Christ was the tabernacle of the testimony;

12. But this Holy Place, the first tabernacle, was made up by the glory of the Lord, and by his power, and by the ministration of the ministry.

13. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

14. But when this was put in readiness, the priests went into every holy place: and every ministering thereunto took it to heart, and the people offered sacrifices and incense.
But this man after he had suffered, saw the light of the glory of God, and of the brightness of his image. From henceforwart expecting till his ene-

mies he made hisooth.

For by one offering he hath perfec-
ted for ever them that are sanctified.

Wherefore the holy Ghost also saith to us: for after that he had said before, This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, faith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them. And their sins and iniquities will I re-

member no more.

New, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, by a new and living way which he hath condescended for us, through the vail, that is to say, his flesh;

And seeing an high priest over the

house of God:

Let us draw near with a true heart, in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering (for he is faithful that promised); and let us consider one another, to provoke unto love, and to good works:

Not forsaking the assembling of our fellow together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

For we if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

But a certain fearful looking for of becoming heir of the rightousness which by faith

For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, faith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.

It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

But call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great sight of afflictions;

Partly willingly, ye were made a gazing-

stock, both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly willingly became companions of them that were so used.

For ye had fellowship of my bondage, and took joyfully the spoilings of your goods, knowing in your selves that ye were in heavnen a better and an enduring substance.

Covet not away therefore your con-
dience, which hath great recompense of re-

ward.

36 But ye have need of patience; that after ye have done the will of God, ye may receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if any man draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him.

39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe, to the faving of the soul.

For faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.

For by it the elders obtained a good re-

port.

Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness, that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, yet speaketh.

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God, must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him.

By faith Noah being warned of God, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he shoulcl afterward receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went.

By faith he journeyed into the land of promise, as into a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise.

For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

Through faith also Sara her self received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, so many as the stars in the skie, and as the sand which is by the sea-shore innumerable.

These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a country.
The fruits of faith. Chap. xii.

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises, offered up his only begotten son;

18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipping, bowing upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.

24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter;

25 Exercising rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

26 Entrusting the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompense of the reward.

27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he should touch them.

29 By faith he passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians, aspiring to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephtha, of David also and Samuel, and of the prophets:

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, of valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection.

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment;

37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, were slain with the sword; they wandered about in sheep-skins, and goat-skins, being destitute, afflicted, tortured:

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

An exhortation to confess faith. 22. A commendation of the new testament above the old.

Wherefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us.

2 Looking unto Jesus, the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation, which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor be weary of his holy words.

6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons: for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Moreover, we have had fathers of our flesh, which correction we received: and we gave them reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastised us: but for our profit; that we might be partakers of his holiness.

11 Now no chastising for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees.

13 And make straight paths for your feet, left which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord.

15 Looking diligently, lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up, trouble ye, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Left
16. Leave there be any transgressor, or profane person, as Balaam, who for one morsel of meat sold his birth-right.
17. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully, and found it not.
18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which voice they that heard, intreated that the word should not be spoken to them anymore:
20. For they could not endure that which was commanded. And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart.
21. And so terrible was the sight, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.
22. But ye are come unto mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, and to the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
23. To the general assembly and church of the faith which are written in heaven, and to God the judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,
24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than that of Abel,
25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall we escape, if we turn away from him that speaks from heaven:
26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I make not the earth only, but also heaven.
27. And this word, Yet once more, signifies the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.
28. Wherefore, we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably, with reverence and godly fear.
29. For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1. Divers admonitions; as to charity, 4. to holy life, 5. to avoid contentiousness, 7. to regard God's preachers, 9. to take heed of strange doctrines, 10. to confess Christ.

Lest brotherly love continue.

2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.
3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.
4. Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.
5. Let your conversation be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.
6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.
7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.
8. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
9. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10. We have an altar whereof they have no right to eat, which fureth the tabernacle.
11. For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burnt without the camp.
12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.
13. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.
14. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.
16. But to do good, and to communicate, forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.
17. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit your selves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account: that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.
18. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good confidence in all things willing to live honestly.
19. But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.
20. Now the God of peace that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,
21. Make you perfect in every good work, to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.
22. And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation; for I have written a letter unto you in few words.
23. Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.
24. Endeavour all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.
25. Grace be with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.
1. The general Epistle of J A M E S.

2. Chap. I.

1. We must rejoice under the crost, 5 ask wisdom of God, 19 hear the word, and do it therewith. 26 What true religion is.

2. A true religion is that which is taught by God, and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting. 3. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 4. Knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 5. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

6. 6 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraided not; and it shall be given him. 7. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea, driven with the wind, and tossed.

8. 8 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 9. A double-minded man is unstable in all his ways.

10. 10 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted: 11. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. 12. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it witheth the herbs, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his way, and in his heart.

13. Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

14. Let no man say, when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man.

15. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

16. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin when it is conceived bringeth forth death.

17. Do not err, my beloved brethren.

18. Every good gift, and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

19. Of his own will he begat us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of first-fruit of his creatures.

20. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to bear, slow to speak, slow to wrath. 21. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

22. Wherefore lay aside all filthiness, and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls.

23. But ye are doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves.

24. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glasse: 25. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

26. But who so looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed.

27. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

28. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father, is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

3. Chap. II.

1. We must not regard the rich, and despise the poor. 14. Faith without works, is dead.

2. My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

3. If there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man, in vile raiment; 4. And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool.

5. Are ye not then partial in your selves, and become judges of evil thoughts?

6. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world, rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom, which he hath promised to them that love him?

7. But ye have despised the poor. Do rich men be blessed you, and draw you before the judgment-seat?

8. Do not they blaspheme that worthy name, by which ye are called?

9. If ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thy self, ye do well.

10. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

11. For whatsoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, he is guilty of all.

12. For he that said, Do not commit adultery; said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

13. So speak ye, and so do, as they shall be judged by the law of liberty.

14. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath showed no mercy; and mercy rejoyceth against judgment.

15. What doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him?

16. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food;

17. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be thou warmed and filled: notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what doth it profit?

18. Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

19. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
Of faith and works.

19 Then believed they that there is one God; they did not well: the devils also believed, and trembled.
20 But will they know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac upon the altar?
22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by his works was faith made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the friend of God.
24 Ye see then how by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.
25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 Not in vain were righteousnesses 
and good pleasure of the Lord fulfilled, which he spake by the mouth of his servant, 
Abraham.
2 For to Abraham said he, And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and make thee the father of nations; 
and blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.
3 And he believed in the Lord; and he counted it for righteousness.
4 And he was called the friend of God.

5 But after his own heart he judged righteousness, not having the fear of God before his eyes; 
neither did he respect the person of the sons of Jacob: but loved Joseph more than all the children.
6 And the fruit of righteousness is sown, and by that fruit faith is made perfect.

7 Again I say, What shall the Gentiles say? For there is no respect of persons with God.
8 Forasmuch then as we are the sons of God, we shall also be sons of righteousness.

9 But as many as receive the word with joy, and endure, the same shall inherit it.
10 For the body without the spirit is dead: so also faith without works is dead also.

11 Submit yourselves therefore to God: resist the devil, and he will flee from you.
12 Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you: cleanse your hands from filthy deeds, 
and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.
13 Be friends of God, and enemies of the world, and weep: 
let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.
14 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
15 Speak not evil one of another, brethren.
16 For he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law; but if thou judgest the law, 
and not the judge thereof, thou art not a friend of the law, but a transgressor of it.
17 For where is the wisdom, where is the understanding, where is the knowledge, where is the perfectness of the world?
18 And the body without the spirit is dead: so also faith without works is dead also.

19 Know ye not, that they which are called of the Gentiles are chosen?
20 But the children of the stock of Abraham, are the children of promise, 
being counted heirs, according to the promise.

21 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter water? Can a fig-tree bear olives? Can salt water yield sweet water out of the same fountain?
22 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? Let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
23 But if ye have bitter envy and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

24 Where fore entreating, and strifc, there is confusion, and evil work.

25 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be pleased, full of mercy and good fruits, 
without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

26 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IV.

11 Again I say, What shall the Gentiles say? For there is no respect of persons with God.
2 For as many as have sinned without law shall not be excused, 
and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
3 But where no law is, there is no transgression:
4 And they that sin without law shall not be excused.
5 But wherein sin was magnified, therein was grace magnified, 
that grace might reign through righteousness unto everlasting life, by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6 But he giveth more grace: wherefore he saith, God resieth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.
7 Submit your selves therefore to God; resist the devil, and he will flee from you:
8 Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you: cleanse your hands from filthy deeds, and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.
9 Be friends of God, and enemies of the world, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.
10 Humble your selves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren.
12 For he that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law; but if thou judgest the law, and not the judge thereof, thou art not a friend of the law, but a transgressor of it.
13 For where is the wisdom, where is the understanding, where is the knowledge, where is the perfectness of the world?
14 And the body without the spirit is dead: so also faith without works is dead also.

15 Know ye not, that they which are called of the Gentiles are chosen?
16 But the children of the stock of Abraham, are the children of promise, being counted heirs, according to the promise.

17 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter water? Can a fig-tree bear olives? Can salt water yield sweet water out of the same fountain?
18 Who is a wise man and endued with knowledge amongst you? Let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
19 But if ye have bitter envy and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

20 Where fore entreating, and strifc, there is confusion, and evil work.

21 But the wisdom that is from above, is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be pleased, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

22 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. V.

1 Of wicked rich men.
2 Of paupers.
3 To forsake the dead.
4 To pray in adversity, and sing in prosperity.

Go to now ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you:
2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten:
3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be witness against you, and shall
Chap. I.

An exhortation to holiness.

1. The earth, neither by any other oath, but let your speech be yea, yea, and nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.


3. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

4. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

5. Confess your faults one to another, and pray for one another, that ye may be healed:

6. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

7. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

8. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

9. Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

10. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

11. Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

12. Of which salvation the prophets have enquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

13. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

14. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you, with the Holy Ghost sent from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

15. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end, for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

16. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

17. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

18. Because it is written, Be ye holy, for I am holy.

19. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

20. Whom, having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable, and full of glory:
The duty of wives and husbands.

1. Peter.

30 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifested in these last times for you;
31 Who by him do believe in God that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.
32 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit, unto unfeigned love of the brethren see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently;
33 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
34 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man, as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
35 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

C H A P. II.

3 He dealeth with them from the breach of charity, 4 forsaking that Christ is the foundation and corner-stone, but a rock of offence, even to them which shall be swallowed up therein.
5 Ye also as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefcorner-stone, even the precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe, he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders dissemble, and seeth the head of the corner, and a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.
8 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
9 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
10 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul:
11 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that whereas they speak against you as evil-doers, they may by your good works which they shall behold glorify God in the day of visitation:
13 Submit your selves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;
14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil-doers, and for the praise of them that do well.
15 For this is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:
16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloke of malicefulness, but as the servants of God.
17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king:
18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to theoward.
19 For this is thank-worthv, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently; but if when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently; this is commendable even for the consolation of God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes we were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

C H A P. III.

1 He teacheth the duty of wives and husbands to each other, 2 exhorting all men to unity and love, 14. and to suffer persecution:
19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

Likewise ye husbands, be in subjection to your own husbands; that if any obey not the word, they also may who are about the word be exhorted by the instruction of the wives.
2 While they behold your chaste conversation coupled with fear.
3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward adorning, of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel:
4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner In the old time, the holy women also who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:
6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life that your prayers be not hindered.
8 Finally,
Chap. iv, v. How to suffer. Feed the flock.

5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

8 And above all things have fervent charity among your selves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.

9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.

10 As every man hath received the gift, even so minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, let him speak as the oracles of God; if any man minister, let him do it as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ; to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you;

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy are ye: for the spirit of glory, and of God resteth upon you: on their part it is evil spoken of; but on your part it is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evil-doer, or as a defamer, or as a busy-body in other men's matters.

16 Yet if any man suffer as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time is come that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if it begin at us, what shall the end be of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls to him in well-doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

Chap. V.

1 He exhorteth them to cease from sin by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the general end that now approacheth; and comforteth them against persecution.

2 Oftso much as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

3 That he no longer should live the rest of his time in the flesh, to the lusts of men, but to the will of God.

4 For the time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excesses of wine, revellings, banqueting, and abominable idolatries:

5 Wherein they think it strange that you run not with them to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of you;

6 Finally, ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

7 Not rending evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye may inherit a blessing.

8 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile.

9 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

10 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

11 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

12 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: for the recompence of righteousness is great reward.

13 But suffer not evil: but though ye suffer, yet be not afraid of them which suffer such things, lest ye be afraid;

14 Who is he that shall harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

15 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: for the recompence of righteousness is great reward.

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be done, that ye suffer: for what is good, if ye be done for, shall be brought to light in their condemnation.

18 Where Christ also hath suffered: ...
The Second Epistle of PETER

1 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

2 Moreover, I will endeavour that you shall follow the example of me, as I also follow the example of Christ.

3 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

4 And this voice which came from heaven was heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

5 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; wherein the former prophets saw in figures and signified by those things, as when God went before them by the holy spirit, and spoke unto our fathers in the days of old.

6 For when God spoke unto them, he gave them what things it is lawful for men to know: but we have received not the spirit of the letter, but the spirit of the things of which the Old Testament was written, to understand the true sense and meaning of the things written.

7 For the things of God's kingdom are spoken in parables; because they are hid from the eyes of the foolish, and revealed unto the wise and understanding.

8 The preacher, and servant, and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the righteousness of God, and unto Jesus Christ.

9 grace and peace be multiplied unto you, through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord.

10 According to his divine power hath he given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue.

11 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these thou mightest be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

12 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith, virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

13 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

14 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

15 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

16 But let him that lacketh these things, be blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

17 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

18 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

19 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

20 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up, by putting you in remembrance:

21 That ye should be存诸men's works, in the days of old, when God was angry, and smote them with the hand of punishment.

22 And these things spake we unto you, being present, and bearing witness; and so will we speak, when ye shall depart, and deliver them into chains of darkness, to be referred unto judgment;

23 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness,

24 but turned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes, receiving them with an universal deluge, and overthrew them that spoiled the righteous; making a difference of reward and punishment.
righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; and turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an overthwart, making them an example unto those that after should live ungodly; and as Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh, in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government; Puffing up themselves, and having no constraint, but such as is without, so that they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities:

11 Whereas angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be caught and taken, speaking evil of the things that they understand not, and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day-time; spots they are and blots, blotting themselves with their own deceivings, while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; they have brought shame upon their own bodies, and are base and filthy;

15 Wherefore it is expedient, that let them that are unclean escape out of the city, and let them not walk in the feast of the Lord.

16 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

17 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error:

18 Wherefore the promised liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

19 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overthrown; the latter end is worse with them than the beginning.

20 And it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

21 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog is turned to his own vomit again, and, The sow that was washed, to her wallowing in the mire.

22 And the certainty of Christ's coming to judgment.

23 Of Christ's coming to judgment.

24 The manner how the world shall be destroyed.

25 An exhortation to godliness.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: that ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the world.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water, and in the water.

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished.

7 But the heavens and the earth which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire, and the former world, by fire is dissolved, and so shall also these in the last day.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is long-suffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.

10 For this is the day the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also, and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat;

12 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth wherein dwelleth righteousness.

13 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blasphemy.

14 And account that the long-suffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom given unto him, hath written unto you,

15 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things: in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

16 Ye therefore, beloved, considering the things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own redemption.

17 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ; To him be glory, both now and for ever. Amen.

18 Mm. 4. 9. The
CHAPTER I.

1 He describes the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life, by a communion with God. 2 In whom we must always believe.

H A T which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled of the word of life;

3 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us)

4 That which we have seen and heard, declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.

5 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.

6 This is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER II.

1 Comfort against sins of infirmity. 2 To know God, is to keep his commandments. 3 To be sure of success, so from what does the rule are satisfactorily preferred by faith and belief of the light.

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiator for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

3 And hereby we know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

5 But whosoever keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth his commandments, is a liar, and he walketh, even as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write you now a new commandment, which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.

8 This is a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now.

10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his names sake.

13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.

14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the world thereof: but he that doth the will of God, abideth for ever.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from us, but they were not of us: for if they had been of us, they would no doubt have continued with us: but they went out, that they might be made manifest, that they were not all of us.

20 But ye have an unction from the holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son, hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning. If that ye have heard from the beginning, shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the anointing which ye have received abideth in you: and ye need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie: and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And
28 And now, little children, abide in him; that when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doth righteousness is born of him.

CHAP. III.

1 He declared the sinfull love of God toward us in making us his sons: 3 who therefore ought obediently to keep his commandments, 2 as also brotherly to love one another.

Beloved, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin, saitheth not: Whosoever sinneth, hath not seen him, neither known him.

5 Little children, let no man deceive you: He that doth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

6 He that committeth sin, is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

7 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

8 In this the children of God are manifested, and the children of the devil: Whosoever doth not righteousness, is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

9 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another.

10 Not as Cain, he was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother righteous.

11 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

12 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: he that loveth not his brother, abideth in death.

13 Whosoever ketheth his brother, is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

14 Henceby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

15 He that hath not his brother, abideth in death.

16 Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 That whoso hath this worlds good, and feareth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed, and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

CHAP. IV.

1 He warmeth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them by the rules of the catholic faith: 2 And by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly love.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come, and even now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God, heareth us; he that is not of God, heareth not us. Hereby know we the Spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God towards us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time, If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.
R. John.

14 And we have seen and do testify, that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have confidence in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment; but he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how shall he love God, whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God, love his brother also.

22 Chap. V.

3 He that believeth that Jesus is the Christ, is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat, loveth him also that is begotten of him.

4 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.

5 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

6 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.

7 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

8 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ: not by water only, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

9 We profess that he is born of God, but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

10 These things have I written unto you, that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

11 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.

12 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

13 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

14 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

15 We know that whoever is born of God, sinneth not, but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

16 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

17 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding that we may know him that is true: and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

18 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

2 The Second Epistle of John.

1 He that Excelleth a certain remarkable manner with her children, to perform in Christian love and holiness, to keep them in the reward of their former profession: in order to have something do with these seducers that bring not the true doctrine.

2 He elder unto the elect lady, and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now, I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, that ye walk after his commandments.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in truth.
An exhortation to perseverance.

1. He commanded Gaius for his piety 6 and hospitality 7 to true teachers; 9 complaining of the unkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side.

The elder unto the well-beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2. Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3. For I rejoiced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkedst in the truth.

4. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

5. Beloved, thou hast faithfully whatsoever thou hast sent the brethren, and to strangers;

6. Which have been witnesses of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:

7. Because that for his names sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.

8. We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow-workers to the truth.

The third Epistle of JOHN.

9. I wrote unto the church: but Distra- phes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.

10. Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddest them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11. Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doth good, is of God: but he that doth evil, hath not seen God.

12. Now Eustratus hath good report of all men, and of the truth it is; ye, and we also bear record, and ye know that our record is true.

13. I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:

14. But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The general Epistle of JUDE.

2. He exhorted them to be constant in the profession of the faith. False teachers are crept in to seduce them; for whole damnable doctrine and manners, horrible punishment is prepared: so whereas the godly, by the assistance of the Holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may preserve and grow in grace, and keep themselves, and rescue others out of the snares of those deceivers.

JUDE the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

3. Mercy unto you, and peace, and love be multiplied.

4. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you, that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints.

5. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

6. I will therefore put you in remem- brance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day.

7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrah, and the cities about them in like manner giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are forsooth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8. Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities.

9. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil, he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts; in those things they corrupt themselves.

11. Wo unto them; for they have gone in the way of Cain, and run greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gaining of Core.
The Revelation of St. John the Divine.

chap i

John writes his revelation to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven spirits which are before his throne.

And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful and true witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth: Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,

And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him; even so, even I, saith the Lord.

I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

I John, who also saw the things which shall come to pass after these things, send unto the seven churches, John.

chap ii

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when ye feast with sinners, feeding yourselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame: wandering stars, to whom Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied: saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints;

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them, of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard speeches, which ungodly fanatics have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling words, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

18 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ:

19 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

20 These be they which separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit.

21 But ye, beloved, building up your most holy faith in the holy Ghost, keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the face of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.
Ephesus, Smyrna, Pergamum,

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the angel, that is, the ministers of the churches of Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamum, 18 Thyatira, and what is commanded or found to be so.

Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus, write, These things faith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;

2 I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which are apostates, and are not; and hast found them liars:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for thy names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Nevertheless, I have somewhat against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hast kept the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna, write, These things faith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges.

9 I know thy works, and thy tribulation, and poverty (but thou art rich) and I know the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. He that overcometh, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum, write, These things faith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges.

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, even where Satan saith is : and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit faith unto the churches. To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saving he that receiveth it.

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira, write, These things faith he that Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass:

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 Norwithstanding, I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, and teacheth my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication, and the repenting not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death, and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak, I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But that which ye have already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 (And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers) even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning stars.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit faith unto the churches.

CHAP. III.

1 The angel of the church of Sardis is reproved.

2 Philadelphia approved.

3 Laodicea rebuked.

4 Christ standeth at the door, and knocketh.

A charge unto the angel of the church in Sardis, write, These things faith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received, and heard, and kept, and did, and thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis, which have not defiled their garments: and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He
The throne of a throne.

After this, I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet speaking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will show thee those things which must be hereafter.

And immediately I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper, and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like an emerald.

And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment: and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

And out of the throne proceeded lightnings, and thunderings, and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

And before the throne there was a sea of glass, like unto crystal: And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf; and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle.

And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him, and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

And when those beasts give glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever.

The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

The book sealed with seven seals.

The book sealed with seven seals, 9 which no man could open, neither had any wise man understood: 10 and the elders cried, saying, Who is strong enough to open the book, and to read the seven seals thereof?

And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne, a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.

And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

And I beheld, and lo, in the midst of the throne, and of the four beasts, and of the
The book was sealed from the four sealers.

Chap. vi, vii. The seals opened

The midst of the elders stood a Lamb, as it had been slain, having seven horns, and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us unto God by thy blood, out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne, and the beasts, and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sat upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

C H A P. VI.

The opening of the seals in order, and what followed thereupon; containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come, and see.

2 And I saw, and behold, a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow, and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come, and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come, and see. And I beheld, and lo, a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hast notunken the wine and the oil.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come, and see.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them: and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also, and their brethren that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and lo, there was a great earthquake, and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places;

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bond-man, and every free-man hid themselves in the dens, and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb;

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

C H A P. VII.

An angel saith to the servants of God in their foreheads: 4. The number of them that were sealed: 5. Of the tribes of Israel a certain number, 9 of all other nations an immeasurable multitude, which stand before the throne, clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands: 4. Their robes were washed in the blood of the Lamb.

And after these things, I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the earth, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth, and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and the number was a hundred and forty and four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Rueben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of
The number of the sealed.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Zebulen were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Judah were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and the elders, and the four beasts, and fell before the throne, worshipping God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

C H A P. IX.

1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 And I saw seven angels, and they prepared the way before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should pray for the saints with the prayers of the saints which ascended before God out of the angels hand.

4 And there came a smoke out of the altar, which ascended about the throne of God, from the angel's hand.

5 And another angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightning, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound.
Four angels loosed.

And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

And they had breast-plates, as it were breast-plates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

And they had a king over them, which...
The two witnesses.

Revelation.

The dragon, serpent.

And their dead bodies did lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

And the angel said unto me, Seal up these things: for the time is at hand.

And there were two wolves like to lions, which could not enter into the sheepfold, but went forth, that they might devour her child before she was born.

And they of the people, and kindreds, and tongues, and nations, shall see their dead bodies three days and an half; and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shallsend gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

And for the three days and an half, the Spirit of life from God entered into them: and they stood upon their feet, and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

And they heard a great voice from heaven, saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the great earthquake were seven thousand: and the rest were Affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

The second woe is past, and behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

And the seventh angel sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

And the four and twenty elders which sat before God upon their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshiped God.

Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned.

And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants, the prophets, and unto the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great, and should destroy them which destroy the earth.

And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament, and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

A woman clothed with the sun travell'd: 2. The great red dragon smasheth before her ready to devour her child: 6. When the woman was delivered, she cast into the wilderness.

2 Michael and his angels fight with the dragon, and prevail. 3 The dragon being cast out unto the earth, persecuteth the woman.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

And the child, which was in her arms, was in her mouth, and was crying. 3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads, and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, to deceive her and her child as soon as it was born.

And she brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up into God, and to his throne.

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she had a place prepared of God, that she should keep her a thousand two hundred and thirty days.

And there was war in heaven; Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon fought, and his angels.

And prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven.

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the devil and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a great voice, saying, in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ; for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, who accused them before our God day and night.

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitors of the earth, and of the sea: for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuteth the woman which brought forth the man-child.

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place: where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman; that he might cause her to be carried away by the flood.

And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

A leaf ript out of the sea with four heads: and ten horns, to whom the dragon giveth his power.

Another leaf cometh up out of the earth; 14 canuggest an image to be made of the former leaf, and that men should worship it, 16 and receive his mark.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads, and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his head the name of blasphemy.
2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things, and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: He that killeth with the sword, must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth, and them which dwell therein, to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by the sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast, should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

19 The Lamb standeth on Mount Zion with his company.

20 An angel proclaims the gospel. The fall of Babylon. The bar- reign of the dead. And putting in of the Lamb and his company. The vintage and wine-press of the wrath of God.

A I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung, as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song, but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which are not defiled with women; for they are virgins: these are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth: these were redeemed from among men, being the first-fruits unto God, and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone, in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb;

11 And the smoke of their torment ascended up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in their forehead, or in their hand,

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven, saying unto me, Write, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth: Yea, faith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and beheld, a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat, like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And he had power to take out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And
The seven angels

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven; he also had a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great wine-press of the wrath of God.

20 And the wine-press was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the wine-press, even unto the horse-bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

3 The seven angels with the seven last plagues.

3 The seven angels having the seven last plagues, for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

4 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire; and them that had got ten the white vials over the beasts, and over his image, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

5 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

6 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

7 And after that, I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened.

8 And the seven angels came out of the temple, and the four angels that stood on the four corners of the earth, to the four winds of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, to hold the winds, until the great day of God was opened.

9 And the seven angels poured out their vials of wrath.

10 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and there was no place left able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The angels pour out their vials full of wrath: 6 The plagues that follow thereupon.

15 Christ cometh as a thief. Be yed are they that watch.

16 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

17 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which

18 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul dying of the plagues which were upon them.

19 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

20 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus:

21 For they have filled the earth with the blood of saints, and with the blood of prophets; and thou hast given them blood to drink: for they are worthy.

22 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

23 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

24 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which had power over these plagues: and they repented not, to give him glory.

25 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darknes: and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

26 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and their sores; and repented not of their deeds.

27 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

28 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and of the beast, and of the false prophet,

29 And they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God almighty.

30 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

31 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

32 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

33 And there were lights and thunders, and earthquakes, and great lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake and so great.

34 And the great city was divided into thrice, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

35 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

36 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God, beca
And there came one of the seven angels, which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither, I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore, that sitteth upon many waters:

2 Whom with the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads, and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTER Y BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw a woman clothed with purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stone and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

7 And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

8 And I saw a woman clothed with purple and scarlet, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication.

9 And there were seven heads; and in them seven spirits, kings of the earth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest, are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings; and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he shall speak great things, which shall be fulfilled.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

2 Babylon is fallen.

2 Babylon is fallen: and great power is become the habitation of devils, and is filled with the mourning and weeping and the voice of the bridegroom and the bride: for the great voice of them that have fallen is heard in Babylon, the voice of great mourning and weeping and great brawling, because of the King of kings is fallen.

3 And the voice which I heard from the wilderness was saying, Come and get the wine of the wrath of the Almighty, for in the name of his goodness he hath kept his word to perform.

4 And another angel cried, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, because she was a great mother of harlots and abominations of the earth.

5 And after these things I saw another angel coming down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.

6 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and is filled with the holy names of kings, which smote the earth; and every tongue that speaks against the holy name of God shall be cursed.

7 And there were kings of the earth, and great men, and merchants, and sailors, and stables of the sea, which had commerce with her; and every sea captain, and all the masters of ships, and all the merchants of the sea, became wretched.

8 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

9 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

10 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double, according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

11 How much she hath sinned, and lived deliciously, and followed the lusts of her heart, and is filled with abominable and fornicatory practices, and they that dwell on the earth have fallen at her commandments, and given her the power of her fornication and abominations.

12 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and the sea shall be utterly dry with fire; for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

13 And the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and lived deliciously with her, and lamented for her, when they saw the smoke of her burning.

14 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

15 And the merchants of the earth shall be weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth her merchandise any more:

16 The merchandise of gold and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and red, and scarlet, and all manner vessels of gold, and all manner vessels of most precious
The marriage of the Lamb.

3 And they had hair whitened as snow, and they were crowned with golden crowns.

4 And they clothed them in fine linen, white and clean.

The marriage of the Lamb.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, the tabernacle of God is among men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God;

6 And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain; for the former things are passed away.

The marriage of the Lamb.

7 And he that had power over the four winds of the earth, and of the great deep, said, Beware of the dust of the earth; for it is gone down to judgment.

8 And men of all the earth were gathered together to war against the Lamb.

9 And great signs were shewed in heaven; the sun was darkened, and the moon was turned into blood; and stars fell from heaven to the earth.

10 And the king of kings came, and sat on a white horse; and dominion was given to him, and he judges, and recompenseth every man according to his works.

The marriage of the Lamb.

11 And I saw a white horse given unto him; and he that sat upon him had a bow; and there was given unto him a crown; and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

12 And when he was come, he said unto me, This is the true sayings of God, which he spake unto his servant Isaiah, concerning Jesus, who shall follow him upon white horses.

The marriage of the Lamb.

13 And I saw a sea, as the sea of glass, mingled with fire; and they worshiped God, who sat upon the throne, and the Lamb.

14 And I saw upon the right hand of the throne a book written, that had the testimony of Jesus: and they that had been slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held, and they that had not worshipped the beast, and his image, and his mark.

The marriage of the Lamb.

15 And I saw another book open, written, which was not made; and there was written thereon, recompense to them according to their works.

16 And there were given unto them white robes, and they were commanded to go forth unto the four parts of the earth, and to gather together the nations, as many as were written in the book of life of the Lamb, unto the place appointed for their habitation.

The marriage of the Lamb.

17 And there was given them that they should eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the river.
The remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which issued from the mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which issued from the mouth; and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

1. And there was one standing by the sea of glass, having seven crowns and seven vials full of the seven last plagues, which must be poured out into the kingdoms of the earth.

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

And he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

And he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that, he must be loosed a little season.

But the rest of the dead lived not again till the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

But the rest of the dead lived not again till the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

And the devil that deceived them, was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night, for ever and ever.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away, and there was found no place for them.

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they

And death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they
15 And he that talked with me had a gold reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth four-square, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was Jasper; the second, Sardonyx; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardius: the sixth, carnelian: the seventh, chrysolite: the eighth, beryl: the ninth, topaz: the tenth, a chrysoprasus: the eleventh, a jacinth: the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it was transparent glass.

22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved, shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates thereof shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The river of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the city of God is itself. 9 The angel will not be worshipped.

18 Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor diminished therefore.

And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: And the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel, which shewed me these things.

9 Then he spake unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow-servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he said unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book, and he that heareth, and doeth the sayings thereof.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie, 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things, faith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.